

EAST INDIA (BOOTAN).

Ar. Brit. House of Commons.

P A P E R S

RELATING TO

B O O T A N .

(Presented to Parliament by Her Majesty's Command.)

Ordered to be printed 5th May 1865.

CONTENTS.

Date.	From	To	Page.
	Sketch Map of Bootan.		
19 May 1864	Précis by Mr. Under Secretary Aitchison - - - -	- - - -	1
20 Sept. 1856	Extract, Government of India - - - -	Court of Directors - - - -	12
2 May 1855	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	15
21 April "	Colonel Jenkins (3 enclosures) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	16
22 April "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	18
17 July "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	18
16 June "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	18
20 June "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	20
5 Sept. "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	20
4 August "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	21
23 Nov. "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	22
19 Oct. "	Secretary Edmonstone - - - -	Secretary Beadon - - - -	22
11 Dec. "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	23
13 Nov. "	Colonel Jenkins (2 enclosures) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	23
28 Dec. "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	26
11 Jan. 1856	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	31
24 Jan. "	Extract, Military Proceedings - - - -	- - - -	33
20 Feb. "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	35
14 March "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	37
2 April "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	37
18 March "	Colonel Jenkins (enclosures A to G) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	37
7 May "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	42
5 June "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	43
14 May "	Colonel Jenkins (with enclosures) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	43
25 June "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	49
21 March "	Extract, Government of India - - - -	Court of Directors - - - -	50
16 June "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	51
1 July "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	51
3 June "	Colonel Jenkins (with enclosures) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	52
16 July "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	57
11 Nov. 1857	Extract, Court of Directors - - - -	Government of India - - - -	58
8 Sept. "	Extract, Government of India - - - -	Court of Directors - - - -	58
6 Dec. 1856	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	63
15 Nov. "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	63
21 Nov. "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	65
15 Jan. 1857	Minute by Lord Canning - - - -	- - - -	66
20 Jan. "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	67
5 March "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	69
28 Jan. "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	72
1 April "	Minute by Lord Canning - - - -	- - - -	74
14 April "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	75
18 August 1858	Extract, Court of Directors - - - -	Government of India - - - -	76
2 July 1859	Governor General of India - - - -	Lord Stanley - - - -	76
30 Dec. 1857	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	77
28 Jan. 1858	Government of Bengal - - - -	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	78
5 Nov. "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	79
2 April 1859	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	79
5 Jan. "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	79
15 April "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	80
9 March "	Colonel Jenkins (with list of Booteah Aggressions).	Government of Bengal - - - -	80
9 March "	Colonel Jenkins (with enclosures) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	87
25 April "	Colonel Jenkins (with enclosures) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	90
26 Oct. 1857	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	91
12 Oct. "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	91
8 Dec. "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	91
10 June 1859	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	92
12 Jan. 1860	Sir C. Wood - - - -	Governor General - - - -	92
22 Feb. "	Government of India - - - -	Sir C. Wood - - - -	92
31 Dec. 1859	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	92
5 July "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	95
3 Nov. "	Colonel Jenkins (with enclosures) - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	95
31 Jan. 1860	Secretary Beadon - - - -	Secretary Grey - - - -	97
11 Feb. "	Government of India - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	98
29 June "	Sir C. Wood - - - -	Governor General - - - -	98
22 Feb. 1862	Governor General - - - -	Sir C. Wood - - - -	98
23 April 1860	Government of Bengal - - - -	Government of India - - - -	100
26 March "	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	Government of Bengal - - - -	100
23 April "	Government of Bengal - - - -	Colonel Jenkins - - - -	101

Date.	From	To	Page.
9 May 1860	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	101
6 June "	Minute by Governor General - - -	- - - - -	102
13 June "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	103
2 June "	Colonel Jenkins - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	104
3 Nov. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	105
3 Nov. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Dr. Campbell - - -	106
16 Nov. "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	106
31 Dec. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Dr. Campbell - - -	106
27 March 1861	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	107
23 Jan. "	Colonel Jenkins - - -	Dr. Campbell - - -	107
5 April "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	108
9 April "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	108
17 May "	Extract, Military Proceedings - - -	- - - - -	108
4 May "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	109
10 April "	Major Hopkinson (with enclosures) - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	109
22 May "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	110
7 Sept. "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	111
11 Dec. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	111
12 Nov. "	Major Hopkinson - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	112
19 Nov. "	Major Hopkinson - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	113
23 Nov. "	Major Hopkinson (with enclosures) - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	114
9 Dec. "	Major Hopkinson (with enclosures) - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	116
3 Jan. 1862	Dr. Campbell - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	117
23 Jan. "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	117
18 Jan. "	Commissioner Reid - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	118
30 Jan. "	Government of Bengal (with enclosures). - - -	Government of India - - -	118
1 Feb. "	Government of Bengal (with enclosures). - - -	Government of India - - -	120
13 Feb. "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	121
13 Feb. "	Government of India - - -	Resident, Nepal - - -	121
28 Jan. "	Superintendent, Darjeeling - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	122
3 Feb. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Superintendent, Darjeeling - - -	122
31 Jan. "	Superintendent, Darjeeling - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	123
29 Nov. "	Sir C. Wood - - -	Governor General - - -	123
28 August 1863	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	124
26 March 1862	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	124
3 March "	Major Hopkinson - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	124
5 April "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	125
11 Oct. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	125
19 July "	Government of Bengal - - -	Major Haughton - - -	126
2 August "	Major Haughton - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	126
31 May "	Major Agnew - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	127
26 August "	Major Haughton - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	127
23 Oct. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	128
26 Nov. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	128
30 Dec. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	129
11 Dec. "	Major Agnew - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	130
13 Jan. 1863	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	131
27 Jan. "	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	133
8 Dec. 1862	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	133
3 Jan. 1863	Mr. Donough - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	133
22 Jan. "	Government of Bengal - - -	Mr. Donough - - -	134
6 April "	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	135
12 March "	Major Agnew - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	135
19 March "	Major Agnew - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	136
11 August "	Colonel Durand - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	136
11 August "	Colonel Durand - - -	Honourable A. Eden - - -	137
11 August "	Colonel Durand - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	141
25 Sept. "	Colonel Durand - - -	Honourable A. Eden - - -	141
31 Oct. "	Sir C. Wood - - -	Governor General - - -	142
8 Feb. 1864	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	142
10 Nov. 1863	Honourable A. Eden - - -	Government of India - - -	142
24 Nov. "	Honourable A. Eden - - -	Government of India - - -	144
10 Dec. "	Honourable A. Eden - - -	Government of India - - -	144
21 Dec. "	Colonel Durand - - -	Honourable A. Eden - - -	145
16 April 1864	Extract, Sir C. Wood - - -	Governor General - - -	146
1 June "	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	146
21 April "	Honourable A. Eden - - -	Colonel Durand - - -	147
7 May "	Honourable A. Eden - - -	Colonel Durand - - -	159
13 July "	Government of India - - -	Honourable A. Eden - - -	170
25 July "	Honourable A. Eden - - -	Government of India - - -	170
23 August "	Government of India - - -	Honourable A. Eden - - -	173
20 July "	Honourable A. Eden's Report on the State of Bootan. - - -	- - - - -	173
18 July "	Sir C. Wood - - -	Governor General - - -	220

Date.	From	To	Page.
15 June 1864	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	222
3 May	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	222
3 May	Minute by Lieutenant Governor Beadon - - -	- - -	222
9 June	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	224
20 May	Colonel Hopkinson - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	226
31 May	Government of Bengal - - -	Colonel Hopkinson - - -	228
13 August	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	228
25 July	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	228
22 July	Minute by Lieutenant Governor Beadon - - -	- - -	229
30 July	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	233
1 June	Captain Lanec's Military Report on Bootan - - -	- - -	233
19 Sept.	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	244
23 July	Surveyor General - - -	Government of India - - -	244
15 July	Captain G. Austin's Survey Report - - -	- - -	244
19 Sept.	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	261
20 August	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	261
23 August	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	261
24 August	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	262
2 August	Colonel Haughton - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	264
	Colonel Haughton's Memorandum on Bootan Doors - - -	- - -	264
	Memorandum by Captain Lance - - -	- - -	273
26 August	Extract, Proceedings of Government of India - - -	- - -	276
22 August	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	279
12 Sept.	Colonel Durand - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	281
19 Sept.	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	285
31 August	Colonel Norman - - -	Colonel Paton - - -	285
3 Sept.	Colonel Paton - - -	Colonel Norman - - -	285
5 Sept.	Colonel Norman - - -	Colonel Paton - - -	286
8 Sept.	Colonel Paton - - -	Colonel Norman - - -	287
9 Sept.	Adjutant General - - -	Colonel Norman - - -	292
11 Sept.	Colonel Norman - - -	Adjutant General - - -	292
11 Sept.	Colonel Norman - - -	Colonel Paton - - -	293
12 Sept.	Colonel Norman - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	294
23 Nov.	Sir C. Wood - - -	Governor General - - -	294
5 October	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	295
8 Sept.	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	295
23 August	Colonel Hopkinson - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	296
	Colonel Hopkinson's Memorandum on Bootan Frontier - - -	- - -	296
25 July	Mr. Donough ; Report on Western Doars of Bootan - - -	- - -	302
1 August	Mr. Donough ; Memorandum on Dalingkote - - -	- - -	306
	Notes by Major General Jenkins - - -	- - -	308
	Notes by Colonel Campbell - - -	- - -	309
27 July	Notes by Captain Morton on Bootan Doars - - -	- - -	310
17 Sept.	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	313
13 Sept.	Colonel Macpherson - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	313
17 Sept.	Government of Bengal - - -	Colonel Macpherson - - -	314
30 Sept.	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	315
8 Nov.	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	316
5 October	Government of Bengal (with enclosures). - - -	Government of India - - -	316
5 October	Government of Bengal (with enclosures). - - -	Government of India - - -	317
22 Nov.	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	318
3 October	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	319
3 October	Government of Bengal - - -	Colonel Haughton - - -	319
26 October	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	319
4 Nov.	Government of Bengal - - -	Colonel Haughton - - -	320
21 October	Mr. C. T. Metcalfe - - -	Colonel Haughton - - -	320
24 October	Colonel Haughton - - -	Mr. C. T. Metcalfe - - -	320
12 Nov.	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	322
12 Nov.	Governor General's Proclamation - - -	- - -	322
	Memorandum by Colonel Haughton - - -	- - -	323
22 Dec.	Governor General - - -	Sir C. Wood - - -	325
9 Nov.	Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	325
(Undated)	Deb and Dhurma Rajahs - - -	Lieutenant Governor, Bengal - - -	325
"	Deb and Dhurma Rajahs - - -	Honourable A. Eden - - -	326
"	Deb and Dhurma Rajahs - - -	Cheeboo Lama - - -	326
22 Nov.	Government of Bengal - - -	Government of India - - -	327
15 Nov.	Ditto - - -	Colonel Haughton - - -	327
29 Nov.	Government of India - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	329
12 Nov.	Colonel Haughton (with enclosures) - - -	Government of Bengal - - -	330
13 Nov.	Mr. C. T. Metcalfe - - -	Colonel Haughton - - -	332
28 Feb. 1865	Sir C. Wood - - -	Governor General - - -	333

Appendix.

idiary to this political object was the improvement of commercial intercourse with Bootan. The mission reached Poonakha on 1st April 1838, where it was well received; but Captain Pemberton utterly failed in coming to any satisfactory

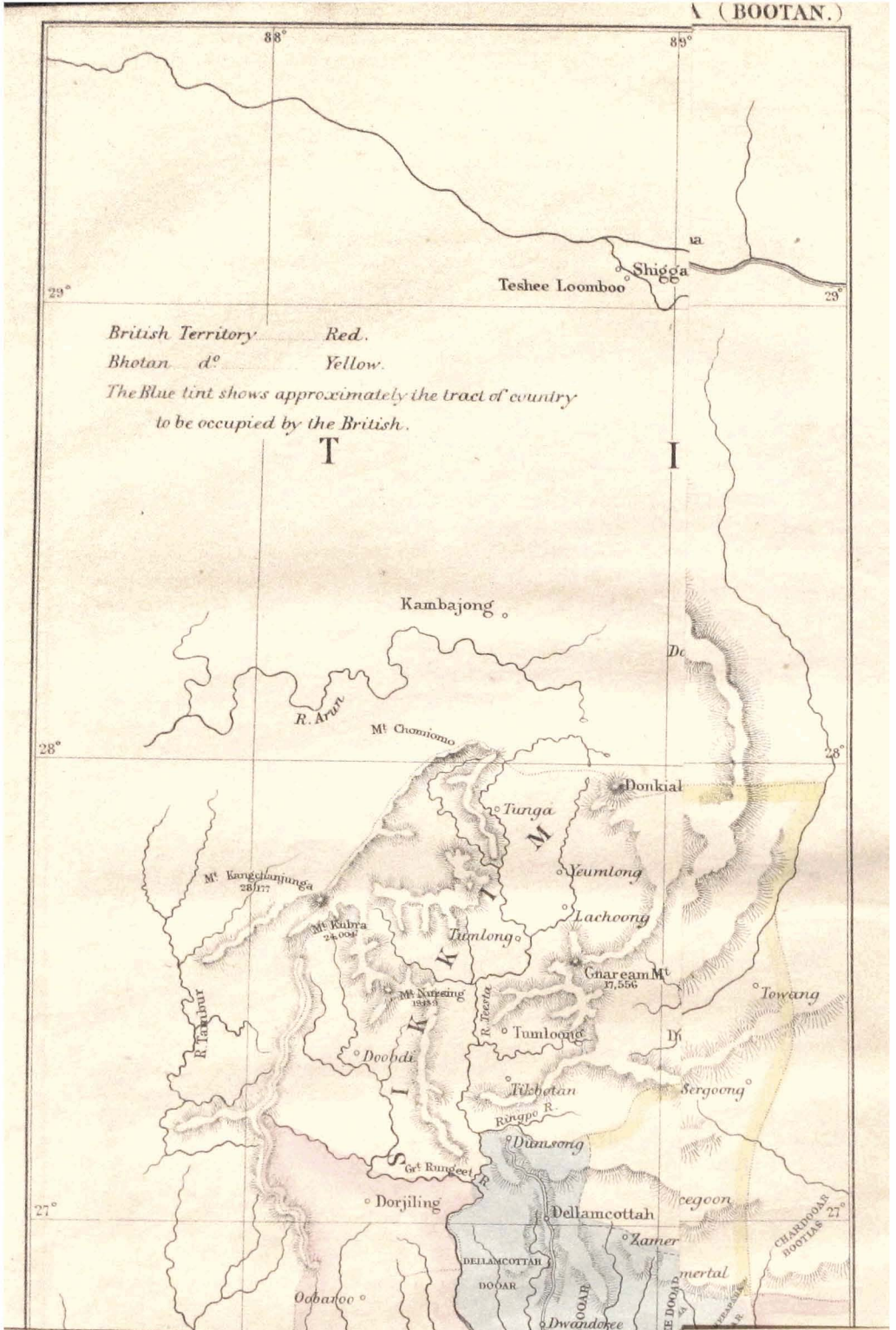


British Territory Red.
 Bhotan d° Yellow.
 The Blue tint shows approximately the tract of country
 to be occupied by the British.

TIBET

L A K E O R
 YARBROGH YOUNTSO





Appendix.

PAPERS RELATING TO BOOTAN.

PRECIS by Mr. Under-Secretary *Aitchison* ; dated 19th May 1864.

RELATIONS WITH BOOTAN.

THE districts of Bootan between the hills and the British frontier are known as the Doars, and take their names from the different passes which lead through the hills into Bootan. Besides the Kooreapara Doar, formerly governed by the Twang Rajah, who was immediately dependent on Lassa, there are in all 18 Doars, 11 on the Bengal frontier,* and 7 on the frontier of Assam. Over the Bengal Doars, which extend from the Teesta, on the eastern boundary of Sikkim, to the Moras, the Bootias have for long years held sovereign dominion ; and previous to the annexation of Assam by the British Government during the first Burmese war, the Bootias had also wrested four of the Assam Doars from the Native Government, while the other three were held on a sort of joint tenure by the Bootias and Assamese. How long this state of things had existed is not precisely known. The Bootias paid tribute to the Assam Government for the Doars, and after the annexation of Assam the tribute was paid to the British Government, who also continued the system of joint occupation of the three Doars of Kooreapara, Booree Gooma, and Kulling, holding them for four months every year, and making them over to Bootan for the other eight months. From the Report of the Agent to the Governor General on the north-east frontier, dated 12th September 1842, the annual amount of tribute, which was paid partly in money and partly in goods, appears to have been 3,049 rupees.

In 1828 the Bootias began the long series of outrages on the British frontier : the first attack was on Chatgaree, in the Durrung Zillah, by freebooters from the Booree Gooma Doar, and was followed by the occupation of the Doar by the British Government till 31st July 1834, when it was restored on evidence being given, afterwards ascertained to be false, of the death of the leader of the freebooters. In May 1835 an attack was made on Nowgong, in Zillah Kamroop, from the Bijnee Doar, and in November of the same year another incursion was made into the Durrung District from the Kulling Doar. Two months afterwards, in January 1836, another daring incursion, attended with loss of life and property, was made from the Banska Doar into the Kamroop District, headed by an influential talookdar, who took refuge with the Dewangiri Rajah : thereupon the Banska Doar was temporarily occupied. The Dewangiri Rajah did not surrender the offenders till after he had been defeated in battle : eventually, at the humble treaty of the Bootias, the Doar was restored.

The unsatisfactory state of affairs on the frontier determined Government to send a friendly mission to the Bootan Court, and, if practicable, to Lassa : Captain Pemberton was appointed Envoy. Besides procuring information and statistics of the nature and resources of the country and its political relations with Nipal and China, the chief object of the mission was to establish our frontier relations with Bootan on an improved footing, and to provide for the punctual payment of the tribute, which had fallen into arrears to the extent of about 15,500 rupees. This object was to be secured, if possible, by inducing the Bootan Government to make over the Doars to the management of the British Government in consideration of such annual payment as might be agreed upon, or by the commutation of tribute to a cession of land. Subsidiary to this political object was the improvement of commercial intercourse with Bootan. The mission reached Poonakha on 1st April 1838, where it was well received ; but Captain Pemberton utterly failed in coming to any

* BENGAL DOARS.

1. Dalimkote.
2. Zamerkote.
3. Cheemurchee.
4. Lukhee.
5. Buxa.
6. Bulka.
7. Bara.
8. Gooma.
9. Reepoo.
10. Cheerung or Sidlee.
11. Bagh or Bijnee.

ASSAM DOARS.

Kamroop Doars.

12. Ghurkola.
13. Banska.
14. Chappagoree.
15. Chappakhamar.
16. Bijnee.

Durrung Doars.

17. Booree Gooma.
18. Kulling.

satisfactory understanding with the Bootan Government; the country was suffering from the effects of a recent revolution: the new Deb Rajah, who had a short time previously succeeded to office by the deposition of his predecessor, was scarcely established in power, and the deposed Deb still held possession of Tassisudon. The Paro Pillo, who governed the Bengal Doars, and the Tongso Pillo, who governed the Doars of Assam, had established themselves in positions of virtual independence, while the latter had considerably strengthened his authority by inducing the priesthood to recognise in his son the regeneration of the Dhurm Rajah.

Under these circumstances, the Mission withdrew on 9th May, and the British Government had no course left but to take its own measures for the protection of the frontier.

In the meantime, outrages on the frontier did not cease. In 1839, the Bootias carried off 12 British subjects, some of whom they murdered: the aggressions were committed less from the western Doars, under the Paro Pillo, than from the eastern, under the Tongso Pillo, and the Kooreapara Doar, under the Towang Rajah, an immediate dependent on the Government of Lassa. A distinction in the policy pursued towards the frontier governors of Bootan was therefore deemed necessary. In October 1839, the Kulling, Booree Gooma, and Kooreapara Doars were attached, and the Bootan Government were informed that they would not be given up till the kidnapped subjects of the British Government were released, all arrears of tribute paid, and till the British Government were satisfied that the Central Government in Bootan were able to control their frontier officers.

Early in 1841, the Agent, Governor General, north-east frontier, forwarded to Government some correspondence he had with the Deb Rajah, and suggested the deputation of another mission, as he believed the Deb Rajah was willing to farm all his Doars to the British Government; but as Bootan was at the time in a state of anarchy, Government was of opinion that no good result could be expected from further negotiation. A letter was therefore addressed to the Deb Rajah on the 14th of June, warning him that, should the country continue much longer in a state of anarchy, and our frontier be violated, the British Government would be compelled to occupy the remaining Doars. This letter produced no effect, and as the measures already taken had been approved by the Court of Directors, the Agent, Governor General, was authorised, on 6th September 1841, to attach the remaining Assam Doars as he might see to be proper and expedient.

The occupation of the three Doars in 1839 had been confessedly only temporary; but as the demands of the British Government had not been complied with up to September 1841, and the possible restoration of the Doars to Bootan prevented the re-population and improvement of the districts, the Agent, Governor General, suggested that the permanent annexation of the districts should be proclaimed, and that a share of the net revenues, from one-third to one-half, should be allowed to the Bootan Government. The permanent annexation of the Doars was agreed to, not only on grounds of policy and humanity, but also on the ground that the tenure on which the Doars had been held by the Bootias for a certain portion of each year gave them no title to claim them as their own territory. The right of supremacy, it was asserted, had remained with the rulers of Assam, by whom the use of the Doars for certain months of the year had been granted as the price of their forbearance from plundering; and all that the Bootias had any pretension to was an equivalent for the value of the Doars to them previous to their resumption. This compensation Government determined to give, on condition of abstinence from all marauding encroachments on British territory, on a calculation of the average profit which the Bootias had derived from the Doars for a period of five or ten years before their attachment. No data, however, existed on which to base such a calculation, and on 8th March 1843, Government agreed to the Agent's proposal to pay to the Bootan Government one-third of the net revenues. At first the Bootan Durbar refused to accept it, and the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs and the Tongso Pillo, in September 1843, sent a deputation to Calcutta to demand the restoration of the Doars. This deputation departed without attaining its object, and eventually the Bootan Government seem to have accepted the arrangement. 10,000 rupees seem to have been the sum finally decided on, but I cannot find in these papers any orders fixing that as the amount

amount annually to be paid. The first payment seems to have been of 8,334 rupees only on the Assam Doars, exclusive of a payment of 5,000 rupees on the Kooreapara Doar under a separate engagement.* This sum of 8,334 rupees was calculated to be one-third of the net revenues as they stood in 1844, viz. :—

	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Booree Gooma - - - -	4,989	2	8
Kulling - - - - -	1,752	8	-
Banska - - - - -	15,622	7	5
Ghurkola - - - - -	726	8	-
Bijnee - - - - -	1,109	10	3
Chappagoree - - - -	1,830	2	-
Chappakhamar - - - -	73	-	-
TOTAL - - - -	Rs. 26,104	6	11

The net revenue of Kooreapara in the same year was 12,450 *rs.* 14 *a.* 7 *p.*, but as the Bootias were not content with one-third of this sum, 5,000 rupees were paid. The annual payments to the Bootias, therefore, were 5,000 rupees for the Kooreapara Doar, and 10,000 rupees for the other Assam Doars.

In 1855† two Rajahs from Bootan, one an uncle of the Dhurm Rajah and the other the Jadoom or Dewangiri Rajah, also a relative of the Dhurm Rajah, were deputed to Gowhatty to demand an increase of the share of the revenues of the Doars to 15,000 rupees, or at least to 12,000 rupees; they were unsuccessful, and on their return to Bootan they took occasion to commit several outrages in the Banska Doar, chiefly on the persons and property of Government officials; they plundered property to the value of 2,868 rupees, and tortured people to make them disclose their treasures. At the same time several incursions were made by Bootias from the hills, which were instigated by the Dewangiri Rajah, who was also the receiver of the stolen property. It further appeared from demi-official correspondence that the Dhurm Rajah was powerless in Bootan; that he had been deprived of his seals by rebellious soubahs, and was anxious to put himself under the protection of the British Government.

Government, of course, declined to interfere in the internal disputes of Bootan, but a demand was made on the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs and the Tongso Pillo or Penlow, the chief Bootia authority on the eastern frontier, for the surrender of those who had violated the British territory; and orders were given to close the passes from the hills to the Doars if this demand should not be promptly complied with, or if any more outrages were committed. The Dewangiri Rajah, however, was removed from office by the Deb Rajah, and the Tongso Pillo, his brother, was fined double the amount of the property stolen. Under these circumstances the passes were reopened, and Government limited its further demand to the recovery of an equivalent for the property stolen, the value of which (2,868 rupees) was deducted from the Bootia share of the revenue of the Doars.

The Tongso Pillo then addressed a threatening letter to the British frontier officers demanding the payment of half the fine inflicted on him by the Deb Rajah, and the surrender of some of the Bootia offenders who had been seized by the British officers, and were under trial. It was also reported that the Dewangiri Rajah was building forts, opening roads, and apparently preparing to harass our frontier: precautions were at once taken for the protection of the frontier, and the following instructions‡ were issued:—

Paragraph 6. "The Governor General in Council, although he is most anxious to avoid a collision with the Bootia Government, feels that it is impossible to tolerate the insolent and overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications to his representative on the north-east frontier, and that if it be tolerated, the motives of the Government may be, and probably will be, misconstrued, and the consequences will be more troublesome to the Government and more injurious to the interests of its subjects than if it be at once resented."

Paragraph 7. "His Lordship in Council therefore authorises the agent on the north-east frontier to point out to the Tongso Pillo the extremely unbecoming tone of his several communications, and the inadmissibility of the requisitions which they contain; to require him, on the part of the Governor General

* See Treaty Book, Vol. 1, pages 143 and 146.

† Cons., 11 May, Nos. 73-83.
Cons., 25 May, Nos. 26-28.
Cons., 22 February 1856, Nos. 78-90.

‡ To Bengal Government, No. 186, dated 11 January 1856, paragraphs 6 to 9.

in Council, to apologise for the disrespect which he has shown towards his Lordship's representative, and in his person to the Government of India; and to inform him that unless he forthwith accede to this demand, measures which he will be unable to resist, and which will have the effect of crippling his authority on the frontier, will be put in force. The Agent will at the same time inform the Tongso Pillo that, under any circumstances, the value of the property plundered with the connivance of his brother, the late Dewangiri Rajah, will be deducted from the Bootia share of the Doar revenues. It is not thought expedient to go beyond this, and to declare that payment of the share of the Doar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered."

Paragraph 8. "If the above remonstrance should be responded to in a becoming spirit, it will be sufficient for the Agent to warn the Tongso Pillo that any repetition of the aggressive movements, of which we have recently had to complain, will be forthwith resented by the permanent occupation of the Bengal Doars. It is possible that this menace may have the desired effect of bringing home to the mind of the Tongso Pillo the risk which he incurs by encouraging or permitting incursions into British territory; if not, and if there should be a recurrence of such incursions, the Governor General in Council, deeming it a paramount duty to protect the subjects of the British Government, will have no alternative, and he authorises the Agent, in the possible event supposed, to take immediate measures for the complete occupation of the Bengal Doars, on the understanding that such occupation shall be permanent, and that the admission of the Bootias to a share of the revenue of those Doars shall rest entirely with the discretion of the Governor General in Council."

Paragraph 9. "His Lordship in Council is not unaware that the Deb Rajah is the nominal head of the country, and that it is the conduct of the Tongso Pillo and his brother, the late Dewangiri Raja, and not the conduct of the Deb Rajah, which has called for some measure of severity on the part of the British Government. But it is obvious that the Deb Rajah, even though he may be ostensibly well disposed toward the Government, is unable or unwilling, or remiss in his endeavours, to restrain his subordinate chiefs; and it cannot be permitted that, for this want of power, or want of will, or want of energy, the subjects of this Government should suffer. The Deb Rajah must share in the penalty due to the delinquencies of those who own his authority, and for whose acts of aggression on British territory he must be considered responsible."

° Cons., 9 May 1856,
Nos. 40-42.

Consequent on these instructions, the Agent, north-east frontier,* addressed the Tongso Pillo through the Dewangiri Rajah, who suppressed the letter; but to give the Bootan Government a further opportunity of complying with the demands of the Government of India, the Agent addressed the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs. In addressing the Tongso Pillo, the Agent to some extent exceeded his instructions, by declaring that the payment of the share of the Doar revenue would be entirely withheld until all the offenders who had been demanded should be given up: but although this mistake was pointed out to him, it was not deemed necessary or advisable that any steps should be taken to correct it.

† Cons., 27 June
1856, Nos. 15-17.

Meanwhile,† before any reply was received from the Bootan Government, another outrage was committed in the Gawalparra District. Arung Sing, the hereditary zemindar of the Gooma Doar, who had taken refuge in British territory from a cruel imprisonment, was carried off from his residence in Mouzah Pettah by a party of armed Bootias. The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal suggested that a friendly application should in the first instance be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, asking explanation, and assuming that, if the report were correct, the Bootan authorities would not fail to see the propriety of affording full reparation. But Government considered that this would not be consistent or politic after the remonstrance already addressed to the Bootan Durbar, and instructed the Lieutenant Governor "to state the facts as we know them to the Bootan authorities; to demand from them the punishment of the offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependants; and to give them warning (already fully authorised) that, if atonement is not made for this new aggression, the Government of India will hold itself free to take permanent possession of the Bengal Doars."

‡ Cons., 18 July,
Nos. 19-21.

On the 1st of July 1856,‡ before the Agent, Governor General, had received the above instructions, the Bengal Government submitted a report from him, in

- in which it was stated that the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, the Tongso Pillo, and the Dewangiri Rajah had all apologised for their previous misconduct. At the recommendation of the Agent and of the Lieutenant Governor the Governor General in Council consented, that provided full satisfaction should be offered for the more recent aggression committed in carrying off Arung Sing, correspondence with the Tongso Pillo should be resumed and the Bootia share of the Doar revenue should be raised to 12,000 rupees.

No reply to the remonstrance was received from the Dhurm Rajah at all,* while that of the Deb Rajah, not only in the case of Arung Sing, but in answer to the demand of the surrender of parties charged with dacoity and the murder of a British subject at Shaftabari, in Rungpore, was evasive and unsatisfactory. Further outrages also were reported; a British merchant, named Saligram Osaval, who had gone to Mynagooree to trade, was seized, and his release was refused. Two men also, with their wives, were forcibly carried away from Cooch Behar. It became, therefore, necessary to decide what steps should be taken towards the execution of the threat which had been given to the Bootia Rajahs. The following were the instructions† given :—

* Cons., 23 January 1857, Nos. 10-13.

Paragraph 7. "The political condition of the country is very little known to us. We are not sure in whose hands the chief authority rests, or whether there is any effective chief authority. We do not even know where the jurisdictions of the different subordinate rulers along our own frontier begin and end. Colonel Jenkins states that the contention for the Supreme Government, which appears to have existed for many years amongst the principal families of the country still continues; but he is not certain how far the authority of the Dhurm Rajah and Deb Rajah (who seem to be colleagues with co-ordinate powers) extends. He is not sure that there are not two Deb Rajahs, and the Tongso Pillo, who is nominally a minister of these Rajahs, is believed by Colonel Jenkins to be in his own district almost independent. The Government of India has had occasion more than once, and not long ago, to complain of this last functionary's conduct and of his insolence to the officers of the British Government; but amends have been made so far as he is concerned, and the offence for which atonement has now to be exacted appears to have been committed from a part of the Bootan territory where his authority does not run, although it is certainly under that of his masters, the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs. The boundary of the Tongso Pillo's jurisdiction is, according to Colonel Jenkins, the Monass River; east of this the Tongso Pillo governs more or less authoritatively, and east of this lie the Doars which we have already taken into our hands, and from the revenues of which we pay an annual allowance to the Bootan Government. West of it, in the districts bordering upon Gawalparra and Rungpore, Colonel Jenkins believes the Government to be more directly in the hands of the Deb Rajah; and it is to a place in these districts, Balka Doar, 30 or 40 miles west of the Monass, that Arung Sing was carried."

† To Bengal Government, No. 263, dated 20 January 1857.

Paragraph 8. "But in truth, considering that Bootan is a neighbouring state, that the country has a government of some sort and established rulers, and that our intercourse with the people is constant, and on the whole not unfriendly, our knowledge of its condition is curiously imperfect. The Governor General in Council considers it necessary that this fact should be strongly pressed upon the notice of Colonel Jenkins."

Paragraph 9. "Meanwhile it is not the less necessary to act, and as the first step, his Lordship in Council deems it expedient that a regiment of native infantry should be immediately sent to Rungpore, the point which most effectually threatens the western or Bengal Doars, and which is now without any troops, whilst at Gawalparra there is only a detachment of an Assam battalion."

Paragraph 10. "The 6th Regiment now stationed at Jumalporé may, without inconvenience or risk, be withdrawn for this purpose."

Paragraph 11. "The necessary orders for sending the regiment to Rungpore will be issued from the Military Department."

Paragraph 12. "Having done this, the Governor General in Council would still avoid, if possible, not only a collision with the Bootias, but the incum-

brance of an additional charge of territory, which, although productive, is described as formidably unhealthy to native as well as to European troops, and the retention of which by peaceable neighbours his Lordship in Council would greatly prefer to the occupation and administration of it by ourselves. In this view the Governor General in Council thinks it worth consideration whether the pressure which it is proposed to apply to the Bootan Government by seizing the western or Bengal Doars may not be equally applied by withholding that portion (10,000 rupees) of the proceeds of the eastern Doars which is now annually remitted to Bootan."

Paragraph 13. "The answer will depend upon the degree to which the Government of the eastern Doars is independent of that of the western Doars. In strictness, the Government of India would be justified in dealing with the whole country and its government as one, and in recognising no division of authority or interests from one end of Bootan to the other. But to act upon this view might not only fail of success, but might prove practically unjust. It is not certain that the withholding of money conceded from the revenues of the districts under the government of the Tongso Pillo would be a matter of concern to his fellow governors further west, or to any superior authority, and it may be that the Tongso Pillo would be powerless in the present case to obtain for the Government of India the satisfaction which is required."

Paragraph 14. "The doubt is one which can be cleared up only on the spot, and the Governor General in Council is desirous that this should be done before any other step than that of moving the regiment to Rungpore be taken."

Paragraph 15. "The Lieutenant Governor is about to proceed to that part of Bengal, and will be very shortly in personal communication with Colonel Jenkins. The views of the Government of India as expressed above are therefore made known to his Honour, in order that he may furnish to the Governor General in Council all the information which he may be able to obtain as to the true condition and relation to each other of the Bootan authorities on our border."

The inquiries made by the Bengal* Government established the impression that the Central Government of Bootan at Tassisudon does, under ordinary circumstances, exercise an effective control over the subordinate provincial governors or soubahs, but that the degree of control varies with the state of parties at Court, and had of late been weakened by contentions for the office of Deb Rajah. It was reported that the Deb Rajah, a usurper, had recently died, and been succeeded by a new ruler with the entire consent of the party of the Dhurm Rajah, a change which was considered to be favourable to the cause of good order on the frontier, where the authority was divided between the Tongso Pillo in the eastern Doars, the Para Pillo in the western, and the Deb Rajah himself in the central Doars, each Doar, however, being directly under a soubah or local governor. Under these circumstances it was resolved † not to proceed at once to coercion. "Having regard," it was said, "to the change which has lately taken place in the persons composing the Government in Bootan, and apparently in the temper of those authorities, the Governor General in Council entirely concurs in the suggestion of the Lieutenant Governor that one more demand should be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, the Tongso and Para Pillors being made aware of it, for the delivery of the two persons, Arung Sing and Ramdoolal, lately abducted, the first from British territory, the second from Cooch Behar; adding the warning, that if the demand should fail of success, the Government of India will take measures at its own pleasure for enforcing it."

Paragraph 4. "It is evident, the Governor General in Council thinks, that if measures of force should become necessary, the first to be adopted should be the seizure, in permanent possession, of the tract of country which the Bootan Government hold on this side of the Teesta, and which was ceded to them more than seventy years ago. This district is already held by our officers in farm."

Paragraph 5. "This step would put no incumbrance upon the Government of India, although it would be a loss and a humiliation to Bootan; and if, when the time comes, there should be reason to think that it will not be sufficiently coercive,

* Cons., 7 April, Nos. 62-65.

† To Bengal Government, No. 1603, dated 14 April 1867.

coercive, the occupation and retention of the Julpesh district beyond the Teesta, but not reaching to the Doars, will be open to us. The Julpesh district formerly belonged to the zemindaree of Rungpore; therefore, the re-annexation of it to the British territory appears to be a very natural mode of punishing the Government which now holds it. This can be effected, in the opinion of the Lieutenant Governor, without any risk to the health of the troops and others engaged on the measure, and without embarrassing ourselves with holding and defending an inhospitable country, such as the Doars, close under the Bootan hills."

Paragraph 6. "Meanwhile, it is requested that the Lieutenant Governor will direct that a fresh demand be made upon the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, taking care that nothing be said which shall in any degree hamper the Government of India in determining hereafter when and how it shall act in the event of the demand being refused."

The outbreak of the mutinies prevented the execution of these instructions.

But on 15th April 1859,* the Bengal Government submitted a list of the aggressions committed by the Bootias since 1857; it showed a total of 33 cases, in which 45 persons had been carried off by the Bootias, of whom 27 had been released, one had made his escape, and 17 remained in captivity. In one case the Bootias had also carried off property to the value of 20,936 rupees. With reference to the occurrences brought to light in these papers, the Governor General in Council decided† that the time had arrived when the instructions of 14th April 1857 should be acted on without further delay.

* Cons., 10 June, Nos. 39-43.

With reference to these proceedings, the Secretary of State remarked :‡—"On referring to the letter of your Government, under date 14th April 1857, I find that you then recommended a military demonstration on the frontier and the seizure of certain border tracts belonging to the Bootia rulers, to be permanently annexed to the British territories. I trust that there will be no necessity to resort to any measures of permanent occupation."

† To Bengal Government, No. 3,470 dated 10 June 1859

‡ No. 2, dated 12 January 1860.

The instructions to carry out the orders of April 1857 were repeated on 11th February 1860, and the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal was told to take possession of the territory known as the Ambaree Fallacottah, on this side the Teesta, and to address a letter to the Deb Rajah, stating categorically the circumstances of each case of outrage, and requiring, not only the restoration of captives, but the punishment of the guilty parties, and informing the Rajah that the territory would not be given back till full reparation should be made.

On 23d April the Lieutenant Governor reported the measures which had been taken by Colonel Jenkins, the Agent, Governor General, to carry out the orders of Government, and on 9th May the Lieutenant Governor was informed by the President in Council, and on 13th June by the Governor General in Council, that Colonel Jenkins had exceeded his instructions, inasmuch as (1), he had directed the absolute and permanent possession of the territory; (2), he had threatened the seizure of further territory in case the demands of Government should not be complied with; and (3), he had not accompanied the occupation of the district with the letter to the Deb Rajah which he had been ordered to send in the instructions of 11th February. The Governor General in Council did not wish to weaken Colonel Jenkins's authority by disavowing what had been done, but his Excellency in Council wished it to be understood that Government was not committed to a line of retributive coercion by going on to seize other lands; and that the Governor General in Council would abstain from giving instructions as to the steps to be taken until it should be seen what effect upon the Bootan Government the cessation of their rights over the tract of country west of the Teesta should have.

On 26th of June, the Bengal Government forwarded an expression of regret from Colonel Jenkins for what he had done. In his letter Colonel Jenkins said :—

"I would beg to take this opportunity of recommending what I have before advocated, that, if any of the Bootia Doars are to be attached, our Government should allow a share of the revenue to be given up to the Bootias. Whatever offences the Bootias have committed, they have originated more out of the mode of management of the Doars, which has existed for ages, and which probably they know not how to alter, than from any intention of the Government of Bootan to give our Government wilful provocation.

“By the occupation of the Doars and taking them under our own management, we should completely provide against any disturbances occurring on the frontiers of Rungpore, Cooch Behar, and Gawalparra, and through the Doars themselves might occasionally be subject to alarm, yet all our own districts would be unaffected by the present frequent violences, and large tracts now left uncultivated and uninhabited from fear of Bootia incursions, would be reclaimed, on being freed from all apprehension of hostile attacks. By allowing a share of the revenue to the Bootia Government, we should be almost certain that they would not disturb the quiet management of the Doars for their own sake, from fear of forfeiting the share we reserved for them. This at any rate has been the case in Assam: we allow the Bootias from the Assam Doars one-third of the net revenue, and they have always abstained carefully from any violence which might cause their share to be stopped. I would beg therefore to propose that whenever the Bengal Doars might be attached, the same measures should be adopted towards them.”

On this proposal no orders were passed, as Colonel Jenkins at the time he made it had received only the instructions of the President in Council of 9th May 1860, and not the later instructions of the Governor General in Council of 13th June.

When Captain Hopkinson succeeded Colonel Jenkins, he found that on 17th January 1861, in reply to an application for the revenues of Fallacottah, Colonel Jenkins had told the Dhurm Rajah of Bootan that the revenues would not be given up to him. This Colonel Hopkinson considered to be too positive, and he wrote a second letter qualifying the refusal, by adding, “until you comply with my predecessor's demand for the immediate release of all British and Cooch Behar subjects now in confinement in Bootan.” This was approved by the Governor General in Council.

From correspondence* forwarded in December 1861 and January 1862, by the Bengal Government, it appeared that the outrages in British territory and the territories of the Rajahs of Cooch Behar and Sikkim had not ceased. The marauders in these fresh dacoities belonged chiefly to the Balka, Sedlee, and Cheerung Doars. It further appeared that, during the negotiations with Sikkim at the close of the Sikkim war, the Bootan Government repeatedly attempted to procure, though the Superintendent of Darjeeling and through the envoy to Sikkim, the payment of the rent of Ambaree Fallacottah, and that after the conclusion of the Sikkim treaty, the Bootan authorities had been threatening Sikkim, on the pretence that it was owing to the rupture between the British Government and Sikkim that the Ambaree Fallacottah rents had been withheld. The Deb Rajah, however, was informed that the stoppage of the rents was owing solely to the refusal of the Bootan Government to comply with the just demands of the British Government; but Captain Hopkinson was of opinion that we could not expect the satisfaction of our demands from the Deb Rajah, inasmuch as his authority was usurped by the frontier Governors, and their authority was again usurped by the local soubahs, so that it was extremely doubtful whether our remonstrances ever reached the Deb Rajah. He therefore again recommended that Government should act with respect to the Bengal Doars in the same way as the Assam Doars; but if Government were not prepared for this, he suggested that a mission should be sent to Bootan. The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal recommended the alternative course of sending a mission, and locating a permanent agent, who might be a native, and not a European, at the Court of the Deb Rajah.

The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal was informed (No. 55, dated 23d January 1862) that “it is very expedient that a mission should be sent to Bootan to explain what our demands are, and what we shall do if they are not conceded, and to make our engagement with Sikkim clearly understood to the Bootias. But his Excellency in Council is doubtful as to placing an agent in Bootan, and it will be better to leave this question to be decided after the result of the mission is known. The Lieutenant Governor was also permitted to authorise the Superintendent of Darjeeling to meet the Soubah of Dalimkote, and hear what he had to say, but at the same time to give him to understand that any overtures he might have to make would have to be submitted through the agent on the north-east frontier. The resolution to dispatch a mission to Bootan was approved by Her Majesty's Government in Despatch No. 92, dated 29th November 1862.

* Proceedings,
January 1862,
Nos. 132-137.

Proceedings,
February 1862,
Nos. 64-70.

Proceedings,
March 1862,
Nos. 1-6, 95 and 96,
116 and 117, and
224-234.

On 26th March 1862,* the Bengal Government submitted a report from Captain Hopkinson, the Agent on the north-east frontier, of the arrangements which he thought necessary for the security of the proposed mission. The first step which he proposed was to send a special messenger to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, announcing the intention of deputing an envoy, and mentioning when he would enter Bootan. The outward progress of the mission he proposed to make subservient to no collateral object, but to let it proceed by the route which the Bootan Government would prefer, which he thought would probably be by the Buxa Doar, the route of the missions of Pemberton and Turner. But, coming back, he thought the mission should take their own route, so as to gain some knowledge of the country. The deputation of the special messenger was approved, and Government expressed a hope that no time would be lost in sending him off.

* Proceedings,
April 1862,
Nos. 83-86.

A messenger† was accordingly dispatched by the Agent Governor General on the frontier, with a letter to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, informing them of the intention to dispatch an envoy, and inquiring by what route the Bootan Government would wish him to come. On 11th October 1862, however, the Lieutenant Governor wrote, urging that the mission should start not later than the 25th of December 1862, and should proceed from Darjeeling across the Teesta into Bootan, and march direct by the best and shortest route to Tassisudon or to Poonakha, if the Durbar had not left its winter quarters by the time the mission arrived there. He suggested that another special messenger should be sent to announce the appointment of the envoy by name and the route by which he would proceed. The Lieutenant Governor also made suggestions to which it is unnecessary to advert, regarding the constitution of the mission and the escort which he proposed should be sent in the name of the Viceroy and Governor General, and on a scale calculated to impress the Bootan Government "with the importance which the British Government attaches to the establishment of clear and decisive relations with the Government of Bootan, and to the adoption of some means whereby the present unsatisfactory state of affairs on the frontier may be put a stop to, and the mutual rendition of persons charged with the commission of heinous offences may be secured." If these ends could not be effected in any other way, the Lieutenant Governor proposed that a British officer should reside at Tassisudon on the part of the British Government, and be the medium of all communications between the Bootan Government and the British authorities on the frontier. As, however, the selection of the route of the mission had been left to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, the Governor General in Council resolved to await the answer to be brought by the special messenger, which he directed to be forwarded to Calcutta after receipt with the utmost possible dispatch.

† Proceedings,
October 1862,
Nos. 118-120.

On 26th November 1862,‡ the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal again addressed Government, urging that, as nothing had been heard of the messenger after his arrival on 10th August at Cheerung, half way to Poonakha, it was probable that either the letter to the Bootan Government or the reply had miscarried. He had ascertained from Cheeboo Lama, the Sikkim vakeel at Darjeeling, that a messenger could go to the Bootan Government from there and back in twenty-four days, and he proposed again to address the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs in no hesitating or uncertain terms, fixing the point from which Bootan was to be entered and the route, which he thought should be *vid* Darjeeling and Dalimkote, and leaving to the Bootan Government nothing beyond the choice of receiving or refusing to receive the mission. Meanwhile, the messenger had returned to British territory, having reached the headquarters of the Bootan Government on 9th September 1862, and left on 28th October after a fair reception. He brought a reply from the Deb Rajah only, and reported that the Bootan Government were much incensed against the people of Cooch Behar for alleged aggressions on Bootan territory, which complaints the Agent Governor General believed to be not unfounded. The letter of the Deb Rajah was evasive. He expressed himself ready to receive the Agent Governor General, to converse about the Assam Doars; asked for payment of the Ambaree Fallacottah rents; intimated that the Dhurm Rajah was averse to an interview; and that Zinkaffs would be deputed to adjust the disputes when the season would permit. With reference to this, the Agent Governor General thought that no steps should be taken towards the dispatch of a mission till the arrival of the Zinkaffs, who would communicate the exact wishes of their

‡ Proceedings,
January 1863,
Nos. 146-154.

masters; but the Lieutenant Governor urged that, instead of waiting for the Zinkaffs, the mission should be dispatched at once, as it was impossible for the questions in dispute to be settled satisfactorily in any other way. To this it was replied that "the Governor General in Council does not think that the tone of the Deb Rajah's letter, forwarded with your No. 161, dated 13th instant, is exactly what it ought to be; but as, at the instance of the Bengal Government, the Bootan Government were asked to point out the route which the mission to Bootan was to follow, it would not, in the Viceroy's opinion, be advisable, at so late a period in the cool season, to raise a new question by selecting a route without waiting for the formal reply from the Bootan rulers. On the whole his Excellency in Council thinks the better course will be to await the Bootanese messengers and hear what they have got to say, the more so that the Officiating Commissioner of Assam admits that the faults, as between the British residents on the Bootanese frontier and their neighbours, are by no means all on one side."

Up to the 19th March 1863* nothing more was heard of the promised deputation of the Zinkaffs; and as the messengers, who had, as usual, come down to receive their share of the revenues of the Assam Doars, but who this year were of inferior rank, knew nothing of any intention on the part of the Bootan Government to send the deputation, the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal once more pressed for the dispatch of the mission from Darjeeling after the rains of 1863. To this the Government at length acceded. The reasons for this and the instructions to the Bengal Government and the Honourable A. Eden, who was selected to be envoy, will be found in the letters attached to this note,† and should be read in full, viz. :

To Bengal Government, No. 492, dated 11th August 1863.

To Honourable A. Eden, No. 493, dated 11th August 1863.

To Honourable A. Eden, No. 643, dated 25th September 1863.

These instructions were approved by Her Majesty's Government in Despatch No. 84, dated 31st October 1863.

The mission, exclusive of establishments at 500 rupees a month and escort, consisted of the—

	Rs.	a.	p.
Honourable A. Eden, envoy - - -	3,600	0	0
Captain H. H. G. Austen, assistant to envoy - - - - -	1,125	6	0
Assistant Surgeon B. Simpson, medical officer	900	0	0
Captain Lance, commanding escort - - -	954	1	0
Cheboo Lama - - - - -	200	0	0

By a letter‡ dated 10th November, from the Honourable A. Eden, written from Darjeeling, Government was informed of the outbreak of a revolution in Bootan headed by the Soubah of Poonakha, who was supported by the Tongso Pillo, the Soubahs of East Bootan, and the Dalinkote Soubah, and some of the western chiefs, to overthrow the Deb Rajah, whose case was espoused by the Para Pillo, the soubah of Tassisudon, and a few of the western Soubahs. The revolution was successful, and as Mr. Eden reported that he did not think that any serious difficulties would be placed in the way of the mission, and that the Soubah of Dalinkote had promised to give all the assistance in his power on the way to Tassisudon, the mission was, on 21st December 1863, authorised to proceed on their journey.

There are now three letters§ calling for the orders of the Government of India. Mr. Eden seems never to have officially reported to the Government of India his departure or progress. The letter of 21st April, received here on 5th May, appears to be the first official report of any kind laid before Government. It communicates to Government the entire failure of the mission. After pressing into the country in spite of as plain warnings as any native Government ever gives that the mission was unacceptable, and in spite of insolent treatment on the way, the envoy reached Poonakha on the 13th of March, where he found the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs were puppets in the hands of the Tongso Pillo, the successful head of the late insurrection, and the very man who had been most injured by the annexation of the Assam Doars. By this man, who refused to treat except on condition of the restoration of the Assam Doars,

the

* Proceedings, August, Nos. 96-102.

† Pages 136-41.

‡ Proceedings, January 1864, Nos. 82-86.

§ From envoy to Bootan, No. 45, dated 21 April 1864. Dated 7 May 1864. From Bengal Government, No. 641T., dated 3 May 1864.

the mission were subjected to unheard of treachery and insults, were derided, buffeted, spat upon, and threatened with imprisonment and the stocks. With difficulty the mission obtained permission to return after the envoy and Cheeboo Lama had signed an agreement in duplicate that the British Government would re-adjust the whole boundary between the two countries, restore the Assam Doars, deliver up all runaway slaves and political offenders who had taken refuge in British territory, and consent to be punished by the Bootan and Cooch Behar Governments, acting together, if they ever made encroachments on Bootan. The envoy resolved to sign this document after considering in concert with the other officers of the mission and rejecting the only other courses which appeared open to him, viz., first, that he and Cheeboo Lama should remain as hostages on condition of the rest of the camp being permitted to return; and, second, attempting to escape by night. Both copies of the agreement which he signed were marked as signed "under compulsion."

There are three important points on which the envoy appears to have departed from the explicit instructions which were given to him:

1st. He seems to have pushed on ahead, leaving the presents* to be brought up afterwards, whereas he was told to open his negotiations by delivering the presents.

* He has not furnished the list of these presents which he was told to submit.

2d. He commenced his negotiations by delivering to the Durbar a copy of the draft treaty, thereby showing his whole hand, although several of the clauses were alternative, and some of them he was required not to press if they interfered with the political objects to be obtained. It is remarkable that the only clauses to which formal objection was made, however insincere and treacherous the Durbar may have been, were those articles (8 and 9) on which Government entertained doubts, and one of which the envoy was instructed not to press.

3d. Although the envoy marked the documents as signed under compulsion, he gave the Durbar no reason to believe that he had done so; on the contrary, the papers appear to have been signed with all the formalities of a voluntary engagement, and the envoy accepted presents for the Governor General. All this was a deliberate violation of the last paragraph of the instructions of 25th September 1863.

The envoy asks instructions as to the disposal of the presents, consisting of three ponies and some pieces of silk, whether they are to be sold or returned through the Dalimkote Soubah; he also seems to have received a letter to the Governor General, which he has not yet submitted.

The second document requiring orders is the envoy's memorandum reporting the measures which he thinks should be taken to punish the Bootan Government. The three courses open he considers to be:—

1st. The permanent occupation of the whole country.

2d. The temporary occupation of the country, to be followed by the withdrawal of the occupying force after destroying all the forts and letting the people see and feel our power to reach them at any future time.

3d. The permanent annexation of the Bengal Doars and Julpesh and the stoppage of the revenues of the Assam Doars.

The second course he rejects, and after describing the advantages of the first course and the mode in which it should be carried out if resolved on, he concludes by recommending the adoption of third.

The third document reports the arrangements made by the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal for the protection of the frontier and the guidance of local officers till Government has determined what course to pursue.

These three documents must, of course, be fully read and carefully considered, and, therefore, no attempt is made to epitomise them in this memorandum

EXTRACT FOREIGN LETTER from the Government of India to the Court of Directors ; dated 20 September 1856, No. 97.

1855.
Cons., 25 May, Nos. 20-20.
1856.
Cons., 22 February, Nos. 78-90.
Cons., 14 March, Nos. 35-37.
Cons., 9 May, Nos. 40-42.
Cons., 27 June, Nos. 15-17.

Paragraph 260. The papers noted on the margin relating to Booteea aggressions on the frontier are forwarded, in continuation of paragraph 164 to 171 of our letter addressed to your Honourable Court on the 22d November last, No. 64.

261. In June 1855 the Agent North-east Frontier reported that there was every reason to believe that the Dewangiri Rajah was not only the instigator of these outrages, but also the receiver of the property stolen, and that after receiving official information of that individual's removal from office he had issued instructions to allow the Booteea traders free passage to and from the plains as usual. The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, in sending up this report, expressed his opinion that Colonel Jenkins would have acted better if he had refused to relax on this occasion, unless the offenders were given up, and an intimation to this effect had been made to him.

262. In his letter, dated 4th August, the Agent explained the grounds on which he decided to open the Doars without waiting for the surrender of the offenders. He stated that the principal offender in these outrages was the Dewangiri Rajah himself, who had given positive orders to his people to plunder the houses of our village officers; and it was quite certain that without his concurrence none of his people would have dared to have committed such violence. It had also been deposed by witnesses that the Dewangiri Rajah made his people give up to him all the plunder. But this Rajah was a man of the highest rank in Bootan, as being nearly related to the Dhurm Rajah and Tongso Pillo; and if the Agent had persisted in demanding his surrender, he observed, "we might have been driven to the alternative of making war on Bootan," as he was satisfied the Bootan Government would never have given up the Dewangiri Rajah. In deposing the Rajah the moment the present Deb Rajah received the Agent's letters on the subject, and fining the Tongso Pillo the double of the amount said to have been plundered from our people, the Agent thought that he had acted with an earnestness, a show of power and attention to us, that could have been scarcely expected from our previous experience of that Government. And as he had shown this marked solicitude to keep on terms with the British Government, Colonel Jenkins considered it right to acknowledge his readiness to meet our wishes by opening the Doars, especially as the trade of our Doars was almost entirely confined to Bootan.

263. The Agent was of opinion that it would be sufficient in vindicating the insult to our Government and the wrongs done to our people in this case, to confine our further demands to the payment of an equitable amount of money for the goods stolen, as the offence was not countenanced by the Government, and seemed to have originated in the unrestrained violence of one man.

Dated 23 Nov.

264. Colonel Jenkins was informed, in reply, that the surrender of the late Dewangiri Rajah ought not to be demanded, as a Government like that of Bootan would never comply with it. The refusal to surrender him would have placed the Government in the dilemma of either withdrawing the demand or of going to war to enforce it. Either of these alternatives would have been objectionable at any time; the latter of them was on no account to be thought of.

265. The Governor General concurred in the general principles concerning our frontier relations which were laid down in the 13th paragraph of Colonel Jenkins's letter of 4th August; and as the Agent had given it as his opinion that the measures he had recommended would sufficiently "vindicate the insult to our Government and the wrongs done to our people in this case," his lordship did not advise that any more extreme measures should be resorted to.

Dated 13 Nov.
Dated 18 Dec.

266. Subsequently two further communications were received from the Agent North-east Frontier.

267. With Colonel Jenkins's letter, dated 13th November, and also with that from Major Vetch, dated 18th December, were submitted translations of letters from the Tongso Pillo, conceived in a spirit and couched in language equally

equally improper and unbecoming, and containing demands which it was impossible to entertain seriously for a moment. Colonel Jenkins had acted quite rightly in abstaining from any notice of the Tongso Pillo's requisition for the payment of half the fine levied upon him by the Deb Rajah, and in refusing to send back the Booteeas who had been apprehended by our officers, or had been insolently demanded by that authority.

268. In regard to the future, it was intimated to the Bengal Government that there could be no doubt that, however unwilling we might be to bring about a hostile collision, some effectual means should be used to put a stop to the aggressions of the Booteeas, and to shield our ryots from the constant alarm and actual injury which those aggressions or the apprehension of them occasioned; and this necessity was rendered all the more urgent by the overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications, and by the menacing attitude of the late Dewangiri Rajah, who was said to be "fortifying a position near our frontier," with the intention, as was supposed, of "giving us every annoyance" in his "power." Dated 11 January,

269. Colonel Jenkins proposed that the value (8,620 rupees) of the property plundered by the Dewangiri Rajah, or with his connivance, should be deducted from the Booteea share of the Doar revenue, and he submitted the "question whether he shall not withhold any payment until the whole of the offenders demanded by the magistrate are given up to us for trial." He further suggested that the Booteeas should be punished at once "by the instant occupation of all the Bengal Doars," "the only measure," he added, "likely to be effective short of invading the country."

270. We felt that, although most anxious to avoid a collision with the Booteea Government, it was impossible to tolerate the insolent and overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications to the Agent on the North-east Frontier; and that if it were tolerated our motives might be misconstrued, and the consequences would be more troublesome to the Government, and more injurious to the interests of its subjects than if it were at once resented. The Agent was therefore authorised to point out to the Tongso Pillo the extremely unbecoming tone of his several communications, and the inadmissibility of the requisitions which they contained; to require him on the part of the Government to apologise for the disrespect which he had shown towards the Governor General's representative, and in his person to the Government of India; and to inform him that unless he would forthwith accede to this demand, measures which he would be unable to resist, and which would have the effect of crippling his authority on the frontier, would be put in force. The Agent was, at the same time, desired to inform the Tongso Pillo that, under any circumstances, the value of the property plundered with the connivance of his brother, the late Dewangiri Rajah, would be deducted from the Booteea share of the Doar revenues. It was not thought expedient to go beyond this, and to declare that payment of the share of the Doar revenue would be entirely withheld until all the offenders who had been demanded were surrendered.

271. Colonel Jenkins was told that if the above remonstrance should be responded to in a becoming spirit, it would be sufficient to warn the Tongso Pillo that any repetition of the aggressive movements would be forthwith resented by the permanent occupation of the Bengal Doars. We remarked that it was possible that this menace might have the desired effect of bringing home to the mind of the Tongso Pillo the risk which he incurred by encouraging or permitting incursions into British territory; but that if it were not so, and there should be a recurrence of such incursions, the British Government, deeming it a paramount duty to protect its subjects, would have no alternative, in the possible event supposed, than to take immediate measures for the complete occupation of the Bengal Doars, on the understanding that such occupation would be permanent, and that the admission of the Booteeas to a share of the revenue of those Doars would rest entirely with our discretion.

272. We were not unaware that the Deb Rajah is the nominal head of the country, and that it was the conduct of the Tongso Pillo, and his brother, the late Dewangiri Rajah, and not the conduct of the Deb Rajah, which had called

for some measure of severity on the part of the British Government; but it was obvious that the Deb Rajah, even though he might be ostensibly well disposed towards us, was unable, or unwilling, or remiss in his endeavours to restrain his subordinate chiefs; and it could not be permitted that for this want of power, or want of will, or want of energy, the subjects of our Government should suffer. The Deb Rajah should be made to share in the penalty due to the delinquencies of those who owned his authority, and for whose acts of aggression on British territory he should be considered responsible.

273. In a letter dated the 12th January, the Officiating Agent submitted an abstract of the proceedings held in the trial of the Booteas who were apprehended on a charge of committing dacoity, under the instigation of the Dewangiri Rajah, and who had been fully convicted of that charge.

274. Major Vetch, at the same time, requested instructions on the subject of the annual payment of 10,000 rupees on account of the Doars. He was referred to our orders of 11th January last, paragraphs 7 and 8 of which disposed of the points on which he solicited instructions. The Agent was told in those paragraphs that, "under any circumstances, the value of the property plundered with the connivance of the Dewangiri Rajah would be deducted from the Booteea share of the Doar revenues, and that it was not thought expedient to declare that the payment of the share of the Doar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered."

275. On the 18th March, the Agent reported the proceedings consequent on the receipt of the orders of Government of 11th January, and he forwarded copies of the letters which had passed between himself and the Dewangiri Rajah, the Tongso Pillo, and the Deb Rajah. It appeared that Major Vetch, who was acting for the Agent at the time, addressed the Tongso Pillo, on the 21st January, sending his letter through the usual channel, the Dewangiri Rajah, who acknowledged its receipt, and reported in the first instance that he had forwarded it to the Tongso Pillo, but afterwards admitted that he had taken it upon himself to withhold the letter in question. There was nothing therefore to show that Major Vetch's letter reached the Tongso Pillo. Nevertheless, the Agent expressed his opinion that the "Tongso Pillo and the Dewangiri Rajah have collusively evaded the demand for an apology," and the Agent had, accordingly, by way of "giving the Bootan Government a further opportunity of complying with the demands of the Supreme Government," addressed the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, who are the nominal chiefs of the country on our border, to which no reply had then been received, and this would have to be awaited before any further instructions could be issued. Meanwhile, time would not be lost in giving effect to the orders of Government for taking possession of the Bengal Doars, should that step become necessary, because no steps could be taken at the then unhealthy season of the year towards the attachment of the Doars mentioned.

276. But, though in this state of the case no fresh instructions seemed to be required, it appeared necessary to point out a serious mistake in Major Vetch's letter of 21st January to the address of the Tongso Pillo. The last paragraph of that letter was as follows:—"I declare that payment of the share of the Doar revenue withheld, until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered." This was in direct opposition to our orders of 11th January, which said, "It is not thought expedient to go beyond this, and to declare that payment of the share of the Doar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered."

277. In pointing out this mistake to the Agent, however, he was informed that we did not deem it to be necessary or advisable that any steps should be taken to remove from the minds of the Bootan Government the impression which would have been conveyed to it by that mistake.

278. In June last, the Bengal Government forwarded a copy of a letter from the Agent North-east Frontier, reporting the circumstances under which a person named Arung Sing, said to be the hereditary zemindar of Goomah Doar, in the Booteea territory, had been carried off by a party of armed Booteas from his residence at Mouzah Pettah, in the district of Gawalparra, in the British territories. The Lieutenant Governor was of opinion that if the facts

facts reported by Captain Agnew were correct, viz., that Arung Sing had been permitted to take up his residence for three years within the British territory whilst he still continued to hold his zemindaree in the Booteea country, so that he availed himself of his position to evade the payment of his just dues to the Booteea authorities, he ought not to have been permitted to remain on such terms in the village where he had established himself, nor should he have met with any direct encouragement from Colonel Jenkins. But as the treatment and patronage which Arung Sing had received had been followed by the commission of an outrage on the British territory, by the invasion of an armed body of Booteeas, the Lieutenant Governor suggested that a friendly application should, in the first instance, be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, stating what had been reported, and requesting explanation of the occurrence; at the same time, assuming that if it had been correctly reported, the Bootan authorities would not fail to see the propriety of affording full reparation.

279. In reply, the Government of Bengal was informed that it would not be consistent or politic in the Government of India in dealing with this new aggression from Bootan, to take the very friendly and moderate tone recommended by the Lieutenant Governor. We observed that the violation of British territory was clear, and could not be passed over, and that the Lieutenant Governor's suggestion would, in our opinion, be very proper if the offence were a first one, or if previous offences had been atoned for; but we did not think that it was a mode of proceeding which would command attention or respect in the existing circumstances. Considering what had passed, and was still passing, any such application from the Government of India, we remarked, could not becomingly or wisely assume a tone of friendliness; nor did it appear necessary to ask for an explanation of the violation of territory, the fact being beyond doubt, and the offence being one which, committed without notice or appeal to the Government of India, nothing could justify.

280. For these reasons the Bengal Government was told that we would prefer to state the facts, as we knew them to have happened, to the Bootan authorities; to demand from them the punishment of the offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependents, and to give them warning (already fully authorised) that, if atonement were not made for this new aggression, the Government of India would hold itself free to take permanent possession of the Bengal Doars.

281. This course, we observed, would not preclude the consideration of any explanations or excuses which the Tongso Pillo, or the Rajahs, might have to offer.

EXTRACT. Fort William Foreign Consultation. Dated the 25th May 1855. No. 26.

(Judicial.—No. 785.)

From *A. W. Russell*, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Under Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

Sir,

Fort William, 2 May 1855.

In continuation of this office letter, No. 642, of the 13th ultimo, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward herewith *in original*, for submission before the Government of India, another communication from the Agent to the Governor General on the North-east Frontier, No. 56, of the 21st idem, relative to some further dacoities and robberies committed by gangs of Booteeahs, and the instructions issued in consequence.

(No 56, of 1855.)

No. 27.

From Lieutenant Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent Governor General, North-east Frontier, to *W. Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Judicial Department, Fort William.

Gowhattee, 21 April 1855.

Sir,

IN continuation of Major Vetch's letter, No. 49, of the 2d instant, I regret to have to report that further robberies and dacoities having been committed by gangs of Booteeahs on merchants and others within the thannah of Byjalli, Captain Rowlett has again recommended that all communication with the hills should be closed, and I beg to say I have given Captain Rowlett a discretion to stop the passes, should there be any further repetition of these outrages; but to prevent as far as possible having recourse to this measure an additional military guard has been ordered to the frontier, and I have addressed a remonstrance to the Dewangiri Rajah, on his allowing these parties of Booteeahs to commit these robberies in our territories.

2. With reference to the 6th paragraph of Major Vetch's letter, I beg to say that I fear there is no longer the least doubt that the Dewangiri Rajah is not only implicated in all these outrages, but that he has organized the bands of robbers, and as the Dewangiri Rajah is said to be the brother of the Tongso Pillo, the chief Booteeah authority on this frontier, and both are relatives of the Dhurm Rajah,* one may suppose the Tongso Pillo either is aware of the acts of his subordinates, or has given him the power, and which he now commits these offences against our Government.

3. The Dewangiri Rajah was also accompanied by an uncle of the Dhurm Rajah, a person, however, who seemed made a mere cipher of, but he also may be acting in concert with the other Rajahs, or he may have been forced to attend. At any rate, I am informed by confidential Zinkaff from the Dhurm Rajah, that his authority has been set aside, and his seal taken from him, and under this information, which is given with every appearance of truth, I have reason to believe that the principal object of the deputation of these two Rajahs was to get hold of the 10,000 rupees, the share of the Doar revenue, then due, and to obtain its payment they produced a letter as from the Dhurm Rajah, and certified by his usual seal of office.

4. I beg to annex for reference a copy of Captain Rowlett's letter of the 16th instant, and of my reply of the 17th, No. 248, together with a copy of my letter to the Dewangiri Rajah, which I trust will be approved of by His Honour the Lieutenant Governor.

From Captain *E. A. Rowlett*, Principal Assistant to the Agent Governor General N.E. Frontier, to Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent Governor General, dated Gowhattee, 16th April 1855.

Sir,

I REGRET again having to report to you that intelligence was received by me yesterday afternoon from the Darogah at Byjalli Thannah, stating that on the night of the 12th inst. a party of about 40 Booteeahs plundered a kyah named Uttum Chund, residing at Nitamurd Panbarri, of the whole of his property, amounting, it is said, to between 700 and 800 rupees.

2. It is also stated that a trader from Burpettah, whose boat was at the ghat near the kyah's golah, was robbed of 60 rupees in cash and some clothes.

3. The Booteeahs, it appears, entered the golah by breaking open the door, when they found the kyah and his brother, and he states the Booteeahs informed them that they had been sent by the Rajah, with orders to carry off both the Company's ryots and their property, and that therefore they had come as they were bid.

4. None of the Booteeahs who committed the dacoity were recognized, which is unfortunate, but there can be little doubt, I think, but that they belong to Dewangiri, as that is the only place near the frontier of this district that could supply such a number; and as none of these raids can be committed without the sanction or orders of their chiefs, I conclude that this outrage could only have been undertaken under the express orders of the Dewangiri Rajah.

5. In my former letter, reporting on the cases of dacoity that were lately committed by the

* In the course of conversation he said he was no common person, but that from his house had proceeded the three last incarnations of the Dhurm Rajah.

the Dewangiri Booteahs in Banska Doar, I recommended that the passes into the plains should be closed until the parties implicated were given up. This suggestion, however, was not approved of by Major Vetch, then officiating as Agent Governor General during your absence, but as a fresh outrage has now been committed, and others may occur unless some measures are adopted to prevent them, I would again beg to urge the necessity of at once closing the Doars, and that a small detachment of the 2d Assam Light Infantry be sent to the pharri at Kaggrbarri, which is the police station nearest the hills in the direction the Booteahs have now made their appearance, to aid the police in preserving the people from being plundered.

(No. 248.)

From Lieutenant-Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier, to Captain *E. A. Rowlett*, Principal Assistant Agent Governor General, Kamroop; dated Gowhattee, 17 April 1855.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday reporting further robberies committed by gangs of armed Booteahs, and recommending the closing of the Doars, and the posting of a small detachment of the 2d Assam Light Infantry at Kuggrabari, in support of the police.

2. In reply I beg to approve of your requesting Captain Campbell to furnish you with the additional guard you think requisite, and I leave it to your discretion to close the Doars should any further outrages occur; but in the meantime I would recommend that all parties of Booteahs should be disarmed, and not be otherwise molested or detained except they are caught acting disorderly, or resist the necessary measure of surrendering their arms whilst travelling or trafficking on the plains.

To Dewangiri Rajah.

After compliments.

Gowhattee, Assam, 17 April 1855.

I HAVE been much grieved to learn from the magistrate of Kamroop that some of the Booteahs who formed a part of the body of attendants on you on your visit to me at Gowhattee had been guilty of several dacoities on their way back to the hill.

It has been asserted by witnesses examined in these cases that these robberies were committed with your knowledge, if not at your command, and that the plundered property has been taken to Dewangiri, and divided between you and the robbers.

It is hard to believe that a person of your high rank can have been guilty of such disgraceful conduct, but it has just been brought to my knowledge that parties of Booteahs are still wandering through our country plundering kyahs and others in your name. Whether the use of your name be true or not you best know; however, as you hold the post of Jadoom Rajah and are answerable for the conduct of all the people of Bootan on this frontier, I now beg to acquaint you that if any further robberies take place I shall hold you responsible for the same, and shall report accordingly for the information of our Government.

In the meantime I beg to inform you, that the magistrate has been directed to cause the apprehension of all armed and disorderly Booteahs that may visit the plains, and the sepoys have been directed to fire upon all parties of armed Booteahs who do not surrender their arms when called upon; and should you not at once put an end to these robberies I shall consider it necessary to stop all communication between the Doars and the hills, and to take such other measures as the occasion may seem to require.

Whatever happens after this to disturb the peace of the two countries, you will have to blame yourself for.

Copies of this will be transmitted to the Tongso Pillo, the Deb, and Dhurm Rajah, and the Parro Pillo, and all of them will be held answerable for your conduct.

I have, &c.
(signed) *F. Jenkins*,
Agent Governor-General.

No. 28.

(Foreign Department.—No. 1811 of 1855).

From *C. Beadon*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to *W. Grey*, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 22 May 1855.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Under Secretary Russell's letter, dated 2d instant, No. 785, enclosing a communication from the Agent on the North-East Frontier, dated 21st ultimo, in which he reports further dacoities committed in the Banska Doar by parties of Booteahs from across the frontier, supposed to be instigated by the Dewangiri Rajah.

2. It appears that Colonel Jenkins has addressed the Rajah on the subject, and has authorised Captain Rowlutt to close the passes and stop all communication if any more such outrages are committed. These measures, I am desired to say, meet with the approbation of the Honourable the President in Council.

No. 78.

EXTRACT, Fort William Foreign Consultation; dated 22d February 1856.

(Judicial.—No. 1357.)

From *A. W. Russell*, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Under Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 17 July 1855.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, No. 1811, of the 22d May last, and previous correspondence on the subject of the late dacoities in the northern Doars of Kamroop, I am directed to forward herewith (in original) two further communications from the Agent to the Governor General in the North-East Frontier, reporting that there is every reason to believe that the Dewangiri Rajah was not only the instigator of these outrages, but the receiver also of the property stolen, and that after receiving official information of this individual's removal from office, he had issued instructions to allow the Booteah traders free passage to and from the plains as usual.

2. The Lieutenant Governor is of opinion that Colonel Jenkins would have acted better if he had refused to relax on the present occasion *unless the offenders were given up*; and an intimation to this effect has been made to him. His Honor is desirous to solicit the attention of the Supreme Government to Colonel Jenkins' representation regarding the want of a small body of cavalry on our North-Eastern Frontier.

3. The return of the enclosures is requested.

No. 79.

(No. 91 of 1855.)

From the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *A. W. Russell*, Esq., Under Secretary, Government of Bengal, dated Gowhattee, 16 June 1855.

Sir,

WITH reference to the correspondence as per margin,* on the subject of the late Booteah dacoities, in the northern Doars of Kamroop, under the supposed connivance of the Dewangiri Rajah, I have now the honour to forward a copy of a letter from Lieutenant S. Lamb,

* My letters to *W. Grey*, Esq., Nos. 56 and 58, of 21s April 1855, and your office memorandum, No. 1,140 of 25th ultimo.

S. Lamb, Junior Assistant in charge of Kamroop, No. 19, of the 8th instant, submitting a portion of the depositions taken from the Booteahs who were apprehended, from which it will appear that the Dewangiri Rajah was not only the instigator of the robberies, but that he was also the receiver of the property stolen.

2. The Rajah, however, strongly denies the accusation in a long letter to me, which I consider it unnecessary to forward, it being in substance very similar to the denials in his letter to Captain Rowlutt which were forwarded with Major Vetch's letter No. 49, of the 2d April last.

It is not improbable that the value of the property stolen has been much exaggerated, but after Captain Rowlutt's local inquiries on the spot, there can be no reason to suppose that the several robberies were not committed as reported by that officer.

3. This Rajah* has since left Dewangiri, and is said to be removed from his appointment, but this will be no satisfaction for the outrages committed; and as similar offences, and even of a more serious character, have been perpetrated in the Rungpore District by the Mynaghurree Soobah, without any surrender of the delinquents, or restitution of property, there appears to me sufficient grounds for withholding the annual payments of the share of the revenue from the Doars; but this measure may very probably involve the frontier in great alarm of incursions, if it does not draw on our helpless ryots actual attacks from armed freebooters. Such inroads we can scarcely hope to prevent by any number of posts, and we shall never be able to punish without a small body of cavalry.

(No. 19 of 1855).

From Lieutenant *Thomas Lamb*, Officiating Magistrate of Kamroop, to the Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier; dated Gowhatee, 8th June 1855.

Sir,

AGREEABLY to the instructions contained in your letter to Captain Rowlutt, No. 305, dated 14th May 1855, I have the honour to submit a summary of that portion of the Booteahs' depositions taken down in Captain Rowlutt's presence, which appears to bear upon the point on which you require information, and on which the suspicion against the Rajah appears to be based, and which you will perceive at a glance is not unfounded, although the Rajah was not personally present when the robberies were perpetrated. The evidence clearly proves him to have been the instigator and receiver of the property. From the depositions of Botpa and Tasseepungsha, after receipt of the plundered property, it appears that the Dewangiri Rajah went from Dewangiri to Tongsah (and took the property with him), where his elder brother (as stated in his letter to you) the Tongsah Soobah resides, to whom, as well as his uncle, the Dhurm Rajah, you have written, but that it does not occasion the smallest fear to him. I should not place any confidence in these men's statements if they were not supported by others as far as Dewangiri, because they themselves are implicated, by the depositions of others, as having been present when the robbery at Panbarree was committed, whereas they say they had gone into the Durrung District at the time, and only heard of it on their return.

2. I regret to find there has been so much delay in supplying this information, but trust you will consider the very heavy duties I have to discharge (having no junior assistant or sudder ameen here just now) sufficient to exonerate me from all blame on the score of delay.

Kopeh's Confession.—It appears from this confession, that as Kopeh was returning with the Dewangiri Rajah from Gowhatty, at Pamalpore, he assisted in robbing the house of Hoiber Zimbadar, and the property was all given over to the Dewangiri Rajah in his house at Dewangiri.

Leirgah's Deposition.—Leirgah in his Mofussil deposition states, that although not taking an active part in the affair, he witnessed the robbery alluded to by Kopeh, and the property he afterwards saw delivered over to the Dewangiri Rajah, in his own house, being a spectator from a little distance. The other parties concerned are now at Dewangiri.

Botpah

* The other Rajah, uncle of the Dhurm Rajah, died almost immediately after his return to Dewangiri.

Botpah and Tassee Bungshoo's Deposition.—These two went into the Durrung district on some private business, and on their return they heard of the Kyah's (Ottum Chund's) golah having been robbed from one Doyeng, and that the property was given to the Dewangiri Rajah. The Rajah afterwards sent it to Tongsal.

Kapang's Deposition.—Kapang was also sent with the party to rob the Kyah Ottum Chund's golah by the Rajah, who told him to go with Tassee Pangshia and Doyeng, but he says he fell sick on the road, and remained behind at Borra Goan; on the following morning when the parties returned after effecting their purpose, he accompanied them to Dewangiri.

Yongseh and Gangeah's Deposition.—Yongseh and Gangeah were present at the time Hoiber's property was given over to the Rajah in Dewangiri, and also when the party received instructions to plunder the Kyah's golah, which were given at about Pohr remaining (3 p. m.) one day (month and date unknown).

Wangbut's Deposition.—Wangbut was present when the parties were fined 40 each for not giving up the property taken from one Sre-ram's house, month and date not known; they eventually surrendered it.

(signed) *Thomas Lamb,*
Officiating Magistrate.

(No. 93 of 1855.)

No. 80.

From the Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *W. Grey, Esq.,* Secretary, Government of Bengal, Judicial Department, Fort William; dated 20 June 1855, Gowhattee, Assam.

* Sir,

* No. 91 of the
16th instant.

WITH reference to my letter as per margin,* I beg to acquaint you that I have received official information of the supersession of the Dewangiri Rajah, the cause of the late disturbances on the frontier, in a letter from his successor, reporting this circumstance and requesting that the trade between the two countries should be allowed to go on as heretofore, and I have the honour of reporting that I have informed the magistrate of the removal of the late Rajah, and directed that the Bhooten traders should be allowed to come in as usual.

2d. I have also received a letter from the Tongso Pillo, regretting the late occurrences, and informing me that the Rajah would be punished. If his information can be believed, the supersession of the Rajah has been in consequence of orders from the acting Deb Rajah, issued on receiving a letter from me complaining of the misconduct of the Rajah.

No. 81.

(Judicial—No. 1818.)

From the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Under Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 5 September 1855.

Sir,

No. 112, dated
4th August.

IN continuation of this office letter, No. 1357 of the 17th July last, I am directed to forward herewith the accompanying copy of a communication from the Agent to the Governor General in the North-East Frontier, offering an explanation of the grounds on which he decided to open the Doars without waiting for the surrender of the offenders who had committed outrages in the northern Doars of Kamroop.

2d. In submitting these papers for the information of the President in Council, I am desired to state that the Lieutenant Governor does not agree with Colonel Jenkins as to the measures which he has adopted.

(No. 112, of 1855.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General North-east Frontier, to *A. W. Russell, Esq.*, Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, in the Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowhatty, the 4th August 1855. No. 82.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 1746 of the 17th ult., forwarding a copy of a letter to the Government of India (of the same date, No. 1357), regarding the outrages committed by the party of the Dewangiri Rajah, when returning through the Doars to the Hills.

2. The letter referred to in the 2d paragraph of your letter was sent in mistake direct to the Government of India, and I have now the honour to annex a copy of it. No. 58, dated 21st April 1855.

3. With regard to the expression in the second paragraph of the letter to the Government of India, of His Honour, that "I should have acted better had I refused to relax unless the offenders were given up," I beg to be permitted to offer an explanation of the grounds on which I decided to open the Doars without waiting for the surrender of the offenders, which I trust will be satisfactory to the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor.

4. The principal, I may say the only offender in these outrages, must I think be considered the Dewangiri Rajah himself, who gave positive orders, as the evidence goes, to his people to plunder the houses of our village officers, and it seems quite certain that without his concurrence none of his people would have dared to have committed these violences; and it is deposed by several witnesses that the Dewangiri Rajah made his people give up to him all the plunder.

5. Under ordinary circumstances, I conceive the Dewangiri Rajah was the only person whose surrender we need have insisted on, and he seems to be the only person who really deserves punishment; but the Booteeahs are a very rude race, and the Government is in such a miserable state of anarchy, that I am of opinion our Government must make allowances for their defects, and accommodate our intercourse with them to the state of their country and its Governments, endeavouring to secure as we best can such relations as may save us from being involved in the necessity of invading and occupying their country.

6. The Dewangiri Rajah, who has been the cause of the present disturbances, is a man of the highest rank in Bootan, as a near relation to the Dhurm Rajah and Tongso Pillo, and if we had persisted in demanding his surrender, we might have been driven to the alternative of making war on Bootan, which I imagine our Government would be extremely anxious to avoid if possible, for I am satisfied the Bootan Government would never have given up the Dewangiri Rajah, though possibly we might have forced his relations to put him to death, or driven him to suicide.

7. When the Dhumpa Rajah and Nakpallah Karjee, in 1828, attacked our thannah in Chatgarree, killed the Darogah, killed and wounded all the other officers of the thannah, and carried off and grossly maltreated several women of the Doar, besides plundering much property, our Government insisted on these two officers being made over to us, but the Booteeah authorities would never comply, and several years afterwards they contrived to deceive us by deputing a party of apparently most respectable persons to swear that both those offenders had died, which long afterwards was discovered to be false; but both the Rajah and Kharjee were men of comparatively low rank.

8. It seems therefore almost certain that the demand for the Dewangiri Rajah would be evaded in some similar manner, and it can hardly be becoming in our Government to make any requisition they are not prepared to carry out, and that would only be by occupying the country. As far as my information goes, the Government has received much grosser provocations on the borders of Rungpore than those which lately occurred here, and as long as the Government consider it expedient to show forbearance in regard to the occurrences, on one quarter, I do not apprehend that they would be desirous of proceeding to extremities for slighter offences in another.

9. In deposing the Dewangiri Rajah, the moment the present Deb Rajah received my letters on the subject, and fining the Tongso Pillo the double of the amount said to have been plundered from our people, he acted, I thought, with an earnestness, a show of power and attention to us, that could have been scarcely expected from our previous experience of that Government; and having shown this marked solicitude to keep on good terms with our Government, I considered I was acting rightly in acknowledging his readiness to meet our wishes by opening the Doars. It cannot, besides, be too distinctly remembered that the trade of our Doars is almost entirely confined to Bootan, and that our Cacharee ryots on that frontier would be greatly distressed by any long stoppage of intercourse with the hills, and I was of course anxious on this account to see the traffic with Bootan recommenced.

10. I am quite aware that if we pass over our demand for the surrender of the Dewangiri Rajah, that the Bootan authorities would gladly send in any number of small delinquents

delinquents who acted under his orders, or their heads (or possibly the heads of slaves), if we persisted in such a measure; but this I think would hardly accord with our dignity.

As to the amount of plunder, which I cannot but think has been grossly exaggerated, we can deduct any sum that is not voluntarily made good from the Booteah share of the revenue of the Doars.

11. I find that five Booteahs who were concerned in these plunderings have been sentenced to punishment, five more have been apprehended and are under trial, and three who were apprehended have been released, the witnesses failing to recognize them; but the large number said to have been recognized, have not yet been apprehended, and I beg the instructions of the Government whether I shall continue to demand their surrender, and whether or not the requisition shall extend to the late Dewangiri Rajah.

12. In the meantime I have to report having received letters from the present Dewangiri Rajah (who is favourably reported of) that he is anxious to visit me at Gowhatty, but is prevented at present by the rains and great heats.

13. To the best of my judgment sufficient will have been done to vindicate the insult to our Government, and the wrongs done to our people in this case, by confining our further demands to the payment of an equitable amount of money for the goods stolen, as the offence is fortunately not countenanced by the Government, and seems to have originated in the unrestrained violence of one man, a man of considerable cleverness, to judge by his writings, but still a man who has never been accustomed to put the least restraint upon his savage passions.

14. The oligarchical hierarchy of Bootan appears to be one of the worst governments that ever cursed an extensive country; its territories border on ours for full 400 miles, and nearly all the tracts in our vicinity, and I fully believe the whole kingdom, is rapidly sinking under increasing oppression and misrule, and apparently without the interference of our Government this large and physically valuable country cannot hope to be rescued from its present state of degradation; but as long as the British Government think it necessary and just not to interfere, it seems to me that we are bound to make some allowance for the unfortunate condition of its social relations, and pass over occasionally occurrences which in stronger and more accountable governments would be considered sufficient to justify having recourse to the extreme measure of a declaration of war.

(Foreign Department.—No. 4084, of 1855.)

No. 83.

From *J. W. Dabrymple*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, to *A. W. Russell*, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 23 November 1855.

Sir,

No. 1357, dated
17th July 1855.

No. 1818, dated
5th Sept. 1855.

WITH reference to your letters, noted in the margin, relative to the outrages committed by Bootan, I am directed by the President in Council to forward, for the information of the Lieutenant Governor, the accompanying copy of a letter from the Secretary with the Governor General, dated the 19th ultimo, No. 666, containing his Lordship's remarks on the subject.

2. The original enclosures of your letter, dated the 17th July, No. 1357, are herewith returned.

(Foreign Department.—No. 666.)

No. 84.

From *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, with the Governor General, to *Cecil Beadon*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India.

Sir,

19 October 1855.

I AM directed by the most noble the Governor General to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 24th ultimo, No. 3425, forwarding, in original, a despatch from the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated 5th idem, No. 1818, and the previous correspondence, relative to the outrages committed by Bootan, and the explanation offered by the Agent on the north-east frontier of the measures he had taken for their suppression.

2. The

2. The Lieutenant Governor states that he "does not agree with Colonel Jenkins as to the measures he has adopted." But his Honour does not explain in what he differs with that officer, nor does his Honour specify the measures he would prefer.

3. The Governor General is of opinion that the surrender of the late Dewangiri Rajah ought not to be demanded.

4. A government, such as Colonel Jenkins has described that of Bootan to be, would never surrender the Rajah. The refusal to surrender him would place the government in the dilemma of either withdrawing the demand it had made for surrender, or of going to war to enforce it. Either of these alternatives would be objectionable at all times; the latter of them should on no account be thought of at present.

5. The Governor General concurs in the general principles concerning our frontier relations with Bootan, which are laid down in the 13th paragraph of Colonel Jenkins's letter.

6. Officers charged with the immediate care of a frontier are usually not slow to resent outrage; nor are they readily satisfied with the reparation given for it, or the guarantee afforded for future security; when, therefore, the Agent on the north-east frontier gives it as his opinion that the measures he has recommended will sufficiently "vindicate the insult to our Government, and the wrongs done to our people in this case," the Governor General does not advise that any more extreme measures should be resorted to.

7. Should the Honourable the President in Council concur in the above remarks, I am desired to request that copy of this letter may be communicated to the Government of Bengal.

8. The original papers received with letter under acknowledgment are herewith returned.

(Judicial.—No. 2592.)

From the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 11 December 1855. No. 85.

Sir,

IN continuation of the correspondence noted in the margin, I am directed to forward for submission to the Governor General in Council the accompanying copy of a further letter* from Colonel Jenkins, with its enclosures.

To Under Secretary, Government of India, Foreign Department,
No. 135, dated 17th July.
From Officiating Secretary, Government of India, Foreign Department,
No. 4084, dated 23d ultimo.
* No. 163, dated 13th ultimo.

(No. 163.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, N. E. F., to *W. Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, in the Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowahatty, 13 November 1855. No. 86.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the orders of Government, translations of letters from the Tongso Pillo and Dewangiri Rajah in continuation of my letter No. 112, of the 4th August last, and with reference to the correspondence as per margin.

2. The tenor of the former letter appeared to me so threatening and offensive, that I have considered it necessary to consult the Government before making a reply to it; and I have briefly, in answer to the Rajah, stated as much.

3. The Tongso Pillo takes objection to my having written to the Deb Rajah regarding the plunder of our villages by his brother, the late Dewangiri Rajah.

My Letter to you, No. , dated 16th March 1855.
Ditto No. 56, dated 21st April ,,
Ditto No. 58, dated 21st April ,,
Ditto No. 91, dated 16th June ,,
Ditto No. 93, dated 20th June ,,

To A. W. Russell, Esq., No. 112, dated 4th August 1855;
Mr. Hodgson Pratt's Office Memo., No. 941, dated 5th May 1855;
Mr. A. W. Russell's ditto, No. 1140, dated 25th idem; and
Mr. A. W. Russell's Letter, No. 1746, dated 17th July 1855.

I sent the Deb Rajah a copy of my letter to the Tongso Pillo, which has usually been the practice when I had to complain of the conduct of any of the subordinate Rajahs. I did so in this instance because, from the near connexion of the Rajah to the Pillo, I had little hope of redress from this officer. The result was the immediate supersession of the Rajah, and a demand on the Tongso Pillo for the payment of double the amount of the property reported stolen.

The Tongso Pillo, in a long and impertinent letter, desired me to pay one-half of the fine; but of this of course I did not even take notice as mentioned by him.

4. Instead of surrendering to us any of the persons who were demanded as offenders, the Tongso Pillo desires that we will send back the Booteeahs apprehended, with an officer to a place in the Hills, where he alleges the Dewangiri Rajah and his followers have been sent, for the purpose, apparently, of an inquiry there into the cases of plunder. Of course this is entirely out of the question, and no officer could be sent without a strong guard to protect him from treachery, which the Booteeahs would commit without the slightest hesitation, in spite of any vows to the contrary, if they thought they could do so with impunity. Though apparently, in common intercourse, a frank and ingenuous people, no one could place the slightest trust in any one of the race, for we know, from constant occurrences, that they are totally untrustworthy—more faithless, indeed, than the worst savages on our frontier.

5. In case I do not comply with his request, the Tongso Pillo threatens that the ryots will suffer, and he concludes with asking if it is intended to pay the usual share of the revenue of the Doars.

That it is apprehended we either intend to stop the usual payment, or to deduct from the amount the sum plundered by the Dewangiri Rajah, I am led to believe from the repeated inquiries on this head; and on this subject, as involving many grave considerations, I have to request the express orders of the Government.

6. Although I have little doubt myself that the amount of the property said to be plundered is greatly exaggerated, yet, as the magistrate has admitted his belief on evidence in the usual manner, that property to the extent of 8,620 rupees was forcibly taken away, there appears no alternative but to demand the repayment of this sum from the Booteeah Government; and as the Booteeahs will certainly not voluntarily make good that sum, it seems imperative on us to deduct it from their share of Doar revenue; and it becomes a question whether we shall not withhold any payment until the whole of the offenders demanded by the magistrate are given up to us for trial.

Up to the present time no one has yet been convicted of having been a party to the robberies. The trials are still pending, and the money could remain in deposit, pending the trials and further orders of Government.

7. I should be disposed to recommend that we should confine ourselves to deducting the amount of the plundered property; but even this leniency, I fear, will not prevent much bullying and alarm to our ryots, and perhaps many attempts to commit robberies; for it is impossible, with the infantry only at our disposal, to stop completely all raids along so long a line of frontier, where the aggressors have an impenetrable line of forests and hills to retreat to.

8. The late Dewangiri Rajah is said to be fortifying a position near our frontier, and to be making good roads to and from his post, evincing, I imagine, the intention on the part of himself and the Tongso Pillo to give us every annoyance in their power, and, if by no other means, by frightening all the cacharies in the border Doars.

This disposition may draw on a hostile collision, however desirous we may be to avoid any such unfortunate result; and should such a crisis occur, what course are we to pursue? It would seem to me desirable to punish the Booteeahs at once by the instant occupation of all the Bengal Doars, the only measure likely to be effective short of invading the country.

9. It may be true that the Tongso Pillo and his brother are now acting in opposition to the nominal head of the country—the person who may have possessed himself of the rank of Deb Rajah; but either he has not the power or the will to punish these Eastern chiefs; and it does not appear to me that it matters much which may be the case to us, who are bound to redress the wrongs of our own subjects by such means as are in our power.

If we choose to proceed against the Tongso Pillo alone, we should have, in the first place, to occupy Dewangiri, which might be easily done, I imagine; but it would be perhaps a worthless, unprofitable acquisition, unless we were fully prepared to follow up its occupation by further offensive operations; for this is not the only pass by which the Booteeahs can gain access to the plains, and the appearance of a dozen armed Booteeahs anywhere would drive away the inhabitants of the largest villages.

10. The occupation of the Bengal Doars would be an immense benefit to Rungpore, Cooch Behar, and Goalparah, and I think would compel the Booteeahs to seek to conciliate us, with the hope of being admitted to a share of the revenue as in the Assam Doars; for I believe the loss of these extensive and fertile but most misgoverned tracts would be the total ruin of the Government. Should, however, the occupation of the Doars, by driving the Booteeahs to extremity, unfortunately provoke further aggressions, we are certain, with the command of these Doars, access to Bootan would be most easy, and the revenue of

the Doars and the indirect advantages to our own districts would more than compensate for any expenses we might incur in ulterior operations.

11. In conclusion, I beg to say I have requested Captain Campbell, commanding the 2d Assam Light Infantry, to take precautionary measures; and by placing guards at intervals along the frontier, I hope we may overawe the Booteah chiefs; but I am apprehensive that, as long as the Booteahs think they have a chance of plundering and cutting up a village, and retreating in safety to their fastnesses, there will always be at least the dread of disturbances and inroads; and, with the utmost vigilance, there may be occasional dacoities, and the infliction of much misery on our ryots, with little hope of retaliating.

From the Tongso Soobah to the Agent, Governor-General, dated 15 Bhadroo.

After compliments.

You have been born amongst the great of this world, and I write you this with the sanguine hopes. As the light shed by diamonds on gold, so does your justice shine on the people, and in this I rejoice; in like manner, under the good will of the Honourable Company and the Dhurmah Rajah's, do I administer to the government of this people.

I have received the letter you sent with a puttrochine through a party of the Namtollah Rajah, in the month of Srabim last, and its receipt has given me pleasure. Like as the friendship between the Lotus and the Sun and Moon, so is the friendship existing between us; yet unknown to me you wrote to the Deb Rajah regarding some aggressions committed by the Dewangiri Rajah, who you said had plundered 8,620 rupees, on which the Deb Rajah demanded from me double the amount mentioned, and his zinkaff is now with me, and is giving me trouble on this account. I addressed you before on the subject of your communicating particulars to the Deb Rajah, without making me acquainted with them, on which account this demand is now made, and requested that you should therefore pay a part of this demand. Regarding this you have said nothing in your letter, but have confessed having committed a fault in addressing the Deb Rajah without my knowledge, and merely state that you have given orders to the magistrate that the trade and barter between this and the plains should continue as formerly, and said nothing on the subject above referred to. This is an evasion; and it is my belief that the former sahib is not now the same, because he has evaded giving a decided reply to a question, and has merely written on other subjects. This is not the practice with us Booteahs. Having been made acquainted by your letter of the oppression caused on the people by the Dewangiri Rajah through his zinkaff, I immediately dismissed him, and appointed a better man in his place. Although he was my brother, I dismissed him, and had him confined, and during the reign of the Dhurmah Rajah he will not get another appointment; he has been punished in consequence of having oppressed the ryots of the Honourable Company, and I have threatened him myself, yet he does not confess to having committed any fault. From this I imagine that some ill-disposed person has done so with the intention of causing a quarrel between the Honourable Company and the Dhurmah Rajah; and that there are such people who neither obey their father or mother, or even the orders of the Rajah, there is no doubt, and it would give them pleasure to cause a quarrel between both parties; it is, therefore, difficult to keep up a friendship.

The ryots are well acquainted with the trade of the Booteahs in the Doars, and in some dispute with them they have named parties as having committed aggression; on which you addressed the Deb Rajah, sending him a list of persons charged with the commission of specific offences; and in reply to my letter, instead of answering what I had written about, you have evaded it by writing on other subjects.

The friendship between the Dhurmah Rajah and the Honourable Company has from a former period been as milk and water amalgamated, and if it is your wish that this friendship should continue, you should punish your ryots, and I mine; but you have, without any consideration, apprehended and taken away a number of Booteahs from this, and have also taken possession of the Sath Doars, keeping a number of our ryots by specious promises; and now the Booteahs that went for trade, and for the purposes of realising revenue, on account of bamboo cane, &c., cut by the settlers in Sath Doars, have been apprehended and taken away on false complaints. If we, in like manner, apprehended traders and ryots coming into our jurisdiction, you would not think well of us, and I am now in doubt what to do.

You have taken possession of the Doars without any fault of ours, and in consequence of our friendship with the Honourable Company, we the great rajahs have done nothing to cause this friendship to be broken, and if it is your wish to continue it, you will send the 14 Booteahs apprehended and taken away, also a gentleman like the magistrate, and the proprietors of the 8,620 rupees said to have been plundered, as well as a share of the money demanded by the Deb Rajah, and of which I had written you, to a place called Kipsee, in the Dewangiri jurisdiction; and I am now sending the former Dewangiri Rajah and his followers, each in charge of 16 men, that the dispute may be settled in presence of both parties, and orders be given for the punishment of those that may be found actually guilty. If this is done, the former friendship between the Honourable Company and the Bootan Government will remain uninterrupted. If you agree to the above proposals, send a decided reply by my zinkaff. You have charge of a large territory and numberless inhabitants, whereas I am in charge of hills, and can scarcely keep a single inhabitant, and on a

false complaint being made of the Dewangiri Rajah committing aggressions, you have placed reliance on the statements made by evil-disposed persons, and considering me as nobody, evaded giving me a reply to a particular subject. From this it appears clear that I alone hold death in fear, and not you, and that you never will; therefore I decidedly state that if there be any disagreement between us, the ryots on both sides will suffer, and it is not right that such should be the case.

I am here on the part of the Dhurmah Rajah, and you on that of the Honourable Company, and if the long-standing friendship existing between us be now broken, it would reflect shame on both of us. I am informed that revenue will not be paid to us from this year: let me know if this is true or false, and I depend on you for a speedy reply by my private gungeon, giving him coolies and subsistence.

(True translation.)

(signed) *F. Jenkins*,
Agent, Governor General.

From the Dewangiri Rajah to the Agent, Governor General; dated 23 Assim.

THE Tongso Soobah has through his private ziggeon sent me a letter, and also one addressed to you, which letter I have forwarded on by that ziggeon. The Tongso Soobah, in his letter to me, has said that you addressed the Deb Rajah direct, without informing him of the aggression committed by the former Dewangiri Rajah, and that in consequence he has been called on to pay double the amount of property plundered; that he threatened the Dewangiri Rajah before two of the zinkaffs of the Deb Rajah, but he confessed to no crime, and that he had addressed you on the subject of paying a part of the demand made against him, and that you had neither sent him the money nor given him a reply on the subject; that he now again addresses you, and writes to me, directing me to take the revenue for this year in the month of Kartick, and regarding this, I now address you. I am an intermediate party between this Rajah and you, and you have taken possession of large territories, and carry on the management of them. The Dhurmah Rajah has but little territory, and I therefore write to say that it would be advisable to relinquish the Doars, receiving revenue for the same as in the time of the Assam Rajahs, when no disputes occurred, and if any should occur in any time, it would be to my disgrace. You look upon and provide for the ryots and Booteahs of the plains as your sons, and if any disagreement should take place, the ryots will be great sufferers; you should therefore so act as no evil should befall either you or any Rajah. Regret always follows the commission of any evil deed; if therefore the friendship between you remain unbroken, I shall rejoice. I have expressed to you the sentiments of my heart, and being as your slave: I can say no more than this. You are omniscient, and the soobah has written you on all points. I can merely say that while the fire is small it is easily quenched, and there is little fear of its becoming great. The revenue for this year is to be paid, and whether it be paid now or hereafter is the same, but it would be well, as the soobah has written for it, that it be paid now. I conscientiously look upon you in the same light as the Dhurmah Rajah, and it would give me no pleasure to see any dispute between you. I have heard that you are a righteous and just man, and that no such disagreement is your wish, but that from the bad advice of those under you you are unable to give a just decision. If the two Governments should quarrel, it will not affect these evil advisers in the least, but it will affect the Company and yourself. I hope what I have written will be taken into consideration, and that you will keep me in favour, and send a speedy answer to the Toongsah Soobah.

(True translation.)

(signed) *F. Jenkins*,
Agent, Governor General.

(Political.—No. 2.)

From the Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Lieutenant Governor's Camp, Runneegunge, 28 December 1855.

Sir,

No. 4, dated 18th
Dec. 1855, 1 encl.

In continuation of my letter, No. 2592, dated 11th instant, I am directed to forward for submission to the Most Noble the Governor General in Council the accompanying letter in original from Major Vetch, acting agent to the Governor General in Lower Assam, with its enclosures.

2. The return of the original papers is requested when no longer required

(No. 4 of 1855.)

From Major *Hamilton Vetch*, Acting Agent, Governor General, Lower Assam, to *William Grey*, Esquire, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowahatty, the 18th December 1855.

Sir,

IN continuation of Colonel Jenkins' letter, No. 103, of the 13th ultimo, he has requested me to enclose a translation of a letter to his address from the Tongso Pailo, which is written in so improper and menacing a style, that he deems it necessary to have it submitted for the orders of Government.

2. I also enclose a translation of letters sent in by the Dewangiri Rajah, with a copy of Colonel Jenkins's reply.

3. Colonel Jenkins, in a letter to me, dated the 11th instant, a copy of which I venture to enclose in case it should be required for reference, appears to think that the Tongso is determined to consider the accusations against his brother, the late Dewangiri Rajah, as false; and that redress from him for the grievances suffered by our people is out of question, and that he hopes he may gain his end of making us forego our demand for the punishment of the offenders, and restoration of the value of the stolen property.

4. Colonel Jenkins trusts that in spite of the Tongso's bluster, he will make no attempt to molest our people, yet considers it necessary that we should be prepared to protect and punish any inroads, and gives me authority to make any arrangement I may think required for that purpose, and to call in troops from Upper Assam or Cherra, should such emergency arise. Second, he regrets that the trial of the Booteah prisoners has been so long delayed, and requests me to take measures to expedite their trial, and briefly to report to him the result, and, to avoid delay, to submit one copy direct for the information of Government.

5. In reference to precautionary measures, I beg to report that I have directed the magistrates of Kamroop and Durrung to obtain information of what is taking place in the frontier, and communicate it to the officers commanding the guards. I have also consulted Captain Campbell, commanding 2d Assam Light Infantry, on the subject of strengthening these guards, and he has this morning started to inspect them, and make such arrangements on the spot as will best protect our ryots, and I hope the above arrangements will prove sufficient until the orders of Government on Colonel Jenkins's letter, already adverted to, shall be received.

6. I beg to add, that I have called on the magistrate of Kamroop to expedite his proceedings in the trial of the Booteahs now in confinement: the trial, I believe, would have been sent up to the Sessions Court, but for the delay in obtaining the evidence of a witness for the defence.

From the Tongso Soobah of Bootan, to the Agent, Governor General, dated 9th Agran.

After compliments.

I HAVE had much pleasure in receiving your letter of the 8th Agran, accompanied with a puttrochine. In your letter you say that you have been in receipt of my former letter, and have addressed the Governor General on its contents, and that when an order is received you will give me a further reply. You sent a letter to the Deb Rajah through the Western Doar, of your own accord, regarding the aggression said to have been committed by the former Dewangiri Rajah on the ryots of Ban-ka, and did not address the Governor General; what is the cause of your doing so in this instance? In the letter you formerly addressed me, you stated that the Governor General was much pleased that the ryots of the Eastern Doar of the Monas had, in obedience to the orders of the Dhurmah Rajah, committed no aggressions on the Company's ryots, and also stated that the ryots of the Company in the Western Doar of the Monas were suffering from aggressions, and that if an izarah of that Doar was made to the Company, it would be to the advantage of the Dhurmah Rajah: and on subjects regarding the Western Doar you addressed your letter *viâ* the Eastern, and regarding the Eastern Doar *viâ* the Western; on this account, I instituted inquiries in the Western Doar, and found that the aggression said to have been committed was not true; I also heard of the Company's regulations being said to be very stringent, but you have combined the matter regarding the Eastern and Western Doars, and have of your own accord addressed the Deb Rajah, and now state that without orders from the Governor General you cannot reply to my letter.

This is not the practice with us; whatever we do, we do in sincerity and truth, and never do anything false. The former Dewangiri Rajah is my own brother; yet to uphold the regulations of the Rajahs, and in accordance with our usual custom, when you addressed the Deb Rajah, and he, with reference to the money mentioned in your letter, demanded from me double that amount, and sent his zinkaff to me with a letter, making me acquainted of the aggression said to have been committed by the former Dewangiri Rajah, I immediately sent for him, and putting him and his people in strict confinement, appointed another Rajah, and inquired into the matter, when it appeared that the Dewangiri Rajah, on going

to Gowhaty and returning, was accompanied by a large number of men, who, without his knowledge, helped themselves to firewood, fruit and whatever else eatable they could find; but as regards their entering dwelling-houses and plundering money and valuable property, is false; and this I found out on strict inquiry. The Dewangiri Rajah, from fear of being blamed for this conduct, sent Tenchoung Zingpoon with a letter to the Jamulpore Thannah to inquire into the matter, with a view of identifying property lost, and the parties to whom such property belonged, and who, if they accompanied him back, would have their grievance properly inquired into. On this the chowdry and ryots wrote to say that it was not necessary to identify the parties and property, and that they had nothing to say. This letter is in the hands of the deposed Dewangiri Rajah, and can be produced by him. You having addressed the Deb Rajah under the impression that these false reports were true, has caused evil consequences which have not yet been settled—that Rajah not being as yet released. A letter reached me by the Dewangiri route, which I supposed at first was from you, but discovered afterwards that it was a letter addressed by the collector to the Deb Rajah, on the same subject as yours regarding the aggression committed on the ryots, and requesting that orders be given that these aggressions be not committed in future. Not knowing whether this letter had reference to the Western or Eastern Doar, I did not send to the Deb Rajah, but it will be sent on becoming acquainted on this point. The real state of the case is this: you formerly took possession of our Doars, and gave us a third or quarter share of the revenue; and on subjects regarding the Western Doar, you send letters through the Eastern, and of the Eastern through the Western Doar, and cause dissensions amongst the Rajahs, making false statements appear true. You formerly addressed the Deb Rajahs of your own accord through the Western Doars, and now you say that without orders from the Governor General you cannot give me a reply to my letter. The Governor General never addressed the Deb Rajah. What you say of the stringent orders and regulations of Government, I have well understood them, if they are like this: I am a faithful and true servant of the Dhurmah Rajah, and the friendship between him and the Honourable Company is as milk and water amalgamated, and it has ever been my wish that this friendship should increase. You have taken possession of the Dhurmah Rajah's Doars, and enjoy their revenue, and making false statements appear true, cause the anger of the Deb Rajah; you have also apprehended and taken my ryots, and accuse the ryots of the Dhurmah Rajah of being thieves and robbers, although they are not so, and have put them in prison; but having satisfied myself that to cause a quarrel between two great Rajahs would be improper, I have for many years been humble and have submitted to all you have said, and you domineer over me by your actions, yet I have done nothing to hurt your feelings. I have fully satisfied myself that you will cause a great quarrel between the Dhurmah Rajah and Honourable Company; if it were any other person, this could not be done. You are the Governor of Assam, and can from a small cause make a great quarrel. If it is your wish that the two Governments should be on friendly terms, then this cannot be effected by saying one thing and feeling another.

You have written to the Deb Rajah saying that Rs. 8,620. 8. worth of property was plundered. Whether this be true or false, the deposed Dewangiri Rajah must pay it. The Deb Rajah has demanded double that amount, the half of which you must pay; and I addressed you on this subject before, and now write again. I have also written to the collector, saying that either you, the collector, or the chowdry must pay; whoever has to pay it had better do so; if not, you will write and let me know, and release my men that have been apprehended; and if it is your wish that the two Governments should be friends, as formerly, you will then send the above money and release my men, and will speedily inform me whether this friendship is to continue, and not delay; should it be your wish that there should be no friendship between the two Governments, and that you will do as you wish, you will then during the moon of the month of Agran send me a truthful reply without delay.

From the Dewangiri Rajah to the Agent Governor General; dated 15 Agran.

After compliments.

THE Tongso Pilloo has sent me a respectable man to superintend the survey of some lands, who has arrived, and has sent a letter, dated the 15th, addressed to you, and one also of that date to me. On perusal of my letter, it appears that you have not replied to a letter of his, but have referred it to the Governor General for orders, which has put him in a great rage, and he has written to me saying, that when you formerly addressed the Deb Rajah you did so according to your own wish without consulting the Governor General, and what can be the cause of your doing so now; and besides this he has written much in the same style. You may suppose that what I have written may be false; I therefore send by the gungpoon of that Soobah's his letter to me, which, on perusal, you will see whether what I have stated be true or false, and, besides, you will understand what I have said from the Soobah's letter to you.

My making known to you the thoughts of my mind is, because you are as my father and I your son. The Tongso Soobah has made up his mind to do whatever he may feel, whether it be for good or evil, and he is firm in his decision on this point. I therefore write to you as the governor of the country, and one who seeks the comfort of the ryots, that you will so reply to his letter as to appease his wrath, and send him a good description of putrochin, and send him 300 or 400 rupees of the Rs. 8,620. 8. he has written about;

this is my wish, and should it be followed it will be for the benefit of the ryots of both parties. I am an intermediate party between two great Rajahs, and have always endeavoured to keep up a friendship between them; but this appears to be in a fair way of being broken. Should you not place any confidence in what I have stated, you will then write to the Soobah and to me as to what are your intentions; it is a bad practice to write one thing and feel another. Should you not give me a decided answer, I shall not be able to do so to the Soobah, who is very much incensed at not receiving a reply to his letter, and threatens to fine me, and writes to me very severely, and threatens to cut up my letter carriers. You will therefore write decidedly this time, and settle the matter at once.

I heard that you had ordered the release of Kapong Zingkoff from prison, but the officer under you has not done so. Kapong is not an influential person, and keeping him in confinement reflects no disgrace on him, and tends to no profit to you.

You will send a speedy and decided reply to the Tongso Soobah by his zingpoon, and besides this, if you sent the annual tribute, it would be of advantage; what is to be given it is all the same whether you give it now or hereafter; you must give it once.

Having called you my father, I have opened my mind to you and written the above; evil-disposed people near you may speak evil to you, but you will consider what I have written, and see whether what I have written be false or true.

Tongso Soobah is a Rajah, and what may be his intention I do not know. I speak in truth, you Rajahs are great Rajahs, and it would not be good for your friendship to be broken; this is all I have to say. You are omniscient, and aware of all things. You will be pleased to give my zinkuff coolies and russud for his return.

From the Tongso Soobah to the Dewangiri Rajah; dated 9 Agran.

I HAVE received your letter with a puttrochine, and also a letter from the Burra Sahib, on the 8th, and I have become aware of their contents. The Burra Sahib in his letter says nothing further than that he has written to the Governor General on the subject of my letter, and that until a reply is received by him he cannot answer my letter. If he as Burra Sahib says so, then what I have heard of the stringent orders and regulations of the Company is well understood by me and the Burra Sahib, making the false statements of the chowdrees and ryots regarding the affair of the Dewangiri Rajah, appear true, and styling the ryots of the Dhurma Rajah as thieves and robbers, although they are not so, with the object of breaking the friendship between the two Governments, and with the intention of doing me an injury, addressed the Deb Rajah under his seal and signature. I am a Rajah like the Deb Rajah, and how can he injure me? The Burra Sahib formerly used to address the Deb Rajah of his own will and accord, and he now says that without the orders of the Governor General he cannot do so; and for the purpose of making inquiries into these matters, I dismissed my brother the former Dewangiri Rajah, and considering you a good man appointed you in his place; but you, from fear, humble yourself, and write conciliatingly to the Burra Sahib. What is the cause of this? I am the Tungsoo Soobah, and hold no one in fear; this you know, and I am looking on at your conduct. The former Rajah used to send from the Company 10,000 rupees. You have not even been able to do this. If you can perform the work required from a Rajah, you will then get a reply to what has been written for three times to the Burra Sahib, and whether he will give us the 10,000 rupees or not; you will let me know decidedly; and also whether it is his intention to continue the friendship between the two Governments or not. Further, that you will get a decided reply regarding the Rs. 8,620. 8. that I had written about to the Burra Sahib and the collector, and send it to me by my zinkoffs Togu and Bether. Should you not be able to do this, you will then lay down 10,000 rupees and leave this country. There are thousands of people here capable of becoming a Rajah of Dewangiri; and in consideration of the sufferings and loss to the ryots of the Dhurma Rajah and the Company I am silent. It is not from fear that I do so, for I fear nobody, and it is not my wish to do harm to any one that does not do so to me. This you will well understand, and send a decided and speedy reply to the several subjects of my letters; should you not be able to do so, you will then pay the above-mentioned amount and quit the country.

From the Dewangiri Rajah to the Agent Governor General [without date.]

After compliments.

I HAVE received your letter, sent by the two burkunduzes and the puttrochin, on the 17th Agran, and have become aware of its contents. Previous to this the Dhurm Rajah had gone to the Khampa country, from whence he wrote to the Tongso Soobah and myself, saying that on his return he would pass through Tungso, and with him some priests, to perform some religious ceremonies, for which purpose he needs money, and I consequently addressed you for the revenue. The Dhurm Rajah on his return went direct to Poonakha, and wrote me that I should, with the revenue of the current year, speedily purchase and send him some cloths, as he wishes to make presents to the priests who accompanied him from the Khampa country; I therefore wrote you with very great hopes. You are omniscient, and well acquainted with our virtue and sin, and I now again write and beg you will in kindness to me grant my request. I have not been able to send you a receipt for the

the revenue of last year, but I have it in my memory; the fact is, the Dhurm Rajah on going to the Khampa country took with him his seals, consequently I was not able to send you the receipt, but when the revenue of the current year is paid, a receipt in full for both years will be transmitted. Your fame is great for almsgiving; the 10,000 rupees given to the Dhurm Rajah is an usual payment, and whether it is given now or hereafter is the same, it must be given sooner or later; I therefore beg you will not think otherwise, and send the above-mentioned amount, and let me know when it will be sent; should it not be given you will let me know the cause. The thoughts of my mind are these: you formerly addressed the Deb Rajah, acquainting him of the aggressions committed on the ryots of Banska, who in consequence shamed the Tungso Soobah and held him responsible; he has therefore written much to you and also to me very severely; I therefore wrote you that you may so write to the Tungso Soobah that his wrath may be appeased, and of the amount mentioned by him it would be advisable to send him a portion. You give much in alms, and there would be no loss in giving away a small sum. Whether the Tungso be able or not to contend with you I know not, but the poor ryots of both parties will suffer much; I, therefore, humbly beg you will so act as no dispute arise in our time. Your having apprehended Kapang Zinkoff causes no loss to the Rajahs, and tends to no benefit to yourselves. A servant carrying out the orders of his master cannot be held responsible for any fault there may be in so doing; he did not, in fact, commit any crime in your territory: this I am well aware of; I therefore write that you will in kindness order his release. I am given to understand that it was your wish that he should be released, but the collector has not done so. The five men apprehended as Dajung Garpus were actually the ryots of the Dhurm Rajah; they have now been one year in prison, and have in this suffered sufficient punishment even had they been guilty of committing any misdeeds in your territory. Being people of our country we have the right to punish them, and not you, and on consideration you will find this to be the case; I therefore hope you will so act as no dispute may arise. I have expressed the feeling of my mind, whether you believe it or not is your wish I can say nothing to it. Send a decided reply by the zingphoon of the Tungso Soobah, who has gone to you.

[Without date.]

(True Translation.)

(signed) *H. Michell*,
Translator to the Acting Agent,
Governor General, Lower Assam.

To the Dewangiri Rajah.

After compliments.

I HAVE received your friendly letter of the 15th Agran, together with the Tongso Pillo's letter to me of the 9th, and his to you of the same date.

You are quite right; I refused to reply to the letter of the Tongso Pillo, in consequence of the unusual and intemperate style in which it was written, without first submitting it to the Governor General.

His present letter I am sorry to say is written in a still more offensive style, and I must also lay this before the Governor General.

It is also true that I addressed the Deb Rajah regarding the robberies committed by the Dewangiri Rajah's followers, but I did not consider this as unusual. I had no reason to suppose the Tongso Pillo was an independent Rajah, but subordinate to a superior, like myself to the Government of India.

And it is only lately that the Deb Rajah wrote me prohibiting me to pay the 10,000 rupees to the Dewangiri Rajah and Tongso Pillo, showing that he looked upon himself as the superior Rajah, but I did not comply with his request as it was not usual to make the payments to him.

I am far from wishing to give offence to the Tongso Pillo, but when he is so unreasonable as to ask me to pay Rs. 8,620. 8. because he has been fined by the Deb Rajah, because the Dewangiri Rajah's followers committed robberies on our ryots, what use is there in my writing, as I could only refuse compliance with such a request.

Besides, the unbecoming and blustering tone of the Tongso Pillo's letter shows that he is not desirous of maintaining that peace which has so long existed between the States, whatever he may say to the contrary; and if he is so unreasonable as to seek a quarrel because his people have committed offences, and that I brought the subject to his notice and to that of the Deb Rajah's, I am helpless, and whatever may be the consequences he will be responsible for them.

I cannot now say whether Kupoong Zinkaff is in confinement or not, but if he is so he will be confined under the due course of our courts, which I cannot interfere with, but Major Vetch will inform you what has been done to him, and what has been proved against him.

Thanking you for your good offices and endeavours to prevent a misunderstanding between our two Governments.

I remain, &c.
(signed) *F. Jenkins*,
Agent Governor General.

(No. 724 of 1855.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent Governor General, North-Eastern Frontier, to Major *H. Vetch*, Deputy Commissioner and officiating for Agent Governor General, North-Eastern Frontier, Gowhatty; dated on the river, 11 December 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, No. 19, of the 4th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith my reply, in Bengalee and English, to the letter of the Dewangiri Rajah which accompanied your letter, and I shall be obliged by your having it translated into the Bcoteah language and despatched to the Rajah.

2d. You will observe I have not considered it necessary to answer the letter of the Tongso Pilloo, which is written altogether in such an improper and menacing a style that I deem it necessary to submit it to Government for orders.

3d. Tongso Pillo seems so determined to consider the accusations against his brother the late Dewangiri Rajah as false, that any redress from him for the grievances suffered by our people appears entirely out of the question, and he evidently supposes that by a tone of menace he will gain his object of making us forego our demand for the punishment of the offenders and restoration of the value of the stolen property.

4th. I have, however, confident hopes that in spite of his bluster and threats he will make no attempt to molest our people, but it is no less necessary that we should be prepared to protect and to punish any inroads; and I leave to you full authority to make any arrangements that you may consider necessary, and to call in troops from Upper Assam or Cherra, should any such emergency appear to you to have occurred as to render an additional military force necessary.

5th. It appears to me to be regretted that the trial connected with these robberies has been so long protracted, for in such a case, connected with a foreign state, it appears to me it would be desirable to finish it as quickly as possible, though these individuals might have to be released for want of evidence.

Should the trial ere this have been decided finally in your Court, I shall be obliged by your giving a statement of the result, as briefly as possible, for the information of Government, and to avoid delay, you had better submit one copy yourself direct, with a copy of this letter, letting the Government know what measures you may propose to take, and keeping the Government informed of any new occurrences that may appear to call for immediate submission.

6th. I will return the translations of the letters from the Dewangiri Rajah and Tongso Pilloo as soon as I have made a copy of them for Government.

(Foreign Department.—No. 186 of 1856.)

From *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to *W. Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 11 January 1856.

No. 89.

Sir,

I AM desired by the Most Noble the Governor General in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letters, of the numbers and dates noted in the margin, with their enclosures from the Agent to the Governor General on the North-East Frontier, relative to the outrages which have been recently from time to time committed by the Booteeahs under the instigation of the Dewangiri Rajah, and the several measures, whether in the way of remedy or retaliation, which Colonel Jenkins proposes for adoption.

No. 2597, dated
11th Dec. 1855.
No. 2, dated 26th
idem.

2. I have received the instructions of the Governor General in Council to communicate to you the following remarks and orders for the information and the guidance of the Agent.

3. With Colonel Jenkins's letter to your address, No. 163, dated 13th November last, and also with that from Major Vetch, dated the 18th ultimo, are submitted translations of letters from the Tongso Pilloo, conceived in a spirit and couched in language equally improper and unbecoming, and containing demands which it is impossible to entertain seriously for a moment. Colonel Jenkins has, of course, acted quite rightly in abstaining from any notice of the Tongso Pilloo's requisition for the payment of half the fine levied upon him by the Deb Rajah, and in refusing to send back the Booteeahs who have been apprehended by our officers, as insolently demanded by that authority.

4. In regard to the future, there can be no doubt that, however unwilling the Government may be to bring about a hostile collision, some effectual means must be used to put a stop to the aggressions of the Booteeahs, and to shield

our ryots from the constant alarm and actual injury which those aggressions or the apprehension of them occasion ; and this necessity is rendered also the more urgent by the overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications, and by the menacing attitude of the late Dewangiri Rajah, who is said by Colonel Jenkins to be fortifying a position near our frontier "with the intention, as he supposes, of giving us every annoyance in his power."

5. Colonel Jenkins proposes that the value (Rs. 8,620) of the property plundered by the Dewangiri Rajah, or with his connivance, should be deducted from the Booteeah share of the Dooar revenue, and he submits the question, "whether we shall not withhold any payment until the whole of the offenders demanded by the magistrate are given up to us for trial." He further suggests that the Booteeahs should be punished at once "by the instant occupation of all the Bengal Dooars"; "the only measure," he adds, "likely to be effective short of invading the country."

6. The Governor General in Council, although he is most anxious to avoid a collision with the Booteeah Government, feels that it is impossible to tolerate the insolent and overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications to his representative on the North-East Frontier, and that, if it be tolerated, the motives of the Government may be, and probably will be, misconstrued, and the consequence will be more troublesome to the Government, and more injurious to the interests of its subjects, than if it be at once resented.

7. His Lordship in Council, therefore, authorises the Agent on the North-East Frontier to point out to the Tongso Pillo the extremely unbecoming tone of his several communications, and the inadmissibility of the requisition which they contain ; to require him, on the part of the Governor General in Council, to apologize for the disrespect which he has shown towards his Lordship's representative, and, in his person, to the Government of India ; and to inform him that, unless he forthwith accede to this demand, measures which he will be unable to resist, and which will have the effect of crippling his authority on the frontier, will be put in force. The Agent will at the same time inform the Tongso Pillo, that, under any circumstances, the value of the property plundered with the connivance of his brother the late Dewangiri Rajah, will be deducted from the Booteeah share of the Doar revenues. It is not thought expedient to go beyond this, and to declare the payment of the share of the Dooar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered.

8. If the above remonstrance should be responded to in a becoming spirit, it will be sufficient for the Agent to warn the Tongso Pillo that any repetition of the aggressive movements of which we have recently had to complain will be forthwith resented by the permanent occupation of the Bengal Dooars. It is possible that this menace may have the desired effect of bringing home to the mind of the Tongso Pillo the risk which he incurs by encouraging or permitting incursions into the British territory ; if not, and if there should be a recurrence of such incursions, the Governor General in Council, deeming it a paramount duty to protect the subjects of the British Government, will have no alternative ; and he authorises the agent, in the possible event supposed, to take immediate measures for the complete occupation of the Bengal Dooars, on the understanding that such occupation shall be permanent, and that the admission of the Booteeahs to a share of the revenue of those Dooars shall rest entirely with the discretion of the Governor General in Council.

9. His Lordship in Council is not unaware that the Deb Rajah is the nominal head of the country, and that it is the conduct of the Tongso Pillo and his brother, the late Dewangiri Rajah, and not the conduct of the Deb Rajah, which has called for some measure of severity on the part of the British Government. But it is obvious that the Deb Rajah, even though he may be ostensibly well disposed towards the Government, is unable, or unwilling, or remiss in his endeavours, to restrain his subordinate chiefs, and it cannot be permitted that for their want of power, or want of will, or want of energy, the subjects of this Government should suffer ; the Deb Rajah must share in the penalty due to the delinquencies of those who own his authority, and for whose acts of aggression on British territory he must be considered responsible.

(No. 774 A.)

EXTRACT from the Proceedings of the Most Noble the Governor General of India in Council in the Military Department, under date 24 January 1856.

(No. 178 of 1855.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent, Governor General, and Commanding the Troops, North-East Frontier, to Major *F. D. Atkinson*, Officiating Secretary to Government of India, Military Department, Fort William; dated Dibrooghur, 24 December 1855.

Sir,

I BEG to acquaint you, for the information of the Most Noble the Governor General, that I have considered it proper, as a precautionary measure, to direct Captain D. Reid, commanding the local artillery, to send down a pair of guns and a party of golundaze to the 2d Assam Light Infantry, in case the Booteeahs should attempt to make an inroad on our territory, which, from the present style of the letters of the Tongso Pillo, would seem to be meditated; and though I hope that the Booteeahs will confine themselves to their usual threats, yet, as there seems reason to suppose that the party of the Tongso Pillo is again the dominant one in Bootan, it is possible that the accession of power may lead this chieftain to assume a display of intended aggression to alarm our border villages, and thereby to do us injury.

2. Under these circumstances, it appears necessary to make a show of preparation to give confidence to our ryots, and from the known bad disposition of the Tongso Pillo's brother, who came down last March to Gowhattee, there seems but too much cause to apprehend that he would be guilty of an attack for the purpose of plunder, if he saw a probability of doing so with impunity, and I trust the directions I have given to Captain Reid will be approved of by the Most Noble the Governor General.

3. I have asked Captain Reid to send down either a pair of 6-pounders or the pair of 12-pounder howitzers, and I beg to enclose Captain Reid's reply.

He has recommended sending down the two howitzers, and he further suggests that a gun corporal should be attached to this party of artillery for the season, and that a pair of 12-pounder howitzers (new pattern) be permanently attached to the 2d Assam Light Infantry.

4. This latter arrangement I would beg to recommend for adoption, as the No. 3-pounder guns now attached to the corps are of little use, and they might be withdrawn.

One of the European non-commissioned officers now with that regiment having come from the Artillery Regiment, the deputation of a gun corporal seems hardly required at present; but it would no doubt add to the efficiency of the corps if one was permanently attached to it, and this measure seems the more desirable in the present dearth of European Commissioned Officers.

5. I would beg also to recommend that a pair of new pattern 12-lb. howitzers should be sent to Captain Reid, as requested.

(No. 339, of the 24th December, 1855.)

From Captain *D. Reid*, Commanding Local Artillery, to Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent, Governor-General, and Commanding the Troops, North-East Frontier.

Sir,

In acknowledging the receipt of your letter, No. 740, of the 22d instant, I have the honour to state that I think the 12-pounder howitzers will be preferable to 6-pounder guns for use in the Bootan frontier; and in compliance with your orders, I am making preparations for despatching a detail of artillery from this without delay, with two 2-pounder howitzers and 200 rounds of ammunition.

2d. As I have no European non-commissioned officer available for sending with guns, I would beg to recommend for your consideration that the services of a gun corporal be applied for (as a temporary measure) to be sent without delay from Dum Dum, or perhaps the gun corporal at Dacca could be spared for the occasion; none but Europeans can be trusted at shell firing, and it is principally for this reason I recommend a sergeant or corporal being applied for.

3d. The howitzers to be sent are of the old pattern, and both are not exactly of the same model, but their practice will be accurate enough for the rough work likely to be required of them, viz.,—for use against bodies of men in the plains, and not for stockade work; and Colonel Abbott, Inspector-General of Ordnance, has ordered that two 12-pounders of the latest pattern be sent up to replace these old guns; and when they arrive I think it would be well to retain them with the head-quarters of the 2d Assam Light Infantry, as they will be found most useful guns for Assam warfare; but as two guns of this nature are absolutely necessary for Upper Assam, I beg to recommend that two more such guns be applied for (of the new pattern).

The guns for Lower Assam might be supplied with 300 rounds of ammunition, viz.,—100 round shot, 100 grape, and 100 common shell.

(Military Department.—No. 771.)

From Colonel *R. J. H. Birch*, Secretary to the Government of India, in the Military Department, to Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Commanding the Troop, and Governor-General's Agent, North-Eastern Frontier, dated 24 January 1856.

Sir,

In reply to your letter, No. 178, of the 24th ultimo, I am directed to acquaint you that the Most Noble the Governor General of India in Council is pleased to approve of the order you have issued for detaching two 12-pounder howitzers, and a party of golundaze, to the 2d Assam Light Infantry Battalion.

His Lordship in Council is also pleased to approve of two howitzers being permanently attached to the 2d Assam Regiment, and the Inspector General of Ordnance has accordingly been requested to cause two mountain 12-pounder howitzers of the new pattern, complete with stores and ammunition, to be prepared and forwarded to the Assam Local Artillery.

Captain Reid should be instructed to submit the usual indents for the ordnance and stores.

You are requested to communicate with the Adjutant General of the Army regarding the nomination of a gun corporal whenever you may consider the permanent appointment of a non-commissioned officer for the duties of the two howitzers, with the 2d Assam Light Infantry, to be necessary.

The 3-pounder guns now with the 2d Assam Regiment can be returned into the arsenal when you may consider their withdrawal expedient.

(Judicial.—No. 503.)

No. 35.

EXTRACT, Fort William Foreign Consultation, dated the 14th March, 1856.

From the Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department of Fort William, the 20th February, 1856.

Sir,

In continuation of the letter from this office, No. 2, dated the 28th December last, I am directed to forward, for submission to the Most Noble the Governor General in Council, the accompanying copy of a further letter from Major Vetch, Acting Agent to the Governor General in Lower Assam, No. 3, of the 12th ultimo.

(No. 3, of 1856.)

From Major *Hamilton Vetch*, Acting Agent Governor General, Lower Assam, to *William Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, in the Judicial Department, Fort William, dated Gowhatty, the 12th January, 1856.

Sir,

WITH advertence to the request contained in the 5th paragraph of Colonel Jenkins' letter, No. 724, of the 11th ultimo,* that I should furnish you with a brief account of the trials of the Bhooteah prisoners charged with dacoity, I beg to submit, for the information of the Honorable the Lieutenant Governor, the following abstracts of the proceedings:—

* Copy of which accompanied my letter, No. 4 of the 18th December 1855-

2d. In the case noted in the margin,* it appears a gang of from 20 to 30 Bhooteahs, armed with their common short swords, or daos, and wearing disguises, entered the prosecutor's house (he being absent), and having bound the inmates (three men and two women), broke open the storeroom and boxes, dug into the floor with their swords in search of concealed treasure, and afterwards decamped with the booty.

* Trial, No. 89 of 1855.
Government on the part of Hyber Chowdry

versus
Hopey Bhot, son of Terooboo Bhat.

Charge: Crime No. 9, Dacoity and plundering of cash, 4,000 rupees, and property valued at R. 2131 4a.; total R. 6131 4a. Verdict of Jury—Guilty.

Opinion of Magistrate—Concurring with the opinion of Jury. Recommends that the prisoner Kopey be imprisoned in the Jail of this district for a period of seven years, with labour in irons.

Opinion of the Deputy Commissioner—Guilty of the dacoity. Sentence—Seven years' imprisonment with hard labour in irons.

3d. The jury and joint magistrate find the prisoner guilty of having been one of the gang, the proof resting on his confession made before the magistrate. The jury and joint magistrate had great doubts of any cash having been taken, but did not doubt that the other property (which prosecutor has valued at Rs. 2131. 4a.) was plundered. The joint magistrate thought that the prosecutor was entitled to recover his losses from the prisoner and Dewangari Rajah. The magistrate and jury were further of opinion that evidence had been adduced to prove the guilt of Dajung and Jansapaloo, Bhooteahs, who have not been apprehended.

4. "I am of opinion that the fact of the dacoity having been committed by a band of Bhooteahs has been fully proved by the evidence; and that the prisoner Kopey was one of that band has been proved by his own confession. I concur with the jury and magistrate in thinking that no cash was taken. The Assameese bury their money very securely and secretly, and the only person capable of directing them to the spot appears to have been the mother of the prosecutor, who escaped and hid herself on the first alarm. Having convicted the prisoner of being one of the gang of dacoits, I sentence him to seven years' imprisonment with hard labour in iron."

Opinion of the Deputy Commissioner.

5. I would here remark that this occurred on the night of that day on which the Dewangiri Rajah, with his rabble array of some hundred of rude and lawless followers, marched from Jamoolpoor and halted on the Bootan side of the border, at no very great distance from the scene of the dacoity; and as I find in the police investigation that Dajung and some other Bhooteahs were seen on that day on the road in a state of intoxication, what followed does not appear to me at all surprising; for I believe it required some management to restrain the Rajah's followers within bounds even in Gowdhully, and this fresh successful raid no doubt stimulated to those which followed.

6. This case took place three days after the foregoing one, when the prosecutor's house was attacked by a large gang of Bhooteahs, who commenced by throwing stones, one of which hit prosecutor on the leg; on this he escaped, and alleges hid himself behind the wall, from whence he states he saw the prisoner Kapang, with Dajung Deodhur and other Bhooteahs, enter and dig up the floor with daos, or swords; and finding a pot, which contained 1,000 rupees, they took it up and carried it away with all his other property, including four ponies and six bullocks.

Trial, No. 91 of 1856.
Government on the part of Bhokut Charu Hara

versus
Kapang Bhot, son of Pensojee Bhot.

Charge; Crime No. 9, Dacoity and plundering of cash and property, valued at 1290 rupees. Verdict of Jury—Guilty.

Opinion of Joint Magistrate—Concurs with the opinion of the Jury.

Sentence of the Deputy Commissioner—Acquitted in default of proof.

7. The prisoner Kapang denied the charge, and has done so throughout.

8. The jury were of opinion that the fact of the dacoity has been established, and that the prisoner has been sufficiently identified by the witnesses for the prosecution, as well as Dajung and Paseponchu, not yet apprehended.

9. The magistrate has concurred in opinion with the jury as to the guilt of the prisoner, and was of opinion that Dajung and Tasepanchu should be required to be given up by the Bhooteah authorities; he further agrees with the purchayet in thinking that no faith can be placed in the assertion, that 1,000 rupees was kept under ground by the prosecutor, and dug up by the prisoner and his party, and considers the loss sustained by the prosecutor to be only on the personal property to the value of 290 rupees.

10. The fact of the dacoity by a large gang of armed Bhooteahs admits of no doubt; but the difference between the statement made by the prosecutor before the magistrate in the preliminary investigation, and that made by him before the jury as to the manner in which he was attacked, and from whence he saw and recognised the prisoner is great; and as there

Opinion of the Deputy Commissioner.

is a still greater difference between the depositions of the persons who appear as eye-witnesses against the prisoner in their depositions in these Courts, I consider their evidence unworthy of belief, in respect to their having recognised the prisoner; and although he has adduced two witnesses who depose to his being elsewhere in the night of the dacoity, he is I think only entitled to acquittal for want of proof; I therefore pass sentence of acquittal.

"I concur with the magistrate, that there is no proof to establish that a pot containing 1,000 rupees was dug up and carried off by the dacoits; but I see no reason to doubt the carrying off the other property."

11. In this case the prosecutor's house was attacked by a large gang of Bhooteeahs, armed as in the other cases; they seized and bound the prosecutor, and afterwards rifled his shop and carried off his property, but beyond that the dacoits were Bhooteeahs, the prosecutor in his first statement said he could not recognize anyone in particular.

Trial, No. 90, of 1855.

Government on the part of Oottumchund Asawal,

versus

Kapeng Bhat, son of Pansoojee.

Charge: Crime No. 9, Dacoity and plundering of cash and property, valued at 775½ rupees. Verdict of Jury—Guilty.

Opinion of Joint Magistrate—Guilty.

Sentence of the Deputy Commissioner—Acquittal for want of proof.

12. The jury and joint magistrate relied on a confession alleged to have been made by the prisoner before the police in the Tezpoor district, and did not think that the

prisoner had established his pleas in defence, which were alibi, and that he was not in his right senses from the ill-treatment when alleged confession was taken before the police; he further pleads that it was written in a language he does not understand. The magistrate, in regard to the property, observes: "I agree with the jury in supposing that the prosecutor can account for any of the property stated by him to be lost; as, in his opinion, the extent of the loss is in no way proved."

13. The prisoner in his defence called five witnesses, two of whom depose that he did not go forth with the dacoits from Dewangiri, and was punished by the Rajah for not going, and two others, that prisoner was severely beaten by the Namtollah Rajah when apprehended, and by whose order the cut on his head was inflicted. The fifth, the N. doctor, deposes that the prisoner was under his treatment at Tezpoor for a cut on his head, inflicted by some light cutting instrument, but that he was not insensible from it.

14. There can be no doubt of the dacoity having been committed by a band of Bhooteeahs; but I am of opinion that the confession recorded by the police was taken under circumstances which render it untrustworthy as evidence against the prisoner, and as there is no other reliable proof to show that he was one of the dacoits, I acquit him, for want of proof.

15. In the above case I find from hearsay evidence given by Bhooteeah witnesses, both for the prosecution and defence, that the gang of dacoits went out under the sanction, if not under the orders, of the Dewangiri Rajah; but I must say that I do not place very implicit reliance on their testimony; yet from the appearance of the name of Dajung as ringleader in all the foregoing cases, and as this man held an official situation of Zinkaff, and was an under officer in attendance on the Dewangiri Rajah, who refused to give him up for trial, I think there is violent presumptive proof that the Rajah was fully aware of the lawless doings of his people, and connived at their deeds. Under these circumstances I am of opinion that the sufferers are entitled to compensation for their losses from the Bootan Government.

16. It is difficult to determine the true value of the property plundered, from the exaggerated prices the Assamese are notorious for putting on articles stolen; the total amount was first estimated at Rs. 8,620. 8., from this the Courts have struck off cash to the amount of 5,000 rupees, which they did not believe to have been taken; and in case No. 3, the joint magistrate considers the extent of the prosecutor's losses is not proved. Yet, admitting the articles to have all been taken as stated in the several lists, I think the valuation may fairly be reduced 20 per cent., which would bring down the actual loss to 2,868 rupees; and should the Government approve of a demand being made on the Bootan authorities for compensation, I would respectfully suggest that it be left to them, either to restore the stolen property or to pay this amount direct, or in default to have it deducted from the annual compensation payment of 10,000 rupees on account of the Doars.

17. As far as he was able the Deb Rajah appears to have been willing to make reparation for these acts of his people, by dismissing the Dewangiri Rajah, and imposing a fine on the Tongso of double the value of the losses first notified to him by Colonel Jenkins; and if compensation be made for these losses I should not recommend that any further demand be made for the surrender of the dacoits suggested by the magistrate. *Vide* 9th paragraph of this letter.

18. I would most respectfully solicit early instructions on the subject of the annual payment of 10,000 rupees on account of the Doars, as the doubts on the subject seem to have excited great uneasiness among the Bootan authorities on the frontier, and the present Dewangiri Rajah is most solicitous to be informed on this point.

Opinion of the
Deputy Commis-
sioner.

Foreign Department.—(No. 1,471 of 1856.)

From *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to *W. Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal : dated Fort William, 14th March 1856.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Under Secretary Mr. Russell's letter, dated 20th ultimo, No. 503, together with its enclosure from the Acting Agent in Lower Assam, submitting an abstract of the proceedings held in the trial of certain Booteeahs who were recently apprehended on a charge of committing dacoity under the instigation of the Dewangiri Rajah, and who have been fully convicted of that charge.

2d. In reply, I am directed by the Governor General in Council to request that you will refer the Acting Agent to the orders of Government conveyed in letter dated 11th January last, No. 186, paras. 7 and 8 of which dispose of the points on which he solicits instructions. The Agent was told in those paras. that "under any circumstances the value of the property plundered with the connivance of the Dewangiri Rajah would be deducted from the Booteeah share of the Doar revenues," and that it was not thought expedient to "declare that the payment of the share of the Doar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered."

3d. You will desire the Acting Agent to act on the orders in question, following, in the valuation of the plundered property, the principle proposed in the 16th paragraph of his own letter.

EXTRACT Fort William Foreign Consultation, dated 9th May 1856.

No. 40.

(Judicial.—No. 986.)

From the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Under Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department: dated Fort William, 2d April 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to Mr. Edmonstone's letter, No. 186, dated the 11th January last, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward, for the purpose of being laid before the Right Honourable the Governor General of India in Council, the accompanying letter in original from the Agent to the Governor General in the North-east Frontier, with its enclosures.

No. 23, dated 13th ultimo.

2d. The return of the original papers is requested when no longer required.

(No. 23, of 1856.)

From Colonel *Francis Jenkins*, Agent, Governor General N.E. Frontier, to *William Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal in the Judicial Department, Fort William: dated Gowhatty, 18th March 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, No. 107, of the 12th January, and its accompaniment, No. 186, of the 11th idem, from the Secretary to the Government of India, conveying the instructions of the Supreme Government on the replies made by the Tongso Pillo to my remonstrances

Forwarded with my letter, No. 103, of 13 November,

and Major Vetch's letters, Nos. 4 and 3, of 18 December and 12 January last. on the subject of the aggressions committed by the followers of the Dewangiri Rajah, I have now to report our proceedings consequent on the orders above alluded to of the Most Noble the Governor General, with reference to my letter to you, No. 163, of the 13th November last.

2d. Major Vetch sent the Tongso Pillo a letter immediately on receipt of the above orders, and I beg to annex a translation of it. (Appendix A.) This was forwarded through the usual channel, the Dewangiri Rajah, and acknowledged by him in his letter of the 19th Maugh (Appendix B), reporting that he had immediately sent on the letter to the Tongso Pillo.

After a considerable interval, a letter to me was received from the Tongso Pillo (Appendix C), of the 25th Maugh, deprecating any breach of the amity between the two countries, and soliciting an early payment of the Booteeah share of the revenue of the Doar, but without any allusion to the receipt of Major Vetch's letter (A).

The Tongso's letter was accompanied by a letter from the Dewangiri Rajah (Appendix D), of the 20th Talgoon, in which he states that he had taken upon himself to suppress that letter of Major Vetch's, for fear of offending the Tongso Pillo, notwithstanding he had said that he had regularly transmitted it in his former letter.

3d. The Tongso Pillo and the Dewangiri Rajah have evidently collusively evaded the acknowledgment of the demand for an apology conveyed in Major Vetch's letter, and it seems therefore perfectly useless to refer the subject again to the Tongso Pillo. I have therefore abstained from doing so, but, to give the Government of Bootan a further opportunity of complying with the demands of the Supreme Government, I have thought it proper to make a further communication to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, and I beg to annex a translation of my letter (Appendix E) of the 16th instant, and I trust my having done so and the tenor of my letter will be approved by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor and the Supreme Government.*

A similar letter to each sent separately.

4th. I might, under the instructions conveyed in the Governor General's letter, have recommended that the ultimate measures proposed by his Lordship should be carried into effect; but I have thought it proper to make the further reference to the nominal heads of the Government of Bootan, on account of the anomalous nature of their Government, so as to deprive them of any plea of ignorance, and to give them this one further opportunity of affording our Government the redress required.

5th. As the unhealthy season has now commenced, and two out of the three officers with the 2d Assam Light Infantry have already been disabled by sickness, it would not be expedient to take any active measures for the attachment of the Doars until after the close of the ensuing rains, so that no time will be lost from the step I have taken in carrying out the final decision of the Government.

6th. I have also to report that I have failed in procuring the surrender of the persons concerned in the outrage at Tukergunge,† in Zillah Rungpore, whose apprehension and surrender have been claimed by the magistrate of that Zillah, and I beg to annex a translation of a letter (Appendix G) from the Mynagooree Soubah, of the 7th Talgoon, just received, in which that officer begs for delay, on the grounds of his being newly appointed.

7th. I beg to add that a party of Cashmere merchants brought down the last letter of the Tongso Pillo.

They appear very respectable men, and mention that they have been in the habit of trading to Patna from Liassa through Nepal, but that the road being now obstructed by the Nepalese and Tibetan armies, they were induced to try this route, being the first merchants who have ever come this way from Liassa in progress to our provinces since our occupation of Assam.

They tell me the Tongso Pillo is quite a young man, and has not been long in office, and that the Dewangiri Rajah, whose followers committed the dacoities in Barsa Doar, is in imprisonment, and that they heard two of his followers had been put to death by drowning; but they throw a doubt on the death of the Deb Rajah, which was so confidently reported by several Booteeah Zinkaffs and others. They likewise assure me that the Tongso Pillo does not contemplate any aggression, or, at least, that he has not the power to do so this year, no troops being assembled.

Of the state of Bootan generally they appear to have very little information, but they speak well of the Tongso Pillo as an energetic, able man, and as having showed them much kindness.

I never heard before of the removal of the late Tongso Pillo, and that the change of so important an officer was never mentioned shows, I think, that we are purposely kept in ignorance of all which may be taking place in Bootan; and it seems that all we may be pretty certain of is, that the country is in a state of anarchy.

A party

* I also acknowledged the receipt of the Dewangiri Rajah's letter, informing him of the steps taken, and I beg to annex a copy of my letter, Appendix F.

† Gungagobind Chowdry v. Bagram, Mullik, Amundec, Jemadar, Angabe and others, dacoity attended with murder and theft of property to the extent of 4,000 rupees.

A party of these merchants were with the Tibetan troops that came down to the frontier of Koorecapharah in the disturbances of 1852-3, and were employed to write, as the communications we received were written in Persian. They tell me that the Lassa authorities were perfectly satisfied with the manner in which these disputes were settled.

They further report that the Nepalese have made no progress whatever in their invasion of the country, and have no chance of success whatever; and they say they heard Jung Bahadoor was a refugee from the army, he and his generals having quarrelled.

8th. Any reply or any further communication that I may receive shall be forwarded without delay.

(A.)

From Major *Hamilton Vetch*, Acting Agent, Governor General, Lower Assam, to the *Tongso Pillo*.

With the usual greeting,

Gowhattee, 21 January 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that your letters were laid before the Most Noble the Governor General in Council, and his Lordship in Council authorises me to point out to you the extremely unbecoming tone of your several communications which they contain, and to require you on the part of the Governor General in Council to apologise for the disrespect which you have shown towards his Lordship's representative, and in his person to the Government of India, and to inform you that unless you forthwith accede to this demand, measures which you will be unable to resist, and which will have the effect of crippling your authority on the frontier, will be put in force.

2d. I am also directed to inform you that, under any circumstances, the value of the property plundered with the connivance of your brother, the late Dewangiri Rajah, will be deducted from the Booteeah share of the Doar revenues.

3d. I declare that payment of the share of the Doar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered.

(B.)

From the *Dewangiri Rajah* to Major *H. Vetch*, Acting Agent, Governor General, the 19th Maugh.

After Compliments,

I HAVE received your letter sent to my address, and also that to the address of the Tongso Soubah, by three burkundazes; the letter I immediately sent to the Tongso Soubah, and on his reply to it arriving, I will send it on to you. It is my belief that orders from the Government may have been received to stop payment of the revenues of the Doars, if the dacoits who plundered the Doars, with the plundered property, be not given over to you, and that the value of the plundered property will be deducted from the revenue of the Doars for the current year, but the revenue that is paid to us by you annually neither I nor the Tongso Soubah can make use of; we are required to give that money to the Dhurmah Rajah and 12 Gelongs. The cause for my frequent letters to you is, that the friendship between the two great Rajahs be not broken, for should there be a quarrel, the ryots will by various means suffer; and should there not, they will remain in comfort. This is my wish. The Deb and Dhurmah Rajahs will institute inquiries, and should they apprehend the dacoits, the property plundered by them may be returned, but the dacoits will never be made over to you; whatever punishment may be considered necessary, the Deb and Dhurmah Rajahs will themselves inflict it; this has been a custom that has been coming down from a former period. All your officers have observed this practice. Should, on inquiry, the dacoits not be apprehended, how are they to be given up? By your stopping the revenue of the Doars, no innocent person will be sent to you as being the guilty ones. All that I am continually writing I hope will not offend you, but trust that you will continue to hold me in favour. I am the Rajah between the two boundaries, and look upon you and the Dhurm Rajah in the same light. When any of your people come here, they are well fed, as far as our means will admit, and you will do the same. The three burkundazs, bearers of your letters, have been fed and sent back, and I beg that the Doars may be open as before to people going and coming.

Dispatched with Puttrochun, on the 19th May.

(C.)

From the Tongsoh Soubah of Bootan to the Agent Governor General, 25 Maugh.

After Compliments.

You are the punisher of all evi-doers, and supporter of all that do good in the southern part of the world, and maintain the poor and distressed as children. In this I rejoice, and I in like manner in this place, with the blessing of the Honourable Company, the Dhurm Rajah and yourself, with the strength of a lion of the hills, hold possession, and conduct the management of these parts.

I now write what is of more importance. You are the Odikar of the Honourable Company in the East, and I am the Odikar of the Dhurm Rajah in the eastern part of this country, and up to this time we have been as friendly as father and son, and there has been no quarrel between us. I now send you an emissary to make known to you all that I have to say, and with him I also send you some traders from Khachee, who, in consequence of a war between Jung Bahadour and the Khampas, have not been able to travel by that route, and have come here; you will hear from them also of my affairs.

I have always made over to the Dhurm Rajah the annual tribute received from, and I do not see the necessity of sending you a letter under the seal and signature of the Dhurm Rajah to that effect, and therefore write that the annual tribute be sent by my emissary. You are the ruler of all inhabited parts of the world, and it cannot be supposed that the small tract of country under the hills, belonging to the Dhurm Rajah, for supplying him with pawn and betel, which you have taken possession of, can have been a source of great profit to you. I therefore write that, in consideration of my wishes, you will be pleased to give up the several Dears; should you not do so, the 10,000 rupees now given as tribute is scarce ample for the religious ceremonies of the Gossain, and it would be well if the tribute be settled annually at 20,000 rupees, payable in the month of Agrahain, as in that month various articles can be purchased by us, and that the tribute for this year, without any reference to the month of Borsag, be transmitted in the current month of Talgoon. Should you not do so, we will then consider that there are some evil-disposed persons who will cause a quarrel between us, and cause the ryots much distress. This I make known to you from my heart. Besides this, should you say that without orders from the Governor General you cannot do anything in this matter, then I ask whether I can send the Dhurm Rajah's letter and my petition to the Governor General direct, and what is your wish. You being the Odikar of the East, I make this known to you. You will be pleased to favour me with a reply.

Abor Dhurka accompanies this as Puttrochun.

(D.)

From the Dewangiri Rajah to the Agent Governor General, dated 20 Talgoon.

After Compliments.

THAT you are the ruler of this country, and support the people, is to me a matter of rejoicing. This is my prayer:—

The Tongsoh Soubah has sent a respectable man with the traders from Khachee to receive the revenue for the current year, and I have committed a very great fault against you, which is now giving me much anxiety, and it is impossible to express it in writing. On your proceeding to Upper Assam, Major Vetch, acting for you, sent a letter for the Tongso Soubah to the following effect—that the annual tribute will not henceforth be given. This letter I have not sent to the Soubah, because the Tongso had instituted inquiries as regards the dacoities and plundering of property said to have been committed by the former Dewangiri Rajah, and in the event of the apprehension of the perpetrators, I will forward the letter; by sending it to him now he is likely to be very much offended; but up to this time the perpetrators have not been apprehended, and the Tongso Soubah's men have in the meantime arrived to take the revenue for the current year. I therefore beg you will forgive the fault I have committed, and on learning from the Tongso's people all particulars, you will favour me by paying the revenue for the current year. The rumours afloat of there being a war is false, and you will not give heed to it, but will so act as that our old friendship may remain unbroken; and should it be your wish that this friendship should continue, and have any doubts as to what I have said, I can give you an agreement which will be strictly fulfilled, and the person sent by the Tongso Soubah can also give an agreement; he is a respectable man, and the cause for the Tongso Soubah not sending the letter of the Dhurm Rajah in this instance is, that the Tongso Soubah always receives and presents the revenue, and you will not be in any doubt as to this. You are the Rajah of the country, and to quarrel about a trifling 10,000 rupees is anything but profitable.

Having agreed to pay the revenue, you have, up to the present time, done so, and the hope with which the Soubah has sent a man, who is a resident of the higher Bootan Hills, and who cannot understand any other language, and cannot withstand the heat of the sun: you will therefore be so good as give him the money, and send him back soon.

A Jamoha is sent as Puttrochun.

(signed) Dewangiri Rajah.

(E.)

To the Dhurm Rajah.

After Compliments.

I wrote you on the 24th February last year, acknowledging the receipt of your letters by the hands of your uncle and the Dewangiri Raja; and after telling you that the Government had not authorised any increase of the share allowed you for the attached Doars, I mentioned that I was about to pay the revenue of the then current year to those Rajahs deputed by you to solicit an increase of your allowance from the Doars.

On the 29th March you were informed, by a letter of that date from Major Vetch, my deputy in my absence, that the attendants of the Dewangiri Raja, in proceeding home with the 10,000 rupees received from me, had been guilty of very serious robberies and dacoities, and as the Dewangiri Raja had failed to comply with the magistrate's demand for the surrender of the offenders, you were requested to cause them to be given up, and a list of the names of the perpetrators, as far as then ascertained, was attached to that letter.

On my return to Gowhatty, finding that there had been no officers sent in, and that the country or the borders was much alarmed from armed parties of Booteahs still prowling about and plundering our people, I wrote the Dewangiri Rajah a letter protesting against this state of misrule he was permitting to prevail, and warning him of the consequences of the continuance of these aggressions.

A copy of that letter of the 17th April was sent to you with my letter of the 18th April, and another copy was sent to the Tongso Pillo.

I have not yet been favoured with any replies from you to my letter above noted, and instead of meeting with any redress from the Tongso Pillo, I received two letters from that officer, written in such a very improper and offensive a style that I refused to hold any further communication with him until I received the orders of the Governor General, to whom I sent the Tongso Pillo's letters.

The Governor General's orders were received here by Major Vetch (in my absence) on the 21st January, and the purport of the orders of the Governor General was immediately communicated to the Tongso Pillo in a letter of that date, a copy of which is annexed for your information.

After a considerable lapse of time, a letter of the Tongso Pillo's of the 25th Maugh was received here on the 3d instant, but it makes no allusion to Major Vetch's letter forwarding the decision of his Lordship, but it was accompanied by a letter from the present Dewangiri Rajah of the 20th Talgoon, forwarding on the Tongso Pillo's letter in which he states that he had taken upon himself to keep back Major Vetch's letter to the Tongso Pillo, although in a former letter of the 19th of Maugh he informed that officer distinctly that he had sent on that officer's letter.

Copies of these three letters accompany this for your information.

My friend, I fear the Tongso Pillo and Dewangiri Rajah have been acting with duplicity as regards this last communication, conveying the displeasure of the Governor General with the very improper style of his replies to me, and I am somewhat at a loss how to proceed, but in the hopes of averting from you the consequences of a refusal of the redress his Lordship has demanded, I make this further reference to yourself, in the strong hopes that you will immediately insist on the Tongso Pillo's making that apology for his offensive letters, or that you will take such measures, and acquaint me with them, as may be satisfactory to his Lordship.

I beg you will take this letter into your serious consideration, and reply to it without delay, that I may stay the measures his Lordship may be pleased to take on your contumacious refusal of all redress.

I annex for your information copies of the two offensive letters* of the Tongso Pillo which I laid before the Governor General.

* Of 15 Bhadro and 9 Agrat.

(F.)

To the Dewangiri Rajah.

After Compliments.

I HAVE been favoured with your letter of the 20th Talgoon, and I have also received the Tongso Pillo's of the 25th Maugh.

On receipt of this latter letter I was at a loss to conjecture how it was that the Tongso Pillo had not alluded to Major Vetch's letter of the 21st January, communicating to him the displeasure of the Governor General at the improper style of his letter to me.

Your letter explains the omission, as you state that you had taken upon yourself not to deliver it to the Tongso Pillo for fear of offending him.

I am unable to reconcile this statement with that made in your letter of the 19th Maugh, in which you informed Major Vetch that you had immediately forwarded on his letter; but if the statement made in your last letter is the correct one, I am obliged to inform you that you have taken a great responsibility on yourself, and I fear the withholding the letter may be injurious to you.

I am unwilling yet to tell the Governor General that the Tongso Pillo has refused that redress which was demanded from him; and to avoid the certain consequences I have now sent copies of all the correspondence to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs for their consideration, in the hope they will order a compliance with the just demands of the Governor General, and so restore the good understanding which has so long existed between our Government.

Pending their reply, I am unable to answer the Tongso Pillo's letter to me, or to enter into any consideration of the topics in your and his letters.

But I may mention that I now understand from your letter and the explanations of the merchants that came down with the Tongso's letter, that he and you wished the payment from the revenues of the Doar to be paid you in the beginning of the cold weather instead of when due, as being more convenient to you, to enable you to effect your remittances to the Dhurm Rajah.

That this was all that was intended by the urgent request of the Tongso Pillo for this money when not due I was not before aware, and if it had been before properly explained there would have been no difficulty in complying with your wishes, for it would be a matter of perfect indifference to the British Government at what date the money was paid, and of course in so small a matter I should have been glad to have met your wishes; but this subject as well as all others must now lie over until the Tongso Pillo has apologized for the want of respect with which he addressed me.

Be assured that I greatly regret the present suspension of our usual friendly relations.

I have, &c.
(signed) *F. Jenkins,*
Agent Governor General.

(G.)

From the Mynagoree Soobah to the Acting Agent Governor General, dated 7 Phalgun.

After Compliments.

I HAVE received your letter and Pottrochun (a handkerchief), and have become acquainted with all particulars, to the effect that the dacoits in the case of Erijo Soonder Chowdry of Sapotu Barea, who are in my territory and are demanded by you, are directed to be sent to the magistrate of Rungpore.

I am a newly appointed Soobah and am not aware of the particulars of this case, and therefore write to say that I will make myself acquainted with them, and also as regards the men demanded by you, and let you know the result by letter.

(True Translation.)
(signed) *Fras. Jenkins,*
Agent Governor General.

(No. 2506 of 1856.)

From *G. P. Edmonstone, Esq.,* Secretary to the Government of India, to *W. Grey, Esq.,* Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated Fort William, the 7th May 1856.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Under Secretary Russell's letter, dated the 2d ultimo, No. 986, with its enclosure, from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, reporting Major Vetch's and his own proceedings consequent on the receipt of the orders of Government regarding the outrages recently committed by the Booteeahs under the instigation of the Dewangiri Rajah and the Tongso Pillo.

2. In the present state of the case no fresh instructions seem to be required. But the Governor General in Council has noticed a serious mistake in Major Vetch's letter, dated 21st January last, to the address of the Tongso Pillo, which should be pointed out to the Agent.

3. The last paragraph of that letter is as follows: "I declare that payment of the share of the Doar revenue will be entirely withheld, until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered." This is in direct opposition to the orders of Government, dated the 11th January, which said, "It is *not* thought expedient to go beyond this, and to declare that payment of the share of the Doar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered."

4. The Governor General in Council, however, does not deem it to be necessary or advisable that any steps should be taken at present to remove from the mind of the Bootan Government the information which will have been conveyed to it by the above mistake.

5. The original papers which accompanied the letter under reply are herewith returned.

EXTRACT. Fort William Foreign Consultation, dated the 27th June 1856.

(Judicial.—No. 1705.)

No. 15.

From *C. T. Buckland, Esq.*, Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department; dated Fort William, the 5th June 1856.

Sir,

I AM directed to forward, for the information of the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, copy of a letter, No. 50, dated 14th ultimo, with enclosures, from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, reporting the circumstances under which a person named Arung Sing, said to be the hereditary zemindar of Goomah Doar, in the Booteah territory, has been carried off by a party of armed Booteahs from his residence at Mouzah Pettah, in the district of Gowalparah, in the British territories.

2. The Lieutenant Governor is of opinion, that if the facts reported by Captain Agnew are correct (and there seems no reason to doubt them), viz., that Arung Sing has been permitted to take up his residence for three years within the British territory, whilst he still continued to hold his zemindaree in the Booteah country, so that he availed himself of his position to evade the payment of his just dues to the Booteah authorities, he ought, in the first place, not to have been permitted to remain on such terms in the village where he had established himself, and most certainly he ought not to have met with the direct encouragement which Colonel Jenkins appears very injudiciously to have shown to him, especially in allowing him to pay him what seems to have been a somewhat ostentatious visit at Gowahattee.

3. But as the treatment and patronage which Arung Sing has received from Colonel Jenkins have now been followed by the commission of an outrage on the British territory by the invasion of an armed body of Booteahs, whose acts it is impossible for the Government to overlook, the Lieutenant Governor would suggest that a friendly application should, in the first instance, be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, stating what has been reported, and requesting explanation of the occurrence, at the same time assuming that, if it has been correctly reported, the Bootan authorities will not fail to see the propriety of affording full reparation.

(No. 50 of 1856.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *William Grey, Esq.*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowahattee, the 14th May 1856.

No. 16.

Sir,

WITH reference to the 3d and 4th paragraphs of my letter, No. 119 of the 17th August last, I have the honour to report that the person there adverted, Arung Sing, the hereditary zemindar of Goomah Doar, has been carried off from our purgunnahs of Gooral, in which he has been established with his family for the last three or four years, by an armed body of Booteahs from Bulka Doar.

2. I beg to annex copies of the correspondence as per margin* regarding the abduction of the unfortunate individual.

The first information I received of this event was by a roobookaree from Captain Agnew, and as he appeared to have taken no steps whatever to make enquiry into the circumstances, I addressed him in the first letter to do so; and, not being satisfied with the manner in which he did so, I gave the more particular instructions in my second letter.

To this I have received his letter of the 9th May with the depositions accompanying.

3. Captain Agnew appears to me to take a wrong view of the aggression: he seems to think that they may be excused for carrying off any individual residing in our territory without any reference to our officers, because that person was supposed to be in charge of a mehul

* 1. My letter to Captain Agnew, Principal Assistant, Gowalparah, No. 197, dated 22 April 1856.
2. His reply, No. 71, dated 24th *idem*.
3. My further letter, No. 205, dated 26th ditto.
4. His reply, No. 85, of 9th May 1856, with translations of the depositions taken regarding the transaction in question.

a mehal within their jurisdiction. If any such excuse as this was admitted, there would be no end of such trespasses, for the Booteahs would only have to assert that the man carried off had been in their service, and was in debt to them, to cause the abduction of any one known to possess property whom they could surprise, and on some such grounds I believe they justify their late aggressions in the Rungpore zillah. But if any sufficient body of police or military detachment had been present, they would of course have interfered to prevent the abduction of the man, and a collision would consequently have taken place, and if such a procedure be permitted on their part, it must be allowed us to make refusals to apprehend offenders, and we should inevitably soon be involved in open hostilities.

4. In my opinion, the Booteahs cannot be suffered to indulge in such inroads on any grounds whatever; and to apprehend a criminal offender, even of any kind, residing within our boundary, they are bound to apply to our officers of districts or to myself.

In this case Captain Agnew alleges that Arung Sing had offended the Booteahs by coming up to Gowhattee to seek the protection of our Government, and had retained charge of his mehal. The zemindar's Mooktear here assures me that he has nothing to do with the collection of the revenue of the mehal for the last year, and it is not probable that he could make collections after retiring from the Doar. It is possible the ryots may have contributed something to his support, for he was not a mere zemindar, but the hereditary zemindar of the Doar: as the Sidlee and Bryncee Rajahs and the witnesses depose to his having given the Booteahs no molestation since settled in our land. He might, no doubt, have had some expectation of being restored, as the Booteahs' local governors are always changing; but he had so far abandoned the hope that he was to have settled in Kumroop on waste land he obtained from the collector, and to get a grant was one of the chief objects of his coming up here.

Sir orig.

5. Arung Sing was in confinement in Bursa Doar for about a year, and effected his escape shortly before he came up here; this, and having secured, as he thought, his property, in our territories, more the offences he had committed; he was imprisoned and tortured by them to extort from him all the little wealth he had accumulated, just as they treated Shah Persund Sing. I fear he will meet with the same fate, and cruel death.

6. If I have taken a right view of this aggression, I would propose to write the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, pointing out the nature of the offence committed by the Doar authorities, and demanding the punishment of the offenders. It is just possible that they may be removed from their present charges, and perhaps the life of the captive may be saved.

(No. 197 of 1856.)

From the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, to Captain *W. Agnew*, Principal Assistant of Gowalparah; dated Gowhattee, the 22d April 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to your roobookarce of the 18th instant, just received, reporting that a party of 70 or 80 Booteahs have carried off Arung Sing from his residence in Goorlal, and plundered his property, I have to request you will as quickly as possible report in an English letter, for submission to Government, all the particulars you may have since obtained of this occurrence, and inform me to what Doar the offenders appear to belong, and what orders you have issued on the subject of this aggression.

2. You don't mention that you have made any requisition for the immediate surrender of the unfortunate captive, who has been carried away from our territory, which I think should be done without any delay; for though I fear it may not be complied with, yet possibly it may have the effect of saving his life; and if you have not done this, I have to request you will immediately address the Soubah of the Doar in question.

(No. 71 of 1856.)

From Captain *W. Agnew*, Principal Assistant Commissioner of Gowalparah to the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, Gowhattee: dated Gowalparah, the 24th April 1856.

Sir,

IN reply to your letter, No. 197, dated the 22d instant, desiring me to state what particulars I have received regarding Arung Sing since the date of my roobookarce reporting his seizure by the Booteahs, as also to what Doar the offender belongs, and the nature of the orders I have issued on the subject of the aggression, I have the honour to say, that I merely heard that, when carried off, the man was bound in a very inhuman manner, and that he was taken to Bulka, a place to the north of Goomah; I am further given to understand that the Subah of Baska Doar on the Cooch Behar frontier caused his capture, and that the principal person concerned in it was a man named Chunya Doji Katmce.

With regard to the orders passed by me in the matter, I beg to say I have given none, as I look upon Arung Sing neither as a British subject nor as a refugee entitled to Government's protection. He holds Goma Doar from the Booteahs, and has taken up his residence

on this side of, and was for some years past just across, the frontier, merely to be able to claim British protection in his hour of need—in fact to make a convenience of our Government; and under the circumstances, how much soever I may pity the man,* I consider I should have been acting wrongly had I, on my own responsibility, made any demand for his release. Had he thrown up charge of Goomah, severed his connexion with the Booteah, and then had been carried away, it would have been a different matter, but he still held the Chowdryship of Goomah, either residing there, or keeping just within our frontier, as it suited his convenience.

With reference to the instructions contained in your second paragraph, I submit copy of the demand I have made for Arung Sing's surrender.

(No. 205 of 1856.)

From the Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier, to Captain *W. Agnew*, Principal Assistant Commissioner, Gowalparah; dated Gowhattee, the 26th April 1856.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 71, of the 24th instant, and in reply I have to request you will inform me how far the residence of the unfortunate Arung Sing was from our frontier; he appears to have been residing in Pettah Mouzah, but its position I am not aware of.

2. As Arung Sing was living within our territories it appears to me that under no pretence whatever can the Booteahs be justified for trespassing on our jurisdiction with an armed force, and carrying off a man actually residing under our protection. If he was making that protection a cover for any hostile attempts on the Booteahs, or for giving them any annoyance whatever, it was their duty undoubtedly, in the first instance, to have given you notice of any such plots or intrigues, and this done it was for you to inquire into the truth of their allegations, and to have removed the individual from his position, if necessary; but it can never be permitted that the Booteahs should enter our territory in this manner, and carry off a person living within it, at their will and pleasure; and that you should not immediately have made a more particular inquiry into all the circumstances of so unwarrantable an aggression, appears to me likely to be noticed by Government.

3. I have again to request that, after taking the necessary depositions on the subject, you will favour me with a full report, in English, on the whole affair; and you will be good enough in the report to state the circumstances under which Arung Sing came to reside in Goorlal, and what reason there is to suppose that he has been since concerned in any transactions likely to have irritated the Booteahs; and I further beg you to inquire whether the zemindar and talookdar of Pettah were at all aware that he was concerned in such transactions and kept them from your knowledge.

(No. 85 of 1856.)

From Captain *Agnew*, Principal Assistant, Gowalparah, to the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, Gowhaty; dated Gowalparah, the 9th May 1856.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 205, dated the 26th ultimo, and to state in reply that the place from whence Arung Sing was carried off by the Booteahs is about three miles from the frontier.

2. I am not aware that Arung Sing, under cover of the protection he had sought by a residence in the British territories, was hatching hostile attempts against the Booteahs, or giving them any annoyance, or that he was concerned in any special transaction likely to irritate them; nor did I imply that he had so acted. I simply said that, holding a Doar under the Booteah Government, he chose, for his own convenience, to reside on this side of, and close to, the frontier; and that under these circumstances I considered he could not be looked upon as a refugee, and that had I, of my own authority, done anything towards his release that might have embroiled the states, I should have acted injudiciously.

3. You state that my conduct in this affair will be likely to bring on me the displeasure of Government. I am making use of no mere conventional phrase when I say that if such should be the result I shall feel it deeply, never having incurred reproof since I have been in the service; but I am unconscious of having acted wrongly, or with any degree of carelessness.

* I do not consider that this is a correct statement of the case; he came into our country after being imprisoned and barbarously ill treated, and has not since resided in Goomah.

(signed) *F. Jenkins.*

lessness. Had I, indeed, on my own view of the merits of the question, taken no notice of the case, then I should have been justly blameable; but having, on the contrary, forwarded for your orders the letter reporting the affair the very day it reached me, I submit with much deference, that I have done nothing to deserve censure, except, I must admit, in having had so little foresight as not to have anticipated that some such act of violence as has occurred, and which I should have taken precautions to prevent, would result from Arung Sing's conduct.

4. In the second paragraph of your letter you imply that I have disobeyed the orders contained in your first communication. I beg to say that in your letter, No. 197, dated the 22d ultimo, you did not order me to take depositions, you merely directed me to state what further particulars I had obtained since I first reported the affair, what Doar the offender belonged to, and the nature of the orders I had issued, which I did by return of post.

5. I have now to report that, from the evidence taken, it appears that a party of Booteahs from Bulka, whose number is variously stated from 25 to 70 men, under Chunya' Doji Katncee, carried Arung Sing away from his house in Pitta on the 25th Choitra, and that he has since been removed to Bursa Doar. That the Booteahs also plundered their captive's property, but did not molest his family, or commit violence on any one. One man says they beat and took away a servant of Arung Sing's, and that they also beat his nephew; but this is not confirmed by the other witnesses, nor alluded to, as well as I remember, in Chundra Maller's letter to her moocktear, which I sent you. The only reason assigned for the outrage is the displeasure of the Booteahs at Arung Sing having gone to Gowhatty last year to meet you. They probably imagined that he could not have done so with any friendly intentions towards themselves.

6. It further seems that Arung Sing has been living at Pitta for the last three years. The witnesses profess not to know the reason of his having taken up his abode there; but the cause is so generally known that no evidence is required on the point. You must, I should suppose, be as well acquainted with it as I am, from the accounts Arung Sing has himself given me of his former imprisonment by the Booteahs and subsequent release, and the removal of his family to Pitta for their future security, which I should think he must have mentioned to you too.

7. I know also from Arung Sing's own conversation on the several occasions we have met, as well as from the evidence now adduced, that although he changed his residence to avoid a second captivity in Bootan, he still continued to hold his hereditary Chowdryship of Goomah Dwar, the boundary of which, indeed, he went over with me in February 1854. When I had occasion to traverse it after it had been defined by the deputy collector, and he again met me last year in Goomah, through an angle of which my road from Purbutoor to Doobru took me, thus showing, if other proof were wanting, that he was still the recognized Chowdry of the Dwar.

8. He told me on both the occasions alluded to, that the Booteahs endeavoured to get as much money from him as they could; he, we may naturally presume, trying how little he could pay. Doubtless some uncomplained with demand, arbitrary enough, I dare say, will be pleaded by the Booteahs, as their excuse for seizing the Chowdry: in doing which, blameable though they may be, there is at least this excuse for them, that Arung Sing's conduct was extremely irritating and unseemly. Holding the Dwar from the Booteahs, he had no right, I think, to set them at defiance, as it were, by living just across the boundary: nor ought he, as their feudatory, to have excited their jealousy by going to Gowhattee for the express purpose, I believe, of laying his grievances before you. If he had wished for British protection, he should surely have severed his connection with the Booteahs. I do not argue that they are wholly free from blame: I merely submit that the case is a peculiar one, and I trust that Government will not view my conduct with reference to it in an unfavourable light.

9. I have only further to add that the Booteahs never brought any complaint against Arung Sing before me.

DEPOSITION of *Sobernal*.—Witness taken on Oath under Act V. of 1840, in the Ponzclary Adawlut of Zillah Gawalparah, 8th May 1856, corresponding with 27th Bysuek 1263, B.S.

Q. What is your name?—A. Sobernal, son of Subder; Caste Mussehnan: occupation, cultivator; age about 40 years, resident of Pettah.

Do you know of anything regarding Arung Sing Chowdry being seized, and taken away by the Booteahs?—The distance between mine and the Chowdry's new place of residence in Pettah is distant about half a coss. I am therefore aware that in the month of Choit of the past year—I do not recollect the date—40 or 50 Booteahs, with three elephants, attacked the house of the Chowdry at night, and having heard the noise, I went in the morning, and some of those Booteahs taking the Chowdry bound on an elephant with his property in the direction of Bolka Chung in the Booteah territory: why they had seized and were taking him away, I do not know, and what property they had taken I can give no account of. Afterwards I went to his house, and saw that the Chowdry's nephew

nephew Toolsing had been beaten, and left in the house, and a servant had also been beaten, but he was taken with the Chowdry to Bootan. I saw some boxes broken, and that the Chowdry's wife and family had been left with but a suit of clothes each, their ornaments having been taken from them; but they did them no other harm. The Chowdry is Zemindar of Goomah, in the Bootan territory, and had his house formerly in Goomah. It is now three years since he left his zemindaree and house in it, and resided in Petlah, in the Company's territory, distant about half coss from the Bootan jurisdiction. His Omlahs are in Goomah, and through them he realizes the revenue; and it is now three years that the Chowdry has not been there, and I never saw the Omlahs coming to him here, and I am not aware of his having any quarrel with the Booteahs since taking up his present residence.

What I have said of his realizing revenue through his Omlah, whether true or not, I cannot say, for I have merely said so by guess, and whether any revenue is realized or not, I cannot say, as I have not been to Goomah.

DEPOSITION of *Fyaze*.—Witness taken on Oath under Act V. of 1840, in the Tonzdary Adawlut of Zillah Gawalparah, 8 May 1856, corresponding with 27 Bysack 1263, B.S.

Q. What is your name?—*A.* Fyaze, son of Loab; caste, Mussulman; occupation, cultivator; age, about 40; resident of Koorsakata Dhee Petlah.

Are you aware of anything regarding Arung Sing Chowdry being seized and taken away by the Booteahs?—I do not recollect the month or date, but it is now about one or two months past I heard that one day at dawn the Booteahs had attacked Arung Sing's house in Petlah, and being in a state of alarm and astonishment, I went there and saw Arung Sing Chowdry tied on an elephant, and some Booteahs taking him away in the direction of Bootan. I do not know the name of the place they were taking him to. The distance from my house to the Chowdry's is as far as the cutcherry is from the bazar; and it being so, I went and saw from 25 to 30 Booteahs, with three elephants, and three bags of small stones for fighting with, plundering the property of the Chowdry, and seizing the Chowdry, saw them taking towards Bolka Chung, they having left his family with but a suit of clothes each. The Chowdry has not been released as yet, and I now hear that they have removed him from Bolka to Bursa Doar, and kept him in confinement. Why they have seized the Chowdry, and what the amount of property is that they have plundered, I cannot give any account of; they have taken away gold, silver, ornaments, plates, cash, and everything.

Has the Chowdry any lands in the Bootan jurisdiction?—Yes, he has; he is the Zemindar of Goomah, in the Booteeah territory. The Chowdry's place of residence was formerly in Goomah; why he settled there I do not know. It is now three years since he removed to Petlah, in the Company's territory, and lived there, but he did not give up his zemindaree; he had made his place of residence about 1½ coss distant from the Booteeah territory, close to Sumbabaree Ghat and Haut, or about as far to the north-west as the cutcherry is from the bazar. I do not know the Booteahs who have seized and taken the Chowdry away. I have heard that they are people from under the Syah Katunah.

Do you know of there having been any ill feeling existing between the Chowdry and the Booteahs?—I am not aware of there having been any.

Do you know whether Arung Sing was in the habit of going to Goomah since making his place of residence in the Company's territory?—I did not see him going to Goomah, nor do I know how he realized the revenue of Goomah.

DEPOSITION of *Bolah*.—Witness taken on Oath under Act V. of 1840, in the Tonzdaree Adawlut of Zillah Gawalparah, 8 May 1856, corresponding with 27 Bysack 1263, B.S.

Q. What is your name?—*A.* Bolah, son of Nasur; caste, Ragbungsee; occupation, cultivator; age, about 30; resident of Petlah.

Are you aware of any circumstance connected with the seizure of Arung Sing Chowdry by the Booteahs, and his being carried away by them?—In the past month of Choit, I do not recollect the date, 50 or 60 Booteahs, with three elephants, attacked the Chowdry's house in the latter part of the night. My house is somewhat distant from the Chowdry's. I went there in the morning and saw the Chowdry tied and bound on an elephant with his property, and saw him being taken away by the Booteahs in the direction of Bolka. I do not know why they were taking him away, and what property they took with them. I am not aware of, but on going to his house and inquiring, I found that there was no property in it, and his family had only a suit of clothes each. Arung Sing Chowdry is Zemindar of Goomah, of the Bootan territory, and his place of residence was formerly in Goomah; why he left it I do not know, but it is now three years since he made Petlah his place of residence, which is distant about 1½ coss from the Booteeah territory. A dewan of the Chowdry realizes the revenue of Goomah, and has his residence there. Since removing to the Company's territory he used sometimes to go during the day to his house in Goomah,

ut he never did so at night. I am not aware of his having any dispute with the Booteahs since his removal into Government territory.

When the attack was made on the Chowdry's house his family were with him, but the Booteahs did them no harm, further than taking their ornaments from their persons.

Do you know those Booteahs?—I do not know them, but I heard they were the Syah Katmah's people.

DEPOSITION of *Phagoona*.—Witness taken on Oath under Act V. of 1840, in the Tonzdary Adawlut of Zillah Gawalparah, 8 May 1856, corresponding with 27 Bysack 1263, B.S.

Q. What is your name?—*A.* Phagoona, son of Gherloo; caste, Mussulman; occupation, cultivator; age, about 30 years; resident of Petlah.

Do you know of anything regarding Arung Sing Chowdry being seized and taken away by the Booteahs?—In the past month of Choit, I do not recollect the date, in the latter end of the month, one night 50 or 60 Booteahs attacked the house of Arung Sing Chowdry with three elephants; hearing of this in the morning, and being astonished and alarmed, I went and saw that it was true, and saw the Chowdry tied and bound on an elephant, and with his property being carried away towards Bolka, in the Bootan territory. I heard that there were people of the Syah Katmah, but I do not know them. I went to the Chowdry's house afterwards, and saw that no property was left in it. Boxes were lying about broken open, and the ornaments about his wife and family were also taken from their persons, but they did them no harm. I am not aware why they seized and took the Chowdry away; he is Zemindar of Goomah, in the Bootan territory, and from fear of Booteah it is now three years that he left that place and took up his present residence in the Company's territory, distant about 1½ coss from the Booteahs. I am not aware whether his omahs are at Goomah or not for the purpose of realizing revenue, nor am I aware of the Chowdry having had any quarrel with the Booteahs since removing to the Company's territory. I never saw him going to Goomah. The Booteahs have not as yet released him. I can give no account of the property plundered, and why the Chowdry was seized and carried away.

DEPOSITION of *Ahyeat Mahomed*.—Witness taken on Oath under Act V. of 1840, in the Tonzdary Adawlut of Zillah Gawalparah, 8 May 1856, corresponding with 27 Bysack 1263, B.S.

Q. What is your name?—*A.* Ahyeat Mahomed, son of Holoye; caste, Mussulman; occupation, cultivator; age, about 38 years; resident of Petlah.

Do you know of any circumstance regarding Arung Sing Chowdry being seized and taken away by the Booteahs?—In the Bengalli month of Choit of the year, I do not recollect the date, one day at dawn 50 or 60 Booteahs, who I do not know, but who I heard were the people of Syah Katmah, with three elephants, attacked the Chowdry's house at Petlah, and seized and bound him on an elephant with all his cash, ornament, plates, and everything that he possessed, and took him towards Bolka Chang in the Booteah territory, leaving the members of his family with but a suit of clothes each. The Chowdry's house is distant about one arrow's flight from mine, and I therefore saw the above circumstance; but I cannot specify what articles or what amount of property was plundered and taken away. The Chowdry is zemindar of Goomah in the Bootan territory, and it is now three years since he left his old place of residence in Goomah and settled in Petlah, in the Company's territory. Since leaving the Bootan territory he in great measure gave up all hope of his zemindary, and made this his place of residence, distant from the Bootan territory about 1½ coss; and I am not aware of his having had any dispute with the Booteahs since making this his place of residence; but I have heard from others that the Chowdry having removed to the Company's territory, and sought the protection of the Commissioner personally during the year, is the cause of his being seized and taken away. Five or six days after his being carried off, I went to Bolka for the purpose of selling some things, and saw that the Chowdry had his legs chained.

Since making his residence in the Company's territory, do you know whether the Chowdry ever went to Goomah or not?

(True Translations.)

(signed) *F. Jenkins,*
Agent Governor General.

(Foreign Department.—No. 3511 of 1856.)

No. 17.

From *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to *W. Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 25 June 1856.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Junior Secretary *Buckland's* letter, dated 5th instant, No. 1705, with its enclosures, reporting the circumstances under which a person named *Arung Sing*, said to be the hereditary zemindar of *Goomah Doar* in the *Booteah* territory, has been carried off by a party of armed *Booteahs* from his residence at *Mouzah Petlah*, in the district of *Gowalparah*, in the British territories, and suggesting that a friendly application should in the first instance be addressed to the *Dhurms* and *Deb Rajahs*, with a request that an explanation of the occurrence be submitted, &c.

2. In reply, I am directed by the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council to communicate the following observations, &c.

3. His Lordship in Council is of opinion that it will not be consistent or politic in the Government of India, in dealing with this new aggression from *Bootan*, to take the very friendly and moderate tone recommended by the Lieutenant Governor of *Bengal*.

4. The state of the case in his Lordship's view is this: On the 21st of January, *Major Vetch*, acting under instructions, informed the *Tongso Pillo* that unless he apologised for the disrespect with which, in some previous communication, he had treated the Governor General's Agent, measures would be taken to cripple his authority; that under any circumstances the value of property plundered with the connivance of the *Dewangiri Rajah* would be deducted from the *Booteah* share of the revenue, and that payment of that share of *Dooar* revenue would be entirely withheld until all offenders should be given up.

To Government of Bengal, No. 186,
dated 11 January 1856.

5. In making this last announcement *Major Vetch* exceeded his instructions, nevertheless, it was thought better that his communication to the *Tongso Pillo* once made should not be altered.

To Government of Bengal, No. 2506,
dated 7 May 1856.

6. The instructions under which *Major Vetch* acted further informed him that, if the above remonstrance should be responded to in a becoming spirit, it would be sufficient to warn the *Tongso Pillo* that any repetition of aggressions would be forthwith resented by the permanent occupation of the *Bengal Doars*. But as the result of the remonstrance is not yet known, this part of the instructions has not been carried out, and there the matter stands, so far as regards the offensive acts of which the Government of India had at that time to complain.

7. A new aggression has now been committed. A zemindar of *Goomah Doar*, but residing within the British territory, has been carried off by a body of armed *Booteeahs*. The man is not a British subject, and it is probable that he used his residence within the British frontier to evade obligations which in his own country he would have been compelled to meet; but the violation of British territory is not less clear on this account, nor can it be passed over.

8. The Lieutenant Governor of *Bengal* suggests that a friendly application should, in the first instance, be addressed to the *Dhurms* and *Deb Rajahs* (under whose authority the *Tongso Pillo* pretends to act), stating what has been repeated, asking explanation, and assuming that, if the report be correct, the *Bootan* authorities will not fail to see the propriety of affording full reparation. This, in the opinion of the Governor General in Council, would be very proper if the offence were a first one, or if previous offences had been atoned for. But his Lordship in Council does not think that it is a mode of proceeding which will command attention or respect in the present circumstances. Considering what has passed and is still passing, any such application from the Government of India cannot becomingly or wisely assume a tone of friendliness, nor does it appear necessary to ask for an explanation of the violation of territory, the fact being beyond doubt, and the offence being one which, committed without notice or appeal to the Government of India, nothing can justify.

9. For these reasons, the Governor General in Council would prefer to state the facts, as we know them to have happened, to the Bootan authorities; to demand from them the punishment of the offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependents; and to give them warning (already fully authorised) that if atonement is not made for this new aggression, the Government of India will hold itself free to take permanent possession of the Bengal Doars.

10. This course, his Lordship in Council observes, will not preclude the consideration of any explanations or excuses which the Tongso Pillo or the Rajahs may have to offer.

EXTRACT, FOREIGN LETTER from the Government of India to the Court of Directors, dated 21 March (No. 19), 1857.

1856.
Correspondence,
18 July, 17 to 21.

176. The correspondence with the Government of Bengal, noted on the margin, is forwarded, with reference to paragraphs 260 to 281 of our General Letter, No. 97, dated 20th September last.

177. The Bengal Government, in acknowledging receipt of our instructions of 25th June, for exacting reparation from the Bootan authorities, for the new aggression committed by them, forwarded a copy of a letter which had been received simultaneously with those instructions from the Agent in the North-East Frontier, reporting that the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs, the Tongso Pillo, and the Dewangiri had all made apologies for their previous misconduct; and recommending (without any reference to the subsequent case of Arung Sing) that he might be permitted to resume his correspondence with the Tongso Pillo as heretofore. Colonel Jenkins proposed to deduct the value of the plundered property, estimated at 2,868 rupees, from the Bootan share of the Doar revenue of 10,000 rupees, though he anticipated that such a deduction might cause the Tongso Pillo some disappointment. He also referred to the anxious desire expressed by the Bootan authorities that the revenue of the Doars might be raised from 10,000 to 12,000 rupees per annum; and he requested that he might be allowed to hold out hopes to them that the amount of 10,000 rupees now paid would be reconsidered by the Government on the satisfactory behaviour of the Booteahs at the expiration of another year. He finally recommended that an officer should be deputed to Bootan (if the internal state of the country should seem favourable to the measure) in order to promote a better understanding with the head of the Bootan Government.

178. The above suggestions were recommended by the Lieutenant Governor, with the exception of the proposal to depute an officer to visit Bootan. "Their adoption would, however, in any case," his Honour observed, "be entirely dependent on full satisfaction being afforded for the more recent aggression committed in carrying off Arung Sing from the British territories."

179. In paragraph 11 of his letter, Colonel Jenkins applied for instructions as to the course to be pursued by him in case of aggression, as it would, in his opinion, seem worse than useless to make demands for the surrender of criminals that we may not be prepared to enforce, but the Lieutenant Governor was not aware of any circumstance that would justify Colonel Jenkins in presuming that the Government of India was not fully prepared to enforce any demand for the surrender of a criminal from the Bootan Government which may have been made by a proper authority in a case of sufficient gravity to justify such a measure.

180. We concurred in the views of the Lieutenant Governor, as expressed above, and requested that orders might be addressed to Colonel Jenkins accordingly.

* Letter, No. 97,
of 1856, paras. 278
to 281.

181. It was observed that Colonel Jenkins's letter had crossed the instructions authorised to be made to him in our letter of 25th June,* on the case of the recent seizure and abduction of Arung Sing by Booteahs. But, as it appeared from paragraph 10 of Colonel Jenkins's letter that that aggression came from a part of the Booteah Doars which were not subject to the Tongso Pillo (to whose relations with the Government of India on other matters the letter from Colonel Jenkins related), there was no reason for suspending instructions upon the present reference.

182. Seeing, however, that Colonel Jenkins himself was not very certain of the extent of the Tongso Pillo's authority, the Lieutenant Governor was requested to caution the Agent not to act upon such instructions in such a way and at such a time as to interfere with the carrying out of those which would have reached him previously.

EXTRACT, Fort William Foreign Consultation, dated 18 July 1856.

(Judicial—No. 1761 of 1856.)

No. 17.

From *C. T. Buckland*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department; dated Fort William, the 16th June 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to your Letter, No. 2506, dated the 7th ultimo, I have the honour by direction of the Lieutenant Governor, to forward, for the purpose of being laid before the Right Honourable the Governor General of India in Council, the accompanying copy of a communication from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, enclosing a letter from Major Vetch, the Deputy Commissioner of Assam, expressive of his regret at the error which occurred in his letter to the Tongso Pillo. No. 56, dated 31st ultimo.

(No. 56 of 1856.)

FROM Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *C. T. Buckland*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, in the Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowahatty, the 31st May 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to your Letter, No. 1792, dated the 14th instant, enclosing a copy of one from the Secretary to the Government of India, No. 2506, of the 7th idem, pointing out a mistake of Major Vetch, Deputy Commissioner, in his letter to the Tongso Pillo, and requesting me to send him a copy of the former letters for his information and guidance; I have the honour to annex, in original, a letter from the Deputy Commissioner, dated 30th instant, expressing his deep regret for the mistake he committed, which I hope will satisfy the Government that the error arose from an oversight.

FROM Major *H. Vetch*, Deputy Commissioner of Assam, to Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, dated Gowahatty, the 30th May 1856.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter, No. 274, of the 28th inst., with copies of Letters, No. 2506 of the 7th and 1792 of the 14th idem, the former from the Secretary to the Government of India, and the latter from the junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, pointing out a mistake committed by me in a letter to the Tongso Pillo, for which I beg you will express my deep regret, and which I confess arose from a misconception, on my part, of the passage in the paragraph adverted to, when draughting my letter to the Tongso, and I earnestly hope that no inconvenience may result therefrom.

(Judicial—No. 3 of 1856.)

FROM *C. T. Buckland*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated on board the Lieutenant Governor's Yacht "Rohtas," the 1st July 1856.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter, No. 3511, dated 25th ultimo, conveying the instructions of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council, on the course to be adopted in demanding from the Bootan authorities, reparation for the aggression committed by them in carrying off a person named Arung Singh from his residence in the British territories.

2. Simultaneously with your Letter, a communication has been received from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier (copy of which, with its enclosures, is herewith submitted), from which it will be seen that the Dhurma No. 57, dated 3d ultimo.

and Deb Rajahs, the Tongso Pillo, and the Dewangiri Rajah, have all made apologies for their previous misconduct, and that Colonel Jenkins (without any reference to the subsequent case of Arung Singh), recommends that he may be permitted to resume his correspondence with the Tongso Pillo as heretofore.

3. Colonel Jenkins proposes to deduct the value of the plundered property, now estimated at 2,868 rupees, from the Bootan share of the Doar revenue of 10,000 rupees, and though he appears to anticipate that such a deduction may cause the Tongso Pillo some disappointment, he expresses a hope that it may not lead to further quarrels.

4. Colonel Jenkins also refers to the anxious desire expressed by the Bootan authorities, that the revenue of the Doars may be raised from 10,000 rupees to 12,000 rupees per annum, and he requests that he may be allowed to hold out hopes to them that the amount of 10,000 rupees now paid may be reconsidered by the Government, on the satisfactory behaviour of the Booteahs at the expiration of another year, observing that he would feel very confident that the Booteahs will permanently surrender all further claims on the Doars, and that an intercourse with them may be commenced on much more intimate and mutually beneficial relations than have yet existed.

5. He finally recommends that an officer, European or Asiatic, may be deputed to Bootan, if the internal state of the country should seem favourable to the measure, in order to promote a better understanding with the head of the Bootan Government.

6. The Lieutenant Governor would recommend to the favourable consideration of the Supreme Government, the suggestions made by Colonel Jenkins, with the exception of his proposal to depute an officer to visit Bootan. Their adoption would, however, in any case, I am directed to observe, be entirely dependent on full satisfaction being afforded for the more recent aggression committed in carrying off Arung Singh from the British territories.

7. The Lieutenant Governor observes that in para 11 of his Letter, No. 57, Colonel Jenkins has applied for instructions as to the course to be pursued by him in cases of aggression, as it would in his opinion seem worse than useless to make demands for the surrender of criminals that we are not prepared to enforce, but his Honour is not aware of any circumstance that would justify Colonel Jenkins in presuming that the Government of India is not fully prepared to enforce any demand for the surrender of a criminal from the Bootan Government which had been made by a proper authority in case of sufficient gravity to justify such a measure.

(No. 57 of 1856.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *William Grey*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowahatty, 3 June 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to the orders of the Most Noble the Governor General, conveyed in

No. 1. from the Dhurm Rajah, without date.
No. 2. from the Deb Rajah, - ditto.
No. 3. from the Tongso Pillo - ditto.
No. 4. from the same - - ditto.

Mr. Secretary Edmonstone's Letter, No. 186, of the 11th January last, forwarded with your letter No. 107, of the 12th January, I have now the honour to report, having received letters from the officers of the Bootan Government, as per margin; translations of which I have the honour to annex.

2. The tenour of all these letters appears to me to be as satisfactory as we could well expect, and I should be inclined to consider that a sufficient apology had been made for the insolent and overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications to me, and I would accordingly recommend that I be permitted to resume my correspondence with that chieftain as heretofore.

3. There, however, remain one or two points on which I have to request the orders of Government.

Mr. Edmonstone's letter, No. 1471, of 14 March 1856, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal.
To Secretary to Government of Bengal, No. 3, of 12 January 1856.

His Lordship directed, under any circumstances, the value of the property plundered should be deducted from the Bootan share of the Doar revenue, valued on the principle laid down in the 16th para. of Major Vetch's letter; and agreeably to the statement there submitted, Major Vetch showed that the amount of actual loss, as shown by the trials of

the offenders, would be reduced to 2,868 rupees. I consider myself, therefore, at liberty to pay to the Booteahs the difference of their share of 10,000 rupees, or 7,132 rupees, without reference to the circumstance of some (six) of the offenders not having been given up, in accordance with the tenour of his Lordship's orders; but before making any payment, I shall wait your reply to this letter, and I beg an early reply, for the Booteahs are very importunate in their demands for their share of revenue, and I believe are distressed from its non-payment.

4. In the Dhurm Rajah's letter, and the Tongso Pillo's (No. 3,) it is mentioned that I had proposed to allow them 12,000 rupees a year, instead of the annual 10,000 rupees hitherto given them, but the assertion that I had proposed to give it is a mistake.

In my letter, No. 3, of the 16th March 1855, I mentioned that the two Rajahs who had come to me on deputation from the Tongso Pillo, had made a demand for 15,000 rupees, which they stated they were aware Government had ordered to be paid them, and subsequently they solicited being allowed 12,000 rupees a year, a sum which the Booteah officers have not unfrequently said would satisfy them as a full compensation for the loss of the Doars.

But referring to the orders of the Supreme Government No. 4489 of the 21st October 1853, and No. 1216 of the 24th March 1854, I could only inform the Rajahs that I would lay any request of theirs for an increase of the share of the Doar revenue before the Government for favourable consideration; although, however, as I learnt from my interpreter, they had drawn up a rough draft of a letter, begging to be allowed 15,000 rupees a year, they did not deliver it, perhaps owing to the insolent and angry temper of the Jadoom (then Dewangiri) Rajah.

5. The insufficiency of the amount now allowed them has been again brought to notice, and if the surrendering this point would secure a freedom from the disturbances which we are always liable to, from the misbehaviour of some of the inferior Booteah authorities with whom we are more directly in communication, I should be disposed to recommend the increase they solicit. The sum now paid seems to be looked upon by all the Booteah authorities as inadequate, and it is possible that the consent of the Government to pay the additional sum of 2,000 rupees yearly, would be considered as a liberal concession to their representations, and it might have the effect of conciliating the heads of the Bootan Government, who, I think there is every reason to believe, are desirous of keeping on good terms with us, notwithstanding that the violent acts of the Doar Rajahs would seem to be supported by their superior officers; but the fact is, I conceive, that little which takes place along the frontier is known to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, but they certainly have in one or two instances immediately removed one of these subordinate officers on complaints from me having reached his superior authorities, though they have not usually communicated to me that they have done so in consequence of my representation.

6. We have lately been visited by six or eight Cashmere merchants, as noticed in the Tongso Pillo's letter, who from sickness and the want of carriage were detained here about a month, and I had frequent intercourse with them. Their trade is between Llassa, Patna, and Benares, and is usually carried on through Nepal, but the hostilities between that country and Tibet caused the merchants to try and open a route through Assam. These men appeared very respectable and intelligent, and they spoke very highly of the disposition of the Tongso Pillo, with whom they resided for some time. They represented him to be a young man of twenty-four or five, and they mentioned positively that he had not the slightest idea of attempting any aggression, but, on the contrary, had severely punished the late Dewangiri Rajah, and that he was confined in irons whilst they resided with him.

All other evidence seems to confirm this favourable account of the personal character of the Tongso Pillo, so that it would be very difficult to account for the tone of his late letters to me, which were full of threats and insolent defiance.

The same favourable account is given of the present Dewangiri Rajah, and his attempts to conciliate during the late misunderstandings appear to have been very praiseworthy. If we can trust to this information, we are, I think, on this frontier, likely to enjoy a freedom from any serious disturbances for some time to come.

7. Of the other great officers of the Bootan Government, I have little or no information; but I gather from these letters, and the little to be learnt by the zinkaffs, that the Dhurm Rajah has in great measure regained his power in the country; though, from an expression in the Deb Rajah's letter, the Para Pillo would still appear to be opposed to the officers at the head of the Government.

The acting Deb Rajah, or the officer who writes me in that capacity, seems to be a priest of high rank, who has unwillingly taken charge of secular affairs at the request of the Dhurm Rajah.

From the tenour of the letters of both these great officers, I am led to imagine the Tongso Pillo governs the Eastern Districts and Doars with almost independent authority.

The Thibetan trader alluded to by the Tongso Pillo, of the name of Oojil, who came from Llassa with the Mahometan merchants, unfortunately died here. He was an intelligent, well-informed man, and he fully confirmed the report of the other merchants as to the peaceable disposition of the Tongso Pillo.

A cousin, or other near relative; not a brother, as he gave out here.

8. On the whole, I see no reason against returning to our usual relations with the Booteah authorities on this frontier, that is within the extent of the Tongso Pillo's jurisdiction, or from the Monas West to Korahparah Doar East. There seems good ground for ascribing the plunder of our ryots in Banska Doar entirely to the violent character of the late Dewangiri Rajah, who was besides irritated by the total failure of his deputation, and it was said he was further annoyed by want of that attention he expected from the Cacharee fiscal officers, whom the Booteahs are still inclined to treat as subordinate to themselves.

I fear the Tongso Pillo may be disappointed at the amount of the plundered property being deducted from their share of the revenue of the Doar, but I hope it will not lead to further quarrels.

Could I, however, be allowed to hold out hopes that the amount of 10,000 rupees now paid might be reconsidered by the Government, on the satisfactory behaviour of the Booteahs, at the expiration of another year, I should feel very confident of the Booteahs permanently surrendering all further claims on the Doars, and of our commencing an intercourse with them, through the influence of the Cashmere traders, who propose returning by this line, on much more intimate and mutually beneficial relations than have yet existed.

9. These merchants were at Llassa during our disputes with the Towang Rajah in 1852-53, and one or two of them accompanied the camp of the chiefs towards Assam, and acted as interpreters to the chiefs; and I am glad to say they report that the Llassa authorities were perfectly well satisfied with the manner in which our misunderstandings were adjusted; and this seems to be alluded to by an expression in the letter of the Dhurm Rajah, who has lately returned from Thibet.

10. I have not, in the paragraphs, adverted to the disturbances in our western frontiers—Rungpore and Gawalparah—the Booteah Doars in front of which are not under the jurisdiction of the Tongso Pillo; as I presume it may be more convenient to treat with the separate Vice-royalties of Bootan than with the general Government, in the anomalous state in which that Government seems to be.

The districts bordering on Rungpore and Gawalparah are, I believe, under the more immediate Government of the Deb Rajah; but whether the Deb Rajah, who has now addressed me, has gained authority over the Doar Rajahs, I am not informed.

The districts further west, bordering on Darjeeling and Denajpoor, are under the Para Pillo, over whom the Supreme Government has not, it would appear, been able as yet to exercise its authority.

11. I would take this opportunity of bringing to notice that all the Booteah authorities seem to have come to a decision not to give up offenders at our demand, though they offer to punish such as are convicted of offences; and I would beg instructions, under these circumstances, what course is to be pursued in cases of aggression, as it would seem worse than useless to make demands for the surrender of criminals that we are not prepared to enforce.

What is wanting, I think, is a better understanding with the head of the Bootan Government, which might be effected by the deputation of an officer* to Bootan, if the internal state of the country should seem favourable to the measure; but without a restoration of power to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, we could not expect to effect much improvement in our relations with the subordinate authorities.

An intelligent person might, however, fish up much information that would be valuable to us, for we are now almost totally ignorant of what is taking place in a country so extensively connected with us.

From the Dhurm Rajah to the Agent Governor General.

After compliments,

I HAVE received the revenue of the Doars for the past year, amounting to 10,000 rupees, and also some cloths. You addressed me a letter regarding depredations committed by my people on the ryots, to which I was unable to give an early reply in consequence of having gone to Thacha Chasneyea to perform some religious ceremonies. I have now returned to my own house. The Tongso Soobah, from a former period, had control over seven Doars of the hills, and seven Doars of the plains; but for some years past you have taken possession of the Doars of the plains, and paid revenue for them to the Soobah, which I have received. The Tongso Soobah is an experienced and well-informed man; this I well know, and he is competent to conduct the affairs of a Raj. I have on these grounds given him the control of the seven Doars, and I regularly receive the revenue from him. The Soobah is a straightforward and upright man, and would be above committing an unworthy deed; he was not aware of the dacoity that had been committed on the boundary of the Doars, and the letter addressed by you to him he never received; he afterwards became aware of the circumstance through the Changar Deb Rajah, to whom you had written on the subject, and was not aware of it before. No dacoity could have been committed with his knowledge. The Soobah is a pious man, and it was owing to your having addressed a letter to the Deb Rajah, through the Puchim Dooar, unknown to him, that he became enraged, and addressed you harshly on the subject; but I have written

* European or native.

to him to continue as formerly to hold friendly communication with you; and I have also written a strict letter to the Dewangiri Rajah, that the people of the Doars may not be oppressed or ill treated, and that on receipt of any letters from you to me, he was to forward them on with haste, and that no hindrance be given to traders going to and fro in the Doars, and so to manage his affairs that friendship may exist between you and the Tongso Soobah, that the people of both parties may enjoy peace and happiness; in his doing which I shall also be happy, for he is the Rajah on the boundary; and in this I require his assistance.

If the revenue of the Doars be sent to me either through the Eastern or Western Doar, I will receive it; and the 12,000 rupees proposed by you to be paid from this year, I agree to, for the ceremonies performed to the Namah Gooroo Deptah cannot be met with the 10,000 rupees; you will therefore be pleased to pay 12,000 rupees, and as usual send it through the Tongso Soobah, which I will receive. He is the Oodikar of the Sath Doars, and if the money be paid to the Dewangiri Rajah, the Soobah will receive it, and the receipt for the money will be sent you by him in the following year, and you will as usual take it from him.

I address the Dewangiri Rajah frequently, so to conduct his affairs that friendship may exist between you and the Tongso Soobah, and not to delay any of your letters, but forward them on with haste, for should any of them require an early reply, the Soobah must make inquiries of the Deb Rajah, and this cannot be done by deficient officers; his doing so will be of advantage to him as well as the Soobah. He is the Rajah on the boundary, and should there be any mismanagement, I will hold him to account; he should keep up friendly terms with the Soobah, and no doubt the Soobah will be interested in him; this I have desired him not to forget.

[Without date.]

From the Deb Rajah to the Agent Governor General.

After compliments,

I HAVE received your letter, forwarding a copy of the Tongso Soobah's disrespectful letter to you, and also a copy of one of little importance from the Dewangiri Rajah, with puttrochin, through the Soobah of Burra Buxa Dooar, on the 13th Bysak. On receipt of your letter I was glad, but on hearing the contents of its enclosures, I was much grieved.

The Bengallee Moonshee that was with me has been taken by the Para Pillo; and the cagotee that is now with me is very young, and cannot read properly; the letter received from you it took him two or three days to understand, and make known to me.

After the demise of the former Deb Raja, and on the return of the Dhurma Rajah from the Khampa* county, the people proposed that he should perform the duties of the Deb Rajah also, but he refused, as he was to perform some religious ceremony for three years, and gave me the power of the Deb Rajah. I was formerly the Nama Gooroo over all the Gelangs, and on getting old used merely to offer up prayers to the Deity, and it was from this that I was taken and appointed Deb Rajah; I am not, therefore, well conversant with the business of a Rajjee, and the letter received from you I took personally to the Dhurma Rajah, and made known to him all particulars; on which the Dhurma Rajah mentioned that your name was spoken of with praise, even in the Khampa country, and he directed me to write you such a letter that you may be pleased in favour to him to forgive all faults that may have been committed by the Rajahs under him, and has also advised the Tongso Soobah not to commit such an offence in future, and for him to ask your forgiveness for what he had done, and continue to hold a friendship with you. The Dewangiri Rajah has also been directed not again to behave as he has done, and I have written a letter to the Tongso Soobah reprimanding him. On representation of the Tongso Soobah, I sent for the revenue of the past year, with a letter to you, and also requested payment of the revenue for the current year. This letter, I believe, you must have received. You will in favour to us forgive the faults of all the petty Rajahs under us, and continue so keep up our former friendship. Should in future any disturbance take place on the boundary, please to write to the Tongso Soobah, who will forthwith settle any cause of dispute. Should he not, in accordance to your orders, you will then write to me. The seven upper eastern Doars, and the seven lower Doars, 14 Doars in all, are under the control and management of the Tongso Soobah; should there anything to be said regarding these Doars, the Soobah should be written to in the first instance. The Tongso Soobah is not a bad man, and he will, in accordance to my orders, respect and keep friendship with you. The revenue written for by the Dhurma Rajah please to send as soon as possible. I and the Dhurma Rajah are quite well.

This letter is sent through Poona Kah. A Dharkah as puttrochin accompanies.

[Without date.]

From the Tongso Soobah, to the Agent Governor General.

After compliments,

YOU addressed a letter regarding me to the Deb Rajah *via* Buxar Dooar, and he has made known the same to the Dhurma Rajah, who being offended, has written to me, and has also sent a letter to you. I now make known to you all particulars. The Dewangiri Rajah went with the uncle of the Dhurma Rajah to pay you a visit at Gowhatty in the

past year, and in doing so, he may have committed some fault, owing to his or my bad fate. If you had at that time informed me of particulars, I would have apprehended the Khampa, the Batpahs, and the attendants of the Rajah, and the traders of the plains, and recovered the property plundered; not doing so, and addressing the Deb and Dhurmah Rajahs through the Western Doar unknown to me, you caused confusion, and no clue could be had of what became of the property, or who had taken it; this Deb Changa informed me of by a letter sent with a zinkoff, on receipt of which, I sent four zinkoffs to Dewangiri, with orders to seize and bring in the Dewangiri Rajah, and his people, and all the traders; not meeting with the latter, they merely brought in the Rajah and his people, and also attacked and brought away the Rajah's property. On their arrival, I threatened and punished them severely in various ways, but could not get them to confess to having committed any dacoity or plundering in the Company's territory; and on inspecting the property attached and brought in, no part of that said to have been stolen was found amongst it. In the meantime I was given to understand that the petty Rajahs subservient to the Deb and Dhurmah Rajahs had addressed you secretly, informing you that it would not be necessary to pay any revenue; placing reliance and belief in this, you blamed the Dewangiri Rajah of having committed depredations, and informed the Deb and Dhurmah Rajahs by letter through the Western Doar; that you had done so, I could not but believe, for if such had not been the case, you would have addressed me on the subject. In consequence of your having written to those Rajahs, twice the amount of money made mention of by you, had been demanded from me; and it was to ascertain from you who was to pay this amount that I addressed you a letter, and not that you should pay it. My letter writer or *catotee* may have made some confusion in writing; I never purposely addressed you disrespectfully; on the contrary, I have always looked upon you as my father, yet you sent copies of mine, and the Dewangiri Rajah's letters, to the Deb Rajah through the Western Doar, and the Deb Rajah made known the contents to the Dhurmah Rajah, with whose orders the Deb Rajah addressed me very harsh letters, directing that I should apologise to you for my disrespectful letters, and keep in friendship with you, and obey all orders received from you. I never purposely committed any irregularity; this has been my first offence, and you will be pleased to forgive me, and should I in any way have offended the Sirkar Bahadour, that you will also be pleased to pardon. We, Bootiahs, do not know how to write properly; should my *catotee* at any time in future write anything improperly, you will be pleased to overlook and pardon any such irregularity. The Deb Rajah has written to me, saying that you have addressed him regarding a letter of Major Vetch's which the Dewangiri Rajah had not forwarded on to him. I therefore fined the Dewangiri Rajah 100 rupees, and warned him not to commit such an offence in future, under severe penalties; and at the same time desired him to look after the welfare of the people on the boundary, so that they be not oppressed or ill treated in any way. Should the Dewangiri Rajah, and his people whom I have confined with severity, and into whose misdoings I am making inquiries, confess to the crimes imputed to them, I will let you know, and you will be pleased to forgive all my offences, and pay the usual revenue to the zinkoffs that I have sent. You promised last year to the uncle of the Dhurmah Rajah, that you would from this year pay 12,000 rupees as revenue, and that you would get sanction for the same from the Governor General. Should the 12,000 rupees be sent, I will sign and seal any document you may write and send to me as an agreement, and return it to you; and from this time should there be any disturbance in these seven Doars, you will write a letter, and send a respectable man with it to me.

With, &c.
(signed) *Sobah Rajah.*

With a Dhurkah and Thongo as *puttrochin*.

From the Tongso Soobah to the Agent Governor General.

After compliments,

You are well aware of the friendship that has existed between us, and what am I to say? the ignorant traders and wicked people on the boundary having caused ill feeling between us by circulating false reports, was about breaking the friendship that had so long existed between us; but owing to my good fate, and your good wishes for a continuance of that friendship, some foreigners, traders from Cashmere, by name Ameer Meah, Abdool Gunnee, and Mahomed Sha, arrived here, and with them I deputed a trader of my country, by name Oojel, to you, with a letter, for the purpose of making known to you all I had to say, and that you may hear and understand from them all that was good or bad. Oojel having fallen sick, and being unable to return to me, addressed me a letter, saying that you were not offended with me for anything, except that I had demanded from you a share of the amount called for, from me, by the Dhurmah Rajah, but that if I should ask pardon for having done so, that you were willing to pay the revenue; and that you were offended with the Dewangiri Rajah for not having forwarded on your letter. This is what Oojel had written to me. Receiving the above letter, I addressed the Dhurmah Rajah, and made known to him all particulars, on which he sent a letter to your address, and one also to me, desiring that I should refrain from quarrelling with you, and that should you be offended with anything that I had done, that I was to seek forgiveness from you, and warn the Rajah of the Doars so to conduct his affairs that the people on the boundary may not suffer from any depredations, and that on any letter
being

being received that was addressed to him by either a poor or a great person, that the same was to be forwarded on without delay; and this being my first offence, that he forgave me, but that I shall be severely punished if I commit any hereafter. I now, therefore, inform you that I did not knowingly commit any fault. My having written to you regarding a share of the demand made by the Dhurmah Rajah was not with the intention that you should pay that amount, but to acquaint you that during your absence some other officer, without informing me of anything that had occurred, had addressed a letter to the Deb Rajah, in consequence of which double the amount of money called for was demanded from me, and it was that you should decide whose fault it was owing to, and how I was to pay double the amount demanded, that I addressed you. Should I, in doing so, have offended you, I hope you will look upon me as your son, and pardon the offence, and not lay aside your fatherly feelings for me, for there are both good and wicked sons, yet the affection for neither can be repressed. I have become as your wicked son, and will you, in this my first offence, refuse to grant me pardon, and destroy me at once? I therefore beg you will so far favour us that the friendship existing between the Dhurmah Rajah and yourself may remain unbroken, and that your multifarious communications with me may remain uninterrupted. You will become aware of all facts from the Dhurmah Rajah's letter, in which he has, no doubt, said something about the revenue. When the Sath Doars of the plains were under my control, the religious ceremonies of the Deptahs were performed regularly and properly; but since these Doars have been taken possession of by you, and 10,000 rupees paid for them, the expense for such can barely be met. I therefore beg that you will take the letter of the Dhurmah Rajah, as well as my own, into your consideration, and grant 12,000 rupees annually. The Dhurmah Rajah has also written to me desiring that I should, after this year, grant receipts for that money; that he will do so no more. I am not a common man, but a Rajah under the Dhurmah Rajah.

[Without date.]

From the Dewangiri Rajah to the Agent Governor General.

After compliments,

THE Dhurmah Rajah has received the revenue sent for the past year, and also the broad cloth, &c., through his uncle Penger, and his letter to you in acknowledgment of the same, and he also writes for the revenue of the current year. With the above letter there came one from the Tongsah Soobah, and the Tongsah Soobah writes to me saying that the Dhurmah Rajah has issued orders on him for me to transmit, without delay, any letters that may come to my hands for them, and should there be any disturbance on the boundary, for me to institute proper inquiries into it; and if there be anything wrong, that you will be severely punished, and I now make known to you my wishes. I am a dependent of the Tongsah Soobah, and as you look upon me as your son, and in affection for me grant all that I wish and ask for, I do not receive such from the Soobah. The faults that I may have committed, you will in favour to me be pleased to forgive them, and so act that the friendship between you and my superior Rajahs may remain unbroken, for on a friendship between you both depends our and the ryots comfort and happiness. All particulars are made mention of in the Dhurmah Rajah and Tongsah Soobah's letters, and zinkaffs have been sent for the revenue of the current year; be pleased to send it without delay.

Dated 11 Bysack.

(True translations.)

(signed) *F. Jenkins,*
Agent Governor General.

(Foreign Department.--No. 3839 of 1856.)

From *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to
C. T. Buckland, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated
Fort William, the 16 July 1856.

No. 21.

Sir,

I HAVE received and laid before the Governor General in Council your letter dated the 1st instant, No. 3, acknowledging the instructions of the Government of India, conveyed in my despatch, dated the 25th ultimo, No. 3511, for exacting reparation from the Bootan authorities for a new aggression committed by them, and forwarding a copy of a letter received, simultaneously with those instructions from the Agent to the Governor General in the North-east frontier, dated the 3d ultimo, No. 57, reporting that the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs, the Tongso Pillo and the Dewangiri Rajah, have all made apologies for their previous misconduct, and recommending (without any reference to the subsequent case of Arung Singh) that he may be permitted to resume his correspondence with the Tongso Pillo as heretofore.

2. In reply, I am directed to acquaint you that the Governor General in Council concurs in the views of the Lieutenant Governor as expressed in paras. 6 and 7 of your despatch under acknowledgment, and requests that orders may be addressed accordingly to Colonel Jenkins at once, in reply to his despatch dated the 3d ultimo, No. 57.

3. His Lordship in Council observes that this letter from Colonel Jenkins has crossed the instructions authorised to be made to him in my letter dated the 25th ultimo, No. 3511, on the case of the recent seizure and abduction of Arung Singh, a zemindar, from within British territory, by a party of Booteahs. But as it appears from para. 10 of Colonel Jenkins's letter, that that aggression came from a part of the Booteah Doars which are not subject to the Tongso Pillo (to whose relations with the Government of India on other matters the present letter from Colonel Jenkins relates), there is no reason for suspending instructions upon the reference now before the Government.

4. Seeing, however, that Colonel Jenkins himself is not very certain of the extent of the Tongso Pillo's authority, his Lordship in Council requests that the Agent be cautioned not to act upon such instructions in such a way and at such a time as to interfere with the carrying out of those which will have reached him previously.

EXTRACT POLITICAL LETTER from the Court of Directors to the Government of India, dated 11th November (No. 41), 1857.

2. IN the opinion of the local authorities, the robberies and dacoities committed by Booteahs in British territory were organised by the Dewangiri Rajah, a relative of the Tongso Pillo, the chief Booteah authority on the frontier, and at least connived at by the Tongso Pillo himself. On receiving a representation from Colonel Jenkins, the Deb Rajah removed the Dewangiri Rajah from office, and imposed on the Tongso Pillo a fine of double the amount stated to have been plundered. On this the Tongso Pillo addressed insolent and threatening letters to Colonel Jenkins. An apology was demanded, and, by command of the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, was tendered. The usual intercourse was thereupon resumed, and the amount of the property actually plundered was deducted from the payment due to Bootan on account of the Doars. After such conduct, however, on the part of the Booteahs, and after a Zemindar named Arung Sing, who had taken up his residence in our territory, had been forcibly carried off by Booteahs (though the latter were under a different jurisdiction from that of the Tongso Pillo), we should not have been disposed to encourage hopes that the payment for the Doars would be increased from 10,000 rupees per annum to 12,000 rupees; and we cannot consent that this should be done until full redress has been obtained for the seizure of Arung Sing, nor unless the behaviour of the Booteahs shall have given no cause of complaint for at least the period of a year, as proposed by Colonel Jenkins.

EXTRACT FOREIGN LETTER from the Government of India to the Court of Directors, No. 56, dated 8 September 1857.

1857.
Cons. 23 January,
10 to 13.
Cons. 17 April,
62 to 65.

Para. 182. THE Bengal Government in acknowledging receipt of the instructions conveyed in our Secretary's letter of 25th June 1856,* for exacting reparation from the Bootan authorities for a new aggression committed by them, forwarded a copy of a letter received simultaneously with those instructions from the Agent to the Governor General on the north-east frontier, dated 3d June, reporting that the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, the Tongso Pillo, and the Dewangiri Rajah, had all made apologies for their previous misconduct; and recommending (without any reference to the subsequent case of Arung Sing) that he might be permitted to resume his correspondence with the Tongso Pillo

as

* Letter, No. 97, of 1856, paragraphs 260 to 281.

as heretofore. Colonel Jenkins proposed to deduct the value of the plundered property (now estimated at 2,868 rupees) from the Bootan share of the Doar revenue of 10,000 rupees. He also referred to the anxious desire expressed by the Bootan authorities that the revenue of the Doars should be raised from 10,000 to 12,000 rupees per annum, and he requested that he might be allowed to hold out hopes to them that the amount of 10,000 rupees now paid would be reconsidered by the Government on the satisfactory behaviour of the Booteahs at the expiration of another year; observing that he felt confident that the Booteahs would permanently surrender all further claims on the Doars, and that an intercourse with them might be commenced on much more intimate and mutually beneficial relations than had yet existed. He finally recommended that an officer should be deputed to Bootan (if the internal state of the country should seem favourable to the measure), in order to promote a better understanding with the head of the Bootan Government. The Lieutenant Governor recommended the suggestions made by Colonel Jenkins, with the exception of his proposal to depute an officer to visit Bootan. Their adoption would, however, be entirely dependent on full satisfaction being afforded for the more recent aggression in carrying off Arung Sing from the British territories. In paragraph 11 of his letter dated 3d June, Colonel Jenkins applied for instructions as to the course to be pursued by him in cases of aggression; as it would, in his opinion, be worse than useless to make demands for the surrender of criminals that we would not be prepared to enforce. The Lieutenant Governor remarked that he was not aware of any circumstance that would justify Colonel Jenkins in presuming that the Government of India was not fully prepared to enforce any demand for the surrender of a criminal from the Bootan Government which had been made by a proper authority in a case of sufficient gravity to justify such a measure.

183. In reply, we concurred in the views of the Lieutenant Governor, and requested that orders might be addressed to Colonel Jenkins at once. We observed that the letter from the Agent, north-east frontier, had crossed the instructions authorised to be made to him in our Secretary's letter of the 25th June, on the case of the seizure and abduction of Arung Sing by Booteahs; but that as it appeared from paragraph 10 of Colonel Jenkins's letter that that aggression came from a part of the Booteahs' Doars which are not subject to the Tongso Pillo (to whose relations with the Government of India, on other matters, the letter from Colonel Jenkins related), there was no reason for suspending instructions upon the reference then before us. Seeing, however, that Colonel Jenkins himself was not very certain of the extent of the Tongso Pillo's authority, we requested that the Agent should be cautioned not to act upon such instructions in such a way, and at such a time, as to interfere with the carrying out of those which would have reached him previously.

Dated 18 July
1856.

184. Subsequently the Bengal Government forwarded a letter from the Agent reporting the reply which had been returned by the Deb Rajah to the representation made, under our instructions of 25th June and 16th July, respecting the aggression committed upon British territory, in the violent abduction of Arung Sing. The reply of the Deb Rajah was not satisfactory. He admitted the act, and defended it, on the ground that the person carried off was a servant of his own who had offended; and no notice was taken of the demand for an apology and for the punishment of the aggressors upon British territory.

6 December 1856.

185. There was a further letter from the Deb Rajah in answer to a demand that he should direct certain persons charged with murder upon British territory, to be made over to the British authorities, which was equally unsatisfactory. This gave additional proof of the tone which this personage was disposed to take towards the Government of India.

186. It became necessary to decide what steps should be taken towards the execution of the threat which had been given to the Booteah Rajah.

187. The political condition of the country was very little known to us. We were not sure in whose hands the chief authority rested, or whether there was any effective chief authority. We did not even know where the jurisdiction of the different subordinate rulers along our own frontier began, and Colonel Jenkins stated that the contention for the Supreme Government, which appeared to have

existed

existed for many years amongst the principal families of the country still continued, but that he was not certain how far the authority of the Dhurm Rajah and Deb Rajah (who seemed to be colleagues, with co-ordinate powers) extended. He was not sure that there were not two Deb Rajahs; and the 'Tongso Pillo, who was nominally a minister of these Rajahs, was believed by Colonel Jenkins to be, in his own district, almost independent. We have had occasion more than once to complain of this last functionary's conduct, and of his insolence to the officers of the British Government, but amends had been made, so far as he was concerned, and the offence for which atonement had now to be exacted appeared to have been committed from a part of the Bootan territory where his authority did not run, although it was certainly under that of his masters, the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs. The boundary of the Tongso Pillo's jurisdiction was, according to Colonel Jenkins, the Monass River. East of this the 'Tongso Pillo governs more or less authoritatively, and east of this lie the Doars, which we have already taken into our hands, and from the revenues of which we pay an annual allowance to the Bootan Government. West of it, in the districts bordering upon Goalpara and Rungpore, Colonel Jenkins believed the Government to be more directly in the hands of the Deb Rajah; and it was to a place in these districts, Balka Doar, 30 or 40 miles west of the Monass, that Arung Sing had been carried. But in truth, considering that Bootan is a neighbouring state; that the country has a government of some sort, and established rulers; and that our intercourse with the people is constant, and on the whole not unfriendly; our knowledge of its condition was curiously imperfect. We considered it necessary that this fact should be strongly pressed upon the notice of Colonel Jenkins. Meanwhile, it was not the less necessary to act; and as the first step, we deemed it expedient that a regiment of native infantry should be sent to Rungpore, the point which most effectually threatened the Western or Bengal Doars, and which was without any troops, whilst at Goalpara there was only a detachment of an Assam battalion. The necessary orders for sending a regiment to Rungpore were directed to be issued accordingly from the Military Department.

188. The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal was told that having done this, we would still avoid, if possible, not only a collision with the Booteahs, but the incumbrance of an additional charge of territory, which, although productive, was described as formidably unhealthy to native as well as to European troops, and the retention of which by peaceable neighbours we would greatly prefer to the occupation and administration of it by ourselves. In this view we thought it worth consideration whether the pressure which it was proposed to apply to the Bootan Government, by seizing the Western or Bengal Doars, might not be equally applied by withholding that portion (10,000 rupees) of the proceeds of the Eastern Doars which was annually remitted to Bootan. The answer would depend, we observed, upon the degree to which the Eastern Doars were independent of the Western Doars. In strictness, we would be justified in dealing with the whole country and its government as one, and in recognising no division of authority or interests from one end of Bootan to the other. But to act upon this view might not only fail of success, but prove practically unjust. It was not certain that the withholding of money conceded from the revenues of the districts under the Government of the Tongso Pillo would be a matter of concern to his fellow Governors further west, or to any superior authority; and it might be that the Tongso Pillo would be powerless in the present case to obtain for us the satisfaction which was required. The doubt was one which could be cleared up only on the spot, and we were desirous that this should be done before any other steps than that of moving the regiment to Rungpore were taken.

189. The Lieutenant Governor was about to proceed to that part of Bengal, and was expected to be in personal communication with Colonel Jenkins. Our views, as expressed above, were therefore made known to him, in order that he might furnish us with all the information which he might be able to obtain as to the true condition and relation to each other of the Bootan authorities on our border.

190. In his reply, dated the 5th March, the Lieutenant Governor stated that the impression left on his mind by his communications with Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins,

Jenkins, and with the better-informed natives or residents of the north-east frontier, and of Cooch Behar, with whom he was enabled to confer, was that the Central Government of Bootan did, under ordinary circumstances, exercise an effective control over the subordinate Provincial Governors or Soobahs; but that the degree of this control was liable to variation, according to the state of parties at the seat of the Central Government, and had, in fact, during some years past, and up to a recent time, been greatly impaired by contentions regarding the office of Deb Rajah.

191. The Government of Bootan, the Lieutenant Governor observed, was exercised as to spiritual matters by the Dhurm Rajah and his conclave of priests, and as to temporal matters by the Deb Rajah, who is elected or appointed from time to time from among certain great functionaries of State. The late or present Deb Rajah was said to have been an usurper, and upheld by a party in opposition to the party of the Dhurm Rajah. Hence there had been much irregularity in the Central Government, but it was reported that the rebel or usurping Deb Rajah had demised, and that a new Deb Rajah had been placed in office, with the entire assent and agreement of the party of the Dhurm Rajah, and it was supposed that this change of administration was likely to be favourable to the cause of order and good government on the frontier. While each Doar and several sub-divisions of Doars had respectively their own local governors, it seemed that the eastern territory is under the general rule of a functionary called the Tongso Pillo, and the western under the Paro Pillo. Several central Doars, including the Doars concerned in the abduction of Arung Sing and of Ramdoolall, are more immediately under the Deb Rajah, without the intervention of either Tongso or Paro Pillo; but each Doar has its assigned Soubah or local governor.

192. The recent acts of outrage in our territory and in that of Cooch Behar, were believed to have been directed or connived at by chiefs immediately subject to the Deb Rajah, and more closely connected with the Paro Pillo or western governor, than with the Tongso Pillo, who, in the judgment of Colonel Jenkins, was now desirous of conducting himself amicably towards the British Government, and had no concern in any recent offences.

193. The Lieutenant Governor remarked, that without pretending to have arrived at any very accurate knowledge of the subject, he had been led to adopt the opinion of Colonel Jenkins, that it was not advisable at present to proceed to the coercion of the Central Government by the stoppage of the payment made through the Tongso Pillo out of the revenue of the Assam Doars. That such a measure would be ultimately felt by the Deb Rajah, the Lieutenant Governor was fully disposed to believe; but would, he remarked, probably fall more heavily, as it would also fall primarily, on the Tongso Pillo, who was well disposed, and with whom it was advisable to preserve amicable relations. But the Lieutenant Governor saw no good reason for altogether resigning this method of affecting the Deb Rajah, and he said that he would be ready hereafter to advise that the subsidy in question should be stopped after fair notice to the Tongso Pillo, if the Central Government should fail to give satisfaction, and if other approved modes of coercion should be found insufficient. There had, however, been some indications, from which it was inferred that the offences of which we complained were about to be in some measure atoned for, in consequence of our remonstrances and subsequent military movements.

194. Various endeavours had been made by the heads of villages in the country opposite to Julpigoree to persuade the British authorities to invade the Doars, and free them from the oppressive government of Bootan. Messages to that effect had been sent across, and a deputation of heads of villages attempted to see the Lieutenant Governor, probably with that object; but he had declined to give them an interview. Assurances were conveyed through our own subjects, that the people of the Doars were very anxious to come under our rule; and it was said that a very little encouragement would induce the people of the Doars to rise upon the present rulers. But these and similar communications were not encouraged by the Lieutenant Governor. On the other hand, various reports were current that our threats and military movements had sensibly affected the Central Government, so that they had sent down armed men from the Hills to garrison their forts or stockades, and the idea of the people on our side of the boundary was, that the Booteahs were alarmed for their possessions. But these

movements of the Booteah troops had occasioned much apprehension in the Rungpore frontier villages.

195. In this state of affairs, the season being too far advanced for any active operations, it was the opinion of Colonel Jenkins, in which the Lieutenant Governor expressed his concurrence, that a communication should be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, through both the Paro and Tongso Pillos, in such a manner as to make them aware of its purport, solemnly warning them against trifling with the forbearance of the British Government, and for the last time calling upon them to deliver up Arung Sing and Ramdoolall, or abide such measures as the British Government may, on failure of full satisfaction, adopt on its own account towards the vindication of its rights and power.

196. The information embodied in the letter from the Bengal Government, dated 5th March, as the result of the Lieutenant Governor's visit to the Bootan frontier, and of his personal communications with the Governor General's Agent on the north-east frontier, was new and important. It supplied a deficiency which had hitherto made it difficult and hazardous to come to any conclusion as to the best mode of meeting the aggressions which the Booteahs had recently committed beyond their own boundary. It gave a hope that our just demands upon the Government of Bootan may be responded to; and it establishes, beyond a doubt, the measures which should be taken if this hope should be disappointed.

197. Having regard to the change which had taken place in the persons composing the Government in Bootan and apparent in the temper of those authorities, we entirely concurred in the suggestion of the Lieutenant Governor, that one more demand should be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs (the Tongso and Paro Pillos being made aware of it) for the delivery of the two persons, Arung Sing and Ramdoolall, lately abducted, adding the warning that if the demand should fail of success, the Government of India would take measures, at its own pleasure, for enforcing it.

198. It was evident that if measures of force should become necessary, the first to be adopted should be the seizure, in permanent possession, of the tract of country which the Bootan Government held on this side of the Teesta, and which was ceded to them more than 70 years ago. This district is already held by our officers in farm. This step, we observed, would put no encumbrance upon us, although it would be a loss and a humiliation to Bootan; and if when the time comes there should be reason to think that it would not be sufficiently coerced, the occupation and retention of the Julpeah district, beyond the Teesta, but not reaching to the Doars, would be open to us. The Julpeah district formerly belonged to the Zemindary of Rungpore; therefore the re-annexation of it to the British territory appeared to be a very natural mode of punishing the Government which now holds it. This could be effected, in the opinion of the Lieutenant Governor, without any risk to the health of the troops and others engaged on the measure, and without embarrassing ourselves with holding and defending an inhospitable country, such as the Doars, close under the Bootan Hills. Meanwhile, the Lieutenant Governor was requested to direct that a fresh demand should be made upon the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, taking care that nothing be said which shall in any degree hamper the Government of India in determining hereafter when and how it shall act in the event of the demand being refused.

199. The Lieutenant Governor was informed that he had acted with sound judgment in refraining from receiving a deputation from the Booteah villages, and from encouraging invitations to send British troops into the territory of Bootan.

(Judicial.—No. 3080.)

EXTRACT, Fort William, Foreign Consultation, dated 23d January 1857.

No. 10.

From *C. T. Buckland*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 6th December 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to the recent correspondence with the Government of India as noted in the margin,* I am desired by the Lieutenant Governor to forward, for the consideration and orders of the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, a copy of a letter, No. 125, of 13th ultimo, from the Agent in the north-east frontier, and of its enclosures, showing the reply made by the Bootan authorities to the demand for the surrender of Arung Sing, and of the parties charged with the murder and dacoity which occurred at Shaftabarri, as well as the measures which Colonel Jenkins recommends for adoption in consequence.

2. I am directed to forward, at the same time, a copy of another letter from Colonel Jenkins, No. 130, of the 21st ultimo, and of its enclosure reporting two cases, one of the detention of a British subject by the Bootan authorities, and another of the violent abduction of two men and their wives from the Cooch Behar Rajah's territory.

(No. 125 of 1856.)

No. 11.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *C. T. Buckland*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal. Foreign Department, Fort William; dated Gowhaty, 15th November 1856.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letters Nos. 252 and 253†, both of the 1st August last, and the instructions conveyed in the annexed correspondence from the Right Honourable the Governor General of India, I have the honour to forward a translation of a letter from the Deb Rajah of Bootan, of the 11th Kartick, in reply to mine of the 15th August to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, demanding the restoration of Arung Sing, late Jemadar of Gooma, and informing them of the determination of the Right Honourable the Governor General to annex the Bengal Doars in case of their not complying to make atonement for the abduction of Arung Sing.

2. I take this opportunity of also submitting a reply from the Deb Rajah, of the 28th Assin, to my letter demanding him to direct the Mynahgooree Soobah to make over to the magistrate of Rungpore, the persons charged with murder and dacoity at Shaftabarri in that zillah.

3. I beg likewise to advert to the translations of the magistrates and deputy magistrates of Rungpore, forwarded with my letter, No. 122, of the 4th instant, to the address of Mr. Secretary Grey, as showing the disturbed state of our frontier from the misgovernment of the Booteah Soobahs in charge of the Doars.

4. To the best of my judgment, there is no reasonable expectation that any reform of the management of their districts on the plains will be effected by the Government of Bootan. The contention which appears to have existed for so many years among the chief families of Bootan for the supreme government of the country, appears to be still continued; and I am just informed by the Tongso Pillo, as a reason for my not receiving an answer from the Dhurm Rajah, that this officer has retired from Government to devote the next five years to spiritual ceremonies for the good of his country. It is probable he is set aside, for it is only lately that he returned from Thibet, to which he was said to have gone on pilgrimage; but I imagine he really fled there for refuge from the officer now acting as Deb Rajah.

His absence from the Government may be further inferred by my only receiving replies from the Deb Rajahs on this occasion, contrary to the usual custom.

5. As these letters of the Deb Rajah seem to me to be entirely evasive of the demand made upon the Bootan Government, and most unsatisfactory, I would beg to submit that further references to the authorities who rule in Bootan would seem to be useless, and that we have no alternative but to take measures to obtain redress for, and the prevention of, the constant outrages committed by the subordinate Booteah officers on our subjects; and the only measure which promises to be effective is the annexation of the Bengal Doars.

6. The

* Letter No. 3511, dated 25th June 1856, from Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department; Letter No. 3, dated 1st July, to Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department; Letter No. 3,889, dated 16th July, from Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department.

† Your letter to the Secretary to the Government of India, No. 3, of the 1st July, and in reply of Mr. Secretary Edmonstone's, No. 3,889, of 16th July.

To Mr. Secretary
Grey.

6. The adoption of this measure was contemplated by the Most Noble the Governor General, with reference to the robberies committed on the Assam frontier by the followers of the Dewangiri Rajah, as communicated in Mr. Secretary Edmonstone's letter, No. 186, of the 11th January 1856, in case of the recurrence of such outrages, and again by the Right Honourable the Governor General in the Secretary's letter, No. 3511, of the 25th June last,* should adequate atonement not be made for the abduction of Arung Sing from his residence in our Pergunnah Ghoorlah.

The Tongso Pillo has indeed made an apology which has been considered sufficient for the first offences, which were committed by officers under his superintendence, but the Deb Rajah has only made an evasive answer to the just demands of Government, with reference to the seizure of Arung Sing, which was effected by officers directly under his control; nor has he afforded any redress for the outrages committed in Zillah Rungpore, which were also committed by persons within his own special jurisdiction, and it appears to me that in connection with a long series of outrages preceding, there has been sufficient cause shown for carrying out the measures proposed by the Government.

7. The Doars now adverted to embrace a very large tract of country from the Monas River (the boundary of the Gowalparah District) to the Teesta River District, under the superintendence of Darjeeling, consisting generally of very fertile plains, of which the eastern portion, from the Teesta River to the Monas, is almost entirely abandoned from the misrule of the Booteah Government; the only district which of late has been comparatively populated was Doar Goonah, before the frontier soobahs drove off Arung Singh by their dreadful system of extortion.

The large Doars of Bijnee and Sidlee are literally rendered desolate, and within this week the magistrate of Gowalparah has sent me a private letter from the Rajah of Sidlee, to the effect that the oppressions of the Booteahs were beyond all endurance, and the man who delivered it said that the object of his master was to prevail on us to take possession of the country; but that if his communication was by any means made known to the Booteahs, his life would be endangered.

8. No doubt the annexation would be considered a mercy by all the inhabitants of the country, and though we should have their entire good will to assist us in this occupation, our Government might find still some difficulty in effecting the quiet possession of the Doars. The chief obstacle to our giving effectual protection to the people of these tracts arises out of their extreme unhealthiness to strangers (and to such men as compose our troops), and the consequent difficulty of guarding the passes on the border of the hills along the most pestilential districts of these Doars, everywhere more or less unwholesome; so that whilst the Booteahs would have the power of making incursions by the numerous passes, which I see no means we have of effectually blockading, our protection of the inhabitants would be nearly nominal, and the country might be kept so greatly disturbed as to render them unproductive, and to force us to the further necessity of invading the hills.

9. That the Booteahs would resent the occupation of the Doars to the utmost, if not allowed any participation in the revenue, is almost certain, as they are almost entirely dependent on the Doars for grain and clothes. I should therefore think it expedient, on all accounts, to allow them a portion of the revenue, and by doing so I think it likely we shall prevent their attempting to make any reprisals; and I am further clearly of opinion that this arrangement will be advisable in an economical point of view, as they might otherwise make the Doars useless to us by the constant alarms to the cultivators, and the necessity of maintaining a large body of military and police.

10. I would therefore, on the assumption of the Doars, most strongly recommend that we should at once proclaim that we had been obliged to occupy the Doars from the misrule of the soobahs in charge of them; but that we proposed admitting the Booteah Government to a share in the revenue, as has been done with the Assam Doars; and under these circumstances I think it is probable we shall succeed in the peaceful occupation of the Doars, and not drive the Booteahs to the extremity of forcing us to make a conquest of the the country.

From the Deb Rajah of Bootan to the Agent, Governor General;
dated 11th Kartick, 347 S.

After compliments,

On our seizing and taking away Arung Sing Chowdry this year, you wrote to me a letter dated 25th Bysack, which I received on or about the 8th or 10th Kartick, and became acquainted with its contents as regards the Chowdry's seizure, according to the request of the Dhurmah Rajah. Several mookjars were sent to Assam for the purchase of dried fish, and they on their way stopped for a night at Arung Sing Chowdry's house, who beat them and seized all the property they had, and therefore I had him seized and brought to me. I have not done any injury to any one of your subjects; it is well known that the Chowdry has been for many years a zemindar of Bootan, and not a subject of your territory. It was to make inquiries into the circumstances of this case that the Chowdry was seized. I have not treated him harshly, nor have I put him in irons; it is only to investigate the case that

I have

* As quoted in Mr. Secretary Grey's, No. 252, of the 1st August 1856.

I have detained the mooktars and the Chowdry. You have written me to release the zemindar and send him back, and that it will not bewell if I do not do so. The zemindar has all along been a servant of mine, and you write to say that there will be a quarrel if he is not sent back. I have not done any injury to a subject of your territory. There is no power greater than that exercised by the Honourable Company and the Dhur-nah Rajah, and being on friendly terms it is not proper to write about such trifles; but if the zemindar has written to you, you will let me know, for even his doing so was improper.

From the Del Rajah of Bootan to the Agent to the Governor General; dated the 10th Kartick, 347 S., corresponding with the 28th Assin, 1263 B.S.

After compliments,

I RECEIVED your letter of the 23d Bysack on or about the 8th or 10th Kartick, and have become acquainted with its contents. I wrote you a letter some time before, regarding the Shaftabari dacoity case, and you must ere this have become aware of it. The wicked and evil-disposed people of your territory enter into mine and commit serious depredations, and I have written you to apprehend and send them to me, whether they be Booteahs or not, or else inquire into their cases yourself. You now address me regarding the Shaftabari dacoity case, and accuse the Katma of Mynagooree Syapeigoo of bad practices. I therefore sent a zinkaff with a written letter to make inquiries on the subject, and learnt that some intriguing people of Shaftabaree entered my territory and constructed forts and stockades in Boothallee and other places, and commenced fighting with my people, and that the Katma had driven them out of my jurisdiction; on which they had burnt their houses, and given out all manner of evil reports about the Katma. I now write to inform you, that the evil-disposed and wicked people of your territory enter into mine and annually commit depredations, which is not proper. You are the ruler of the territory, and will make inquiries regarding this. The Honourable Company and the Dhur-nah Rajah have always been on friendly terms with one another, and it is these designing people that cause ill feeling between us. I have written to the Katma of Mynagooree, and sent a zinkaff with my orders on this subject, requesting him to make all necessary inquiries, and you will also keep the people in that quarter under proper control. The people of Shaftabaree commit depredation and blame the Mynagooree Katma and the people of Bootan. This is very improper.

(True Translation.)

(signed) *F. Jenkins,*
Agent to the Governor General.

(No. 130, of 1856.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *C. F. Buckland*, Esq, Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal. Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowhatty, 21st November 1856.

Sir,

In continuation of my letter, No. 125, of the 15th instant, and with reference to the second and third paragraphs, I beg to bring to notice that the magistrate of Rungpore has reported another instance in which the Soobah of Mynagooree Door has refused compliance with his requisition for the release of a British subject detained, viz., a merchant, Salgaram Osowal, who had proceeded to the post of the Soobah to trade, and who has been detained under the false pretence, as the magistrate alleges, of having property in deposit belonging to a subject of Bootan.

I have written to endeavour to effect his release.

2. There is also just reported by the Government Vakeel of Cooch Behar a case of violent abduction of two men and their wives from the Rajah's territories, accompanied by much ill-treatment.

The particulars of this case have not yet been reported to me by the Surbarakar, but I have no reason to doubt its substantial correctness, and such incidents are not rare, the people on the frontier being carried off under pretence of debts, and detained till ransomed by presents to the Booteah officers.

I beg to append a copy of the magistrate's letter* regarding the charge made against Salgaram Osowal.

(No. 325.)

From the Officiating Magistrate, Rungpore, to the Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier, Gowhatty; dated Rungpore, 10th November 1856.

Sir,

In reply to your letter, No. 454, of 12th September 1856, I have the honour to inform you that from inquiries made by the police, it appears that the assertion of the Soobah that the trader in question held certain articles of Chya Phyoo, deceased, appears not to be true. The report of the Darogah, with the evidence taken by him, is sent herewith in original.

No. 12.

MINUTE by the Right Honourable the Governor General of India (concurring in by the Members of the Board), dated the 15th January 1857.

BOOTAN.

THE instructions issued by the Government of India on the 25th of June and 16th of July respectively, on the aggression committed upon British territory in the violent abduction of Arung Sing by a party of armed Booteahs, have been executed through the Government of Bengal, but have not produced the desired effect.

The correspondence of the Governor General's Agent on the north-east frontier, submitted by the Government of Bengal, reports the reply which has been returned by the Deb Rajah to the representation made under the above instructions.

That representation was addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs jointly.

It sets forth the facts of the case, and demanded from them the punishment of the offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependants; and it warned them that if atonement were not made, the Government of India would hold itself free to take permanent possession of the Bengal Doars.

The reasons for which this language was held, and not that of simple remonstrances, are already on record.

The reply of the Deb Rajah is not satisfactory. He admits the act, and defends it on the ground that the person carried off is a servant of his own who has offended; and no notice is taken of the demand for an apology and for the punishment of the aggressors upon British territory.

There is a further letter from the Deb Rajah, in answer to a demand that he should direct certain persons charged with murder upon British territory to be made over to the British authorities, which is equally unsatisfactory. It does not relate to the matter now in hand, but it gives an additional proof of the tone which this personage is disposed to take towards the Government of India.

It now becomes necessary to decide what steps shall be taken towards the execution of the threat which has been given to the Bootan Rajah.

The political condition of the country is very little known to us. We are not sure in whose hands the chief authority rests, or whether there is any effective chief authority. We do not even know where the jurisdictions of the different subordinate rulers along our own frontier begin and end. The Governor General's agent informs us that the contention for the supreme government, which appears to have existed for many years amongst the principal families of the country, still continues; but he is not certain how far the authority of the Dhurm Rajah and Deb Rajah (who seem to be colleagues with co-ordinate powers) extends; he is not sure that there are not two Deb Rajahs; and the Tongso Pillo, who is nominally a minister of these rajahs, is believed by Colonel Jenkins to be, in his own district, almost independent. We have had occasion more than once, and had long ago, to complain of this functionary's conduct, and of his insolence to the officers of the British Government; but amends have been made so far as he is concerned; and the offence for which atonement has now to be exacted appears to have been committed from a part of the Bootan territory where his authority does not run, although it is certainly under that of his masters, the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs. The boundary of the Tongso Pillo's jurisdiction is, according to Colonel Jenkins, the Monass river. East of this the Tongso Pillo governs more or less authoritatively; and east of this lie the Doars which we have already taken into our hands, and from the revenues of which we pay an annual allowance to the Bootan Government. West of it, in the districts bordering upon Goalpara and Rungpore, Colonel Jenkins believes the Government to be more directly in the hands of the Deb Rajah; and it is to a place in these districts, Balka Doar, 30 or 40 miles west of the Monass, that Arung Sing was carried.

But in truth, considering that Bootan is a neighbouring state, that the country has a government of some sort and established rulers, and that our intercourse with the people is constant and, on the whole, not unfriendly, our knowledge of its condition is curiously imperfect. I consider it necessary to press this fact strongly upon the notice of the Governor General's Agent.

Meanwhile, it is not less necessary to act; and, as the first step, I propose that
a regiment

a regiment of native infantry be immediately sent to Rungpore, the point which most effectually threatens the Western or Bengal Doars, but which is now without any troops, whilst at Goalpara there is only a detachment of an Assam battalient. The 6th Regiment, now stationed at Jumaulpore, may without inconvenience or risk be withdrawn for this purpose.

Having done this, I would still avoid, if possible, not only a collision with the Booteahs, but the encumbrance of an additional charge of territory, which, although productive, is described as formidably unhealthy to native as well as to European troops, and the retention of which by peaceable neighbours I should greatly prefer to the occupation or administration of it by ourselves. In this view I think it worth consideration whether the pressure which it is proposed to apply to the Bootan Government by seizing the Western or Bengal Doars may not be equally applied by withholding that portion (10,000 rupees) of the proceeds of the Eastern Doars, which is now annually remitted to Bootan.

The answer will depend upon the degree to which the Government of the Eastern Doars is independent of that of the Western Doars. In strictness the Government of India would be justified in dealing with the whole country and its Government as one, and in recognising no division of authority or interest from one end of Bootan to the other. But to act upon this view might not only fail of success, but might prove practically unjust. It is not certain that the withholding of money conceded from the revenues of the districts under the Government of the Tongso Pillo would be a matter of concern to his fellow governors further west, or to any superior authority; and it may be that the Tongso Pillo would be powerless in the present case to obtain for the Government of India the satisfaction which is required.

The doubt is one which can be cleared up only on the spot, and I propose that this shall be done before any other step than that of moving the regiment to Rungpore be taken.

The Lieutenant Governor is about to proceed to that part of Bengal, and will be very shortly in personal communication with Colonel Jenkins. I submit that the views of the Government of India should be made known to his Honour, with a request that he will furnish to the Governor General in Council all the information which he may be able to obtain as to the true condition and relation to each other of the Bootan authorities on our border.

(signed) *Canning.*

I concur,

16th January 1857.

(signed)

J. Dorin.

16th January 1857.

J. Low.

19th January 1857.

J. P. Grant.

19th January 1857.

B. Peacock.

(Foreign Department.—No. 263.)

From *G. F. Edmonstone, Esq.*, Secretary to the Government of India, to the Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated Fort William, 20 January 1857.

No. 13.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch dated the 6th ultimo, No. 3,080, and its enclosures from the Agent to the Governor General on the north-east frontier, reporting the reply which has been returned by the Deb Rajah to the representation made under the instructions issued by the Government of India on the 25th June and 16th of July last, respecting an aggression committed upon British territory in the violent abduction of Arung Sing by a party of armed Booteahs.

2. That representation was addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs jointly. It stated the facts of the case, and demanded from them the punishment of the

offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependents; and it warned them that if atonement were not made, the Government of India would hold itself free to take permanent possession of the Bengal Doars.

3. The reasons for which this language was held, and not that of simple remonstrance, are already on record.

4. The reply of the Deb Rajah is not satisfactory. He admits the act, and defends it on the ground that the person carried off is a servant of his own who has offended, and no notice is taken of the demand for an apology, and for the punishment of the aggressions upon British territory.

5. There is a further letter from the Deb Rajah, in answer to a demand that he should direct certain persons charged with murder upon British territory to be made over to the British authorities, which is equally unsatisfactory. It does not relate to the matter now in hand, but it gives an additional proof of the tone which this personage is disposed to take towards the Government of India.

6. It becomes necessary to decide what steps shall be taken towards the execution of the threat which has been given to the Booteah Rajahs.

7. The political condition of the country is very little known to us. We are not sure in whose hands the chief authority rests, or whether there is any effective chief authority. We do not even know where the jurisdictions of the different subordinate rulers along our own frontier begin and end. Colonel Jenkins states that the contention for the Supreme Government, which appears to have existed for many years amongst the principal families of the country, still continues, but he is not certain how far the authority of the Dhurm Rajah and Deb Rajah (who seem to be colleagues with co-ordinate powers) extends. He is not sure that there are not two Deb Rajahs, and the Tongso Pillo, who is nominally a minister of these Rajahs, is believed by Colonel Jenkins to be in his own district almost independent. The Government of India has had occasion more than once, and not long ago, to complain of this last functionary's conduct, and of his insolence to the officers of the British Government, but amends have been made so far as he is concerned; and the offence for which atonement has now to be exacted appears to have been committed from a part of the Bootan territory where his authority does not run, although it is certainly under that of his masters, the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs. The boundary of the Tongso Pillo's jurisdiction is, according to Colonel Jenkins, the Monass River. East of this the Tongso Pillo governs more or less authoritatively, and east of this lie the Doars, which we have already taken into our hands, and from the revenues of which we pay an annual allowance to the Bootan Government. West of it, in the districts bordering upon Goalpara and Rungpore, Colonel Jenkins believes the Government to be more directly in the hands of the Deb Rajah; and it is to a place in these districts, Balka Doar, 30 or 40 miles west of the Monass, that Arung Sing was carried.

8. But in truth, considering that Bootan is a neighbouring state, that the country has a Government of some sort, and established rulers, and that our intercourse with the people is constant and, on the whole, not unfriendly, our knowledge of its condition is curiously imperfect. The Governor General in Council considers it necessary that this fact should be strongly pressed upon the notice of Colonel Jenkins.

9. Meanwhile, it is not the less necessary to act, and, as the first step, his Lordship in Council deems it expedient that a regiment of native infantry should be immediately sent to Rungpore, the point which most effectually threatens the Western or Bengal Doars, and which is now without any troops, whilst at Goalpara there is only a detachment of an Assam battalion.

10. The 6th Regiment, now stationed at Jumaulpore, may, without inconvenience or risk, be withdrawn for this purpose.

11. The necessary orders for sending the regiment to Rungpore will be issued from the Military Department.

12. Having done this, the Governor General in Council would still avoid, if possible, not only a collision with the Booteahs, but the encumbrance of an addi-

tional charge of territory, which, although productive, is described as formidably unhealthy to native as well as to European troops, and the retention of which by peaceable neighbours his Lordship in Council should greatly prefer to the occupation and administration of it by ourselves. In this view the Governor General in Council thinks it worth consideration whether the pressure which it is proposed to apply to the Bootan Government by seizing the Western or Bengal Doars may not be equally applied by withholding that portion (10,000 rupees) of the proceeds of the Eastern Doars which is now annually remitted to Bootan.

13. The answer will depend upon the degree to which the Government of the Eastern Doars is independent of that of the Western Doars. In strictness, the Government of India would be justified in dealing with the whole country and its Government as one, and in recognising no division of authority or interests from one end of Bootan to the other. But to act upon this view might not only fail of success, but might prove practically unjust. It is not certain that the withholding of money conceded from the revenues of the districts under the government of the Tongso Pillo would be a matter of concern to his fellow governors further west, or to any superior authority, and it may be that the Tongso Pillo would be powerless in the present case to obtain for the Government of India the satisfaction which is required.

14. The doubt is one which can be cleared up only on the spot, and the Governor General in Council is desirous that this should be done before any other step than that of moving the regiment to Rungpore be taken.

15. The Lieutenant Governor is about to proceed to that part of Bengal, and will be very shortly in personal communication with Colonel Jenkins. The views of the Government of India, as expressed above, are therefore made known to his Honour, in order that he may furnish to the Governor General in Council all the information which he may be able to obtain as to the true condition and relation to each other of the Bootan authorities on our border.

(No. 264.)

ORDERED, that paragraphs 9, 10, and 11 of the above letter be sent to the Military Department for information and further orders.

(No. 507.)

EXTRACT, Fort William Foreign Consultation, dated 17th April 1857.

No. 62.

From *A. R. Young, Esq.*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, dated the 5th March 1857.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Lieutenant Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 263, of the 20th January, containing the instructions of the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, regarding the transactions with the Booteahs on the north-east frontier.

2. In a Despatch of this date to the Military Department, the Lieutenant Governor has communicated the reasons which have induced him to place the 73d Regiment of Native Infantry and the detachment of Irregular Cavalry at Julpigorce on the right bank of the Teesta.

3. Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins, who has entirely agreed with the Lieutenant Governor in the propriety of thus placing the troops in the Rungpore district, proposes to detach a strong party of the 2d Assam Light Infantry to the north-west corner of the Gawalparah district, where it meets with the Goomah Doar on the north, and with the Cooch Behar territory on the east. The position which Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins would assign to this detachment is nearly due east of Julpigoree, so that a line drawn eastward from the latter place to the station proposed for the detachment of Assam Light Infantry would pass nearly along the northern frontier of Cooch Behar.

4. In this manner Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins is of opinion that the assailable frontier of the Gawalparah district and the eastern half of that of Cooch Behar may be securely protected from any incursion by the Booteahs, while the troops at Julpigoree will ensure the safety of the Rungpore frontier as well as the western half of Cooch Behar.

5. Previously to coming into personal communication with Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins at Julpigoree, the Lieutenant Governor received from him a despatch on the subject of the present Government of the Bootan Doars, No. 13, of the 28th January, of which a copy is appended for the information of the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council. The further communications of the Lieutenant Governor with Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins on this subject were chiefly verbal.

6. On the whole, the impression left on the mind of the Lieutenant Governor by his communications with Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins, and with the better informed natives or residents of the north-east frontier and of Cooch Behar with whom he was enabled to confer, was that the Central Government of Bootan at Lassisuden does, under ordinary circumstances, exercise an effective control over the subordinate provincial governors or Soobahs, but that the degree of this control is liable to variation according to the state of parties at the seat of the Central Government, and has, in fact, during some years past, and up to a very recent time, been greatly impaired by contentions regarding the office of Deb Rajah.

7. The Government of Bootan, as the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council is aware, is exercised as to spiritual matters by the Dhurm Rajah and his conclave of priests (the Dhurm Rajah being a functionary for life, miraculously invested with the supreme spiritual authority from infancy), and as to temporal matters by the Deb Rajah, who is an officer elected or appointed from time to time from among certain great functionaries of state.

8. The late or present Deb Rajah is said to have been in some measure an usurper, and upheld by a party in opposition to the party of the Dhurm Rajah. Hence there has been much irregularity in the Central Government, extending down to the latest occasion of our difference with the Bootan authorities. But it was reported on the frontier while the Lieutenant Governor was at Julpigoree, and the rumour was believed by Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins, that the rebel or usurping Deb Rajah had demised, and that a new Deb Rajah had been very recently placed in office with the entire assent and agreement of the party of the Dhurm Rajah; and it was supposed that this change was likely to be favourable to the cause of order and good government on the frontier.

9. While each Doar, and several sub-divisions of Doars, have respectively their own local governors, it seems that the eastern territory is under the general rule of a functionary called the Tongso Pillo, and the western under the Paro Pillo. Several central Doars, including, as it would appear, the Doars concerned in the abduction of Arung Sing, and more lately in the abduction from Cooch Behar of Ramdoolal, are more immediately under the Deb Rajah without the intervention of either Tongso or Paro Pillo. But each Doar has its assigned Soobah or local governor.

10. The recent acts of outrage in our territory, and in that of Cooch Behar, are believed to have been directed or connived at by chiefs immediately subject to the Deb Rajah, and more closely connected with the Paro Pillo, or western governor, than with the Tongso Pillo, who in the judgment of Lieutenant Colonel Jenkins is now desirous of conducting himself amicably towards the British Government, and has no concern in any recent offences.

11. Without pretending to have arrived at any very accurate knowledge of the subject, the Lieutenant Governor has been led to adopt the opinion of Lieutenant-Colonel Jenkins, that it is not advisable at present to proceed to the coercion of the central Government by the stoppage of the payments made through the Tongso Pillo out of the revenue of the Assam Doars. That such a measure would be ultimately felt by the Deb Rajah, the Lieutenant Governor is fully disposed to believe; but it would probably fall more heavily, as it would also fall temporarily, on the Tongso Pillo, who is at present well disposed, and with whom it is advisable as long as possible to preserve amicable relations. But the Lieutenant Governor sees no good reason for altogether resigning this method of affecting the Deb Rajah, and he would be ready hereafter to advise that the subsidy in question should be stopped, after fair notice to the Tongso Pillo, if the central Government should fail to give satisfaction, and if other approved modes of coercion should be found insufficient.

12. There have, however, been some indications from which it may be possible to infer that the offences of which we complain may be about to be in some measure atoned for in consequence of our remonstrances and subsequent military movements. It is certain that the Katmah of Madaree in Luckie Doar has been removed and another substituted. It was the former by whom Ramdoolall was seized and carried off from Cooch Behar, and it was supposed that his deposition would be followed by the restoration of Ramdoolall.

13. Various endeavours have been made by the heads of villages in the country opposite to Julpigoree, to persuade the British authorities to invade the Doars, and free them from the oppressive Government of Bootan. Messages to that effect have been sent across, and a deputation of heads of villages attempted to see the Lieutenant Governor, probably with that object. But he declined to give them an interview. Assurances were conveyed through our own subjects that the people of the Doars were very anxious to come under our rule, and it was intimated that if we would only send troops all supplies should be ready for them without expense. It was said among the better informed of our subjects on the frontier, that a very little encouragement would induce the people of the Doars to rise upon their present rulers; but these and similar communications were not encouraged by the Lieutenant Governor.

14. On the other hand various reports were current which purported to come from merchants and travellers recently arrived from the Doars, that our threats and our military movements had sensibly affected the central Government, so that they had sent down armed men from the hills to garrison the forts or stockades of Madaree in Luckie Doar and Mynagoree in Dalinkote or Zamerkote Doar, and the idea of the people on our side of the boundary was that the Booteahs were alarmed for their possessions. But these movements or reported movements of Booteah troops had occasioned much apprehension in the Rungpore frontier villages.

15. In this state of affairs, the season being too far advanced for any active operations, it was the opinion of Lieutenant-Colonel Jenkins, in which the Lieutenant Governor desires to express his concurrence, that a communication should now be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs through both the Paro and Tongso Pillo in such a manner as to make them aware of its purport, solemnly warning them against trifling with the forbearance of the British Government, and once more, and avowedly for the last time, calling upon them to deliver up Arung Singh and Ramdoolall, or abide such measures as the British Government may, on failure of full satisfaction, adopt in its own account towards the vindication of its rights and power.

16. Upon the ultimate result of this final remonstrance and admonition, the Government will then take the course that may appear proper, and if this course should be to march into and take possession of one or more of the Bengal Doars, the Lieutenant Governor would state his opinion that the movement would be attended, at the proper season, with very little difficulty, especially as it would be easy to transport a couple of howitzers to Julpigoree by the Teesta during the rains, together with their complement of Native artillerymen, to be ready in case of need.

17. It is probable, in the opinion of the Lieutenant Governor, that the best course to pursue would be to take possession in the first instance, and as a strictly punitive measure, not of all the Bengal Doars, but of a portion of territory most convenient to invade and to hold. It may be observed that the Bootan western boundary in the time of Major Rennell, or thereabouts, did not come down to the Teesta, but was brought down to it, and even in one place (Ambarree Fallacotta) to the right bank of it by a cession of territory made to the Booteahs in 1780, 1784 and 1787 (*see* Pemberton's Report, page 73). At this hour the little village and tract called Ambarree Fallacotta, 14 miles inland in the neighbourhood of the Teesta, is Bootan ground, though managed by our officers as a farm for a term of years, under an engagement not long since concluded by Dr. Campbell, of Darjeeling. The Julpeah tract on the left bank of the Teesta, now in Bootan, was undoubtedly part and parcel of the Bykuntpore zemindary of Rungpore, belonging to the Rajah of Julpigoree, and it is still looked upon by that old family and its retainers and dependents, and indeed by the whole country side, as a piece of their old domain improperly given up to the Booteahs, and likely some day or other to be recovered. Julpesh itself, which is not far from the Bootan fort of Mynagoree, is the seat of the old family temple of the Bykuntpore (or Julpigoree) family.

18. It would therefore be an easy, simple, and on our side very popular measure, while it would be felt as a marked blow and punishment by the Booteahs, to deprive them, if necessary, of all that they acquired by the cessions of 1780, 1784 and 1787, and the territory we should thus acquire could be easily retained without any strong force, and without advancing into any unhealthy country.

19. If more were needed, it might be next, or perhaps, according to circumstances, a simultaneous operation to take possession from Gomalparah of the Gooma Doar. This also would be an easy, inexpensive, and not unhealthy acquisition.

20. In short, it seems to the Lieutenant Governor that our punitive operations on the Booteahs might very properly be small and successive, so that each blow should be seen and felt to be a distinct and decisive punishment for a declared offence. The Right Honourable the Governor General in Council is aware that the Doars are not, in fact, worth acquiring; and that while it is necessary to make the Booteahs understand that no unatoned-for offence will go unpunished, it may be advisable, on the other hand, to acquire as little as possible, to advance into that inhospitable and unwholesome territory no further than we can help, and to keep as far as we can, and as long as we can, from all contact with the actual confines of the Booteah hills and strongholds above the plains.

21. The Lieutenant Governor has, however, already trespassed too much on the province of the Supreme Government, and will therefore cease from any further suggestions regarding matters on which it is rather his duty to furnish information, in order to enable the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council to come to a just determination.

(No. 13 of 1857.)

No. 63.

From Colonel *Francis Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier to *C. T. Buchland, Esq.*, Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated Camp Coode, Behar, 28 January 1857.

Sir,

With reference to the fourth paragraph of my letter, No. 12, of the 26th instant, I have now the honour to submit the information I have been able to collect from the persons I therein alluded to, but neither of the three have been in the Doars or Bootan for some time, and what transpires above seems to be in great measure kept from the knowledge of the people below by the Soobahs of the Doars, who are in a great measure independent, and seem

seem to be under no check, as long as they contrive to remit the expected revenue from their districts. The information therefore is not, perhaps, altogether to be relied upon.

2. The whole power of Central Bootan was, until lately, in the hands of a chief named Ooma-deo,* who has kept the Doars and the country in a state of disturbance and of anarchy for upwards of 20 years. He is said to have died about six or eight months ago, a rumour I had heard before; but though another person, called the Putter Sahib, has been nominated as Deb Rajah by the Dhurm Rajah, Tongso Pillo and eastern chiefs, he does not appear to have established his authority over the western chiefs.

3. The Dhurm Rajah has retired to Ghumpal, a convent or temple in or beyond the hills, the usual place of residence of the spiritual chief.

4. The residence of the Deb Rajah is usually at Tassisudon, and subject to him directly are the three Doors of Bhulka, Buxa, and Lucki (or Borea) Dooar.

5. East of Tassisudon are two chiefs who seem to be nearly independent, or at least they were not in obedience to the late Deb Rajah. They are the Daka or Tagana Pillo, who has under him Rephoo Dooar, and the Wandipoor Gimpi, who holds the two strong fortresses of Punakha and Wandipoor: under him is the Chevang Soobah, the manager of Chevang Dooar, which includes the two Doars of Sdlce and Bijnee. These two chiefs, I understand, obey the Dhurm Rajah.

6. The remaining eastern districts within the Hills and the Doars beyond the Monass (all now annexed by us), are within the jurisdiction of the Tongso Pillo, under whom are several great officers, the Lam Tassi,† Leugloom, Tassgong, and Jongar zimpoons, many of whom and the Pillo are relations of the Dhurm Rajah. The Tongso Pillo is very well spoken of by every one, and the country under him is said to be generally very well managed.

7. The western districts of Bootan are under the Paro Pillo. The officer now in charge of this office, seems to have been in league with the late Deb Rajah. Under this chief are the Doars west of Lucki Dooar. One of the subordinate chiefs is the present Katmah of Mynagoree, who seems to be now merely the leader of a gang of robbers, many of whom are from our country. The present Katmah is a man called Kotah Mookce (or trader): he succeeded an officer, the Kan Zimpi, who was in charge only for a short time; his predecessor was Syaporjoo Katmah,‡ who retired into the Hills and has since died.

There are two ex-Paro Pillors.

8. It appears therefore that all the offences lately committed, the carrying off of Arung Singh,§ to Bux Dooar by Cheya Doje Katmee, of Bhulka; the abduction of Raudoollal and family from Cooch Behar by the Katmah of Madarce, under the Soobah of Luckie Dooar; the outrages of Shaftabarri, and the many minor cases alluded to in my letter, No. 122, dated the 4th November last; the detention of Lalgram Osowali at Mynagoree (who I hear is still in confinement there), are all traceable to the officers and people of the Doars under the late Deb Rajah and present Paro Pillo.

9. The son and nephew of the late Katmahs of the five Western Doars, Dancy Kunt and Indro Neohun, residents of Patgong, in Rungpore, claim to have been Katmahs of the Doars for four generations, and they impute the murder of Hurgovind, and their expulsion, and the plunder of their property, to the Doondeal Rajah, who, unable to conquer them himself, called in Doorga Deb and other members of the Bykuntpore family to aid him. They had four Talooks in Mynagoree in Zemindaree,|| and were managers of two Khan Talooks in Luckie Doars.¶ Two of their brethren, Gour Molam and Nubbee Kunt (lately died), were bound down in mochukas of 4,000 rupees each, by the magistrate of Rungpore, not to take armed men into the Doars, as they say they could easily possess themselves of Mynagoree, and they assert that they have been invited to do so by the nominated Deb Rajah.

Sukhan and Hargovind.

He was treacherously murdered, trusting to Booteah good faith.

10. Since writing the above, I have been visited by the Kugadhur Kanjee, who is own brother to the now Dangar (chief) Runee of Cooch Behar, and at present settled here on a small job. From papers he has shown me, it would appear his family were for nine generations

* Called also the Doondeal Rajah, a term, I believe, equivalent to robber, or a chief of banditti.

† Formerly the Dewangiri Rajah, with whom I had an interview some years back, and who was apparently a well-informed and superior chief to most of the Bootan officers.

‡ Often mentioned in the Rungpore proceedings. The Jan Poyjoo of Captain Pemberton's Report, page 83: he went with his father, the Chenang Soobah, to Calcutta.

§ I am sorry to say I can learn nothing certain of his fate, but the Katmahs say they heard he was killed. He has fallen into the hands of the brutal savage who killed Sibpersand Singh by shocking tortures.

|| Gopalgingee, Mynagoree, Clungmarra, and Bothath, for which they paid a revenue of 80,000 rs.

¶ Madura and Pleulla Kattia.

generations zemindars in and managers of the five Dooars, and that his father was expelled and the family ruined by Luckhun Katmah, the above Davey Katmah's father; since then the family has resided in Cooch Behar. He has in his possession an invitation from the Doondeal Rajah to come back to his estates, and also one from seven talookdars, or heads of villages, to the same effect, but he could not trust himself in the Doars in their present state.

11. What further details of information I may pick up I will bring with me, and I would only now add that these Bengal Doars (as the Assam Dooars) paid a tribute to our Government in offering of ponies, blankets, swords, &c., but which have been discontinued for many years, probably on account of the very reduced value of the articles presented, as was the case in Assam.

No. 64.

MINUTE by the Right Honourable the Governor General of India (concurred in by the Members of Council), dated 1 April 1857.

BOOTAN.

THE information communicated by the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal in this letter on the result of his Honour's visit to the Bootan Frontier, and of his personal communications with Colonel Jenkins, Governor General's Agent on the North-East Frontier, is new and important. It supplies a deficiency which has hitherto made it difficult and hazardous to come to any conclusion as to the best mode of meeting the aggressions which the Booteahs have recently committed beyond their own boundary; it gives a hope that our just demands upon the Government of Bootan may be responded to, and it establishes beyond a doubt the measures which should be taken if this hope should be disappointed.

Having regard to the change which has lately taken place in the persons composing the Government in Bootan, and apparently in the temper of those authorities, I entirely concur in the suggestion of the Lieutenant Governor, that one more demand should be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs—the Tongso and Parro Pillos being made aware of it—for the delivery of the two persons, Arung Sing and Ramdoololl, lately abducted, the first from British territory, the second from Cooch Behar, adding the warning that if the demand should fail of success, the Government of India will take measures at its own pleasure for enforcing it.

It is, I think, evident that if measures of force should become necessary, the first to be adopted should be the seizure in permanent possession of the tract of country which the Bootan Government hold on this side of the Teesta, and which was ceded to them more than 70 years ago. This district is already held by our officers in farm.

This step would put no encumbrance upon the Government of India, although it would be a loss and a humiliation to Bootan, and if, when the time comes, there should be reason to think that it will not be sufficiently coercive, the occupation and retention of the Julpeah district beyond the Teesta, but not reaching to the Dooars, will be open to us. The Julpeah district formerly belonged to the zemindarry of Rungpore, therefore the re-annexation of it to the British territory appears to be a very natural mode of punishing the Government which now holds it. This can be effected, in the opinion of the Lieutenant Governor, without any risk to the health of the troops and others engaged on the measure, and without embarrassing ourselves with holding and defending an inhospitable country such as the Dooars, close under the Bootan Hills.

Meanwhile it will be advisable that the Lieutenant Governor should be requested to direct that a fresh demand be made upon the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, taking care that nothing be said which shall, in any degree, hamper the Government of India, in determining hereafter when and how it shall act in the event of the demand being refused.

I would

I would inform the Lieutenant Governor that, in the opinion of the Governor General in Council, his Honor acted with sound judgment in refraining from receiving a deputation from the Booteah villages, and encouraging invitations to send British troops into the territory of Bootan.

(signed) *Canning.*

I quite concur,

(signed) *J. Dorin.*

3 April 1857.

I concur,

(signed) *J. Lox.*

5 April 1857.

(signed) *B. Peacock.*

11 April 1857.

(Foreign Department.—No. 1603.)

From *G. F. Edmonstone*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 14 April 1857. No. 65.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 5th ultimo, No. 507, regarding the aggressions of the Booteahs on the North-East Frontier, and in reply to communicate to you, for the information of the Lieutenant Governor, the following observations of the Governor General in Council.

2. The information embodied in the above letter as the result of the Lieutenant Governor's visit to the Bootan Frontier, and of his personal communications with Colonel Jenkins, Governor General's Agent in the North-East Frontier, is new and important. It supplies a deficiency which has hitherto made it difficult and hazardous to come to any conclusion as to the best mode of meeting the aggressions which the Booteahs have recently committed beyond their own boundary; it gives a hope that our just demands upon the Government of Bootan may be responded to; and it establishes beyond a doubt the measures which should be taken if this hope should be disappointed.

3. Having regard to the change which has lately taken place in the persons composing the Government in Bootan, and apparently in the temper of those authorities, the Governor General in Council entirely concurs in the suggestion of the Lieutenant Governor, that one more demand should be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, the Tongso and Paro Pillos being made aware of it, for the delivery of the two persons, Arung Sing and Ramdoolal, lately abducted, the first from British territory, the second from Cooch Behar, adding the warning, that if the demand should fail of success, the Government of India will take measures at its own pleasure for enforcing it.

4. It is evident the Governor General in Council thinks that if measures of force should become necessary, the first to be adopted should be the seizure, in permanent possession, of the tract of country which the Bootan Government held on this side of the Teesta, and which was ceded to them more than 70 years ago. This district is already held by our officers in farm.

5. This step would put no encumbrance upon the Government of India, although it would be a loss and a humiliation to Bootan; and if, when the time comes there should be reason to think that it will not be sufficiently coercive, the occupation and retention of the Julpeah district beyond the Teesta, but not reaching to the Dooars, will be open to us. The Julpeah district formerly belonged to the zemindary of Rungpore, therefore the re-annexation of it to the British territory appears to be a very natural mode of punishing the Government which now holds it. This can be effected, in the opinion of the Lieutenant Governor, without any risk to the health of the troops and others engaged in the measure,

and without embarrassing ourselves with holding and defending an inhospitable country such as the Doars, close under the Bootan Hills.

6. Meanwhile, it is requested that the Lieutenant Governor will direct that a fresh demand be made upon the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, taking care that nothing be said which shall in any degree hamper the Government of India in determining hereafter when and how it shall act in the event of the demand being refused.

7. The Governor General in Council is of opinion that the Lieutenant Governor acted with sound judgment in refraining from receiving a deputation from the Booteeah villages, and from encouraging invitations to send British troops into the territory of Bootan.

EXTRACT, POLITICAL DESPATCH from the Court of Directors to the Government of India, dated 18 August (No. 45) 1858.

42. IN para. 2 of our political letter, dated 11th November (No. 41) 1857, we expressed our dissatisfaction at the proposal made by Colonel Jenkins, and supported by the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, to meet insolent language and conduct on the part of the Booteeah authorities by pecuniary concessions. We find that your Government, moved doubtless by the apologetic letters from those authorities, subsequently forwarded by Colonel Jenkins, gave a conditional assent to the proposal; but we presume it was definitively abandoned when the Deb Rajah replied to your demand for the release of the abducted Arung Sing, by avowing and justifying the seizure; and made an evasive answer to a demand for the surrender of persons charged with murder in British territory. As these offences had no connection with the Tongso Pillo's district, and as his conduct had of late been satisfactory, you did not think it advisable for the present to withhold the payment which is made through him on account of the Eastern Doars. If the military movements which you have ordered should not (as there was some hope they would) put an end to the Deb Rajah's recusancy, your intention was, after due warning, to resume not the Bengal Doars, but the additional territory on the British side of the Teesta, which is not an old possession of Bootan, and is already under the temporary management of our officers, and, if this should fail, to take possession of the Julpeah district, which formerly belonged to the zemindary of Rungpore.

General Letter in the Foreign Department, dated 8 September (No. 56) 1857. (Paras. 182 and 99). Further proceedings respecting Booteeah aggressions on the North-East Frontier.

43. We wish to be informed whether Arung Sing and the other abducted person, Ramdoolal, have been liberated.

(No. 108.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Lord *Stanley*.

Fort William, Foreign Department,
2 July 1859.

WITH reference to paras. 42 and 43 of the Despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, No. 45, dated 18th August last, we have the honour to forward a further correspondence* with the Government of Bengal, on the subject of Booteeah aggressions on the North-East Frontier.

2. It will be seen that both the individuals who were abducted, Arung Sing and Ramdoolal, are reported to have died in confinement; but the Couch Behar Mooktear, with Colonel Jenkins, believed that the latter was still alive, though still in confinement.

3. On

From Agent N. E. F. to Bengal Government, dated 30th December 1857.
From Secretary to Government, Bengal, to Agent N. E. F., dated 23th January 1858.
To Secretary, Government, Bengal, dated 5th November 1858.
From ditto dated 2nd April 1859.
From ditto dated 15th " "
From ditto dated 7th May "

3. On the subject of the Honourable Court's remarks regarding the Lieutenant Governor's acquiescence in the proposal made by Colonel Jenkins to meet insolent language and conduct on the part of the Booteah authorities by pecuniary concessions, his Honor stated that he was not aware that he had laid himself open to the imputation, and he referred to the previous correspondence.

4. In December 1857, on a representation from the Agent, North-East Frontier, it was considered expedient to refrain from acting on our orders of 14th April, and the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal was requested to suspend the execution of the instructions in question. With regard, however, to the recent occurrences reported in Colonel Jenkins' letter, No. 19, dated 9th March last, the time seemed to have arrived when the instructions of 14th April 1857 should be acted on. The recent conduct of the Soobah rendered it necessary that some decisive step should be taken either to compel the Rulers of Bootan to control the proceedings of their local functionary and to punish his insolence, or to take the matter into our own hands.

5. The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal has accordingly been requested to carry out the instructions of 14th April 1857, without delay.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Canning.*
J. Outram.
H. B. Harington.

1857. Cons. 14 Dec.
Nos. 13 and 15.

Enc. of letter from
Secretary to Govern-
ment of Bengal,
dated 15 April 1859.

To Secretary,
Government of
Bengal, dated
10 June 1859.

(No. 157 of 1857.)

From Colonel *Francis Jenkins*, Agent Governor General, North - East Frontier, to *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowhatee, 30th December 1857.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to submit a translation of a letter from the Ranees of Cooch Behar, informing me of the occurrence of a serious dacoity committed by a party of armed Booteahs at the house of one Sakaloo Parmanick of Chucklah Khettee, in their territories, who plundered property to a large amount, wounded four chowkeedars, and carried off the brother and son-in-law of the proprietor; the same party having a few days previously attacked a herd of buffaloes belonging to Sakaloo above-named, whilst grazing, I presume according to custom within the Doars, and placed in confinement two of the cowkeepers in charge of the animals.

2d. To prevent these aggressions the Ranees solicit that a guard of our sepoy be again placed on the frontier of the Raj Cooch Behar.

3d. A guard of sepoy from the 2d Assam Light Infantry was posted at Khetti in 1849-50, and as long as it was stationed there I believe it was effectual in deterring the Booteahs from the commission of any aggressions; it was withdrawn in 1852, under the instructions conveyed in Mr. Secretary Dalrymple's letter, No. 77 of the 13th May 1852; but I was desirous that it should have been replaced by a detachment from the Hill Rangers, which was negatived by the Government of Bengal.

A guard should I think be again posted there, but it is not practicable to send any sufficiently large detachment from the 2d Assam Light Infantry at present; and I would beg to suggest that Colonel Sherer, commanding at Julpigooree, might be desired to detail a detachment of the strength of a company under a European officer, to remain at Khetti until the beginning of the hot weather, when all the party might be taken off, but a small detachment of about 30 sepoy with their Native officers.

4th. I would beg with much deference to observe that it seems to be of no use whatever writing to the subordinate Booteah officers on that frontier for the surrender of captives as plunder, in the event of future aggressions, but I would earnestly recommend that the officer on the spot should be authorised, on ascertaining the fact of any dacoity, to proceed in pursuit of the offenders, if he considered himself to have a sufficient force for the occasion, or otherwise to communicate with the officer commanding for such further reinforcement as might be considered adequate, Lieutenant Colonel Sherer of course directing the operations to be undertaken.

5th. Such a procedure might oblige us to take all the Bootan Doars, but as long as there is a corps disposable at Julpigooree, this measure, with no additional military preparations and the attachment of the Doars, would be fraught with the greatest benefit to our whole frontier.

From Kamessur and Brindessur Dehoti, Matin Rannees of Cooch Behar, to the Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier.

After the usual compliments,

We are informed by a report of the Fouzdaree Abilkar, that a herd of 123 buffaloes belonging to Sakaloo Parmanik, ryot of Tengonmari, village of Chucklah Khetti, was kept at Luckipore, within the Bootan territory, for the purpose of grazing. On the 4th of Ogihoon last, Ketow, Bhatooah Karkoon, Kaloo Kaith, and Ram Lochun Paleoh fell upon the Bathan by orders of Sreenath, zemindar of Luckipore, and carried off Hoorkoo and Hedlah Rakhals as prisoners, together with the whole herd of buffaloes, to the house of the zemindar. On the morning of the 13th, Sreenath zemindar, accompanied by his nephew, Bhojram Meeh, Ketow, Bhatooah, Karkooah, Ramlochun Paleah, Kaloo Keth, Bhondooro Saood, and the Katma of Katalbaree Chang, mounted upon two elephants, with about 300 or 400 followers, consisting of Bhooteahs, Meehes, and other ryots, armed with muskets, "bhotcheras," spears, holgojahs, and sticks, attacked the house of Sakaloo, and, on the first instance, severely wounded Joroo and four other chowkeedars of the house, laid them nearly dead on the spot, and then entered the inner apartment of the house, and, after breaking the chests and digging the floor, carried away a booty in gold and silver jewels, and in cash to the extent of Rs. 20,936. 12. worth; carrying with them Modum Kam Dass, the brother of Sakaloo, and his son-in-law, Ram Chand Dass, as prisoners, by tying up their hands with ropes and beating them along to the Katalbaree Chang, where they are kept in confinement, but we have not heard whether they are still alive or dead. The above robbers are still wandering about the Chucklah to commit similar aggressions upon other ryots.

It appears from a report of the Jemadar of Thannah Golluhdanjah, that the ryots of that place (knowing the intentions of the plunderers) have deserted from the place with their families and all, but we have issued instructions to the Darogah and Jemadar of Thannah Bhobangunge to make a strict inquiry on the above subject, and to take strong measures to prevent the Booteahs from committing aggressions in future. We have also written to the magistrate of Rungpore, requesting him to issue instructions to the several thannahs under him, on the borders of Bootan, to take measures for the purpose of protecting the ryots from being molested by the Booteahs. We beg to express our wish that a guard of four sepoy be stationed on our boundary, sir. In order to prevent further aggression, we have sent out a guard of one officer and eight sepoy to be located at the place of disturbance; but we beg to inform you, that unless you be pleased to take the above subject into favourable consideration and adopt measures for the prevention of such outbreaks, we ourselves are unable to resist the aggressions that have hitherto taken place on the borders of our territory, sir. In consequence of various outbreaks of the Booteahs, a guard of sepoy was stationed on the borders of our territory by your Government which had depressed their aggressions greatly, but on that guard being withdrawn a few years ago, the Booteahs have since recommenced molesting our ryots. Under these circumstances, we beg that you may be pleased to use your best exertions, to detach one of your own regimental guards as heretofore, in order to stop further aggressions of the Booteahs within our dominions.

(True Translation.)

22d Ogrohaon, 348 Raj Soka, or 1264 B. S.

(signed) *F. Jenkins*,
Agent, Governor General.

(Judicial.—No. 398 of 1858.)

From *C. T. Buchland*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier; dated Fort William, the 28th of January 1858.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 157, dated the 30th ultimo, with its enclosure, reporting the occurrence of a serious dacoity in Cooch Behar by a party of Booteahs, and suggesting that a detachment of the 73d Native Infantry should be stationed at Khetti, on the borders of Cooch Behar, to prevent the recurrence of such aggressions in future.

2. In reply, I am desired to inform you that the Lieutenant Governor is unable to recommend that any part of the 73d Native Infantry should be detached on this duty; but that as soon as affairs at Julpigoree become more settled, the subject will be re-considered.

(Foreign Department.—No. 3763.)

From the Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of India to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 5th November 1858.

Sir,

WITH reference to the correspondence noted on the margin,* I am directed to transmit for information the enclosed extract, paras. 42 and 43, from a despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, No. 45, dated 18th August last, regarding Booteah aggressions on the North-East Frontier, and to call your attention to the remark contained in the 43d para., in order that you will obtain the required information from the Agent for submission to the Home authorities.

(Political.—No. 79 of 1859.)

From A. R. Young, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Under Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

Sir,

Fort William, 2d of April 1859.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Officiating Under Secretary Chapman's letter, No. 3763, dated the 5th November last, with an extract from a despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, enquiring whether Arung Sing and Ramdo Lall, who were carried off by the Booteahs, have yet been released, and to transmit, for the information of the Home Authorities, a copy of a communication† from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, furnishing the information required, and reporting further aggressions by the Booteahs on the North-East Frontier.

† No. 2, dated 5 Jan. 1859.

2. The Lieutenant Governor did not at the time understand that it was intended, in paragraph 2 of the Honourable Court's Political De-patch, No. 41 of 1857, to charge him with supporting a proposal made by Colonel Jenkins, to meet insolent language and conduct on the part of the Booteah authorities by pecuniary concessions. His Honour is not aware that he has laid himself open to this imputation; but is ready to submit to the rebuke without complaint, if it be really the case that any expression he has used is susceptible of this interpretation. Should it be otherwise, he trusts that his Excellency the Governor General in Council will exonerate him from the suspicion of having committed so great an error.

3. His Honour observes that the despatch of the 18th August last goes on to say:—“We (the Honourable the Court of Directors) find that your (India) Government, moved, doubtless, by the apologetic letters from those (Booteah) authorities, subsequently forwarded by Colonel Jenkins, gave a conditional assent to the proposal.” This would seem to imply that the Lieutenant Governor had recommended this measure before the submission of the apologies referred to; but this, it will be seen, was not the case. The apologetic letters were received with Colonel Jenkins' communication, No. 57, dated 3d June 1856, and the proposals therein contained were recommended to the favourable consideration of the Government of India in this office letter, No. 3, dated 1st July following. The sanction of His Lordship in Council to those proposals was conveyed to his Honour in Mr. Edmonstone's letter of the 16th idem (No. 3889).

(No. 2 of 1859.)

From Colonel F. Jenkins, Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, to A. R. Young, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Camp Debrooghur, the 5th of January 1859.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 2319, of the 6th ultimo, inquiring, by desire of the Honourable the Court of Directors, whether Arung Sing and Ramdo Lall, who were carried off by the Booteahs, have yet been released.

2. I beg to inform you that neither of the individuals has yet been released, as far as my information goes.

Arung Sing was carried up into the hill country, since which I have received no tidings of him through any one of his own people; but the Deb Rajah, in answer to my last demand for his release, replied that Arung Sing's case was being inquired into.

Ram

* From Junior Secretary, Government of Bengal, dated 6th December 1856, No. 3080.
 To - ditto - ditto - „ 20th January 1857, No. 263.
 From Secretary - ditto - „ 5th March 1857, No. 507.
 To - ditto - ditto - „ 14th April 1857, No. 1613.
 From - ditto - ditto - „ 26th October 1857, No. 1337.
 To - ditto - ditto - „ 8th December 1857, No. 4901.

From Kamessur and Brindessur Deboti, Matin Rannees of Cooch Behar, to the Agent Governor General, North-East Frontier.

After the usual compliments,

We are informed by a report of the Fouzdaree Abilkar, that a herd of 123 buffaloes belonging to Sakaloo Parmanik, ryot of Tengenmari, village of Chucklah Khetti, was kept at Luckipore, within the Bootan territory, for the purpose of grazing. On the 4th of Ogohooon last, Ketow, Bhatooah Karkoon, Kaloo Kaith, and Ram Lochun Paleoh fell upon the Bathan by orders of Sreenath, zemindar of Luckipore, and carried off Hoorkoo and Hedlah Rakhals as prisoners, together with the whole herd of buffaloes, to the house of the zemindar. On the morning of the 13th, Sreenath zemindar, accompanied by his nephew, Bhojram Meeh, Ketow, Bhatooah, Karkooah, Ramlochun Paleah, Kaloo Keth, Bhondooro Saood, and the Katwa of Katalbaree Chang, mounted upon two elephants, with about 300 or 400 followers, consisting of Bhooteahs, Meehes, and other ryots, armed with muskets, "bhotcheras," spears, holgojahs, and sticks, attacked the house of Sakaloo, and, on the first instance, severely wounded Joroo and four other chowkeedars of the house, laid them nearly dead on the spot, and then entered the inner apartment of the house, and, after breaking the chests and digging the floor, carried away a booty in gold and silver jewels, and in cash to the extent of Rs. 20,936. 12. worth; carrying with them Modum Kam Dass, the brother of Sakaloo, and his son-in-law, Ram Chand Dass, as prisoners, by tying up their hands with ropes and beating them along to the Katalbaree Chang, where they are kept in confinement, but we have not heard whether they are still alive or dead. The above robbers are still wandering about the Chucklah to commit similar aggressions upon other ryots.

It appears from a report of the Jemadar of Thannah Golluhdanjah, that the ryots of that place (knowing the intentions of the plunderers) have deserted from the place with their families and all, but we have issued instructions to the Darogah and Jemadar of Thannah Bhubangunge to make a strict inquiry on the above subject, and to take strong measures to prevent the Booteahs from committing aggressions in future. We have also written to the magistrate of Rungpore, requesting him to issue instructions to the several thannahs under him, on the borders of Bootan, to take measures for the purpose of protecting the ryots from being molested by the Booteahs. We beg to express our wish that a guard of four sepoye be stationed on our boundary, sir. In order to prevent further aggression, we have sent out a guard of one officer and eight sepoye to be located at the place of disturbance; but we beg to inform you, that unless you be pleased to take the above subject into favourable consideration and adopt measures for the prevention of such outbreaks, we ourselves are unable to resist the aggressions that have hitherto taken place on the borders of our territory, sir. In consequence of various outbreaks of the Booteahs, a guard of sepoye was stationed on the borders of our territory by your Government which had depressed their aggressions greatly, but on that guard being withdrawn a few years ago, the Booteahs have since recommenced molesting our ryots. Under these circumstances, we beg that you may be pleased to use your best exertions, to detach one of your own regimental guards as heretofore, in order to stop further aggressions of the Booteahs within our dominions.

(True Translation.)

22d Ogohaon, 348 Raj Soka, or 1264 B. S.

(signed) *F. Jenkins,*
Agent, Governor General.

(Judicial.—No. 398 of 1858.)

From *C. T. Buchland*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier; dated Fort William, the 28th of January 1858.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 157, dated the 30th ultimo, with its enclosure, reporting the occurrence of a serious dacoity in Cooch Behar by a party of Booteahs, and suggesting that a detachment of the 73d Native Infantry should be stationed at Khetti, on the borders of Cooch Behar, to prevent the recurrence of such aggressions in future.

2. In reply, I am desired to inform you that the Lieutenant Governor is unable to recommend that any part of the 73d Native Infantry should be detached on this duty; but that as soon as affairs at Julpigoree become more settled, the subject will be reconsidered.

(Foreign Department.—No. 3763.)

From the Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of India to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 5th November 1858.

Sir,

WITH reference to the correspondence noted on the margin,* I am directed to transmit for information the enclosed extract, paras. 42 and 43, from a despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, No. 45, dated 18th August last, regarding Booteah aggressions on the North-East Frontier, and to call your attention to the remark contained in the 43d para., in order that you will obtain the required information from the Agent for submission to the Home authorities.

(Political.—No. 79 of 1859.)

From A. R. Young, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Under Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department.

Sir,

Fort William, 2d of April 1859.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Officiating Under Secretary Chapman's letter, No. 3763, dated the 5th November last, with an extract from a despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, enquiring whether Arung Sing and Ramdoo Lall, who were carried off by the Booteahs, have yet been released, and to transmit, for the information of the Home Authorities, a copy of a communication† from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, furnishing the information required, and reporting further aggressions by the Booteahs on the North-East Frontier.

† No. 2, dated 5 Jan. 1859.

2. The Lieutenant Governor did not at the time understand that it was intended, in paragraph 2 of the Honourable Court's Political Despatch, No. 41 of 1857, to charge him with supporting a proposal made by Colonel Jenkins, to meet insolent language and conduct on the part of the Booteah authorities by pecuniary concessions. His Honour is not aware that he has laid himself open to this imputation; but is ready to submit to the rebuke without complaint, if it be really the case that any expression he has used is susceptible of this interpretation. Should it be otherwise, he trusts that his Excellency the Governor General in Council will exonerate him from the suspicion of having committed so great an error.

3. His Honour observes that the despatch of the 18th August last goes on to say:—"We (the Honourable the Court of Directors) find that your (India) Government, moved, doubtless, by the apologetic letters from those (Booteah) authorities, subsequently forwarded by Colonel Jenkins, gave a conditional assent to the proposal." This would seem to imply that the Lieutenant Governor had recommended this measure before the submission of the apologies referred to; but this, it will be seen, was not the case. The apologetic letters were received with Colonel Jenkins' communication, No. 57, dated 3d June 1856, and the proposals therein contained were recommended to the favourable consideration of the Government of India in this office letter, No. 3, dated 1st July following. The sanction of His Lordship in Council to those proposals was conveyed to his Honour in Mr. Edmonstone's letter of the 16th idem (No. 3889).

(No. 2 of 1859.)

From Colonel F. Jenkins, Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, to A. R. Young, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Camp Debrooghur, the 5th of January 1859.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 2310, of the 6th ultimo, inquiring, by desire of the Honourable the Court of Directors, whether Arung Sing and Ramdoo Lall, who were carried off by the Booteahs, have yet been released.

2. I beg to inform you that neither of the individuals has yet been released, as far as my information goes.

Arung Sing was carried up into the hill country, since which I have received no tidings of him through any one of his own people; but the Deb Rajah, in answer to my last demand for his release, replied that Arung Sing's case was being inquired into.

Ram

* From Junior Secretary, Government of Bengal, dated 6th December 1856, No. 3080.
 To - ditto - ditto - " 20th January 1857, No. 263.
 From Secretary - ditto - " 5th March 1857, No. 507.
 To - ditto - ditto - " 14th April 1857, No. 1613.
 From - ditto - ditto - " 26th October 1857, No. 1337.
 To - ditto - ditto - " 8th December 1857, No. 4901.

Ram Doolal was reported to have died; but it is believed, as the Cooch Behar Mooktear informs me, that he is still alive and in confinement with three others of his relatives.

3. I am sorry that the correspondence referred to is not now with me; but I will make inquiry of the Ranees as to the number of their subjects still detained in the Bootan Doars.

4. I take this opportunity of mentioning that I have just lately received a letter of the 7th of November 1858, from the Deb Rajah in reply to mine regarding the seizure of Sakaloo's relatives, which I had the honour of reporting to Government in my letter, No. 157, of the 30th December 1857.*

* See Mr. Buckland's reply, No. 398 of the 29th January 1858.

The Deb Rajah tells me he will send a zinkaff to meet persons who may be deputed by the Ranees to the spot, to make inquiry into the alleged aggression; and I beg to add I have directed my vakeel at Cooch Behar to meet the zinkaff, and desired the Ranees to send two respectable officers with him.

5. I have now further to report that another recent dacoity has been committed by the Booteah authorities of Bhulka Doar, in which Rattuhur Mondul and six other subjects of Cooch Behar were carried off into the Booteah territory. Regarding this atrocity, I wrote to the Buxa Dwar Soobah and Deb Rajah on the 26th November last; and I have this day received a reply from the former chief, that he knows nothing of the occurrence, but will inquire into it, and has forwarded my letter to the Deb Rajah.

(Political.—No. 150 of 1859.)

From *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Officiating Junior Secretary to Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 15th April 1859.

Sir,

In continuation of the letter from this office, No. 79, dated the 2d instant, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward, for the favourable consideration of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, copies of two further communications† from the Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, with their enclosures, regarding the aggressions committed by the Booteahs on the Cooch Behar territory, and suggesting, with a view to put a stop to these daring inroads, the posting of a considerable force on that frontier, and the occupation of one or more of the Doars until our demands are fully complied with.

† No. 18, dated 9th March 1859.
No. 19, do. - do.

(No. 18.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated 9th March 1859.

Sir,

WITH reference to my letter, No. 2, of the 5th January last, and your letter, No. 2310, of the 6th December last, I have the honour to submit a translation of a letter from the Ranees of Cooch Behar, of the 28th Magh 1265, forwarding three statements of aggressions committed by the Booteahs since 1263 (1857-58), viz., 1st. A general statement of all the cases; 2d. A detailed list of the cases in which persons or cattle were carried off by force; and 3d. A list of cases of the forcible cutting of crops.

2. I have also the honour to submit a copy of a letter from the principal assistant of Gawalparah, in reply to my letter of the 6th January, inquiring regarding the present state of Arung Sing.

3. With regard to the Cooch Behar cases, I beg to say several have never been brought to my notice, and I have not failed to write to the Deb Rajah and local officers concerned, respecting those reported to me, but without any redress in any instance.

4. The case No. 1 was brought to the notice of Government in my letters early in 1857, the last of which was dated 25th February 1857, in which I mentioned the report that Ramdoolal had been released; but it appears the report was incorrect, and five persons then carried off are still detained in captivity.

5. The case No. 11, reported to Government in my letter, No. 157, of the 30th December 1857, I will more particularly refer to in a separate letter. The only man who remained in captivity has been ascertained to have died.

6. The case No. 26 is that referred to in the fifth para. of my letter above quoted. I have received no reply from the Deb Rajah in answer to my letter regarding it, nor have I been more successful in obtaining answers to two letters I have written to the Deb Rajah respecting the case No. 3, in which three women who were carried off are still detained in captivity, nor to three letters addressed to the same authority for the release of Arung Sing.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from the Maharanee of Cooch Behar, to Colonel F. Jenkins, Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, dated the 29th Magh 1265.

After compliments.

AFTER receiving your letter of the 20th Pous, we understood the contents of it, requesting us to write clearly for transmission to England, what ryotts within our jurisdiction have been carried away captives by the Soobah Kutwah, Booteah, of what Doar, the reason, the date and month they have been taken away, the persons released out of those in captivity yet, and those that have made their escape.

Kind sir, the above I requested the Fouzdary Abiikar to report upon as ordered by you, and from his report we learn that in 1260 B. S.,* the Court-house was burnt, and before that period what ryotts were carried away by the Booteahs cannot be found out; and from inquiries made now, it appears that the ryotts near the boundary are never in settled habitations; consequent to it, all the cases that here transpired cannot be known. A statement of the persons that have been seized and carried away from 1263 B. S. to this date is forwarded in original (copies having been kept by us) for your consideration.

* A.D. 1854-1855.

To write more respecting the depredateions of the Booteahs besides the above is useless, as you know perfectly well.

GENERAL STATEMENT showing the Total Number of CASES of AGGRESSION, &c., committed by the Booteahs, that have come under the cognizance of the Fouzdary Court of the Cooch Behar, 349 R. S. 1265 B. S. 20 Magh.

Total Number of Cases.	Number of Persons Captured by the Booteahs.	Number of Persons Released.	Number of Persons that Escaped after being Captured by the Booteahs.	Number of Persons in Captivity at present.	Quantity of Land Encroached upon.	Quantity of Paddy Plundered.	REMARKS.
23	40	27	1	20	Quantity of land unknown, from its not being surveyed.	Unknown, from its being plundered from the barnhouse.	From inquiry made respecting the 27 men released, one named Boop Chand Doss died; and another, Chunder Doss, is kept back by the sepoy. Of the 20 persons now in captivity, one, named Gopee Baumjee, is not heard of. In some of the cases the Booteahs have taken away men, in some paddy, and in some property, &c. All the cases have been reported to the Maharanees.

DETAILED LIST of the Number of Cases of Aggressions, &c., committed by the Booteahs that have been instituted in the Fouzdary Court of Behar, 349 H.S., or 1265 B.S., 23 Magh.

Number of Cases.	Name of Plaintiff, and Residence.	Name of Defendant, and Residence.	Explanation of Cases.	Date of Institution.	Names of Persons Captured by the Booteahs, and their Residences.	Names of Persons Released, and their Residences.	Names of Persons Escaped, and their Residences.	Names of Persons in Captivity, and their Residences.	R. E. M. A. R. K. S.
1	98 heinous cases. 1263 B.S.	-- Sraraj Meekorwah, and others.	-- At 12½ a.m. the defendants, with 50 or 60 armed men, cut the tattie of his house, and plundered Rs. 1,276. 12. cash, and other property, beat and humiliated the plaintiff, his father's wife, and aunt, and carried them away captives to Bootan.	-- 1263 B.S., 24 Assin, Thursday, at 12½ a.m.	-- 1. Julal Doss, residence, Salbaree, and his father, Rundoal Doss, residence, ditto. 3. Hurmohan Doss, residence, ditto, plaintiff's wife. 4. Manickfria Dussuah; residence, Salbaree. 5. Doorgah Dossuech; residence, ditto. 6. Neckaru Doss; residence, ditto. Names of persons captured when carrying for the above individuals provisions:-- 1. Rampersad Doss. 2. Subaharal Doss. 3. Toomol Doss. Total, 9.	-- Month of Agboon, date unknown. 1. Julal. 2. His wife. 3. Doorgah Dossah. 4. Mohoun Dossah.	-- 1. Rundoal. 2. Hurmohan. 3. Sub-hand. 4. Rompersad. 5. Tuncrah. 6. The residence of all, Shalmara.	-- The plaintiff used to trade between Bootan and Behar, in paddy, rice, and tobacco, and be always paid for the articles purchased by him in Bootan. However, Sraraj Kurnah, of the Marcease Soobah, wrote a letter to Raicodolub, the plaintiff's father in wit, that Julal owed him 400 rupees, and for him to repay that amount soon; but, as the above accusation was false, he refused to pay. On this they seized 57 bullocks belonging to one Hawaii and others, who afterwards joined with the Kurnah, and plundered the plaintiff, &c. On investigation this was found to be correct, and a letter was written to the Deb Rajah, but he has not replied to it, neither has he liberated the prisoners. It has been reported to the Maharanees.	
2	--	-- Bhowerah Kurkoom, and others; residence, Dowar Luckhipore.	-- The defendants broke open the house and seized the plaintiff's wife and child, and carried them away captives to Bootan.	-- 1263 B.S., Kartee, date not known.	-- 1. Name of wife and child, but other Total, 2.	--	-- Plaintiff's wife and child, but other man is not known.	-- From the report of the Darogah of Gheeldangah, it appears that the prisoners have not been released. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.	
3	52 heinous cases.	-- Doonum Berrah; residence, Ambaree.	-- In the night they broke open the plaintiff's house, and carried away the daughter and grand-daughter captives to Bootan.	-- 1263 B.S., Falgoon, date unknown.	-- 1. Patamee Dosses. 2. Akadoose. 3. Ramjounah Dosses.	--	-- 1. Patamee. 2. Akadoose. 3. Ramjounah Dosses.	-- The case has been investigated, and from the witnesses it appears that they were taken prisoners by the defendants, but they have not yet been released. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.	
4	43 heinous offences. 1264 B.S.	-- Hangalaw and Jeetram Doss; residence, Chatbhalka.	-- It appears that about 50 or 60 Booteahs plundered the houses of the villagers of Chutbhalka, and carried away many of them captives.	-- 1264 B.S., date unknown.	-- 1. Jhoron Doss. 2. Meestaram Doss; 3. Mohetram Doss; residence of all, Chatbhalka.	-- 1. Jhoron. 2. Meestaram. 3. Mohetram.	-- All are released.	-- From investigation made by the Darogah, it appears that the prisoners were kept in confinement for seven days, and then released, but then with the loss of Rs. 100. 8. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.	
5	--	-- Jehun Kisto Doss, of Behar.	-- The defendants committed depredations on Talook Lowkulta, belonging to Ambeka Kusepersand Buayee, the master of the plaintiff, and seized Rogoonath Sircar, and imprisoned him, but was released on the payment of 130 rupees. The defendants have also arrested the Ferry Ghaut and its adjacent lands on the Godahar River.	-- 1264 B.S., 30 Assor, at 10 a.m.	-- 1. Rogoonath Sircar; residence, Lowkulta. Released after 12 or 13 days.	--	-- Released.	-- The plaintiff intimated that these depredations were committed by the Booteahs of Ching Chongra, and it was also found on investigation, and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.	

6	1264 B. S.	-- Phagozah Doss, Plaintiff, for the Bisbeharrath Sing Resaladar.	-- Hocoom Chand Oswal, and others.	-- The plaintiff's master's father, when living, had formed 18 doozes, for the purpose of catching wild elephants. In the year 1260 B.S. Mohun Fersand, and eight elephants and men, Bhaddo, K'hagora, Takura, and Kolin Mahout, went out to catch wild elephants in Bootan, in Bes Parmehona. A resident of Bootan, Joulch Daman, and others, surrounded and plundered the above elephant-catchers, and one of the elephants (Mohun) ran away in the jungle; they also beat the men, and carried away five elephants and Kolum Mahomed and another captive.	-- 1260 B.S., date unknown.	-- 1. Kori Mahmood. 2. Bhoadsur. 3. Ozir. 4. Mohun Beerikun-danze. 5. Chadoo Nesbo. 6. Debaroo Nesbo.	-- 1. Boodhoroo. 2. Mohun. 3. Dhabaroo. 4. Chandoo.	-- 1. Kori Mahmood, 2. Ozir Nasoo.	-- Govbah Dewar, resident of Doreortee, in the jurisdiction of the Soobah of Cherring Doar, and others, and Hookoom Chand Oswal, and others, in the jurisdiction of the Rajah of Bijnnee, after plundering the elephants and property, carried into captivity Kori Mahmood and others. The plaintiff's father reported the case to the Rajah Chand Oswal, and under whose orders Hookoom and the remaining elephants and property, and Kori Mahomed and another are still with the Soobah of Cherring Dower, who has intimated to the plaintiff that, on payment of a ransom, they will be released, and the plaintiff's master sent up Mohun Burkundanze with the ransom, but the Soobah took the money and confined him. After a few days he released two elephants, Mohun Burkundanze and another, Boodharoo, and his servants; the remainder, Kori Mahmood and Ozir, and one elephant (Sreepersaud), are still in confinement. The plaintiff's master has reported the case to the Agent, Governor General, and the petition was sent to the Maharajahes for investigation, and by whom it was forwarded to the Foundary Court, and investigated by the Darogah, and the evidence brought home against the defendants, and reported to the Maharajahes.
7	Ditto	-- Radah Chum Doss, of Khetti Phoolbarce.	-- Goroopsood Tangon and others, Bootan, Luckpore.	-- Seized and carried away the plaintiff's wife and child.	-- 1264 B.S., Srahome, date not known.	-- 1. Plaintiff's wife. 2. Ditto child. Their names not known.	-- 1. Plaintiff's wife 2. Ditto child.	-- 1. Plaintiff's wife 2. Ditto child.	-- From the report of the Darogah of Gbeeladanga it appears that the prisoners have not yet been released, and the case has been reported to the Maharajahes.
8	Ditto	-- Umresh Doss, of Khetti Phoolbarce.	-- Berig Kar-koon and others, Bootan, Dossar, Luckpore.	-- The defendants plundered the plaintiff's 15 buffaloes, and carried them away to Bootan.	-- 1264 B.S., Bhadro, date unknown.	-- 1. Luckee Manjies, of Khatti.	-- 1. Luckee Manjies, of Khatti.	-- No persons in confinement.	-- From the report of the police amlah it appears that the buffaloes were rescued on a payment of 70 rupees, and the case has been reported to the Maharajahes.
9	Ditto	-- Luckee Manjies, of Khatti.	-- Berig Kar-koon and others, Bootan, Dossar, Luckpore.	Seized and carried away captives	-- 1264 D. S., Kartic, date unknown.	-- 1. Luckee Manjies, of Khatti.	Released	Released	-- From investigation of the case, it appears that the prisoners were released after a few days, on a payment of ransom of 20 rupees. The case has been reported to the Maharajahes.
10	Ditto	-- Tumenh Doss, of Khetti.	-- Sheebnath, zemindar, of Bootan, kept Karkoon, and others.	-- From the Rajah's jurisdiction the defendants plundered and seized 19 cows, and carried them away.	-- 1261 B.S., Kartic, date unknown.	-- 1. Muddun Khan Doss. Both of their resident at Tengua Maree.	-- 1. Muddun Khan Doss, in 1264; residence, Tengua Maree.	-- No person in confinement.	-- From investigation of the case, it appears that the prisoners have not yet been given back. The case has been reported to the Maharajahes.
11	Ditto	-- Shakooloo Preed-bore, of Tengua Maree 'I haminah, Gbeeladanga.	-- Sreemath, zemindar, Bootan, Kuttalbarree.	-- Sreemath, zemindar, and others, about 300 men, armed with diverse weapons, plundered the plaintiff's house, cut and wounded the chowkylar (Jaroo) and others dangerously with sword and spear, entered the house, and broke open a chest, and plundered property and cash amounting to Rs. 20,936. 12. They also seized the plaintiff's brother, Muddun Khan Doss, and carried him away captive. The chowkylar (Jaroo) died of his wounds.	-- 1264 B.S., 2 Kartic.	-- 1. Muddun Khan Doss. Both of their resident at Tengua Maree.	-- 1. Muddun Khan Doss, in 1264; residence, Tengua Maree.	-- From investigation, it appears that Sreemath, zemindar, and others, in the jurisdiction of the Soobah of Bala Dossar, plundered the plaintiff's house, and the master the plaintiff made his escape from prison, and the death of Deep Chand in Bootan. The case has been reported to the Maharajahes.	

DETAILED LIST of the Number of Cases of Aggressions, &c., committed by the Booteahs, that have been instituted in the Fouzdary Court of Behar, &c.—continued.

Serial Number.	Number of Cases.	Name of Plaintiff, and Residence.	Name of Defendant, and Residence.	Explanation of Cases.	Date of Institution.	Names of Persons Captured by the Booteahs, and their Residences.	Names of Persons Released, and their Residences.	Names of Persons Escaped, and their Residences.	Names of Persons in Captivity, and their Residences.	REMARKS.
12	1264 B.S.	-- Shakolon Preedhore, of Tengua, Maree Thannah, Gheelodanga.	-- Sreenath, zemindar, Bootan, Kuttulbarree.	-- From the buffalo fold (Balban), at Luckipore, the defendants carried away two cowherds named Hadoluh Huddoo, with 123 buffaloes.	-- 1264 B.S., Aghou, date not known.	-- 1. Huddoo. 2. Haddolah.	-- 1. Huddoo. 2. Haddolnh, released in 1264, Assin.	- -	Released - -	-- From investigation it appeared that after a few days the two individuals were released on a payment of a few rupees, but the buffaloes have not yet been released.
13	Ditto -	-- Bisboo Doss, of Phoolbarree.	-- Maie Doss, and others, of Kharoojangur Bootan.	-- In the first instance they carried away 11 cows, and lastly, took the plaintiff captive.	-- 1264 B.S., Magh, date unknown.	-- 1. Bishoo Doss, of Phoolbarree.	-- Released in 1264, Magle. 1. Bishoo Doss, of Phoolbarree.	- -	- ditto - -	-- From the police report it appears that they released the plaintiff, but kept back the cows. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.
14	Ditto -	-- Koharoo Doss, of Khitti Phoolbarree.	-- Bhowla Kookoon, Paneah, and others; residence, Kuttulleoree Chung.	-- They plundered and carried away the plaintiff from the Rajah's dominions.	-- 1264 B.S., Phalgon, date unknown.	-- 1. Koharoo Doss, of Phoolbarree.	-- 1. Koharoo Doss, of Phoolbarree.	- -	- ditto - -	-- It appears, on investigation, that the prisoner was released on a ransom of seven rupees, after a few days' captivity.
15	Ditto -	-- Chundernoth Doss, of Khitti Phoolbarree.	-- Rai Doss and others, of Khoroojan.	-- In the act of carrying away the plaintiff they were encountered by the Sepoys of a guard, who released the prisoner.	-- 1264 B.S., Boisokh, date unknown.	-- 1. Chundernoth Doss; residence, Khetti.	-- 1. Chundernoth Doss; residence, Khetti.	- -	- ditto - -	-- From investigation it appears that the prisoner was saved by the Sepoys of a guard, and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.
16	Ditto -	-- Horee Churn Doss, of Phoolbarree.	-- Kutwah, of Kuttabarree, and others.	-- Plundered the plaintiff of a cow, &c.	-- 1264 B.S., Joisto, date unknown.	1. Ditto - -	- - -	- -	No one confined -	-- From the police report it appears that the cow was let off on a payment of a sum of money. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.
17	Ditto -	-- Toiroo Doss, of Phoolbarree.	-- Hureah Doss Koroojam, of Bootan.	-- Seized the plaintiff's wife, and carried her away captive.	-- 1265 B.S., 10 Joisto.	1. Plaintiff's wife -	- - -	- -	Released - -	-- It appears, on investigation, that the prisoner was released on a payment of a sum of money. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.
18	Ditto -	-- Lakhon Bashoneah, of Googomary.	-- Kutwah, of Madaree, and Booteahs of Madaree Chung.	-- The defendants carried away the plaintiff captive with the hope of possessing nine chalu of land, but released him on a payment of a sum of money.	-- 1265 B.S., 29 Joisto.	-- 1. Lakhon Bashoneah, of Googomary	- - -	- -	- ditto - -	-- It appears, on investigation, that the prisoner was released on a payment of a sum of money. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.
19	Ditto -	-- Sonatun Doss, of Phoolbarree.	-- Luckhee Bashoneah, and others.	Carried away cows, &c.	-- 1265 B.S., Joisto, date unknown.	- - -	- - -	- -	No one confined -	-- On investigation, it appears that on the receipt of 11 rupees the cows were released. The case has been reported to the Maharanees.

20	Ditto	-- Soobaree Nosh- ja, of Khetti Lucki- pore.	-- Dewan Ko- yah, and others, of Kharoojan, Bootan.	Carried away cows, &c.	-- 1265 B.S., Srabon, date unknown.	- - - - -	- - - - -	ditto	-- It appeared, on investigation, that the cow has not yet been released, and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.
21	-	-- Shingoth Ram, and Momeen Nos- ja, of Deantik- khatta.	-- Khotee Ka- sao Kutma and Boorannah Ka- yah, and Zalpo Thakooerah Mo- neeram Doss Jemadar, Choo- neah Thakoo- reah, and 125 Boteahs of Bhoolkar Chang, Bootan.	-- Plundered the plaintiff (Shon- goth Ram) of his cows, and seized Momeen and the plaintiff, and carried them away captives, and tied them to a stake for 20 or 25 days, and took a kubooleet from Songoth seven rupees, and Momeen nine rupees, and then released, and requested the payment of the above sum.	-- 1265 B.S., Srabon.	-- 1. Songoth Ram Doss, Deantikhatta. 2. Momeen.	-- Released after 20 or 25 days. 1. Songoth Ram 2. Moomteen.	Released	-- From the investigation it appeared they were released on a payment of a sum of money, and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.
22	-	-- Plaintiff, Jugul Doss Boyragee, of Deantikhatta.	- ditto	-- The defendants, armed with guns and other weapons, marched to the Talook with beat of drums; and, after plundering, they entered the plaintiff's house and plundered his property, and carried him away captive to Bholka Chang, and tied him to a pole, and beat him, but released him after a period of 20 or 22 days, on the payment of 300 rupees.	-- 1265 B.S., 15 Bhadroo.	-- 1. Gungal Boyra- gees, Deantikhatta.	-- Released after 20 or 22 days.	ditto	-- From investigation it appeared that the cap- tive was released on the payment of a ransom of 300 rupees, and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.
23	-	-- Plaintiff, Bhoo- droo Doss, of Na- zeran.	- ditto	-- Seized and carried away Loll- chand Doss, Boisagoo Doss, Mee- taram of Talook Nazeran, to Bholka Chang, and imprisoned them, and tied them to a stake, and took from each of them 30 or 40 rupees, and requested a kubooleet for lands, but, on refusing, were not liberated.	-- 1265 B.S., 9 Kartic.	-- 1. Meetaram Doss, Luckipore. 2. Lollchand Doss, of ditto. 3. Boisagoo Doss, ditto.	-- 1. Meetaram Doss. 2. Lollchand Doss. 3. Boisagoo Doss.	ditto	-- It appears, on inquiry, that the captives were released on the payment of a little money, and it has been reported to the Maharanees.
24	-	-- Plaintiff, Zee- buoth Surma, of Bheabaru.	- ditto	-- They plundered by force the property and 62 cows.	- ditto	- - - - -	- - - - -	No one confined	-- On investigation, it appears that the cows are still kept back, and it has been reported to Maharanees.
25	-	- ditto	- ditto	-- Plundered Rattee Bor Doss' house at Talook Deantikhatta of property, and burnt the building, and carried away an individual named Godolee Doss and Rattee Bor to Bholka Chang, and imprisoned them, and tied them to stakes, and took 50 rupees as present. What became of the children of the cap- tives is not known.	-- 1265 B.S., 9 Kartick, at about 10 a.m.	-- 1. Gatoloo Doss. 2. Rattee Bor Doss, of Deantikhatta.	-- Released after some days, 1. Gadonlo Doss. 2. Rattee Bor Doss.	Released	-- On investigation, it appears that the captives were released after a few days on payment of a ransom, and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.

DETAILED LIST of the Number of Cases of Aggressions, &c., committed by the Booteahs, that have been instituted in the Fouzdary Court of *Behar*, &c.—*continued*.

Serial Number.	Number of Cases.	Name of Plaintiff, and Residence.	Name of Defendant, and Residence.	Explanation of Cases.	Date of Institution.	Names of Persons Captured by the Booteahs, and their Residences.	Names of Persons Released, and their Residences.	Names of Persons Escaped, and their Residences.	Names of Persons in Captivity, and their Residences.	REMARKS.
26	-	-- Plaintiff, Boodharoo Doss, Rampore. Thakooreah Moneeram Doss Jemadar, Chooneah Thakooreah, and 125 Boteahs of Bhoolkar Chung, Bootan.	-- Khotee Kasoo Kutma and Booranah Kayah, and Zalpoo	-- Plundered the plaintiff's brother, Pirsoo Ram, and his ryott, Gopee Bunyah, of their property, and carried them away captives, also the father's pregnant wife and daughter, to the Chang above written. What became of the Bunyah is not known.	-- 1265 B.S., 14 Agran.	-- 1. Pirsoo Ram Doss. 2. Gopee Bunyah. 3. His wife. 4. His daughter.	- - -	- - -	-- 1. Pirsoo Ram Doss. 2. Gopee Bunyah. 3. His wife. 4. His daughter.	-- On inquiry, it appeared that the prisoners are still in captivity, and it has been reported to the Maharanees. Wrote for their release to Deb Rajah, 26 November 1858, begging him to issue the necessary orders on the Khumrah of Bholka.
27	-	-- Mateah Doss, Phoolbarree.	-- Moi Doss and Dewan Koyah, of Dewar, Luckipore, in Bootan.	-- Seized and carried them away captives.	-- 1265 B.S., Agran, date unknown.	-- 1. Moteah Doss; residence, Phoolbarree.	-- Mateah Doss; residence, Phoolbarree.	- - -	Released - - -	-- On investigation, it appears that the prisoner was released after three days, on the payment of Rs. 45. 8., and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.

STATEMENT of Cases showing the Quantity of PADDY PLUNDERED and LAND ENCROACHED UPON by Force by the Booteahs on the Dominions of the Rajah of *Cooch Behar*.

Serial Number.	Number of Cases.	Plaintiff's Name and Residence.	Names of Defendants and Residence.	Explanation of Cases.	Date of Institution.	Quantity of Land wrested by Force.	Quantity of Paddy Plundered.	REMARKS.
28	714 1264 B.S.	-- Subarour Nai; residence, Khetti Dewar, Kuckipore.	-- Booteah and others.	Cut crops by force	-- 1264 B.S., As-in, date unknown.	-- Took the standing crop of paddy, and also from the barn-house; the precise quantity is not known.	-- From the land not being surveyed, the quantity of land cannot be made out.	-- On investigation, the quantity of paddy carried away could not be arrived at, and it has been reported to the Maharanees.
29	715 1264 B.S.	-- Dokheeram Doss; residence as above.	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto.
30	716 1264 B.S.	-- Sobal Noshya; residence as above.	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto.
31	717 1264 B.S.	Kotab Noshya - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto.
32	718 1264 B.S.	-- Hurrepersad Doss; residence as above.	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	- ditto.
33	1264 B.S.	Hakimbooa - -	-- Booteahs of Kallalbarree and others.	-- Preventing Rajah's haut from being keld.	- ditto, Magh	- ditto - -	- ditto - -	-- From the report of the Darogah of Gheeladangah, it appears that the Booteahs prevented a haut from being carried on, situated a great way from the south of the Bootan boundary; and the case has been reported to the Maharanees.

(signed) F. Jenkins,
Agent, Governor General.

(No. 13.)

From Captain *W. Agnew*, Principal Assistant Commissioner and Magistrate of Gawalpora to Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent, Governor General, North-east Frontier; dated 14th February 1858.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 3, dated the 6th ultimo, with your roobacary of the previous day's date, and to say in reply that I have had Arung Sing's nephew, Protab Chunder Chowdrie, before me, and that he states that nothing whatever is known to the family in regard to the fate of his uncle. He says that a servant named Bysagoo, who was also carried off by the Booteahs, but released about a month afterwards, reported that he left his master bound and in close confinement, and this is the only news that has ever been received concerning the unfortunate man.

(No. 19.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to Governor General, North-east Frontier, to *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bengal, dated Fort William, 9th March 1859.

Sir,

IN continuation of my letter of this date, No. 18, regarding the aggressions of the Booteahs on the territory of Cooch Behar, I have the honour to forward a letter from the Maharanees of Cooch Behar, of the 9th Falgoun 1265, and a report from the Government vakeel, regarding the proceedings of a deputation from Bootan and Cooch Behar, to make an inquiry into the case of dacoity No. 11 of the detailed list submitted with my letter alluded to above, in which the house of Shakaloo Pradhan, of Tengamarce, was plundered of property to a large amount,* one of his chowkeedars was killed, other servants were wounded, and his brother and brother-in-law were carried away captives, the former of whom has escaped, and the latter died in confinement.

* See my letter, No. 157, of the 30th December 1857.

2. From these documents, it will appear that the Deb Rajah did send a zempo with orders to the Soobah of Bala Dwar to meet the officers attending on the part of Cooch Behar and Government, but the Soobah refused to take any steps to investigate into the dacoity, until a revision was made of the boundary laid down by Colonel Matthie and Mr. Bedford in 1851-52.

3. On referring to the proceedings of those officers in laying down this part of the boundary,† I find that a guard was then stationed at the very spot where this dacoity occurred, in order to uphold a decision of Dr. Campbell's in 1845, which Mr. Bedford observes the Booteahs had been trying to evade in 1856.

† Vide the papers submitted with my letter, No. 128, of the 14th September 1852, to Mr. Secretary C. Beadon.

Mr. Bedford with reference to this observation quotes a report of Mr. Lushington's, No. 2, of the 1st January 1850, but I am not able at present to find that report in my office.

Dr. Campbell's report on this dispute will be found in his letter to Mr. Secretary Halliday, of the 6th March 1845, accompanied by a sketch of the locality, and the individual Shakaloo on whom this dacoity has been committed, was the principal complainant in the case before Dr. Campbell; and there can be little doubt, I think, that the present violent aggression of the Booteahs was made in revenge for Shakaloo's having gained his cause against them, and with the full knowledge also of the manner in which the army of Government was then engaged against the mutineer sepoys, they took the advantage of the opportunity to plunder this wealthy talookdar.

4. It will be observed in the report of the Government vakeel that the Soobah, who appears to have come to the meeting with a large body of armed followers, and to have conducted himself throughout in a violent manner, requested to be informed who were the Booteah officers and who were the witnesses, when Colonel Matthie laid down the boundary, and it is deserving of notice that both when Mr. Bedford surveyed the boundary, and Colonel Matthie decided on the same, neither of our officers could obtain the attendance of the Soobah and officer of this Dwar, of which I presume the Soobah was perfectly well aware when he proposed the questions.

5. The guard at Khetti, in the immediate vicinity of this spot, was withdrawn at the recommendation of Colonel Matthie, on the presumption that the Booteahs would commit no further trespasses after the formal manner in which the whole line of boundary was then surveyed, and marked out in the presence of the head men concerned throughout the line, and mostly of the Booteah authorities of the respective Dwar; but any dependence on the consistent conduct of the Dwar Soobahs for any length of time is entirely out of place, and when reporting this dacoity in my letter, No. 157, of the 30th December 1857, above quoted, I had recommended that if possible a guard under an officer should be detached to Khetti, and the command of a European officer, as the only means of securing this frontier from the encroachments of the Booteahs.

6. Circumstances did not then admit of the posting of the guard ‡ at Khetti as suggested, and the Cooch Behar authorities having had only their own wretched sepoys to depend on (who are both insufficient in numbers to afford detachments of strength, are totally undisciplined and badly appointed), the Booteahs have been suffered to commit transgressions along all the frontier with impunity.

‡ See Mr. Secretary Buckland's letter, No. 398, of the 28th January 1858.

7. Nothing I conceive will effectually put a stop to these daring inroads, but the posting of a considerable force of Government troops, disposed in one or two detachments, on the frontier of Cooch Behar; but the mere presence of these guards will not be sufficient, I fear, to induce the Booteah authorities to give up the unfortunate individual now detained in captivity, and the restitution of the value of the property which has from time to time been plundered from the border villages, except by the actual occupation of one or more of the Dewars, until our demands are fully complied with.

8. The superior officers of Bootan are possibly well disposed towards our Government, but they have no effectual control over the Soobahs of Dewars, nor the Soobahs over their subordinate Kutwahs, as I have often attempted to point out; and unless our Government themselves punish the Soobahs by the attachment of the Dewars, our captive subjects and dependents who cannot escape, or effect their own ransom, will end their days in confinement, and those who have been forcibly robbed will in vain look for the restoration of their property from the supreme Government of Bootan.

9. I observe in the letter of Dr. Campbell's, which I have above referred to, that this officer's experience of the dishonesty of the Booteahs, led him to recommend to Government the same course of procedure as I have now suggested, and in fact always advised, and which I would again respectfully beg to submit for the consideration of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor.

From the Maharanees of Cooch Behar to Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to Governor General, North-east Frontier.

After compliments.

Dated 9 Falgoun 1265, B.S.

We have received and learnt the contents of your letter of the 13th Pous, respecting of what we had written relative to the plunder of buffaloes and property belonging to Shakaloo Paromanick, of Chuckla Khetti, within our jurisdiction, and the carrying away of his brother and son-in-law captive, and that the same had been written to the Deb Rajah, and who had intimated that he would send a Zinkaff in the month of Meagh to investigate inquiries into the case; also respecting as to depute two officers, on our hearing of his arrival, to be present for the promotion of the inquiry, likewise for the Government vakeel to be in attendance also.

* Poonaka.

The Zampo of Puna* intimated to the ryotts of Chuckla Khetti, that he would arrive at the place plundered on the 20th Meagh. On hearing of this we deputed the Sudder Ameen Ramkoute Majoondar to be in attendance at the place. From his report we learnt that before the 20th the Zinkaff of the Deb Rajah, the Zampo, and the Bela Dwar Soobah had united themselves, and spoke thus to the vakeel and the Sudder Ameen.

The Sudder Ameen opened the subject first, by explaining the case of Shakaloo Paromanick, and requested them to investigate it. The Soobah and Zampo answered, "first settle the boundary dispute." The Sudder Ameen replied (exhibiting the map of Colonel Matthie), "we must keep the boundary as demarcated by Colonel Matthie," but the Zampo and Soobah refused, and wanted to define a new boundary to the south of Colonel Matthie's line of demarcation, so as to include the lands wrested by force by the Booteahs from Cooch Behar; and added, "if you do not agree to it, we inform you that it will not be well with you all." They then made preparations to drive bamboo stakes, but did not execute it. After this the men of the Raj told them that they would point out the boundary, but the Soobah's man intimidated them, therefore they did not show it. The Sudder Ameen informed them that he could not define a new boundary without our orders, but that copies of Colonel Matthie's map had been forwarded to this Raj and the Deb Rajah, and then no one disputed the boundary. However, they would not listen to his words, but went away. Afterwards the Sudder Ameen wrote a letter to the Zampo Sobib, requesting him to uphold the boundary, but he did not reply to it. Honoured sir, the ways of the Booteahs are not hid from you; by degrees they have encroached on a great portion of land belonging to the Raj. When Colonel Matthie defined the boundary, he demarcated agreeably to under whom the lands were in possession at that time, so we lost a considerable portion. Now they again wish to define a new boundary, to include all the lands encroached upon us by force; by-and-by they may intrude more and more in the same way; we cannot comply, so Colonel Matthie's boundary has been confirmed by Government, and the Government have the expense of it. On the 29th May 1259, B.S., you wrote to us that whoever disputed the boundary would have had to pay the sum the Government expended for the demarcation. The Booteahs have not attended to it, but have commenced to contend it.

We are greatly dejected, in that the case of Shakaloo Paromanick (relative to the plunder of his property) has not been inquired into, nor has his brother or son-in-law been released from captivity. After this, for the Booteahs to commit further depredations there is no wonder, and if we were to take any measures to uphold the boundary, and to the protection of the ryotts, we fear they would not keep quiet.

Therefore, you will kindly favour us with a detachment of sepoy, raised in Assam, that in your judgment would be sufficient in keeping the boundary from encroachment, and for the investigation of the case of Shakaloo Paromanick, and the releasement of his brother-in-law from captivity.† You will kindly take the matter into consideration.

† In the statement of persons confined this individual, Roop Chand Dass, is said to have died in confinement.

7 February 1859.

REPORT of Petumber Chottopadbye, Government vakeel at Cooch Behar, on the Agent, Governor General's Perwannah, No. 49, of the 3d January 1859, respecting the dacoity committed in Chuckla Khetti, within the Cooch Behar jurisdiction, on the property of one Shakaloo Paromanick, viz. 123 buffaloes and Rs. 2,936. 12. worth of property, and the carrying away the brother and son-in-law of the aforementioned captives, by Sennoth Zemindar and the Rutmah of Kuttalbarree by force, and ordering the inquiry of the case with the Zincoff on the part of the Deb Rajah, along with two officers of the Cooch Behar Government to the Bala Dewar, deputed by the Ranees, and for me to report on the same, and which I have now the honour to submit.

Sir,

On the 19th January or 7th Magh, I, on the part of Government, and Rama Kanto Majoondar Abilkar, of Seemabundee, and Sudder Ameen, on account of the Cooch Behar Government, left Behar for the purpose cited above, and on the 21st January or 9th Magh we arrived at Chuckla Khetti, between the boundary of Behar and Bootan. Through the Seezowal and Mohurer of Khetti and the Mohurer of Ghuladanga we learnt that the Zinkaff of the Deb Rajah was not at Bala Dewar, and we then intimated our arrival to the Zempo Sahib of Pana. On this the Zempo and the Soobah of Bala Dewar arrived at Kuttalbarree on the 27th January or 15th Magh, and informed us of the same through a Zinkaff. I then wrote a letter, sealed with my own seal, to Zempo Sahib, inquiring of him on what date and place I could see him. On the 28th January I received his answer, informing me that on the 28th, at 3 p.m., his Zinkaff would arrive at Khetti, and there make known personally the date, and how he would meet us. The Zinkaff did not arrive on that date, but on the 29th, at 1 p.m., he made his appearance, and informed us that the Soobah of Bala Dewar and Zempo Sahib had left for the boundary. I, and the Sudder Ameen, with others, left for the boundary, and arrived on the south bank of the new stream of the Gutunder River, the place where the Maharajah Bhoop Bahadoor had a guard, but now it is occupied by the Booteahs, and here we met the Zempo of Pana and the Soobah of Bala Dewar, and showed your perwannah to them, and explained the case of Shakaloo Paromanick; and they replied, that on to-morrow, the 30th January, or 18th Magh, after seeing the boundary, they would investigate the charges against Sreewath Zemindar and the Kutmah of Kuttalbarree. Having spoken thus much, they left the Kuttalbarree, and we left for Khetti, and the morning of the 30th of January the Sudder Ameen, the Soobah of Bala Dewar, and Zempo Sahib, went to the place in dispute on the west of Chamoorchee and Luck Dwor's boundary, viz. the Dhuporee Banda Beel, from which the present stream of the Gorunder River issues. The Sudder Ameen and other officers, on the part of the Cooch Behar Government, showed the map on which the boundary was worked, as defined by Colonel Matthie, but the Soobah gave no heed to it, and intimated his intention of driving bamboo stakes on the margin of the land lately occupied by them, along with more land up to the Gurunder River; and as the Sudder Ameen was against it, an altercation arose between them, and which lasted to the end of the day, but they promised, on parting, to go up to the boundary the next day, and settle the dispute. On the 31st January (19th Magh) the Soobah, the Zempo, the Sudder Ameen, and myself, went again at the place, where we first encountered the Soobah and Zempo, on the 30th January. The Soobah, who had an armed force of 200 or 300 warriors and other men of the plains, surrounded us, and said, "that when Colonel Matthie laid down the boundary there was no person present on their part, and how could the boundary be correct when only one side was present." On this I showed the map to the Soobah and Zempo, and explained to them clearly the boundary according to Colonel Matthie's map, viz., on the west, the boundary of Chamoorchee; Dewar east, the boundary of Dewar Maddaree; and on its east the boundary of Banska Dewar: to this they concurred. Lucki Dewar and other places, according to the map they had also agreed to, so why should they differ in two or three other places? I likewise intimated that copies of Colonel Matthie's map had been forwarded to the Deb Rajah, to the Maharajah of Cooch Behar, and to the Government, where the boundary laid down by Colonel Matthie was confirmed, and I pointed out that no fresh disputes had arisen between the Deb Rajah and the Maharajah respecting the boundary, and requested him to investigate the dacoity case; after defining the boundary according to the map, Zempo Sahib confirmed the boundary agreeably to Colonel Matthie's map, and I was led to believe that he would also investigate the dacoity case. But the Bala Dewar Soobah and the Kuttalbarree Kutmah would not agree to the boundary laid down by Colonel Matthie, and said, "that such a map they could also draw up, and if a new boundary was defined, inclusive of the lands belonging to the Rajah, and wrested by force, they would inquire into all cases, or else not." I informed them, that without your orders I could not define a new boundary, but that I would ascertain and give a reply. After this I went away to the guard, stationed about the distance of the flight of two or three arrows. On my arrival at the above place the armed men of the Bala Dewar, with coats of mail and men of the plains armed with divers weapons, reached also, and the Soobah, Zempo, and the Sudder Ameen entered into a conversation. The Soobah and Zempo proposed to the Sudder Ameen that on part of Bootan three or four old Goon Boorahs would take the usual oaths, and point out the boundary, and that the same be done on account of Cooch Behar, and if then there should be any little difference, a proper inquiry would be made, and a boundary defined; after which the dacoity case would be investigated. The Sudder Ameen, through fear of the armed men, replied that he would send the Goon Boorahs, and went away with that pretext to the Rajah's guard. The Soobah is an angry

man, and it appeared to me that the Kutmah and Sreenoth Zemindar committed the dacoity with his orders, and had also removed the boundary line. We were led to believe that if Colonel Matthie's demarcation was not altered a dispute would take place, and as they were prepared to fight, the Sudder Ameen thought it expedient to send two or three Goon Boorahs, after making them take the usual oaths. The Goon Boorahs on the part of the Bootan Government showed a boundary, encroaching on land belonging for a long time to the Cooch Behar Rajah on the south of Colonel Matthie's demarcation. After this the Goon Boorahs, on account of Behar, left to point out the boundary as defined by Colonel Matthie. When they were a little way off they were seized by three men of the Soobah of Bala Dewar and Kutmah of Kuttalbarree, who threatened, and desired them to show the same boundary as described by the Booteahs; but if they showed the Sahib's boundary, their heads would be cut and made red, so the Goon Boorahs returned with great fear.

Then the Sudder Ameen, through a Zinkaff, intimated to the Soobah of Kutmah, that if they wished to define a new boundary, to-morrow, after considering on the matter, he would make known his intentions. The Zempo Sahib on learning this told the Soobah to abide by Colonel Matthie's boundary, and to commence investigating the case, and so terminate the dispute. The Soobah would not be advised, but made preparations to plant bamboo stakes on the land subject to the Rajah; however the Zempo would not allow him to do it, and said to the Soobah, that, before investigating the case, to define a new boundary was not proper, and that he would write about his misconduct to the Deb Rajah. The Soobah, on hearing this, desisted from carrying out his intentions, and I learnt from the Booteahs that the Soobah went amongst his armed men and hoisted the war flag, and commenced parading them, shooting arrows, drawn up in battle array; we, therefore, returned to our house in Khetti, and the Zempo and Kutmah returned to their charge at Kuttalbarree. That very night, near the guard stationed on the north bank of the Gurunder River, a number of Booteahs, mustering about 100 or 150, entered a Booteah house, and commenced shouting and yelling, and the guard fired blank cartridges at them twice, which quieted their shouting. The sepoys were great alarmed, and kept up watching till morning.

On the 1st February (20th Magh) the Sudder Ameen wrote a letter to the Zempo Sahib, at Kuttalbarree, inquiring of him whether he would adhere to the boundary laid down by Colonel Matthie, and whether he would inquire into the case of Shakaloo Puromanick, or not. On the 2d February, the Zempo answered it, addressed conjointly to myself and the Sudder Ameer, but whether it was written by him or the Soobah, it could not be known. From the writing it appeared that the Bala Dewar Soobah had written it. The purport of the letter was this, viz., inquiring when Colonel Matthie defined the boundary, who was the Soobah? the Zinkaff? the Kur Koon of the Goon Boorahs present? if their names are given to me, the boundary could be made out. Without possessing these particulars you can, if you please, establish the Jance Gurunder River as the boundary, and they intimated their intended departure from Kuttalbarree on the 21st Magh.

On the 3d February (22d Magh) I reached my house at Behar. From fear of the Booteahs, one-sixth of the inhabitants of Khetti have fled, and the rest are also ready to forsake, but the Sudder Ameen has remained there, comforting them, and has written a letter to the Ranees, and he intends to stay there till he receives their answer. Honoured sir, from the aggressions of the Booteahs, the inhabitants of Chuckla Khetti, and of the country round the boundary, are about abandoning their houses. If you do not prevent these aggressions of the Booteahs, there is no other remedy of escaping from their depredations; and for this reason I have informed you of all these occurrences.

(No. 40.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent, Governor General, North-east Frontier, to *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated, Fort William, the 25th April 1859.

Sir,

IN continuation of my letter, No. 18, of the 9th ultimo, I have the honour to forward translation of a letter from Deb Rajah, of Bootan, stating that Arung Sing, zemindar of Goomah, who had been carried captive to his territory, had died, for the information and consideration of Government.

LETTER from the Deb Rajah, of Bootan; dated the 14th Chyt, 1,265 Bengalee year.

After compliments.

I HAVE received your letter, in which you inform me about the chowdry of Goomah Arung Sing, and have made myself acquainted with its contents. In reply, I beg to state that I am not cognisant of what had transpired previously respecting him, but I now find, after instituting inquiries, that the zemindar aforementioned came to the former deceased Rajah, to make some representations to him about his distressed circumstances, and it was the intention of that Rajah to have sent him away, but the zemindar, through severe indisposition, and because his days were numbered, died. You may imagine that we had fetched the zemindar away, and had killed him, or perhaps we had thrown him into the river. The above is all false, and if you are dissatisfied with my statement, you are at liberty

liberty to ask my moonshee and kyat to make them swear by the Ganges' water and Pamatoosce, as to whether we kept the zemindar in a proper manner, or whether we did anything to him. If a person come to my country and he die, what am I to do? You can inform the son, brother, and nephew of the deceased zemindar that his days were numbered, and he died.

(No. 206.)

COPY of the above forwarded to the Government of India in the Foreign Department for information, in continuation of the letter from this office, No. 150, of the 15th ultimo.

By order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal.

(signed) *E. Lushington,*
Officiating Junior Secretary to the
Government of Bengal.

Fort William, 7 May 1859.

(General Political—No. 1337.)

From *G. T. Buckland, Esq.,* Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, the 26th of October 1857.

Sir,

WITH reference to the accompanying copy of a letter* from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, I am directed to state that it occurs to the Lieutenant Governor that the Right Honourable the Governor General of India in Council may entertain doubts at present as to the expediency of carrying into effect the directions contained in your letter, No. 1603, dated the 14th April last, and his Honor will accordingly refrain from acting on those orders until further instructions are received.

* No. 111, dated the
12th October 1857.

(No. 111 of 1857.)

From Colonel *F. Jenkins, Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier,* to *A. R. Young, Esq.,* Secretary to the Government of Bengal, in the Judicial Department, Fort William; dated Gowahatty, the 12th October 1857.

Sir,

WITH reference to my letter to you, No. 41, of the 18th May last, on the subject of a communication I was directed to make to the Booteah authorities, I beg to report that I found it more difficult to get a Booteah interpreter than I had expected, as the son of the Koochee Rajah was too much alarmed by the great sickness that then prevailed to come into Gowahatty. But as shortly after I wrote you, the progress of mutiny in the Bengal army made it probable that we should have no troops disposable, in case our relations with Bootan took an hostile turn, I did not consider it necessary to be in any haste to communicate the purport of the Governor General and Lieutenant Governor's letter to the Bootan Government, nor could I well have done so, for having to write the Tongso Pillo a letter, it was returned because it was written in Bengalli, as the Dewangiri Rajah assured me it could not be read by him, and I had to send up a mohurrer to explain it, *vis à voce,* to a Booteeah interpreter.

I have just now, however, succeeded in obtaining a Booteeah Dobashee, and should the Lieutenant Governor think it proper, I can address the Bootan Government.

2d. I beg to mention that I have received no information that I can rely upon regarding the internal state of the Bootan Government, but I conclude from circumstances that it is unsettled as ever. The Tongsa Pillo lately wrote me for a memorandum of the several cases of complaint we had against the authorities of the Western Doars, and begged I would send all letters for the Deb Rajah through him; and more recently the Dewangiri Rajah has written me that dacoits from the Churang Doar were plundering the country, and if they come towards Dewangiri, he would be obliged to take refuge in our territories, from which I infer that the great eastern and western chiefs are still opposed to each other.

(Foreign Department—No. 4901.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, the 8th December 1857.

Sir,

IN reply to Mr. Buckland's letter, dated the 26th October last, No. 1337, forwarding a copy of a letter from the Agent to the Governor General on the North-East Frontier, regarding the communication he was directed to make to the Booteah authorities, I am directed to acquaint you that the Governor General in Council approves of the intention of the Lieutenant Governor to refrain at present from acting on the orders conveyed in my letter of the 14th April last, No. 1603, and requests that the execution of the instructions in question be suspended.

Foreign Department—(No. 3479 of 1859).

From *C. Beadon*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, the 10th of June 1859.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the letters noted on the margin,* enclosing copies of communications from the Agent, Governor General North-East Frontier, bringing to notice further acts of aggression committed by the Booteahs on that frontier.

2nd. For reply, I am directed to state that His Excellency the Governor General in Council, with reference especially to the occurrences reported by the Agent, Governor General, in his letter, No. 19, dated the 9th March last, which forms one of the above enclosures, is of opinion that the time has arrived when the instructions contained in my predecessor's letter dated the 14th April 1857, No. 1603, should be acted on, and His Excellency therefore requests that the Lieutenant Governor will carry out those instructions without further delay.

(Extract.)

Sir *C. Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council, dated 12th January (No. 2) 1860.

Booteah aggressions.

10. IN consequence of renewed acts of aggression on the part of Booteah marauders on the North-Eastern Frontier, and the detention of the persons carried off two or three years ago, you have directed the resumption of the measures of coercion determined upon in the early part of 1857, but laid aside on account of the generally unsettled state of the country. On referring to the letter of your Government, under date 14th April 1857, I find that you then recommended a military demonstration on the frontier, and the seizure of certain border tracts belonging to the Booteah rulers, to be permanently annexed to British territories. I trust that there will be no necessity to resort to any measures of permanent occupation.

(No. 13.)

Fort William, Foreign Department, 22 February 1860.

To the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., M.P., Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Sir,

WITH reference to paragraph 10 of your Despatch, No. 2, dated 12th January last, respecting the Booteah aggressions, we have the honour to transmit, for your information, the accompanying copies of a letter from the Bengal Government, dated the 31st December, and of a letter from the Secretary to Government of India, with the Governor General, dated 31st January last.

We have, &c.
(signed) *J. Outram.*
H. B. E. Frere.
Henry Wilson.

(Political—No. 546.)

From *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India.

Foreign Department, Fort William,
31 December 1859.

Sir,

WITH reference to Mr. Secretary Beadon's letter, No. 3479, of the 10th June last, I am directed to forward herewith, for submission to the Honourable the President in Council, a copy of the correspondence noted in the margin.†

2. Upon

* From Secretary to Government of Bengal, dated 2d April 1859, No. 79.

† From Officiating Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated 15th April 1859, No. 150. Office Memorandum from Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated 7th May 1859, No. 206.

† Letter to Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, No. 264; dated 5 July 1859.

Letter from Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, No. 116; dated 3 November 1859, with enclosure.

2. Upon a review of the previous correspondence on the subject of the Booteah aggressions, the Lieutenant Governor observes that in May 1856, the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, reported that a person named Aurung Sing, who was said to be the hereditary zemindar of Goona Dooar, in the Booteah territory, had been forcibly carried off by a party of armed Booteahs from his residence at Mouza Petlah, in the district of Gowalparah, in the British territories.

3. A little before this event the Booteahs had been guilty of robberies committed on the Assam Frontier, but it appears that the authorities of the Bootan States had tendered apologies for those outrages.

4. The abduction of Aurung Sing having been reported to the Government of India, that Government directed that a communication should be addressed to the Bootan authorities demanding from them the punishment of the offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependents, and warning them that if atonement were not made for this new aggression, the Supreme Government would hold itself free to take permanent possession of the Bengal Dooars.

5. The necessary communication was made to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs of Bootan through the Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, who, in November 1856, submitted a translation of the reply received by him from the Deb Rajah alone, the Dhurm Rajah being then absent on a pilgrimage. This reply was so vague and unsatisfactory that Colonel Jenkins considered further reference to the Bootan authorities unnecessary, and recommended the annexation of the Bengal Dooars as the only effective measure that could be adopted for the prevention of the constant outrages committed by the subordinate Booteah officers on British subjects.

6. Shortly afterwards the Agent reported two other cases of aggression. The one referred to the detention by the Bootan authorities of a British subject named Salgram Osowal, who had proceeded to the Mynagoorie Dooar to trade; and the other to the forcible abduction of two men* from the territory of the Rajah of Cooch Behar.

7. The evasive answer returned by the Deb Rajah of Booteah to the demand made for the surrender of Aurung Sing, and the two cases of aggression subsequently committed by the Booteahs having been reported to the Government of India, that Government directed, as the first step, that a regiment of native infantry should be immediately sent to Rungpore, the point which most effectually threatened the Western or Bengal Dooars, and observed that the Governor General would still avoid, if possible, not only a collision with the Booteahs, but the encumbrance of an additional charge of territory. The late Lieutenant Governor (Mr. Halliday), who was about to proceed to that part of Bengal, was desired to make personal inquiries, with a view to ascertain the true condition and relation to each other of the Bootan authorities on the borders of the British territory.

8. About February 1857, the 73d Regiment N. I., and a squadron of the 11th Irregular Cavalry, were, under the orders of the Military Department, sent to Rungpore, and with the consent of the Lieutenant Governor, encamped at Julpigooree, on the right bank of the Teesta.

9. In March 1857, Mr. Halliday reported to the Supreme Government the result of his visit to the Bootan Frontier, and of his personal conference with the Governor General's Agent, and with the better informed natives or residents of the North-East Frontier, and of Cooch Behar.

10. The impression left on his mind was that the Central Government of Bootan, at Tassisudon, did, under ordinary circumstances, exercise an effective control over the subordinate Provincial Governors, or Soobahs; but that the degree of this control was liable to variation, according to the state of the parties at the seat of the Central Government, and had, in fact, during some years past, and up to a very recent time, been greatly impaired by contentions regarding the office of Deb Rajah.

11. The Government of Bootan was exercised as to spiritual matters by the Dhurm Rajah and his conclave of priests, and as to temporal matters by the Deb Rajah, who was elected from time to time from among the great functionaries of state.

12. The then Deb Rajah, or his predecessor, was said to have been in some measure a usurper, and to have been upheld by a party in opposition to the party of the Dhurm Rajah. While the late Lieutenant Governor was at Julpigooree, it was reported, and the rumour was believed by Colonel Jenkins, that the rebel, or usurping Deb Rajah had demised, and that a new Deb Rajah had been very recently placed in office with the entire consent of the party of the Dhurm Rajah, and it was supposed that this change of administration was likely to be favourable to the cause of order and good government on the frontier.

13. While each Dooar, and several subdivisions of Dooars had respectively their own local Governors, it appeared that the eastern territory was under the general rule of a functionary called the Tongso Pillo, and the western territory under that of one called the Paro Pillo. Several central Dooars, including, as it seemed, the Dooars concerned in the abduction of Aurung Sing and Ramdololl, were more immediately under the Deb Rajah, without the intervention of either the Tongso or the Paro Pillo, but each Dooar had its assigned Soobah or local governor.

14. The recent acts of outrage were believed to have been directed or connived at by the Chief immediately subject to the Deb Rajah, and more closely connected with the Paro Pillo, or western governor, than with the Tongso Pillo, who, in the opinion of Colonel Jenkins, was desirous of conducting himself amicably towards the British Government.

15. Under

* Ramdololl and his son Julbel, who was subsequently released.

15. Under these circumstances, the late Lieutenant Governor was of opinion that it was not advisable at that time to proceed to the coercion of the Central Government by the stoppage of the payments made through the Tongso Pillo, out of the revenues of the Assam Dooars. That such a measure would doubtless be felt by the Deb Rajah, but that it would probably fall more heavily on the Tongso Pillo, who was well disposed to the British Government, and with whom it was advisable to preserve amicable relations as long as possible.

16. There had, however, been some indications from which it might be possible to infer that the offences complained of were about to be in some measure atoned for. It was certain that the Kutma of Madaree in Lukhee Dooar, by whom Ramdololl had been seized and carried off from Cooch Behar, had been removed, and it was supposed that his deposition would be followed by the restoration of Ramdololl.

17. In this state of affairs, the season being too far advanced for any active operations, the late Lieutenant Governor was of opinion that a communication should be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs through both the Paro and Tongso Pillors, solemnly warning them against trifling with the forbearance of the British Government, and once more calling upon them to deliver up Aurung Sing and Ramdololl, or abide such measures as the British Government might on failure of full satisfaction adopt for the vindication of its own rights and power.

18. The Government of India approved of this suggestion, and authorised one more demand to be addressed to the Bootan authorities, for the delivery of Aurung Sing and Ramdololl, taking care that nothing be said which should hamper the Government in determining hereafter when and how it should act in the event of the demand being refused.

19. If measures of force should become necessary, the Governor General thought that the first step to be adopted should be the seizure in permanent possession of the tract of country which the Bootan Government held on this side of the Teesta, which was ceded to them more than 70 years ago, and which is now held in form by this Government.

20. The Agent to the Governor General was requested to make the demand ordered by the Supreme Government, but in his letter of the 12th October 1857, that officer reported that in consequence of the progress of mutiny in the Bengal army, it was probable that no troops would be available, in case the relations of this Government with Bootan took a hostile turn. Colonel Jenkins therefore did not then consider it necessary to communicate the purport of the Governor General's orders to the Bootan Government, and the late Lieutenant Governor intimated to the Supreme Government that he would refrain from acting upon those orders until further instructions were received. The Government of India approved of this intention.

21. In November 1858, an extract was received through the Foreign Department from a despatch from the late Honourable the Court of Directors, inquiring whether Aurung Sing and Ramdololl had been released by the Booteah authorities, and the Governor General's Agent was requested to supply the information required.

22. Colonel Jenkins reported in January last that neither of the two individuals had been released, and that another recent dacoity had been committed by the Booteah authorities of Blulka Dooar, in which Buttechur Mendur and six others, subjects of Cooch Behar, were carried off into the Booteah territory. This was reported to the Foreign Department on the 2nd April last.

23. In his letter of the 19th March last, Nos. 18 and 19, the Governor General's Agent reported further aggression committed by the Booteahs on the Cooch Behar territory, and stated that he had frequently addressed the Deb Rajah and the local officers concerned respecting them, but without any redress in any instance. These communications were forwarded to the Supreme Government on the 15th April last.

24. The Governor General in Council was of opinion in reply, with reference especially to the occurrences recently reported by Colonel Jenkins, that the time had arrived when the instructions on the subject of once more demanding the delivery of Aurung Sing and Ramdololl, which had been suspended in consequence of the mutiny, should be acted upon, and his Excellency therefore desired that those instructions be carried out without further delay.

25. The Governor General's Agent was accordingly directed to demand from the Bootan Government the release of all British and Cooch Behar subjects detained in captivity in the Booteah territory, and that officer now submits the reply received by him from the Deb Rajah, stating that he considers the explanation therein offered to be quite unsatisfactory, and urging the necessity of taking possession of the district ceded to the Bootan Government.

26. The Lieutenant Governor feels doubtful of the Deb Rajah's reply being such as to make it necessary to seize the ceded tracts by way of punishment. It is a very great advantage that the Booteahs should possess land which is easily taken by the British Government, and the taking of which will be felt as a real loss by them; as it enables the British Government to hold out a practical menace. But once the menace has been carried into execution, there is nothing left in reserve for the punishment of future outrages, or at least the reserve is materially reduced. This is, in the Lieutenant Governor's opinion, a reason for not striking except in a case of the last necessity. Again, it is a great object that the blow, if struck, should have all the effect of a punishment for some known offence; and as little as possible the appearance of an act of aggression for the sake of acquisition. But for this object it is necessary that the blow should follow immediately upon some notorious and unauthorised act of outrage on the part of the Booteahs; or, at least, if it

has been long delayed, that it should be struck at a time when the Booteah Government of the day is particularly hostile, or has shown great incivility in its diplomatic relations with the British Government. But the original offences now in discussion are already nearly four years old; and they were committed by a former Deb Rajah, who appears to have been in some sort a usurper, and was certainly in opposition to the Dhurm Rajah and the party of the present Deb Rajah. The present Deb Rajah's letter is not uncivil in its expression, and it professes all willingness to afford reparation. It does not promise to punish the old offenders, but it is not known how far the present Deb Rajah has it in his power to punish the acts in question.

27. On the whole, it appears to the Lieutenant Governor that the British Government is not forced to strike now, and that if it does so the blow will not be properly effective, while in the act it will not the less expend the best bolt in its quiver, which can never be replaced.

28. The Lieutenant Governor recommends that instead of any present action, Colonel Jenkins be authorised, of his own motion, and without reference to Government, to take possession of the tract in question immediately upon the next great outrage which, on his representation, may not be immediately atoned for; and that he be directed to inform the Deb Rajah of the authority he has received, and to warn him that it will certainly be acted upon if the occasion arises.

Political.—(No. 264.)

From *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Officiating Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier.

Sir,

Fort William, 5 July 1859.

WITH reference to your letters of the numbers and dates noted on the margin, bringing to notice further acts of aggression committed by the Booteahs, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward to you the accompanying copy of a communication (No. 3479, of the 10th ultimo), from the Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department, from which you will observe that his Excellency the Governor General in Council, with reference especially to the occurrences reported in your letter (No. 19) of the 9th March last, is of opinion that the time has arrived when the instructions contained in Mr. Secretary Edmonstone's letter (No. 1603) of the 14th April 1857 (a copy of which was transmitted to you with this office communication (No. 1995 of the 2d May 1857), should be carried into effect.

2. You are accordingly requested to make to the Booteah authorities the communication directed in the third paragraph of Mr. Edmonstone's letter, above quoted, for the delivery of Ramdololl, and also of other persons since reported to be captured, bearing in mind the caution given in paragraph 6, and to report the result for the information of Government.

No. 2, dated 5
January 1859.
Nos. 18 and 19, dated
9 March 1859.
No. 40, dated 25
April 1859.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 116, of the 3d November 1859).

Sir,

WITH reference to the 5th paragraph of my letter, No. 108, of the 22d ultimo, and the orders of Government there referred to of the 5th July, I have now the honour to submit a translation of the letter received from the Deb Rajah, in reply to my letter of 25th July, a copy of which I also annex for reference.

2. In the first paragraph of his letter, the Deb Rajah alludes to the circumstances of the deputation of a Booteah officer to meet the Cooch Behar officers and the Government Vakeel, to inquire into the dacoity in Sakaloo Paromanick's house, the result of which was reported in my letter (No. 19) of 9th March last, and which I think requires no further remarks at present.

3. In the 2d and 3d paragraphs of his letter the Deb Rajah repeats the assertion of the death of Auring Sing, the refugee zemindar of Goomah, who was carried off from our Pergunnah of Goorlah, where he had been residing for one or two years. It is possible enough that this man has died after the ill-treatment he was no doubt subjected to, but the Deb Rajah makes no excuse whatever for the forcible abduction of this individual by an armed body of Booteahs; he only imputes the blame apparently to the other Deb Rajah, who was then disputing authority with him.

4. In his next paragraph, the Deb Rajah, with reference to the statement of aggressions annexed to my letter to him of the 25th July, which was the same as that sent to Government with my letter, No. 18, of the 9th March last, takes no other notice of it than to ask for more particulars in a more explicit form, when he promises to give strict orders regarding them.

On which I beg to observe that in bringing to the notice of the Booteah Government the greater part of these offences, as they were reported to me, all the particulars of each case were forwarded at that time; and it appears evident, I think, that any further attempt to detail the offences would be useless, for, judging from the past conduct of the Bootan

Government for many years past, we may be assured that any such attempt would only be met with the former evasion and delay.

5. Feeling fully persuaded that any further representations to the Bootan Government, in the hope of obtaining redress of our grievances, would be unavailing, I would with deference submit that the time has arrived to carry out the instructions of the Supreme Government, conveyed in the 4th and 5th paragraphs of Mr. Edmonstone's letter of the 14th April 1857 (No. 1603).

Translation of a Letter from the Deb Rajah of Bootan to the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier; dated the 14th Bhadro, 1,266, n.s.

After compliments.

I HAVE been duly favoured with your two letters, one through the Tunga Sooba, and the other through the Soobah of Bala Dooar, and have learnt their contents. As regards your requisition for an inquiry after the stolen property of Sakaloo Paromanick, I beg to say that I have already requested you to depute a person after the expiration of the month of Magh, to Bala Dooar, to meet our deputy at that place, and make arrangements for the institution of an inquiry of the case. Further, that I had directed Sreenoth Zemindar, Soobah of Bala Dooar, and the Soobah of Katalbaree, to inform the jemadar of your police that he should co-operate with them in making thorough investigation of the case of Sakaloo Paromanick's property, and in setting up a bamboo on the line of demarcation, which will prevent further disputes regarding the boundary; and also in tracing the lurking-places of the mutineers of both Governments, and make a faithful report on oath of everything; but I regret that the jemadar, instead of acting up to our wishes, absconded himself, and the matter has since been kept in abeyance; and my request to Sakaloo Paromanick to settle our mutual accounts of debt and property, has not been attended to.

I have reported to you before regarding Auring Sing, the zemindar of Goomah, who was a servant of our Government. He had come into Bootan to settle some revenue affair, and not being able to withstand the bad climate of the hills, he fell ill and died shortly afterwards. Our moonshee kayat, who is an eye-witness, can testify the fact if you have doubts of my veracity. We have no control over death; you can hold me no more responsible for the death of your subject in our territory, than I can hold you for the death of our men in yours; it is superfluous to tell you this, you know every thing.

When there was clashing of power between the two Debs, I was at Poonakha, and I was not at all aware of the circumstances of the zemindar in question before I got your letter, the Deb Rajah of Tasheesoodun not having told anything about it. On the receipt of your letter I immediately inquired of the old anlahs of my court about the zemindar, but I am sorry to say they informed me that he died.

Your previous communications on the subject of the Booteahs committing dacoities in the Cooch Behar frontier, and carrying away persons and property of every description to Bootan, did not contain the details as to the names of the villages whence the culprits came, the amount of property in brass, copper, &c., stolen, and the number of captives carried away, and so forth, embracing the dates of occurrences; and I therefore beg to say that I shall not fail to issue strict orders on the Dooar on your letting me know the particulars in more explicit form. It is customary with us that the Deb Rajah never speaks untruth, and so I hope you will credit what I have said above.

I have not been informed from the Julpigoorah Soobah of the murder noticed in your letter; I shall not lose time, however, in instituting an inquiry of the case, and let you know the result. You are a great man, and should not be prejudiced by the malicious reports of of vulgar and low-minded men. You should consider the matter well before you condemn or accept of it. In conclusion, I beg to inform you that your two letters to the Dhurm Rajah have been duly forwarded.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to the Dhurm Rajah; dated the 25th July 1859.

After the usual compliments.

THE Maharanes of Cooch Behar, in connection with the violent proceedings of the Soobah of Bala Dooar, who was sent down by the Deb Rajah, with a zingpo of his to make inquiries into the case of dacoity committed at the house of Sakaloo Purdhon of Tangamaree, having lately brought to my notice the number of the subjects of the Cooch Behar Rajah's territory who were still kept in confinement within the Bootan territories, forwarding therewith a list of all the late dacoities committed by Booteah subjects, I have submitted the Maharanes' letters and the list for the orders of the Supreme Government, pointing out at the same time how ineffectual all my applications to you and the Deb Rajah for any redress have proved, and that I have every reason to believe that Auring Sing and Randololl, the former of whom was forcibly carried away from the district of Gawalparah, and the latter from Cooch Behar, were still kept in confinement.

The Governor General of India having had the above papers duly laid before him by the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, has again directed me to demand of you the immediate release of all British and Cooch Behar subjects now in confinement in Bootan, in the custody

custody of any authorities whatever, and to warn you once more, that in case of your not complying with these just demands of Government, the Governor General will take such measures as he may think fit for enforcing his demands.

I beg to annex for your information a copy of the list of aggressions which have been committed by your people on the subjects of Cooch Behar, and to give you separately the names of such persons as are still known to be detained in captivity.

I need not now remind you of the proceedings of the Mynagoorie Soobah and the persons under his jurisdiction who some time back were guilty of so many atrocities, for whom no redress could be obtained from you or your officers, and which have only ceased since a regiment of Sepoys was placed at Julpigooree to restrain the gang of robbers who were allowed to take refuge at that fortification.

I have to request an early answer to this letter.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General North-East Frontier.

THE same to the Deb Rajah, sent *viâ* Buxa Dooar, and two copies sent *viâ* Dewangiri through the Tungso Pillo.

(Foreign Department.—No. 167 of 1860.)

From *R. B. Chapman*, Esq., Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of India, to *Cecil Beadon*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India with the Governor General; dated Fort William, 17th January 1860.

Sir,

I am directed to transmit to you, for the consideration and orders of his Excellency the Governor General, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated 31st ultimo, No. 546, with its enclosures, regarding the several outrages committed by the Booteahs, and the measures to be adopted in consequence.

2. The papers marginally noted on the subject are also forwarded for reference.

Foreign, 1859.
Consultation, 10
June, No. 37 of
1840.

(Foreign Department.—No. 271.)

From *Cecil Beadon*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, with the Governor General, to *W. Grey*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, Calcutta; dated Camp Plugwara, 31st January 1860.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Chapman's letter, No. 167, dated 17th instant, forwarding for the consideration of the Governor General copy of a letter and of its enclosures, from the Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, regarding the several outrages committed by the Booteahs, and the measures to be adopted in consequence.

2. In reply, I am directed to state that the Governor General is of opinion that the former orders for the punishment of the Bootan Government should take their course.

3. The Deb Rajah's reply to the agent, his Excellency observes, is not uncivil (as some previous letters from that quarter have been), but it is thoroughly evasive; and if his assumption that demands for redress must contain the names of the (villages in his own territory) whence the offenders come, be now admitted, it is very doubtful whether when the next outrage occurs the Government will be in a condition to make a demand which it can press.

4. The Governor General thinks too, that such cases as these are cases in which action should be decided upon by the Supreme Government and not by the Agent. The only reason for delegating the decision to the Agent would be the securing of very immediate action when the provocation arises; but, as the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal very properly suggests, when the next outrage does occur, representation of it should be made to the Bootan authorities, and atonement should be asked for by the Agent before acting, action cannot be so prompt but that the Government will practically have to decide whether it shall take place or not.

5. His Excellency therefore thinks it better that the Government should not leave the Agent to act of his own motion, and thus put upon him a responsibility which he may shrink from exercising.

6. The best course, his Excellency observes, will be to take possession of the tract of country on this side of the Teesta, which was ceded to the Bootan Government, and is now held in form by the British Government, and to address a letter to the Deb Rajah, stating categorically the circumstances of each case of outrage (some of which, I am to remark, are of much later date than four years), on account of which redress is demanded, requiring not only the restoration of captives, but the punishment of the guilty parties, and informing the Rajah that the territory will not be restored till full reparation is given.

7. The Governor General assumes that the Agent has actually at command the means of now carrying out these orders effectually and safely.

(Foreign Department, No. 455 of 1860.)

From *R. B. Chapman*, Esq., Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of India, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 11 February 1860.

Sir,

With reference to your Despatch, dated 31st December last, No. 546, regarding the outrages committed by the Booteahs, and the measures to be adopted in consequence, I am directed by the Honourable the President in Council to transmit, for the information of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Secretary with the Governor General on the subject; dated the 31st ultimo, No. 271.

(Extract.)

Sir *C. Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council, dated 29 June (No. 52) 1860.

No. 13, Government of India, 22d
February 1860. Booteah Aggressions.

3. I LEARN from the papers now submitted, that you have directed the local authorities, as security for the fulfilment of the demands made upon the Deb Rajah, to take possession of the tract of country on the British side the Teesta, which was ceded to the Bootan Government, and is now held in farm by the British Government, and to inform the Rajah that the territory will not be restored until full reparation is given for the outrages committed by his people upon the British frontier. This course is far preferable to the measure of permanent annexation recommended in 1857, and has the approval of Her Majesty's Government.

(Foreign Department, Political.—No. 32.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., M.P., and C.C.B., dated Fort William, 22 February 1862.

Sir,

IN continuation of our letter No. 13, dated the 22d February 1860, we have the honour to transmit, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copies of the papers noted on the margin, respecting aggressions by the Booteahs on British territory.

Proceedings	May	1860, Nos. 181 to 184.
"	June	" " 170 & 171.
"	July	" " No. 134.
"	November	" " Nos. 169 to 171.
"	January 1861,	No. 1.
"	April	" " Nos. 243 to 247.
"	May	" " No. 214.
"	"	" " Nos. 191 to 193.
"	September	" " 109 & 110.
"	January 1862,	" " 132 to 137.
"	February	" " 64 to 70.

Office Memorandum from Government of Bengal, dated 3 and 5 February 1862.

2. In April 1860 the Bengal Government forwarded a communication from the Agent, North-eastern Frontier, reporting the steps which he had taken towards the occupation of the Booteah territories to the west of the Teesta, and of the reply thereto. The Lieutenant Governor requested instructions as to the steps to be next taken in case the occupation of the country west of the Teesta produced no effect.

3. Colonel Jenkins had gone beyond the instructions conveyed in Mr. Beadon's letter dated 31st January 1860. Those instructions were to take possession of a tract of country belonging to Bootan, and to address a letter to the Deb Rajah demanding reparation for certain outrages, and intimating to him that, until the demand was complied with, the territory would not be restored. But it appeared that Colonel Jenkins had directed absolute and permanent possession to be taken, and had informed the Bootan Government that, if the required reparation were not made, more territory would be seized.

4. While

4. While we did not consider it expedient to make any change in the terms in which Colonel Jenkins had actually demanded reparation, we informed the Lieutenant Governor that it was not the wish of Government entirely to shut out all hope of a future restoration of the territory that had been seized, and that Colonel Jenkins should be authorised, in his future communications with the Bootan authorities, to shape his course on that understanding, so far as opportunities might be afforded him of doing so, without weakening his position by an appearance of drawing back.

5. The Lieutenant Governor was further informed that the Governor General in Council did not regard the Government as committed to a line of retributive coercion, if by that was meant that, having seized the land west of the Teesta, we must go on to seize other lands east of it, and so onward; that whether such a course might or might not be afterwards expedient, could not be determined until the effect of the first seizure was known; and that this effect could not be looked for until the Bootas found, for certain, that they would no longer receive rent from us for the lands seized.

6. In January 1861 the Soubah of Dalimkote, in a letter to the Superintendent of Darjeeling, requested that 2,000 rupees might be sent to him on account of the revenues of Ambarce Fallacotta. The letter was made over to Colonel Jenkins for disposal, and he informed the Dhurm Rajah of Bootan that no reply had been received to the communication informing him (the Rajah) of the reasons for annexing the district. Colonel Jenkins's letter concluded with the words:—"I have, however, again to state that the revenue of Ambarce and Fallacotta will not be given to you." Captain Hopkinson (Colonel Jenkins's successor) thought this letter to the Rajah to be more positive in tone than Government intended, and he took advantage of another letter from the Soubah of Dalimkote to make a second communication to the Rajah, and to tell him that he could not bring under consideration of Government any request for the restoration of the revenue of the annexed district, until the Rajah complied with Colonel Jenkins's demand for the immediate release of all British and Cooch Behar subjects in confinement in Bootan.

7. The terms of Captain Hopkinson's letter to the Dhurm Rajah were quite right and proper, and were approved by us.

8. The communications from the Government of Bengal, of the dates noted in the margin, informed us of fresh aggressions of the Bootas in British territory, as well as in the territory of the Rajahs of Cooch Behar and Sikkim, and submitted the views of the Agent to the Governor General on the North-eastern Frontier, as to the best means for exacting reparation from the Bootanese Government for the numerous outrages of which its subjects had lately been guilty, and for placing our future relations with the Bootanese on a more satisfactory footing.

11	December	1861.
21	"	"
6	January	1862.
11	"	"

9. It seemed to the Lieutenant Governor that some course of action of a decided character should be taken. Of the alternative courses suggested by Major Hopkinson, namely, the occupation of a portion of the Bootanese territory, or the sending of a mission to Bootan, and constituting a permanent agency at the Court of the Deb Rajah, the latter appeared to the Lieutenant Governor the more advisable.

10. We have informed the Bengal Government that it is very expedient that a mission should be sent to Bootan to explain what our demands are, and what we will do if they are not conceded, and to make our engagement with Sikkim clearly understood by the Bootas. But we were doubtful as to placing an agent in Bootan, and have reserved that question for decision after the result of the mission is known.

11. The communications of the Bengal Government, of the dates noted in the margin, made us acquainted with further aggressions of the Bootas who, it was rumoured, were throwing up bamboo rafts over the Teesta at a place called Pagma, on the Sikkim frontier, for the purpose of attacking Darjeeling.

29	January	1862.
30	"	"
1	February	"

12. The Lieutenant Governor has been told that we have little doubt that if the reported movement amongst the Bootanese has any definite object, that object is to collect for themselves the rents of the Fallacotta Talooks, or to induce the

British Government to surrender them. But whatever the object may be, we are of opinion that the force which has been dispatched from Dinapore, consisting of two companies of European and a wing of native infantry, is quite sufficient for all the purposes of keeping the peace and protecting our territory.

We have, &c.
 (signed) *Canning.*
H. B. E. Frere.
R. Napier.
S. Laing.
W. Ritchie.

From *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department (No. 142); dated 23 April 1860.

Sir,

* No. 27, dated 26
 March 1860.

WITH reference to Mr. Officiating Under Secretary Chapman's letter, No. 455, dated the 11th February last, I am directed to forward herewith a copy of a communication* from the Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, reporting the steps which he has taken towards the occupation of the Bhooteah territories to the west of the Teesta, and of the reply thereto. It will be seen that Colonel Jenkins has gone beyond the instructions conveyed in Mr. Secretary Beadon's letter of the 21st January last, No. 271; but the Lieutenant Governor presumes that the Right Honourable the Governor General will not think it expedient now to make any change in the terms on which the demand for reparation has been actually made by the Agent, which were those originally prescribed in Mr. Secretary Edmonstone's letter of the 14th April 1857, No. 1603.

2. As the hands of Government are already pretty full in that quarter, owing to incursions of savages and to the present rising in Jynteah; now that the Government is committed to a line of retributive coercion against the Bhooteahs, which must be persisted in till they submit; and now that the Government has taken the first step in that line, the Lieutenant Governor does not think that it would be prudent not to send immediate reinforcements to the Bhootan frontier. And he infers that this is the opinion of Colonel Jenkins.

3. The Lieutenant Governor also requests instructions as to the steps to be next taken, in case the occupation of the country west of the Teesta produces no effect.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 27); dated 26 March 1860.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 506, of the 25th ultimo, directing me to give effect to the orders communicated in Mr. Secretary Beadon's letter, No. 271, of the 31st January last, regarding the attachment of the Bhooteah Mehal to the west of the Teesta River; and to inform you that I have issued instructions to the Superintendent of Darjeeling to take possession of the Mehal in question in the name of Her Majesty, and beg to forward, for submission to the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, a copy of my letter to the Superintendent, as per margin, to that effect, which I trust will be approved of by his Honor.

My letter, No. 97,
 of the 21st instant,
 to A. Campbell, Esq.,
 Superintendent of
 Darjeeling.

2. With reference to your 2d paragraph, I beg to state that, as I believe the 73d Regiment Native Infantry is still encamped at Julpigoree, I do not imagine there is any probability of the Bhooteahs attempting any aggression, the Teesta being between this Mehal and their resources; for if they were to venture across the river, it is evident that their troops could be intercepted with the greatest ease.

3. If, however, the Government should direct the occupation of Jelpesh or Minagooree, it would be undoubtedly necessary to place strong detachments of our troops in the Mehals to be occupied, or otherwise the Bhooteahs, whose fastnesses are so close as to admit of a night sally and a safe retreat before we could cross a party from Julpigoree, might be induced to make a raid on the Mehals, not so much with any hope of retaining them, as to render them useless to us by their waste, plundering, and driving off the people.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, to *A. Campbell*, Esq., Superintendent of Darjeeling (No. 97); dated 21 March 1860.

Sir,

I BEG to forward to you copies of letters as per margin, directing me to carry out the orders of the Supreme Government, conveyed to the Government of Bengal in Mr. Secretary Edmonstone's letter, No. 1603, of the 14th April 1857, by taking possession permanently of the tract of country named Ambaree Fallacotta, which was formerly ceded to the Bhootan Government, on the west side of the River Teesta, and for some time past has been farmed by the British Government, under your superintendence.

No. 506, of the 25th ultimo, from the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, transmitting a copy of a letter, No. 271, of the 31st January, from Mr. Cecil Beadon, Secretary to the Government of India, with the Governor General.

2. I have the honour to request you will take formal possession of the tract in question in the name of Her Majesty, ceasing to pay any further rents for it from the receipt of this letter; and you will be pleased to inform the local Bhooteah authorities of the grounds on which the present orders have been reluctantly issued by the Government of India, viz., the constant outrages committed on the subjects of Her Majesty and the Rajah of Cooch Behar, for which the Government can obtain no redress from the Dhurum and Deb Rajahs of Bhootan. They are, therefore, compelled to have recourse to other measures for the protection of their people; and the authorities may be assured that, if the present occupation of the tract above noticed does not produce any alteration in the policy of the Government of Bhootan in the management of their Dooars, if the local officers are not effectually restrained from committing outrages on the inhabitants of Rungpore and Cooch Behar, and if the delinquents, whose apprehension and delivery to the magistrates of those respective countries has been repeatedly demanded from the Soobahs and the permanent officers of the Bhootan Government, are not forthwith made over to us, the Government will follow up the orders now to be enforced by the further occupation of other Dooars.

3. You will find no difficulty, I imagine, in carrying out these orders, but should the Bhooteahs offer any open resistance, you will of course call upon the officer commanding the 73d Regiment at Julpigoree to give your officers the necessary protection.

4. I shall be obliged by your informing me when you have carried out the present orders of Government.

5. A communication to the purport of my 2d and 3d paragraphs will be immediately made to the Dhurum and Deb Rajahs.

From *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier (No. 143); dated 23 April 1860.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 27, dated the 26th ultimo, and in reply to state that the Lieutenant Governor thinks it necessary to point out that in conveying the orders of Government to the Bhooteah authorities, you have apparently not adverted to the difference between the orders conveyed in Mr. Beadon's letter of the 31st January last, No. 271, which are those which ought to have been considered now in force, and those communicated in Mr. Edmonstone's letter of the 14th April 1857, No. 1603, upon which the communication you made appears to have been founded. The last orders authorise merely the conditional seizure of territory, with an implied promise of restoration on compliance with the demand made. The orders first issued directed absolute seizure, and a threat of further seizures in the event of continued neglect to comply with that demand. A copy of a letter to the Government of India, in which your proceedings are reported, is enclosed.

From *W. Grey*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to Government of Bengal (No. 1297); dated 9 May 1860.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 142, dated 23d ultimo, forwarding copy of a communication, No. 27, dated March 26th 1860, from the Governor General's Agent, North-east Frontier, reporting the steps taken towards the occupation of the Bhooteah territories to the west of the Teesta, and of your reply thereto.

2. Colonel Jenkins, as remarked in your letter, has undoubtedly gone beyond the instructions conveyed in Mr. Beadon's letter, No. 271, dated 31st January 1860. Those instructions were to take possession of a tract of country belonging to Bhootan, and to address a letter to the Deb Rajah, demanding reparation for certain outrages, and intimating to him that, until the demand was complied with, the territory would not be restored. But, from Colonel Jenkins's letter to the Superintendent of Darjeeling, it appears that he has directed absolute and permanent possession to be taken, and has informed the Bhootan Government that, if the required reparation is not made, more territory will be seized.

3. Nor does it appear to the President in Council that Colonel Jenkins's proceedings are any more justified by the orders of 1857, than they are by Mr. Beadon's letter of January last. Mr. Edmonstone's letter, dated the 14th of April 1857, did not prescribe to the Agent the course which he has now followed, but, on the contrary, though suggesting that course as one expedient to be followed, if measures of force should become necessary, a simple demand for reparation was alone directed to be made in the first instance, an express injunction being added that, in making it, nothing should be said which might hamper the Government in determining how it should act in the event of the demand being refused.

4. What Colonel Jenkins has now done is, in fact, a departure from the orders of Government, less in degree only than if, in 1857 (had nothing then intervened to prevent the orders of Government from being acted upon), he had then bound the Government as to its course of action by at once seizing the territory in permanent possession, in place of first making a demand for reparation.

5. While, therefore, the President in Council concurs with the Lieutenant Governor in considering it inexpedient to make now any change in the terms on which Colonel Jenkins has actually demanded reparation, he thinks that that officer should understand, that it is not the wish of Government entirely to shut out all hope of a future restoration of the territory that has been seized, and that he should be authorised, in his future communications with the Bhootan authorities, to shape his course on that understanding, so far as opportunities may be afforded him of doing so, without weakening his position by an appearance of drawing back.

6. With reference to the 2d paragraph of your letter, I am directed to state that the President in Council does not infer from Colonel Jenkins's letter that he considers reinforcements necessary, unless it is determined to take still further measures of coercion; and on that point his Honor in Council proposes to defer coming to a decision until the arrival of the Governor General in Calcutta. It is possible that, in the interim, some further communication may be received from the Agent, which will inform the Government of the effect produced by the occupation of the tract to the west of the Teesta.

MINUTE by the Right Honourable the Governor General, concurred in by the Members of Council; dated 6 June 1860.

Bhootan.

1. I HAVE read the papers relating to recent proceedings on the North-Eastern Frontier, and will briefly state how I view these.

2. The Governor General's Agent on the North-Eastern Frontier has, as a punishment to the Bhootan Government for their continued contumacy, seized the tract of country west of the Teesta, which was formerly ceded by us to the Bhootan Government.

He has not accompanied the act with the letter which, in January last, he was directed to address to the Deb Rajah, to the effect that the territory will not be restored till full reparation be given; which letter was meant to serve, and would have served, as an intimation that our occupancy was not intended to be a permanent annexation of the district; provided that reparation were made by the Bhootan authorities. Not only has Colonel Jenkins omitted to do this, but he has accompanied his act with a threat that, unless certain delinquents are made over to the British Government, other tracts of territory belonging to the Bhootans will be occupied.

3. This goes very much beyond the letter or spirit of his last instructions, and, indeed, of those which he received in the spring of 1857.

If the Bhootans fail to comply with the demand so made, it will leave the Government under the necessity either to extend its occupation of that distant country, or to recede from a threat.

4. I do not think it advisable that Colonel Jenkins's act should be disavowed. This would encourage the Bhootans, and would not practically set the Government of India more free than it is at present to use forbearance. But the full extent of Colonel Jenkins's error should be noticed to the Lieutenant Governor. His Honour will not fail to see that, at no time, and in no circumstances, has the Governor General's Agent been authorised to address to the Bhootan Government threats that their territory would be occupied; whilst he has been ordered not to hamper the Government of India in determining when and how it shall act in the event of its demands being refused.

5. To the Lieutenant Governor's inquiries, contained in the last two paragraphs of his letter of the 23d of April, I am of opinion that the replies should be:—

1. That the Governor General in Council does not regard the Government as committed to a line of retributive coercion, if by that is meant that, having seized the land west of the Teesta, we must go on to seize other lands east of it, and so onward. This may or may not be hereafter expedient, but certainly it cannot be determined to be so until the effect of the first seizure is known; and this effect cannot be looked for until the Bhootans find for certain that they will no longer receive rent from us for these seized lands, which have for many years been farmed by us from them. Even if the

Bhootan

Bhootan authorities should still fail to comply with our demands, hitherto made, for the delivery of individual offenders; but should at the same time abstain from further violence and insolence, the seizure which has now been made will probably be deemed a sufficient punishment, if all hope of restoration of the district be cut short.

2. That the course to be followed being such as has been above indicated, it does not seem necessary to send any reinforcements to the Bhootan frontier. Colonel Jenkins's letter of the 27th of March gives good ground for this belief.

3. That the Governor General in Council will abstain from giving instructions as to the steps to be next taken, until it shall be seen what effect upon the Bhootan Government the cessation of their rights over the country west of the Teesta shall have.

From Cecil Beadon, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to the Government, Bengal; (No. 1929), dated 13 June 1860.

Sir,

THE correspondence noted on the margin, regarding the steps taken towards the occupation of the Bhooteah territories to the west of the Teesta, having been laid before the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, I am now directed, in continuation of Mr. Secretary Grey's Despatch, to communicate the observations of his Excellency in Council thereon.

From Secretary, Government of Bengal, No. 142, dated 23 April 1860, to Secretary, Government of Bengal, No. 1297, dated 9 May 1860.

2. Colonel Jenkins has, as a punishment to the Bhootan Government for their continued contumacy, seized the tract of country west of the Teesta, which was formerly ceded by us to the Bhootan Government. He has not accompanied the act with the letter which, in January last, he was directed to address to the Deb Rajah, to the effect that the territory will not be restored till full reparation be given, which letter was meant to serve, and would have served, as an intimation that our occupancy was not intended to be a permanent annexation of the district, provided that reparation were made by the Bhootan authorities. Not only has Colonel Jenkins omitted to do this, but he has accompanied his act with a threat that, unless certain delinquents are made over to the British Government, other tracts of territory belonging to the Bhootans will be occupied.

3. This, his Excellency in Council observes, goes very much beyond the letter or spirit of his last instructions, and, indeed, of those which he received in the spring of 1857. If the Bhootans fail to comply with the demand so made, it will leave the Government under the necessity either of extending its occupation of that distant country, or of receding from a threat.

4. The Governor General in Council does not think it advisable that Colonel Jenkins's act should be disavowed. This would encourage the Bhootans, and would not practically set the Government of India more free than it is at present to use forbearance. But the full extent of Colonel Jenkins's error should be noticed to him by the Lieutenant Governor. His Honour will not fail to see that, at no time and in no circumstances, has Colonel Jenkins been authorised to address to the Bhootan Government threats that their territory would be occupied, whilst he has been ordered not to hamper the Government of India in determining when and how it shall act in the event of its demands being refused.

5. To the Lieutenant Governor's inquiries, contained in the last two paragraphs of your letter of the 23d of April, No. 142, I am directed to state as follows:—

1. The Governor General in Council does not regard the Government as committed to a line of retributive coercion, if by that is meant that, having seized the land west of the Teesta, we must go on to seize other lands east of it, and so onward. This may or may not be hereafter expedient, but certainly it cannot be determined to be so until the effect of the first seizure is known; and this effect cannot be looked for until the Bhootans find for certain that they will no longer receive rent from us for these seized lands, which have for many years been farmed by us from them. Even if the Bhootan authorities should still fail to comply with our demands, hitherto made, for the delivery of individual offenders, but should at the same time abstain from further violence and insolence, the seizure which has now been made will probably be deemed a sufficient punishment, if all hope of restoration of the district be cut short.

2. The course to be followed being such as has been above indicated, it does not seem necessary to send any reinforcements to the Bhootan frontier. Colonel Jenkins's letter of the 27th March gives good ground for this belief.

3. The Governor General in Council will abstain from giving instructions as to the steps to be next taken, until it shall be seen what effect upon the Bhootan Government the cessation of their rights over the country west of the Teesta shall have.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *A. R. Young*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 81), dated 2 June 1860.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 143, of the 23d April, and of the copy of Mr. Secretary Grey's letter to the Government of Bengal, No. 1297, of the 9th ultimo, forwarded with your Office Memorandum, No. 203, of the 17th idem.

2. I should have answered the former letter earlier, but Mr. Beadon's letter, which accompanied Mr. Lushington's, No. 506, of the 25th February, had been mislaid, and it was only by the receipt of the copy forwarded with your letter, No. 213, of the 23d ultimo, that I was enabled to ascertain the error I had committed.

3. I regret extremely that, I now find, I committed a gross oversight in not adverting to the concluding part of the 6th paragraph of Mr. Beadon's letter. I am entirely unable to account for this, and beg to assure the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor that it was a mistake only, and for which I am sincerely sorry.

4. I have to report that, since my letter to Dr. Campbell, and his to the Bhooteah authorities, I have not received a single communication from the Bhootan Government.

5. With reference to the concluding paragraph of Mr. Grey's letter, I have the honour to mention that I do not consider the Bhooteahs will attempt any aggression in the present state of affairs, and I see no occasion for a reinforcement of troops unless the Governor General should order the attachment of any further districts; but, until the middle of October, the Dooars will be closed alike to the Bhooteahs and to us.

6. I would beg to take this opportunity of recommending, what I have before advocated, that if any of the Bhooteah Dooars are ordered to be attached, our Government should allow a share of the revenue to be given up to the Bhooteahs.

Whatever offences the Bhooteahs have committed, they have originated more out of the mode of management of the Dooars, which has existed for ages, and which probably they know not how to alter, than from any intention of the Government of Bhootan to give our Government wilful provocation.

7. By the occupation of the Dooars, and taking them under our own management, we should completely provide against any disturbances occurring on the frontiers of Rungpore, Cooch Behar, and Gawalparah, and though the Dooars themselves might occasionally be subject to alarm, yet all our own districts would be unaffected by the present frequent violences, and large tracts now left uncultivated and uninhabited from fear of Bhooteah incursions, would be reclaimed on being freed from all apprehension of hostile attacks.

By allowing a share of the revenue to the Bhooteah Government, we should be almost certain that they would not disturb the quiet management of the Dooars for their own sake, from fear of forfeiting the share we reserved for them.

8. This, at any rate, has been the case in Assam. We allow the Bhooteahs from the Assam Dooars one-third of the net revenue, and they have always abstained carefully from any violence which might cause their share to be stopped. I would beg, therefore, to propose that, whenever the Bengal Dooars might be attached, the same measures should be adopted towards them. It may seem, perhaps, at first sight, that it was giving away a share of the revenue unnecessarily, but it does not strike me in that light. To keep peace in the Dooars, except we have the goodwill of the Bhooteahs with us, will be difficult, whatever amount of troops we keep up; and there will always be a danger of our being compelled to extend military operations to the hill country. As long as we can keep peace in the Dooars, through the influence we maintain over the Bhooteahs by sharing the revenue with them, there can be little chance of our being involved in hostilities with the chiefs residing in the hills; and the amount of money we pay them will be more than saved, by there being no necessity to maintain in the Dooars large military establishments, and by the improvement of the Dooars when free from the present exactions of the local Bhooteah officers, and no longer in constant alarm of bands of robbers.

(No. 272.)

COPY of the above letter forwarded to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, for information, with reference to Mr. Officiating Secretary Grey's letter, No. 1297, dated the 9th ultimo.

By Order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal,
(signed) *H. Bell*,

Fort William, 26 June 1860.

Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

From *W. S. Seton-Karr, Esq.*, Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 451), dated 3 November 1860.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, No. 1929, dated the 13th June last, and the previous correspondence, relative to the attachment of the Bhooteah Mehal, Ambaree Fallacotta, to the west of the river Teesta, I am directed to forward herewith a copy of a communication* from the Superintendent of Darjeeling, in which he reports that he has agreed to grant a fresh lease of the Mehal to the present farmer for 10 years.

* No. 803, dated 12 October 1860, with enclosure.

2. From the reply, which is also forwarded for the information of the Government of India, it will be seen that the Lieutenant Governor has at once disapproved of Dr. Campbell's unauthorised proceedings. The lease of the Mehal to the British Government expires in 1861, and Dr. Campbell therefore had no power to farm out the estate on the part of the British Government for a period extending beyond that time.

3. The lease held by the present farmer expires with the lease of Government from the Bhooteahs; and until the course to be pursued in regard to the permanent occupation of the estate is finally settled, the Lieutenant Governor thinks it will be advisable to make a summary settlement with the farmer from year to year. But, should the Supreme Government see no objection to a lease for the term of 10 years, or for any other term, such an arrangement can eventually be made in an authorised manner.

From Dr. *A. Campbell*, Superintendent of Darjeeling, to *W. S. Seton-Karr, Esq.*, Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 803), dated 12 October 1860.

Sir,

WITH reference to Mr. Bell's letter of the 11th August, No. 333, informing me that the Lieutenant Governor considered it better not to bring the Talook of Ambarree Fallacotta, now under attachment by us from Bhootan, on the regular Rent Roll Towjee, I have the honour to report that I have not done so, and that I have agreed to grant a fresh lease to the present Izaradar for 10 years only, the previous period, at the present jumma, viz., 2,000 rupees per annum, which will, I hope, be approved of.

2. The Izaradar Torikoolla has urged me to grant a lease for a longer period than 10 years, but I leave this point for his Honour's orders. Copy of the Izaradar's petition is annexed.

From *Mahomed Torikoolla*, Izaradar of Talook Ambarree Fallacotta, to Dr. *A. Campbell*, Superintendent of Darjeeling; dated 10 October 1860.

Sir,

As the 10 years' lease of Talook Ambarree will be up on the 31st January 1861, I have the honour to request that you will conclude a settlement of the said Talook with me on the former jumma, granting me a lease for a longer period than it was granted me last.

I beg to state that the last settlement of the said Talook for 10 years was made with me in October 1851, i.e., four months before the expiry of the term of the former lease.

The Talook was first let to me in Izara, when there was very little cultivation on it, at a jumma of 800 rupees per annum; in 1842 the jumma was gradually increased to 2,000 rupees as the cultivation increased, and now there is but very little jungle on it capable of cultivation.

I have had continuous possession of the Talook by Izara for about 20 years, and as it has now become permanently the property of the British Government, I cherish the hope of getting a lease for a longer period than I have hitherto enjoyed, which will not only be a great boon to myself, after laying an enormous sum of money on it for bringing it into perfect cultivation, but will save the ryots from undergoing assessments at an interval of a short period, which they do not like at all.

In conclusion, I beg to request that in the new lease the term Izara may be substituted for the tenour of the leases granted to the ryots in the Moring.

Agreed to at the old jumma for 10 years, subject to the confirmation of Government.

(signed) *A. Campbell*,
Superintendent.

From *W. S. Seton-Karr*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Superintendent of Darjeeling; (No. 450), dated 3 November, 1860.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 803, dated the 12th ultimo, with its enclosure, relative to a fresh lease for 10 years, which you have thought proper to grant to the present farmer of the attached Mehal Ambaree Fallacotta.

2. I am directed to inform you that the Lieutenant Governor disapproves of your proceeding, and desires you to inform the Izaradar, that the arrangement you have entered into with him is one which you had no power to make, and which is therefore void. The course to be pursued, in regard to the permanent occupation of this Mehal, has not, as you are aware, been finally decided upon; and you had therefore no authority, without first obtaining the sanction of Government, to grant a lease for a term of years extending beyond the term of our own lease, which will expire in 1861, as stated in paragraph 7 of your letter to Colonel Jenkins, dated the 12th of April last. The matter will now be reported to the Government of India, and further orders will be issued upon it on receipt of a reply.

3. The Lieutenant Governor desires me to express to you his strong dissatisfaction at your proceedings, for having, with such needless haste, taken a measure of which the effect might have been to tie the hands of Government in regard to the Mehal in question for 10 years, without asking instructions, for the receipt of which there was ample time.

From *A. R. Young*, Esq., Deputy Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 5541), dated 16 November 1860.

Sir,

IN reply to your letter, No. 451, dated 3d instant, forwarding copy of a correspondence with the Superintendent of Darjeeling, relative to the grant of a fresh lease by him of the Mehal Ambaree Fallacotta to the present farmer for 10 years, I am directed to state that the Governor General in Council concurs in his Honour's views on the subject, and approves of the orders issued to Dr. Campbell.

From *Dr. A. Campbell*, Superintendent of Darjeeling, to *W. S. Seton-Karr*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 12), dated, Camp Rinchinpoong Sikkim, 14 November 1860.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 450, of the 3d instant, conveying to me in strong terms the disapproval of the Lieutenant Governor on my having granted a fresh lease for 10 years to the Izaradar of the Mehal Ambaree Fallacotta.

2. I had three times in the last 18 years leased this Talook, reporting the same to Government for confirmation only, not for previous orders; still I regret that in following usage his Honour's approval was not secured.

3. I beg leave to state, that you are under a misapprehension as to the lease. Our Government have no lease at all of the Talook from Bhootan. It was attached in 1842, and must always from its position, 20 miles within our border, remain in our hands. It is the Izaradar's lease from us that expires in 1861, and not our own from Bhootan.

From *H. Bell*, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Superintendent of Darjeeling; (No. 682), dated 31 December 1860.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Lieutenant Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 12, dated the 14th ultimo, in which you point out that there appears to be some misapprehension regarding the tenure under which we held possession of the Bhootan Mehal, Ambaree Fallacotta.

2. The misapprehension was occasioned by the wording of your letter to Colonel Jenkins, No. 300, dated the 12th of last April. After stating in the 3d paragraph, that the Talook had been farmed by the British Government for the benefit of the Bhootan Government, since 1842, and that henceforth the payment of rent for it would cease, you make the following observation:—"The rent of Fallacotta, when I took charge of it in 1842, was only 800 rupees per annum; since 1844, however, I have received and paid to them

them 2,000 rupees per annum. The present lease for 10 years will expire in 1861." From the above, it was supposed that the lease which was to expire in 1861 related to the farm obtained by us from Bhootan, as no other farm had been alluded to. Your present explanation shows, that the lease intended was the lease of an Izaradar or farmer who held under the British Government.

3. As it is now apparent that whatever is done eventually with the rent of the Mehal the management must remain in the hands of British officers, the lease granted by you may stand good.

(No. 683.)

Forwarded to the Foreign Department of the Government of India, in continuation of the letter from this office, No. 451, dated the 3 November last.

(signed) *H. Bell*,
Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

Fort William, 31 December 1860.

From *H. Bell*, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 250), dated 27 March 1861.

Sir,

IN forwarding, for the perusal of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, the accompanying copy of a letter from the Agent to the Governor General on the North-East Frontier, received through the special commissioner in Sikhim, relative to the attitude of the Bhooteah Government, with reference to the recent disturbances in Sikhim, I am directed to call attention to the remarks contained in the 3d paragraph of Colonel Jenkins' letter, as to the inadvisability of denuding Julpigooree of troops. The Lieutenant Governor desires me to take this opportunity of observing, that he has no information regarding the distribution and movement of regular troops in Bengal.

From Honourable *A. Eden*, Special Commissioner in Sikhim; dated 16 March 1861.

FORWARDED to Secretary, Government of Bengal, with reference to paragraph 2 of his letter, No. 162, dated 22d ultimo.

From Colonel *F. Jenkins*, Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to Dr. *A. Campbell*, Superintendent of Darjeeling; (No. 32), dated 23 January 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 85, of the 12th instant, forwarding a letter from the Soobah of Dalimkote to your address. I beg to return the letter herewith.

2. With reference to the 3d paragraph, I fear it would be quite useless for any present purpose to write the Bhooteah supreme authorities, for it generally takes a year to receive an answer from them. The Soobah may have no particular authority to interfere in any way in Sikhim politics; but these officers frequently take much on themselves, without referring to the Deb Rajah; but I can hardly imagine the Bhooteah Government would be guilty of an open breach with us, for they have too much at stake.

3. I take this opportunity of mentioning, that I have heard the Bhooteahs are strongly fortifying their fort at Minagoori. I do not suppose they can be doing this with any offensive purpose, but knowing what a cover this fort has given for many years to all the Budmashes on both sides the borders, and what alarm the assembling of these heads of ruffians may cause to all our neighbouring Mehals, I should recommend that a watch should be kept on the Minagoori Soobha's proceedings, and that the Commandant at Julpigooree should by no means be denuded of troops.

From *G. C. Barnes*, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 1633), dated 5 April 1861.

Sir,

IN reply to Mr. Under Secretary Bell's letter, No. 250, dated 27th ultimo, forwarding copy of a letter from the Agent to the Governor General on the North-East Frontier, relative to the attitude of the Bhooteah Government with reference to the recent disturbances in Sikkim, I am directed to request that his Honour the Lieutenant Governor will be so good as to state his views more explicitly, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, regarding the amount of troops to be kept at Julpigoree.

From *W. S. Seton-Karr*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 277), dated 9 April 1861.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 1633, dated the 5th instant, asking for the views of the Lieutenant Governor more explicitly in regard to the amount of troops to be kept at Julpigoree, and in reply to state that, considering the general absence of troops in the part of Bengal Proper lying north of the Ganges, the Lieutenant Governor is of opinion that there should be one full regiment at Julpigoree, in order that a detachment therefrom may be available for any part of the frontier between that place and Assam.

EXTRACT from the Proceedings of His Excellency the Governor General in Council, in the Military Department; (No. 773), dated 17 May 1861.

From Colonel *A. Becher*, C.B., Quarter-Master General of the Army, to the Secretary to Government of India, Military Department; (No. 442 C), dated 8 May 1861.

Sir,

IN reply to your letter, No. 1062, dated 26th ultimo, I have the orders of the Commander-in-Chief to state that his Excellency is of opinion, no more than a wing of a native regiment can, under the late reductions of that arm, be spared for the garrison of Julpigorie, and that it is very doubtful whether any irregular cavalry will be available for that station from the same considerations.

The enclosures of your letter are herewith returned.

Ordered, that a copy of the foregoing be forwarded to the Foreign Department for information, with reference to extract from that Department, No. 1954, dated 20th April last.

(True Extract.)

(signed) *F. D. Atkinson*, Major,
Deputy Secretary to the Government of India.

(No. 2720.)

COPY of the above forwarded to the Secretary to Government of Bengal for information with reference to his letter dated 9th ultimo, No. 277.

By Order, &c.

Foreign Department,
27 May 1861.

(signed) *E. C. Bayley*,
Officiating Secretary.

From *H. Bell, Esq.*, Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 330), dated 4 May 1861.

Sir,

IN continuation of the endorsement from this Office, No. 683, dated the 31st December last, I am directed to forward a copy of a letter from the Agent, Governor General, North-Eastern Frontier, No. 35, dated the 10th ultimo, with its enclosure, relative to the rent of the Bhooteah Mehal, Ambaree Falacottah, which was attached under the orders of the Government of India in March 1860.

2. I am to observe that it appears to the Lieutenant Governor, that the letter which Captain Hopkinson has addressed to the Dhurm Rajah of Bhootan is in the spirit of the orders of the Government of India; but, before replying to that officer, the Lieutenant Governor thinks it right to submit the papers for the consideration of his Excellency the Governor General in Council.

From Captain *Henry Hopkinson*, Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *W. S. Seton-Karr, Esq.*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 35), dated Gowhatty, 10 April 1861.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, No. 236, of the 23d March, and its enclosures, on the subject of the attached rent of the Bhooteah Mehal, Ambaree Falacottah, I have the honour to forward herewith copy of a letter addressed by my predecessor, on the 17th January last, to the Dhurm Rajah of Bhootan, in which it is stated that "the revenue of Ambaree Falacottah will not be given to you," and to report that, as this letter appears to me more positive in tone than the Government intended holding out, indeed, no hope of the possibility of Bhootan recovering the rent of Falacottah, I have taken advantage of the letter from the Dalimkote Soobah, to which Mr. Eden refers, and which Dr. Campbell has forwarded to me, to make a second communication to the Dhurm Rajah, a copy of which I have to annex, and which will, I trust, be approved of.

From *F. Jenkins, Esq.*, Agent, Governor General, to the Dhurm Rajah of Bhootan; dated 17 January 1861.

After Compliments,

A LETTER of the Soobah of Dalimkote, to the address of the Superintendent of Darjeeling, dated the 9th Pous, forwarded to me by that officer with his letter of the 6th January last, No. 53, which reached me this day, states that no assistance had been given by him to the Sikhim disturbances; and requests that the three Bhooteah prisoners belonging to his jurisdiction, by name Sengah, Chon, and Sad, may be sent to him, together with 2,000 rupees on account revenue of Ambaree and Falacottah for 351 Soka. The Superintendent has requested me to communicate to you orders regarding this letter. I have, therefore, the honour to inform you that the circumstances under which Ambaree and Falacottah have again been resumed by our Government have already been communicated to you and the Deb Rajah, on the 21st March, but I have not as yet received any reply thereto. I have, however, again to state that the revenue of Ambaree and Falacottah will not be given to you.

A letter to the Deb Rajah also on the same subject.

From Captain *H. Hopkinson*, Agent, Governor General, to the Dhurm Rajah of Bhootan, and also to the Deb Rajah.

After Compliments,

IN continuation of my predecessor's letter to your address, of the 17th January 1861, I have the honour to state that I have just received another letter, through the Superintendent of Darjeeling, from the Soobah of Dalimkote, respecting the rent of the Mehal Ambaree Falacottah, which was attached under the orders of the Government of India in March 1860.

I wish to make this my first communication to you, since I announced having received charge of this agency, in a friendly spirit, and therefore I beg to intimate that, though my Government desire satisfactory relations with Bhootan, I cannot bring under their consideration any request from the Dalimkote Soobah for the restoration of his rent of Ambaree Falacottah, until you comply with my predecessor's demand for the immediate release of all British and Cooch Behar subjects now in confinement in Bhootan. I have also to add that, though you have reported the death of Arung Singh, who was carried off from our pergunnah of Ghurlah, you have not explained how his abduction took place, nor made any excuse for it.

From *E. C. Bailey, Esq.*, Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to Government, Bengal; (No. 2628), dated 22 May 1861.

Sir,

IN reply to Mr. Under Secretary Bell's letter, No. 330, dated 4th instant, forwarding a copy of a letter from the Agent to the Governor General on the North-East Frontier, together with a copy of the Agent's communication to the Dhurm Rajah of Bhootan, relative to the rent of the Bhooteah Mehal, Ambaree Fallacottah, I am directed by the Governor General in Council to state that the terms of Captain Hopkinson's letter to the Dhurm Rajah are quite right and proper, and are approved by his Excellency in Council.

From *Dr. A. Campbell*, Superintendent of Darjeeling, to *E. H. Lushington, Esq.*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 808), dated 3 August 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward translation of a letter from the Soobah of Dalimkote, Bhootan, to Cheboo Lama, the Dewan of the Sikhim Rajah, for the consideration and orders of the Lieutenant Governor. The letter addressed to me by the Soobah, and alluded to in the Lama's, is to the same effect. Both are intended to cause alarm to the present administration of Sikhim. The intention is unwarrantable, as Sikhim has nothing whatever to do with the cause of dissatisfaction expressed by the Bhootanese at the stoppage by the British Government of the payment of the rent of Fallacottah, *i.e.*, 2,000 rupees per annum.

2. In June 1860, as the Lieutenant Governor will recollect, the payment of the rent to Bhootan of 2,000 rupees per annum for the Talook of Fallacottah was stopped at the recommendation of the Governor General's Agent in Assam, in consequence of the non-surrender of criminals by the Bhootan authorities to our Government. The disturbances with Sikhim, on which the Bhootan Soobah affects to lay the blame of the stoppage, did not commence till December, so that the transactions between the British Government and Bhootan, which led to the stoppage of payment, were unconnected in any way with Sikhim affairs.

3. Cheboo Lama, in communicating to me this threat from Bhootan, seemed disposed to attribute it to the machinations of the old Dewan's friends in Bhootan, brought about for the purpose of unsettling the Sikhim people along the Bhootan border, and he does not trust the Bhootanese not to raise disturbances on that frontier after the rains are over.

4. As I have before explained to the Dalimkote Soobah more than once, that the stoppage of the Fallacottah rent had nothing to do with the Sikhim disturbances, I have not replied to the letter now received. The Lama has replied to the Soobah that, as his master the Sikhim Rajah is bound to inform the British Government on all questions arising between him and neighbouring states, he has furnished me with a copy of his letter.

TRANSLATION of a LETTER from the Soobah of Dalimkote in Bhootan to *Cheboo Lama*, Dewan of the Sikhim Rajah.

After Address,

THE superintendent wrote me to say that he would not pay me the rent of the Fallacottah Talook this year; I reported this to the Deb Rajah. In reply he writes me as follows:—"Hitherto you have been in the habit of receiving the rent of the Fallacotta Talook from Darjeeling annually. The reason of stoppage of payment of the rent this year appears to be the disturbance with Sikhim. Had this disturbance not occurred, the payment of the rent would have been sure as usual. Orders will be issued (or it will be decided) after the rains are over as to whether this stoppage of rent has been caused by the Sikhimites or by others." A Zinkap has arrived with this reply. It appears to me that something will be done to Sikhim. I write this to you as a friend, with a view that you will move the Sahab for the payment of the rent. You are well aware of the power of the Deb Rajah. You will let me hear from you in reply to this very soon. I am in the frontier, and shall communicate to you all beforehand.

Enclosed note of same date.

Owing to the non-receipt of the rent of the Fallacottah Talook this year, I brought the fact to the notice of the Deb Rajah and the chiefs through Damsang Nepo. In reply I have heard as follows:—"The rent has hitherto been paid by the authority at Darjeeling, and not by any one else. If the same is now to be paid by the authority at Gowhaty, of course they should get the rent from Darjeeling and remit it to the same as before, failing which there will be a very great confusion afterwards." I am to report on this again. I have also addressed the superintendent on the subject, and have to request your co-operation in the matter.

(No. 474.)

COPY of the above forwarded for the orders of the Government of India in the Foreign Department, with reference to the letter from that department, No. 2,628, dated the 22d May last, and to previous correspondence.

By order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal,

(signed) *E. H. Lushington,*

Fort William, 14 August 1861.

Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C.B., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 5160); dated the 7th September 1861.

Sir,

WITH reference to your office memorandum, dated 14th ultimo, No. 474, I am directed by the Governor General in Council to request that the Lieutenant Governor will direct the Superintendent of Darjeeling to write to the Soobah of Dalimkote, and inform him that the Deb Raja of Bhootan has been made aware, through the Agent, North-East Frontier, that the stoppage of the rent for Fallacottah has been caused solely by the refusal of the Bhootan Government to comply with the just demands made on it by the British Government, and that the payment will be renewed when these demands shall have been complied with, and not sooner.

From *H. Bell*, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department (No. 185); dated 11th December 1861.

Sir,

I AM desired to forward, for the consideration and orders of the Government of India, a copy of correspondence* containing the views of the Agent to the Governor General on the North-East Frontier, as to the best means for exacting reparation from the Bhootanese Government for the numerous outrages of which its subjects have lately been guilty, and for placing our future relations with the Bhootanese on a more satisfactory footing.

* From Agent to Governor General, North-East Frontier, No. 78, dated 12th November.
From Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, No. 79, dated 19th November.

2. The depositions alluded to in the 1st paragraph of Major Hopkinson's letter of the 12th ultimo, which relate to the theft by the Bhootanese of an elephant belonging to a Mr. Pyne of Silligooree, said to be now in possession of the katham of Gopalgunge, have since been forwarded to him, and he has been instructed to make a formal demand for restitution of the animal; but there appears no prospect that the application will lead to any satisfactory result.

3. It seems to the Lieutenant Governor that some course of action of a decided character must be taken.

4. Of the two courses suggested by Major Hopkinson, namely, the occupation of a portion of the Bhootanese territory, or the sending of a mission to Bhootan, and constituting a permanent Agency at the court of the Deb Rajah, the latter seems to the Lieutenant Governor the more advisable. Indeed, in the state of things represented by the Agent, unless it were resolved to treat the Central Bhootan Government as non-existent, he does not see that any other course would be of permanent advantage.

5. It does not seem to the Lieutenant Governor that the Governor General's permanent Agent in Bhootan should be necessarily a European, if a permanent European Agent be objected to. A native vakeel, by whose agency the actual transmission to the ruling power of the representations made by the British Government could be secured, would be of great service.

6. With reference to the Dalimkote Soobah's application for an interview with the superintendent of Darjeeling, referred to in the 3d paragraph of Major Hopkinson's letter of the 19th ultimo, Dr. Campbell has been instructed to recommend the Soobah to address the Governor General's Agent on political matters.

From Major *Henry Hopkinson*, Commissioner and Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 764); dated Gowhatty, 12th November 1861.

Sir,

In reply to your office letter to my address, No. 513, of the 21st September last, I have the honour to state that I have not yet received from the deputy magistrate of Titalyah, the particulars of the original acquisition of the elephant, which is the subject of the second paragraph of your letter; but however they may be established, the item itself, the theft of the elephant, is one of the very smallest of the long account remaining over for settlement with the Bhootan authorities, and it might be omitted with very little effect on the amount of our demand against them.

2. But in answer to your second paragraph, I may safely assert that the Deb Rajah cannot with any reason complain of the want of specificness on our part in describing the names of the villages where the outrages had been committed, or the people who committed them. To go no further, I have only to mention that the list of outrages Colonel Jenkins forwarded to the Deb Rajah in July 1859 is the same that he sent to Government with his letter No. 18 of 1859. I would respectfully call attention to the concluding paragraph of that letter, describing the manner in which the Bhootan Government treated the communications of this Agency.

* No. 271, dated 21st January 1860, from Secretary to Government of India, with Governor General, to Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department.

3. The communications from the Deb Rajah, which I forwarded with my letter No. 60, dated the 21st August, is almost a fac simile of that one which occasioned his Excellency the Governor General to observe* that it "is not uncivil (as some previous letters from that quarter have been), but it is thoroughly evasive; and if his assumption, that demands for redress must contain the names of the villages (in his own territory) whence the offenders come, be now admitted, it is very doubtful whether, when the next outrage occurs, the Government will be in a condition to make a demand which it can press."

4. I am myself inclined to think that it is almost unreasonable to expect any satisfaction from the Deb Rajah, and that though for some purposes it may be a useful fiction to assume that we are in correspondence with him, and nothing else, nothing short of our having a European functionary permanently stationed at the court of the Deb, could give assurance of our communications reaching him.

5. The Pilôs are supposed to divide the Government of Bhootan between them, and in most instances probably dispose themselves, in the names of the Deb Rajah, of such of the references made by us to that authority as fall into their hands.

6. But this is not all, for as the Pilôs usurp the authority of the Deb, so in turn their authority is encroached upon by the Zunpoons or Soobahs; as was long ago observed, "it is in the power of the frontier officers not only to intercept any communication which might be addressed to the Deb Rajah, complaining of their conduct, but so to misrepresent the circumstances that had actually occurred, as to make that appear an aggression against their Government, which was really an injury to ours." Our communications with the Bhootan Government are transmitted either through the Dewangiri Rajah, or else the Buxa Doar Soobah, and I suspect that it is no unusual occurrence for these functionaries to open our letters and answer them themselves in the name of the Deb Rajah.

7. If the Government are still reluctant to enter upon the occupation of the Bengal Douars, beginning with Julpesh, as provided in the despatch of the Government of India, No. 1603, of the 14th April 1857, to which I referred in my letter No. 60, of the 21st August, and desire that the Bhootan Government should have yet another opportunity of making reparation for past offences, and establishing their friendly relations with us on a securer basis than they are at present, it might be well to consider whether it could be afforded in any more satisfactory or certain way than by the deputation of a mission to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs at Tassisudon.

8. It must be remembered that nothing could exceed the distinction, and marked respect and attention to all its wants with which Captain Pemberton's mission was everywhere received, and which were continued during the entire period of its stay in Bhootan, and I see no reason to suppose that a similar mission would meet with a different reception now, while, if successful, it might terminate in the establishment of a permanent Agent at the Bhooteah Court, and such an Agency would be the best instrument for paving the way for friendly intercourse with Lassa.

From Major *Henry Hopkinson*, Agent, Governor General, North-Eastern Frontier, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, with the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, Darjeeling (No. 79); dated Gowhatty, 19th November 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter to my address, No. 79, of the 6th instant, forwarding translation of a letter from the Soobah of Dalimkote to the Superintendent of Bhootan, inquiring who the Bhootan subjects are that have oppressed the ryots of Behar, and caused the stoppage of the Fallacotta rents which he has long received, upon which I am desired to report the particulars of the steps taken to put the Bhootan authorities in possession of the details necessary to enable them to take proper notice of the acts of lawlessness with which some of their subjects were charged; and also as to the advisability of acceding to the Dalimkote Soobah's proposition to the Superintendent of Darjeeling for an interview.

2. In reply to the first question, I beg respectfully to state that unceasing representations have been made to the Bhootan authorities respecting the outrages committed by their subjects along our frontier, and that these representations have contained details amply sufficient for the Bhootan authorities to have either afforded us redress, or satisfied us that they had done all in their power to afford it, instead of which, the only way in which they have ever condescended to notice our demands has been by answers always evasive, and sometimes insolent. Let me cite the Shoftabarc case as an example, among many, of the way in which the Bhootan authorities have treated us. In this case 4,000 rupees were plundered from a house, and the owner murdered within a couple of bow shots of our boundary; five of the dacoits were identified as the servants of the Mynagoree Soobah. This was reported to the Deb and Dhurnah Rajahs, but the only satisfaction we ever got was the denial of the Bhootan authorities that the dacoits came from Bhootan, and the refusal of the Mynagoree Soobah to give them up. Let me recall also the cases of the abduction of Arung Sing from Goorlah, and of Ram Doolall and his family from Cooch Behar, and the correspondence with the Bhootan authorities thereupon, and its result.

3. In reply to the second question, I would submit my very strong doubt of the expediency of allowing the Dalimkote Soobah an interview with Dr. Campbell, so far as such an interview could be held to imply the recognition of the right of the Dalimkote Soobah to discuss Bhootan affairs and to act as the representative of the Bhootan Government. The Dalimkote Soobah is simply a second-class Deputy Commissioner, under the orders of the Paro Pillo, or Commissioner for the Western Districts of Bhootan, who is altogether inferior in position, power, and influence to the Tingso Pillo, or Commissioner for the Eastern Districts. The Dalimkote Soobah is only one of six deputies, and has no control over those of his brother Soobahs, as of Buxa or Bhulka, or Cheerung, against whom we have the greatest cause of complaint. With one of these Soobahs the Dalimkote Rajah is said to be even now at feud, and thus our connecting ourselves with him might provoke, instead of prevent, attacks on our frontier.

4. Looking to the Dalimkote Soobah's position, there is a certain impertinence, I think, in the tenor of his letter to Dr. Campbell, but it is easily conceivable why he puts himself forward so prominently in the matter; since, though the rent of the Ambaree Fallacotta is assumed to be withheld from the Bhootan Government, it is probable the Dalimkote Soobah through whom it is remitted, who really loses it, or the greater part of it.

5. No doubt, besides the pecuniary consideration, there are other inducements nearly as valuable, to make the Dalimkote Soobah desirous of establishing relations between himself and the British Government; if he would pretend with some face to be the confidant of the British Government and the exponent of their sentiments to the Bhootan authorities, there is no saying how far the pretension might not carry him: the appearance of our good will and confidence would be also very useful to him in his present quarrel with the Gopalgunge Rajah, in which I hear one of his men was lately killed.

6. I should not expect much advantage in dealing with the Dalimkote Soobah, even were he the accredited agent of the Deb and Dhurnah Rajahs, because all experience of Tartar courts shows the futility of negotiating with agents instead of with principals.

7. The best feature in the Dalimkote Soobah's communication is, I think, the evidence it affords of his anxiety for a resumption of cash payments of the Ambaree Fallacotta rents; it is quite evident that to make them sure he would do his best to keep on good terms with us, and give us no grounds of offence; and from this circumstance, as well as from the result of the course taken in regard to the Assam Dooars, we may conclude that if we were to take possession of the Bengal Dooars, and promise an allowance for them to the Bhootan authorities, the Soobahs would be kept on their best behaviour by the fear of payment being withheld.

8. I take the liberty to forward with this letter the copy of another communication, also about Bhootan affairs, which I had the honour of transmitting to the Secretary to Government, at the Presidency, last week.

From Major *Henry Hopkinson*, Agent, Governor General, North-Eastern Frontier, and Commissioner of Assam, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, with the Lieutenant Governor at Darjeeling (No. 84); dated Gowhatty, 23 November 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith translation of a letter from the Rajah of Cooch Behar, communicating intelligence of another outrage committed by the Bhooteahs from the Bhulka Dooar, it would appear, and on the extreme north-east corner of the Rajah's territory. Cash and property to a large amount have been carried away, and two women and four men* abducted.

* Soondara Mundle, Bundaram, Halmajee, Bhola.

2. As a further illustration of the manner in which the Bhooteahs are at present behaving, I will take the liberty to forward a copy of two letters, which I lately received from the Deputy Commissioner of Gawalparah, reporting the carrying away of cattle and men into the Sidlee and Cheerung Dooars.

3. As the Bhootan question is understood to be now under the consideration of Government, it seems desirable that the local authorities should refrain from any action which could possibly compromise the course the Government may determine to pursue. I have, therefore, directed Captain Morton not to take the steps which he proposes in the 8th paragraph of his letter of the 24th October, but to confine himself to making a demand for restitution of the cattle and men carried away on the Sidlee and Cheerung Soobahs, and to remind the Sidlee Soobah that he has a Lakhiraj Estate in Khoontaghat, which, without prejudice to any other measures that may be taken, can be attached if he misconducts himself.

From the Rajah of Cooch Behar, to the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier; dated 13th November 1861.

After compliments,

YOU are aware that a guard, consisting of sepoy and burkundazes, has been placed in Talook Barbiria, in the Bhootan frontier, to ward off the incursions of the Bhooteahs. Now, it appears from an Urzee, dated 24th instant, from Ram Racha Sing, Jemadar, drawn out agreeably to a report received by him from Ramprasad Misser, Havildar, and Pudabut Sing, Duffadar, and the above guard; and also from the representations, dated 19th idem, from the ryots of Talooks Singemaree, Khagrabaree, Fuleemaree, and Chat Bulka, that about midnight of the 16th instant, the Katma of Bhulkachang, Poornah Kayel, and Pucha Takoorah, and others, with a gang of 70 or 80 Bhooteahs, accompanied by interpreters, peadars, and thieves, came to the houses of Sungatram and Jugbut Doss of Talook Dewtikhata, belonging to this Rajgee, and committed dacoity, having looted cash and property to a large amount, and carried away two women; and on the following day the said Katma took away from road Soondara Mundle, Bundaram, Halmajee, and Bhola Dass, the ryots of Talook Chat Bulka, and Boisack Mundle of Talook Nazeer, and kept them under confinement in the Phoolkarchang. At the request of the ryots the above Havildar, accompanied by three or four sepoy and three or four burkundazes, was proceeding to the spot, when, by order of the Katma, his follower, Bhooteahs began to dart arrows on them, and one arrow struck the Havildar's cap, and another wounded a sepoy. They fired a few muskets in turn to save their lives, but they cannot tell whether any of the antagonists was wounded. Having reinforced the above guard with a body of eight more sepoy, I have directed the Fouzdaree Abilkar to make strict inquiry into the matter; but I have, from time to time, informed you what a depredatory life these Bhooteahs lead. It is said that the said Katma has collected a body of 100 or 150 armed men, and so this is not improbable, that something serious may happen. If measures be not taken soon to check the oppression of the Bhooteahs, the ryots on the frontier will be very insecure. When there were Government guards posted in the frontier, the Bhooteahs were under restraint, and although we have substituted them by our guards, at the suggestion of the late Agent, Governor General, yet there has been no check on the Bhooteah aggressions; and on my representing this circumstance to the late Agent, he, in his letter of the 3d Pous 1264,* expressed a view of placing again Government guards in the frontier. I therefore solicit you will be pleased to save the ryots from Bhooteah aggression by placing guards, and until the arrangements for it are completed, you will pass an order on the Soobadar in command of the guard at Poondebaree to afford assistance to my guards on their asking for it, in the event of a serious outbreak of the Bhooteahs. I shall inform you the result of the Fouzdaree Abilkar's inquiry in the matter. Dated 29th Kartic 352, Saka.

* December 1867.

P. S.—You will also oblige by taking necessary measures for the release of the ryots taken captives by the above Katma.

From Captain *B. W. D. Morton*, Deputy Commissioner of Assam, to Major *H. Hopkinson*, Agent, Governor General, and Commissioner of Assam (No. 144); dated Gowalparah, 24th October 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to bring to your notice, that the Rajah of Sidlee (Bhootan) has been on several occasions lately guilty of acts of oppression against our frontier ryots. I have been more than once compelled to write to him, warning him that, should he not desist, I should be compelled to take more active measures.

2. One Birnarian lately brought to my notice, that some relatives of the Rajah had appropriated 18 of his buffaloes, with the connivance of the person in whose shed they were. It appeared difficult to bring any crime home to this person; but as there was no doubt of the buffaloes having been taken to Sidlee, I wrote to the Rajah, requesting him to take steps to recover them. I enclose a translation of his reply. The fact of two of the young of the buffaloes having been left behind is, I think, presumptive of the fact of the beasts not having strayed, but of their having been taken away.

3. Ramlochun Surbarakar, in a report, dated this day, has brought to my notice petty acts of tyranny on the part of the Sidlee Rajah. The Surbarakar states that the Rajah has got together some 100 men to defend himself against one Jhowllia, who has lately given a great deal of trouble in Bijnee, and that, not having enough to pay these retainers, the Rajah makes exactions from our ryots. Two of our ryots simultaneously complained to me of the Rajah having despatched people to seize them. Considering that these men are our subjects, and living in our territory, such an act of itself necessitates the taking of some steps to check the Rajah.

4. I have directed a Mohurir and eight Burkundazes to proceed to the frontier to keep the peace, and, with your permission, I should like to follow with an escort of 50 sepoye, with a view of holding a local inquiry into the complaints made by our ryots, and, if necessary, insisting upon the Rajah making good any loss they may have sustained. Fortunately, this can be done with the greatest ease. All that will be requisite will be to attach the Lakhiraj Estate of the Rajah, situated in Khoontaghat, and which, I am told, yields a rental of some 1,000 rupees per annum.

5. Unless some such step is taken, our ryots will naturally adopt measures of retaliation, and the difficulty attending a settlement of the matter will be materially enhanced. I take this opportunity of drawing your attention to my letter to your address, No. 63, of the 8th June, by which you will find that I have had previous occasions to bring to your notice the Rajah's conduct. It may not be out of place to state that the Rajah is only a rajah by courtesy, and that he has little, if any, resistance.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from Rajah Gouri Narain Deb to the Magistrate of Gowalparah; dated 16th Assin 1268.

I HAVE received on the 25th of Bhadro, your letter, dated 15th idem, enclosing a copy of an Urzee from the Mohurir of Doobree Thannah, from which I understand that Birnarin Gop, of Bellosooparah, has preferred a false complaint, charging Juggobundoo Doss Moonsiff of this district, and others, with stealing his buffaloes, and selling them to my brother-in-law for 400 rupees, and that you have desired me to send the said buffaloes and offenders to you, which is impossible, for the following reason:—In Choit, 1,267 buffaloes of a "bathan" strayed from their grazing field, and about 25 to 30 came by the Gourong river, and destroyed Assoo land of the ryots of Lattagram of this jurisdiction. Of these 18 were caught and brought to me for custody. I accordingly kept them in my bathan or pound, and proclaimed them three times, as usual, along the frontier. On seeing no one coming forward to claim them, and that eight of them had died, I sold the remaining 10 heads by auction. Under these circumstances, how can the buffaloes sold, as above, be recovered without the value of the same being paid?

(True translation.)

(signed) *B. W. D. Morton*,
Deputy Commissioner, 2d Class

From Captain *B. W. D. Morton*, Deputy Commissioner of Assam, to Major *H. Hopkinson*, Agent, Governor General, and Commissioner of Assam (No. 147); dated Gowalparah, 29th October 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to bring to your notice, that intelligence has reached me that eight persons were lately seized in British territories by one Jhowllia, referred to in my letter,

No. 144, of the 24th instant. Of the eight men, five have been taken, it appears, to a place called Bhouttea, in the Chirang Dwar, Bhootan jurisdiction. The reason assigned for this proceeding is, that the men were cutting wood out of the British territory. Whether this is true or not, I can't say, but from the police report it is clear that they were seized within our territory.

2. It does not appear that the Soobah of Chirang countenanced the above proceeding, and I have written to him, requesting his co-operation. With your permission, I should like, after bringing the Sidlee Rajah to reason, to march some distance into the Bhootan territory, with the force specified in my letter above quoted, with a view to effect the release of the five men above alluded to. The Soobah of Chirang would, I believe, have no objection to my doing so; indeed I believe, he would give every assistance, as this Jhowllia is an uninvited guest, whom he would gladly get rid of.

(No. 594.)

Fort William, the 21st December 1861.

COPY forwarded to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, in continuation of Letter No. 185, dated 11th instant.

By order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal,

(signed) *H. Bell,*
Under Secretary to the Government
of Bengal.

MEMORANDUM from Major *Henry Hopkinson*, Commissioner and Governor General's Agent, Gowhaty (No. 89); dated 9 December 1861.

The enclosed copy of a letter with enclosure, from the Deputy Magistrate of Titalyah sub-division, is forwarded to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, in continuation of this office letter No. 76½ of the 12th ultimo, and with reference to the first paragraph thereof, for the information of his Honor the Lieutenant Governor.

From *T. A. Donough*, Esq., Deputy Magistrate of Titalyah Sub-Division, to Major *Henry Hopkinson*, Commissioner and Governor General's Agent, Gowhaty (No. 141); dated Julpigoree, 27 November 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge your letter, No. 444, of 1861, dated 11th instant, annexing an Extract of a letter, No. 513 of the 21st September last, to your address, from the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, requiring full particulars regarding the elephant stolen by the Katma of Gopalgunge from Mr. Pyne, of Silligooree, particularly as to whether the animal ever belonged to a Bhootanese.

2. In reply, I beg to annex copy of a letter, dated 20th instant, to my address, from Mr. Pyne, in which he fully describes the elephant. Mr. Pyne further states in his letter that he does not believe the animal ever belonged to any one in Bhootan, and that he purchased her from a person named Bhoodoo Mundul, of Sahariah village, in Elakah, Kishengunge (zillah Purneah).

From *R. S. Pyne*, Esq., to *T. A. Donough*, Esq., Deputy Magistrate of Titalyah Sub-Division; dated 2; November 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter, No. 139, dated 25th November 1861, requiring particulars of my stolen elephant. I bought the elephant from one Bhoodoo Mundul, of Sahariah village, Elakah, Kishengunge, in November 1859; I do not believe she ever belonged to Bhootan. The elephant was stolen from Silligooree depôt, in January 1861. I had the elephant a year, two months and a few days, before stolen away.

The elephant, when stolen, was perfect in regard to make, as far as I could judge; she had no marks about her body; but her eyes were "large and grey," long hair on her head, no cuts in the ears, and tail perfect. In colour she was not a perfect black, but dark brown, verging on black, and in height she was about 7½ feet. I cannot state the age in years, but she is a young animal, and will grow.

(No. 9.)

FORWARDED to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, in continuation of Letter No. 158, dated 11th ultimo.

By order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal,

Fort William,
21 December 1861.

(signed) *H. Bell*,
Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

From Dr. *A. Campbell*, Superintendent of Darjeeling, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 7); dated 3 January 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE to report that Cheeloo Lama, the Vakeel and Dewan of the Sikhim Rajah, has waited on me to-day to report that five days ago 60 armed men from Bhootan, believed to have been acting under the orders of the Soobah of Dalimkote, crossed into the Sikhim territory at Pathing, on the Bhootan frontier, for the purpose of seizing and carrying off two subjects of Bhootan, who had taken refuge in Sikhim. Not finding the objects of their search, the party seized and carried off 23 men and women, subjects of Sikhim, with 23 heads of cattle, and in doing so one man of the Sikhimites was severely wounded, and is not expected to live. The value of the cattle carried off is estimated at 475 rupees. It is believed that the men and women will be sold into slavery.

2. As the Sikhim Rajah is bound by treaty to refer all disputes with neighbouring states to us, the Dewan desires advice how to proceed, and I have to request the orders of Government for my guidance in this serious outrage.

3. His Honor will recollect that the Bhootan authorities have, ever since the conclusion of the new treaty with Sikhim, been threatening violence on Sikhim, under pretence that it was through the rapture with Sikhim that they lost the 2,000 rupees per annum, the rent of Follacotta; and also that I have not felt at all assured that they would not commit some violence of the serious nature now perpetrated.

4. I have directed Cheeloo Lama to be watchful on the Bhootan frontier, and to furnish me with further authentic particulars of the affair now reported for early orders.

(No. 20.)

COPY forwarded to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, for consideration and early orders.

By order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal.

Fort William,
11 January 1862.

(signed) *H. Bell*,
Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, c. b., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 56); dated 23 January 1862.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Governor General in Council to reply to the communication on the margin, regarding the aggressions of the Bhooteeahs in British territory, as well as in the territory of the Rajahs of Cooch Behar and Sikhim.

2. His Excellency in Council desires me to state that it is very expedient that a mission should be sent to Bhootan to explain what our demands are, and what we shall do if they are not conceded, and to make our engagement with Sikhim clearly understood by the Bhooteeahs. But his Excellency in Council is doubtful as to placing an agent in Bhootan, and it will be better to leave this question to be decided after the result of the mission is known.

3. Captain Hopkinson should be required to state what arrangements he will consider necessary for the security of the mission.

From Under Secretary, Government of Bengal, No. 185, dated 11th December 1861.

Office Memorandum from Under Secretary, Government of Bengal, No. 594, dated 21st December 1861.

Office Memorandum from Under Secretary, Government of Bengal, No. 9, dated 6th January 1862.

Office Memorandum from Junior Secretary, Government of Bengal, No. 20, dated 11th January 1862.

From *H. M. Reid, Esq.*, Commissioner of Rajshahye, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 12); dated 18 January 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to annex copy of a letter, No. 7, dated the 14th instant, from the officiating joint magistrate of Rungpore, with annexure, reporting that the Dalimkote Soobah is making preparations with a view of levying tribute from the inhabitants of Ambaree Fallacottah, a portion of Government territory, within the jurisdiction of thannah Sunnasycottah, zillah Rungpore.

2. The orders passed by the joint magistrate, on the receipt of the above information, appear to me to have been appropriate, and I have intimated to him my approval of them.

3. I can find no trace in my office of any correspondence regarding the circumstances under which the tribute alleged to have been formerly paid by our Government to the Bhootan authorities, in respect to this strip of land, was withdrawn, and would beg to be favoured with copies of the same for record, should the case be as stated.

From *E. H. Whinfield, Esq.*, Officiating Joint Magistrate of Rungpore, to the Commissioner of Rajshahye (No 7); dated 14 January 1862.

Sir,

HEREWITH I have the honour to forward translation of an urzee of the Jemadar of Guard Bakalee, dated 6th December last, reporting that the Dalimkote Soobah is making preparation with the view of levying tribute on the inhabitants of Ambaree Fallacottah, a portion of Government territory, in the Sunnasycottah Thannah.

2. I can find no record of the transaction in the office, but I rather think that this was the portion of land which previous to 1860 was held by Government of the Bhootan Rajah, at a yearly tribute of 2,000-1 rupees. The payment of the tribute was some time in that year put a stop to, on account of the Booteahs making incursions into British territory, and refusing to make reparation.

3. I have forwarded the report to Mr. Donough, with a request that he will station men at short intervals along the frontier, directing them to give him immediate intelligence of any attempt being made by the Booteahs to cross into our territory, and on such attempt being made at once to call out the troops.

TRANSLATION of an Urzee from the Jemadar of Guard Bakalee, to the Magistrate of Rungpore; dated 6 December 1861.

Sir,

It appears from the report of Soojatoolla Burkendaz, stationed at Paharpore, that the Soobah of Dalimkote is making preparation to come down into Ambaree Fallacottah for the purpose of realising rents which he at present does not receive, and that he is storing provisions on the Bhootan frontier.

(No. 45.)

COPY of this letter, and of its enclosure, forwarded to the Government of India, Foreign Department, in continuation of previous correspondence.

By order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal,

Fort William, 29 January 1862.

(signed) *J. R. H. Ward,*
Offg. Under-Secy. to the Govt. of Bengal.

From *J. R. H. Ward, Esq.*, Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department (No. 46); dated 30 January, 1862.

Sir,

IN continuation of the endorsement from this office (No. 45) of the 29th instant, and of that (No. 20) of the 11th idem, I am desired to forward, for the information of His Excellency in Council, a copy of the letters noted in the margin, conveying further information regarding the movements of the Bhootanese, and in regard to the stoppage of the rents of the Fallacottah Mehal.

From Captain *C. Murray*, Officiating Superintendent, Darjeeling, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 99), dated 23 January 1862.

Sir,

IN continuation of Dr. Campbell's letter (No. 7) of the 3rd instant, and with reference to the 3d paragraph of the same, I have the honour to forward herewith translation of a report, received this day from the police jamadar at Pushók on the Bhootan frontier, for the information of his Honor the Lieutenant-Governor. I have warned the vakeel and also the police jamadar to keep a sharp look-out, and I shall myself take the necessary steps to obtain all further information possible, which will be duly reported. At the same time I would bring to his Honor's notice that it is the same spot to which a short time ago I traced a party of the Bhootan people, who subsequently committed the outrage on the Sikhim frontier, reported in Dr. Campbell's letter above alluded to.

P.S.—Since writing the above, Cheeboo Lama, the dewan and vakeel of the Sikhim Rajah, has come to me with the following report,—that the 30 men who committed the outrage in Sikhim, and carried off ryots and cattle, already reported to Government, have again come, accompanied by other men, making 90 in number, belonging to the Dalimkote Sooba, and at this present time are located at Pathing in Sikhim, for the purpose of committing further outrages of the same nature as before. The vakeel is, therefore, very anxious of having orders of Government for the guidance of his Highness the Maharajah, already requested by Dr. Campbell on the 3d January, to which a reply has not yet been received. In addition to this, the vakeel also corroborates the report of my jamadar at Pushók, and further adds that orders have been issued by the Dalimkote Sooba to the different mundils under him to collect supplies, and prepare themselves, when called upon, to assemble. Also the vakeel has been informed by Namjang Sirdar, located at Chadam, close to the Runjeet and Pushók, on the boundary between Sikhim and Bhootan (who has heard from his father-in-law from Damsung in Bhootan) that spies have been sent into Darjeeling by the Dalimkote Sooba. He also tells me that letters to my address, from Dalimkote Sooba, have arrived in Darjeeling, but not yet delivered, which he will receive to-day, the contents of which I shall make known to Government. In the meantime, I would beg to add that I have taken measures through the vakeel, which I have every reason to believe will place me in full possession of the intentions of the Dhurma people, and which I will report accordingly.

TRANSLATION of a Report from the Police Jamadar at Pushók, dated 22d January 1862, received 23d January 1862.

I BEG to report for your information that I sent Dhuram Sing and Jung Sing, burkundazes, on command to the Teesta Ghaut as usual. They returned and reported to me that they heard from Asbing and Agel, Lepchas of village Monglea, that the Bhootanese have collected and are now collecting rusud and weapons, but their informants could not tell the reasons as to the purpose of these preparations.

(Translated.)

(signed) *C. Murray*,
Officiating Superintendent, Darjeeling.

From Captain *C. Murray*, Officiating Superintendent, Darjeeling, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 100), dated 24 January 1862.

Sir,

WITH reference to the concluding part of the postscript of my letter (No. 99) of yesterday's date, I have the honour to state that the Dalimkote Soobah's letter therein alluded to, was delivered to me by Cheeboo Lama this day in my office. Translation of which, together with that of the one to the address of the Lama, and of one to my interpreter, is forwarded herewith, for the information of his Honor the Lieutenant Governor.

2. I have simply acknowledged the receipt of the Soobah's letter, and said that it has been forwarded to the Governor General's Agent at Assam, for his information.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from the Soobah of Dalimkote in Bhootan, to the Superintendent of Darjeeling, dated 17 Magh, received at Darjeeling on 24 January 1862.

After Address.

ON former occasions you wrote me to say that the payment to me of the rent of the Fallacottah Talook for the year 1835 was stopped by order of the Governor General's Agent at Assam, owing to some outrages committed by our subjects in Cooch Behar; and at the same time I requested you to give me details of the offences, as well as of the offenders, reference being had to the Governor General's agent. You have not done so yet, and it appears to me, therefore, that none of our subjects have committed any outrages in Cooch Behar. This is the time for receiving rent of the Fallacottah Talook, and I have received orders of the Deb Rajah to ask you for the same. It appears to me, from the

orders of the *Dhurma Rajah*, that the Governor General's Agent is in the habit of paying 12,000 rupees annually to the *Dhurma Rajah*, for the eastern territory and *Chukha Talook*. If the outrages above alluded to had actually been committed, the Agent could have stopped payment of the 12,000 rupees instead of *Fallacottah's* rent, viz., 2,000 rupees. I therefore write this to say that, should you consider it proper to pay me the rent, you will, without delay, remit to me the two years' rent, viz., 4,000 rupees; and if you don't wish to pay, you will send me a distinct answer, so that I may report accordingly to the *Dhurma Rajah*, who will then consider what to do and pass orders. Should you consider it right to meet me for the settlement of the rent question, you will name a place and let me know, so that I may go there to meet you, and I will take the rent.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from the Soobah of Dalimkote, to *Cheeboo Lama*, the Dewan and Vakeel of the *Sikhim Rajah*, dated 17 Magh, received at Darjeeling 24 January, 1862.

I HAVE this day received yours, together with the putterchin, and am glad to peruse it. I wrote to you on the subject of the rent of the *Fallacottah Talook*, and requested you to make an urzee to the Saheb, in respect to this rent, and give me a direct and plain answer. The purport of your letter does not give a plain answer as requested. You say that it was owing to the outrages committed by our subjects on the *Cooch Behar* frontier, that the payment of rent of *Talook Fallacottah* was stopped. If this be the case, why do we get 12,000 rupees annually through the *Doongsadooar*? You will again ask the Saheb for the *Fallacottah* rent, and give me an explicit answer whether or not I am to get it. On hearing from you I will report the same to the *Deb Rajah*. You will tell the Saheb to consider over the matter well, as also its ultimate result.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from the Soobah of Dalimkote, to *Purbut Sing Soobah*, Interpreter, dated 17 Magh, received 24 January 1862.

After Address.

ALL good news. To obviate any dispute between the British Government and the *Deb Rajah*, regarding the stoppage of the rent of the *Fallacottah Talook*, I have been all this time reporting to the *Deb Rajah*; but I am sorry to say that I have incurred the severe censure of the *Rajah*, for the delay in the realisation of the rent. I trust you will ask the Saheb whether or not he will pay the rent, and send me direct answer; I shall be glad if the Saheb will say "No." If it is a fact that the *Gowhatti Saheb* has stopped the *Fallacottah* rent, why does he pay us, through the *Doongsadooar*, 12,000 rupees annually? You will entreat your Saheb for the rent, and let me hear from you explicitly.

(Translated.)

(signed) *C. Murray*,
Officiating Superintendent, Darjeeling.

From *H. Bell*, Esq., for Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 54), dated 1 February 1862.

Sir,

IN continuation of previous correspondence relative to threatened disturbances on the *Bootan* frontier, I am desired to forward for the perusal of the Governor General in Council, a copy of a letter from the officiating superintendent of Darjeeling, No. 115, dated 28th ultimo, and to solicit His Excellency's orders thereon.

2. The Lieutenant Governor has addressed the military department in reference to the threatening aspect of affairs in this quarter, and has expressed to that Department his opinion that, it may be for consideration, whether an adequate party of troops should not be posted at *Silligooree*, in order to protect the *Darjeeling* road between that place and *Kursiong*, should the design imputed to the *Bootanese* of attacking our territory, prove to be really entertained by them.

3. *Silligooree*, I am to observe, is the place where the new line of road now commenced upon, direct to *Kursiong*, at the top of the pass into the *Darjeeling* hills, separates from the present road which runs round to the west by *Punkabarree*.

From Captain *C. Murray*, Officiating Superintendent of Darjeeling, to *E. S. Lushington*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 115), dated 28 January 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward translation of a report received by me yesterday evening, from the police jemadar at *Pushok*, for the information of his Honor the Lieutenant Governor.

2. Cheeboo Lama, the dewan and vakeel of the Sikhim Rajah, has reported to me that he has received informations, which he believes to be authentic, that the Bhootanese are now throwing up bamboo rafts over the Teesta river, at a place called "Pagwa" on the Sikhim frontier, for the purpose of crossing that river, with an intended attack on Darjeeling. He has also heard from the letter-carrier who brought the Dalimkote Soobah's letter to my address, that it has been resolved by the said Soobah, first, to cut off our road at Pungkabaree, the foot of the hills.

3. With a view of obtaining more authentic news of the intentions of the Bhootanese I have told the Lama to keep a sharp look-out in all directions; and at the same time I have appointed spies for the same purpose, and for giving me timely notice of the movements of the Bhootanese, who are now, I am informed, under warlike preparations to move.

4. Although I cannot fully rely on rumours regarding the intended attack on this station, and the cutting off of the Pungkabaree road, I have thought it necessary, as a precautionary measure, to write to the deputy magistrate at Julpigoree to keep a sharp look-out along the Teesta river, so far as his jurisdiction extends, and have this day addressed him on the subject; I have taken the same precautions at all my police stations on that frontier.

5. For the purpose of getting daily and punctual reports from the police jemadar at Pushôk, I have increased the number of chupprassies by two additional ones, from the Sudder Thanna.

6. I shall continue to report as I get informations. Trusting the measures I have already taken will meet with His Honor's approval, and that the intended troops to occupy Sinchul will be sent up without delay, if not done so on my previous reports.

P.S.—There only be 80 invalid Europeans, and a party of sappers in the station, and 16 of the latter being sick in hospital, I have, as a precautionary measure, in case it may be necessary to place guards on the frontier (should these reports increase), called in the party of sappers working on the Kurseong cart road, who can in the meantime work in this end, and at the same time be available if necessary.

TRANSLATION of a Report from the Police Jemadar at Pushôk; dated 26 January 1862.

I BEG to report for your information, that it has come to my knowledge that 240 armed men have gone down to Minagoori from Dalimkote, in Bhootan, and that others on this side of Dalimkote are now under warlike preparations to move. In what direction they intend to move, I have not heard.

(Translated.)

(signed) C. Murray, Captain,
Officiating Superintendent.

From Colonel H. M. Durand, c.n., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to Government of Bengal; (No. 144), dated 13 February 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE received and laid before the Governor General in Council the despatches noted on the margin, communicating further information in regard to the aggressions of the Bhooteahs, who it is rumoured are throwing up bamboo rafts over the Teesta, at a place called Pagwa, on the Sikhim frontier, for the purpose of attacking Darjeeling.

Office Memorandum from Officiating Under Secretary to Government, Bengal, No. 45, dated 29th January 1862.

From Officiating Under Secretary to Government, Bengal, No. 46, dated 30th January 1862, with enclosure.

From Secretary to Government, Bengal, No. 54, dated 1st February 1862, with enclosure.

2. In reply, I am directed to state that His Excellency in Council has little doubt that if the reported movement amongst the Bhootanese has any definite object, that object is to collect for themselves the rents of the Fallacottah Talooks, or to induce the British Government to surrender them. But whatever the object may be, His Excellency in Council is of opinion that the force which has been dispatched from Dinapore, viz. two companies of Her Majesty's 38th regiment, and a wing of native infantry, is quite sufficient for all the purposes of keeping the peace and protecting our territory.

From Colonel H. M. Durand, c.n., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Resident at Nepal; (No. 145), dated 13 February 1862.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Governor General in Council to forward to you copies of the despatches noted on the margin, regarding Bhooteah aggressions; and to request that you will state, for the information of His Excellency in Council, whether you have any reason to suppose that any persons in Nepal are in any way concerned in the movement.

Office Memorandum from Officiating Under Secretary to Government, Bengal, dated 29th January 1862, No. 45.

From Officiating Under Secretary to Government, Bengal, dated 30th January 1862, No. 46, with one enclosure.

From Secretary to Government, Bengal, dated 1st February 1862, No. 54, with one enclosure.

From Captain *C. Murray*, Officiating Superintendent, Darjeeling, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 123), dated 28 January 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward translation of two letters to the address of Cheboo Lama, the dewan and vakeel of the Sikhim Rajah, this day received by him, for the information of his Honor the Lieutenant Governor.

2. I have desired the Lama to obtain more authentic news on the subject of the two letters to his address without delay, which, when received by him, will be reported to you forthwith.

P.S.—Since writing the above, Cheboo Lama has been with me, and reported that he received authentic information as regards the construction of three rafts, made secretly in the jungle, on the banks of the Teesta. His Honor the Lieutenant Governor having been down to the Rungeet, will be better able to understand the position from the sketch herewith enclosed. The dotted line is the route, which, the Lama says, is their present intention to follow, should they commit outrage in Darjeeling. I have, however, parties to look out where the rafts have been constructed, and should they cross with the intention supposed, I hope to receive intelligence in sufficient time to check them at the ford marked A, in the accompanying sketch. Regarding any movement in the Terrai, I trust to the magistrate at Julpigoree, who is able to obtain assistance from the regiment there, should it be necessary.

The spy, named in the letter to the Lama, is the party who brought the letter from the Soobah of Dalimkote.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from *Wangay*, inhabitant of Mangshing, on the Sikhim Frontier, to *Cheboo Lama*; dated 23 Maugh.

After Address.

AGREEABLY to your request, I sent spies into Dalimkote, in Bhootan, who have returned therefrom and reported to me, that the Soobah of Dalimkote has made a proclamation for the early collection of all his sepoy and servants at his place. I have heard from some of my friends there, that the Bootanese intend committing outrages in Darjeeling. The road from Dalimkote to Targen, in the Sikhim frontier, has been cleared and repaired. This repair was completed on the 17th of this month. You will keep a sharp look-out in the Darjeeling Terrai, as well as in all the ghauts of the Teesta. No sooner I get more informations than I will not fail to let you know of the same. This day Shangay Rabden returned from Damsang, in Bhootan. He tells me that he was told by Zinkheshanga, a Bhootanese and friend of him, not to remain near the road, as the Dalimkote Soobah has an hostile intention against Darjeeling, and as soon as the said Soobah gets orders from the Deb Rajah and his assistance, he will move towards Darjeeling. I have heard that a Bootanese, by name Gekha Gappoo, has gone in to Darjeeling. I beg to apprise you that he is a spy.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from *Azang Doogda*, a Mundil of Dikling in Sikhim, to *Cheboo Lama*; dated 25 Maugh.

I BEG to report for your information, that, on the pretence of there being a quarrel in the Terrai amongst the Bootanese, the Dalimkote Soobah is collecting force, but his real intention is to commit outrage* in Darjeeling. The Soobah has sent down, towards the Terrai of his Ilaqua, an armed force on the 21st of the month.

(Translated.)

(signed) *J. C. Murray*, Captain,
Officiating Superintendent.

From *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to Captain *J. C. Murray*, Officiating Superintendent of Darjeeling; (No. A.), dated 3 February 1862.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Lieutenant Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 115, of the 28th ultimo, with enclosure, also of your letter, No. 123, of the 28th idem, and enclosures, with your postscript, dated the 29th idem, and a sketch.

2. I am desired to state, in reply, that as you have very properly called in the sappers from working on the southern portion of the new cart-road, you will have the whole of that corps

corps available for military duty. The Lieutenant Governor would observe, that there are also a considerable number of Europeans at the depôt on Jullahabar. He hopes, therefore, that if the Bhootanese should be so misguided as to attempt to commit any outrage in the Darjeeling territory, the officer in command will be able to repulse and punish them.

3. The Lieutenant Governor has communicated the late reports received from you and from the deputy magistrate at Julpigoree to the Government of India in the military department; and had suggested that it may be well to secure the road at and near the entrance of the hills by a post at or near Silligooree or elsewhere, and leaving it for determination in the military department whether the force at Julpigoree and Darjeeling together is sufficient, in case the suspicions regarding the design of the Bootanese should prove well founded.

4. A copy of this correspondence will also be forwarded for the information of General Showers, commanding the Presidency Division.

(No. D.)

COPY of the foregoing, and of the letter, No. 123, dated 28th ultimo, from Captain Murray, with enclosure and postscript, forwarded to the Government of India in the Foreign Department, in continuation of the letter from this office, No. 51, of 1st instant.

Fort William,
3 February 1862.

(signed) *E. H. Lushington*,
Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

From Captain *C. Murray*, Officiating Superintendent, Darjeeling, to *E. H. Lushington*, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 131), dated 31 January 1862.

Sir,

IN continuation of my reports regarding the unsettled state of the Bhootan frontier, the men sent out by me to watch the three rafts constructed, returned last night and report the Bhootan people having destroyed them, and that they are supposed to be constructing others lower down opp site our own frontier. They also heard that the force now collected at Dalimkote is intended to move along the foot of the hills, and, at the same time, occupy Ambaree, for which the Dalimkote Soobah formerly received 2,000 annually. I have made the Julpigoree magistrate acquainted with the information I have received, and, at the same time, I have sent my spies to find out the whereabouts these rafts are being constructed. I have taken measures to obtain more authentic news of the movements of the Bhootan people at Dalimkote, which I shall report in due course.

(No. 62.)

COPY forwarded to the Government of India, Foreign Department, in continuation of endorsement No. D, dated the 3d instant.

By order of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal.

Fort William,
5 February 1862.

(signed) *J. R. H. Ward*,
Officiating Under Secretary to the
Government of Bengal.

(Political Department.)

Sir *C. Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council; dated 29 November (No. 92) 1862.

1. I HAVE considered in Council the letter of your Excellency's Government, No. 32, of the 22d February last, relative to the measures adopted by your predecessor in order to put a stop to the incursions of the Booteeahs on our North-East Frontier.

2. The long list of outrages and incursions, for which no retribution or compensation has been exacted, shows that the measures hitherto adopted have entirely failed to prevent the repetition of such acts.

3. In these circumstances Major Hopkinson proposes that, if the Government be reluctant to occupy part of the Bhootanese territory, a mission might be sent to explain to the Bhootan authorities the real state of affairs on the frontier, and the nature of our demands, it being conjectured that the remonstrances and representations addressed to the Deb Rajah are habitually intercepted and answered by his subordinates.

4. I concur in opinion with your Excellency, that it is highly expedient that the Deb Rajah should be made aware of the consequences of failure on his part to restrain his marauding subjects, and must not be suffered to impute our forbearance to weakness. I also approve your resolution to postpone any decision on the suggestion of maintaining a permanent agency in Bhootan. This can, as you justly observe, be determined when the result of the mission shall be known.

5. The officer deputed on this duty should be instructed to obtain all the information available respecting the nature, population, and resources of the country which he will traverse.

(No. 63.)

Foreign (Political) Department, 28 August 1863.

Lord *Elgin* to Sir *Charles Wood*.

To Secretary of State, dated 22 February (No. 32) 1862.

From ditto, dated 29 November (No. 92) 1862.

WITH reference to the correspondence noted on the margin, regarding the aggressions of the Booteeahs on British territory, and the proposed mission to Bootan, which has met with the approval of Her Majesty's Government, I have the honour to transmit herewith copies of further papers.

A perusal of the letter to the Bengal Government, No. 492, dated 11th August, and of the letter of instructions to the Honourable A. Eden, whom I have selected as my envoy to Bootan, will render it unnecessary for me to make any further remarks in this Despatch.

(Political.—No. 140.)

From *E. H. Lushington*, Esquire, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 26 March 1862.

Sir,

No. 22, dated 3 March 1863.

REFERRING to the 3d para. of your letter, No. 55, of the 23d January last, I am directed to transmit herewith a copy of a communication from the Governor General's Agent, North-Eastern Frontier, reporting the arrangements which he thinks necessary for the security of the proposed mission to Bootan.

2. It will be seen from para. 4 that the mission should be sent before the 27th December. Further communication regarding the nature of the mission will be submitted hereafter.

(No. 22.)

From Major *H. Hopkinson*, Agent Governor General, North-Eastern Frontier, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Gowhatty, 3 March 1862.

Sir,

WITH reference to the letter from Colonel H. M. Durand, c.b., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, to your office, No. 55, dated the 23d January 1862, in which I am required to state what arrangements I would consider necessary for the security of the mission which it is proposed to send to Bhootan, I beg to state that I think the first step should be the sending a special messenger to the Deb and Dhurmah Rajahs, announcing the intention of deputing an envoy, and mentioning when he would enter Bhootan.

2. I would not make the outward progress of the mission subservient to any collateral object, but let it proceed by the route which the Bhootan Court would prefer, and which I suppose would be that by which they decided that Mr. Bogle and Mr. Turner should enter the

the country, viz., the Buxa Dooar, and which was also the route by which Pemberton's mission returned; coming back, the mission should insist upon choosing their own road and seeing something of the country, and I should hope that they would be able to make friends with influential personages about the Court who would enable them to do this easily.

3. I have been consulting my predecessor, Colonel Jenkins, upon the question of escort, and he thinks, and I quite concur with him, that it should be very carefully selected, but not numerous; I am of opinion that from 30 to 50 men would be sufficient, and they should be Goorkhas or Nepaulese.

4. The mission cannot start now until after the coming rains, I fear, but it should be in readiness, at Gowalparah, to commence its journey by the 15th November next, so that any of the numberless causes of detention which are always occurring at the last moment may not at any rate keep it back to a later period than the 1st December. Pemberton, who left Gowhaty on the 27th December, complains of the season having so far advanced.

(Foreign Department, Political.—No. 328.)

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, Secretary to the Government of India, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 5 April 1862.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 26th ultimo, No. 140, with its enclosure, from Captain Hopkinson, upon the subject of a mission to Bootan, and in reply to state that his Excellency the Governor General in Council will await the receipt of the further report promised; but it is hoped that there will be no delay in the dispatch of a special messenger to the Dheeb and Dhurmah Rajahs with the announcement of the intentions of the British Government to depute an envoy to Bhootan.

(Political.—No. 2104.)

From the Hon. *A. Eden*, Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 11 October 1862..

Sir,

IN continuation of this office letter, No. 140, dated the 26th March, and with reference to your communication, No. 328, dated the 5th April last, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to submit, for the consideration of the Governor General in Council, a copy of the correspondence cited in the margin on the subject of the proposed mission to Bootan.

To Agent to Governor General, North-East Frontier, No. 1211, dated 19 July 1862.

From ditto to ditto, No. 12 C, dated 2 August 1862, and enclosure.

From ditto to ditto, No. 74, dated 26 August 1862, and enclosure.

2. After personal consultation with the Agent, Governor General in Assam, the Lieutenant Governor is strongly of opinion that the mission should be sent this season, but that in order to give weight to the representations which the envoy may have to make to the Court of Bootan, and to enable him the more surely to carry out with success the instructions with which he may be furnished, it seems to the Lieutenant Governor most expedient that the mission should proceed under the direct authority of Her Majesty's Viceroy and Governor General, and that it should be organised on a scale calculated to impress the Court with the importance which the British Government attaches to the establishment of clear and decisive relations with the Government of Bootan, and to the adoption of some means whereby the present unsatisfactory state of affairs on the frontier may be put a stop to, and the mutual rendition of persons charged with the commission of heinous crimes may be secured.

3. If this can be effected in no other way, it seems desirable that a British officer should reside at Tassisudon as Agent on the part of the British Government, and be the medium of all communication between the British authorities on the frontier and the Bootan Government, so that we may have some assurance that representations made to that Government will reach their destination, and not be intercepted by subordinate functionaries.

4. The officer who may be sent at the head of the mission should be one in whom the Government has entire confidence. He should be armed with full powers to negotiate with the Bootan Government, subject, of course, to such general instructions as he may receive, and to the final ratification by the Governor General in Council of any formal treaty or agreement he may conclude.

5. The envoy should be accompanied by a military officer of intelligence, who should be his political assistant, and also command his escort. The escort should consist of 50 Sepoys, either Goorkhas or Sikhs, not Hindoostanies, and 10 of the Darjeeling sappers, with the

usual number of native officers, and an English officer as second in command, who should also be capable of taking a survey of the country. He should also be accompanied by a medical officer of professional skill, and, if possible, skilled in photography and natural science. If these qualifications are not to be found combined in one individual, a separate photographer should be attached to the mission. Lastly, there should be sent with the mission a capable native Agent, and the Lieutenant Governor can fortunately point to a man admirably qualified in all respects for this important duty, namely,—Cheebo Llama, the present minister of Sikhim, who is warmly attached to British interests, holds a large tract of land in British Sikhim, is versed in political affairs, rendered valuable assistance in the late operations against the Sikhim Rajas, and possesses great influence among the Bootanese, no less from his ability and position than from his sacred character.

6. The mission should, in the Lieutenant Governor's opinion, proceed from Darjeeling along the Teesta into Bootan, and march direct by the best and shortest route to Tassiaudon, or to Pouakha, if the Court has not left its winter quarters by the time that the mission arrives there. There are political considerations which make this route preferable to the one followed either by Turner or Pemberton; and the mission, by organising its own means of transport on the hills, would be entirely independent of the Bootanese authorities. Previous missions have been exposed to great delay from the difficulties of obtaining carriage transport thrown in their way by the frontier officers of Bootan. In returning, the mission might take either the same road or any other that may appear preferable.

7. A special messenger should, as soon as possible, be despatched from Darjeeling, bearing letters to the Deb and Dhurma Rajas from the Viceroy and Governor General, as in 1837, announcing the appointment of the envoy by name, and mentioning the route by which he will go, and the probable date of departure from Darjeeling, which should not be later than the 25th December. The envoy should, of course, be furnished with formal credentials, and should take with him handsome and suitable presents for the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, and the principal officers of the Court.

8. As soon as the Lieutenant Governor receives the orders of the Governor General in Council, arrangement will be made, through the Superintendent at Darjeeling, for organising the means of transport and supplying the mission with everything requisite for the journey.

(Political.—No. 1241.)

From the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier; dated Fort William, 19 July 1862.

Sir,

WITH reference to this office endorsement to your address, No. 164, dated the 11th April last, covering a letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, No. 328, dated the 5th idem, I am directed to request that you will be so good as to furnish, at as early a date as practicable, a further report regarding the nature of the mission to be sent to Bootan, and to state whether a special messenger has yet been despatched to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas to announce our intention of deputing an envoy.

(No. 12 C.)

From Major *J. E. Haughton*, Officiating Agent, Governor General and Commissioner of Assam, to the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, dated on the Berham-pooter, 2 August 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter, No. 1241, dated the 19th ultimo, calling upon me with reference to your office endorsement, No. 164, dated the 11th April, to furnish a further report regarding the nature of the mission to be sent to Bhootan, and to state whether a special messenger has yet been despatched to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas to announce an intention of deputing an envoy.

2. In reply, I beg to refer you to the annexed copy of a letter from my officiating predecessor, Major Agnew, No. 57, dated 31st May last, original of which would appear to have miscarried.

3. Your letter now acknowledged appears further to require report as to the constitution of the mission to be sent. It may be well, therefore, to consider, in the first place, the objects for the attainment of which a mission should be deputed. These I imagine to be,—

Firstly.—The attainment of redress for injuries inflicted upon our subjects, and the release of all who may be detained, against their will, in Bhootan.

Secondly.—Arrangements to prevent the recurrence of any causes of complaint in future.

Thirdly.—The securing of free commercial intercourse.

4. The

4. The officer deputed should, of course, be one of experience, on whose judgment, firmness, and good temper, the Government could confidently rely, and it is desirable that he should have had some previous acquaintance with the manners and customs of the Bootanese.

5. The mission should, in my opinion, be attended with so much state as to render it externally an object of respect to the Bootanese. The envoy should be accompanied by a medical officer and three or four military officers carefully selected, with a Goorkha guard of 25, as already suggested by my predecessor. The minor details of establishment may, I think, be left to the judgment of the officer deputed by Government.

(No. 57.)

From Major *William Agnew*, Officiating Agent, Governor General and Commissioner of Assam, to the Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Fort William; dated Gowhatty, 31 May 1862.

Sir,

WITH advertance to your docket, No. 164, dated the 11th ultimo, forwarding copy of the Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department's letter, No. 328, dated the 5th idem, expressing His Excellency the Governor General in Council's hope that there would be no delay in dispatching a special messenger from this to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, with the announcement of the intentions of the British Government to depute an envoy to Bootan, I have now the honour to report that, with some difficulty, I have got a suitable person to undertake the journey. He is a native of Pergunnah Khoontaghât, in the Gawalparah district, and was for some time in the service of a former Deb Raja. He will set out at once, and travel by the Cheering Doar, and expects to be back within two months.

I beg to send a copy of my communication to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, announcing the intentions of Government, the terms of which, I trust, will be approved of.

To the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs of Bootan.

After Compliments,

I AM desired by the Government of India to inform you that it is their intention to depute an envoy to Bootan at the end of the rainy season to confer with you regarding such matters as require explanation and settlement between the Government of India and yourself.

The mission will be prepared to leave the British territories about the 17th Agrahan, and you will be pleased to tell me by what road you would wish it to enter the Bootan country. I request you will also be so good as to issue the necessary orders for the proper reception of the envoy in his journey towards your Court, and that you will depute some persons of proper rank to accompany him and see his wants attended to.

I beg you will be pleased to favour me with the news of your health and welfare.

Dated Gowhatty, 31 May 1862.

(No. 74.)

From Major *J. C. Houghton*, Officiating Commissioner of Assam, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Fort William; dated Gowhatty, 26 August 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a report received this day from the messenger deputed to Bootan, in conformity with instructions contained in your endorsement, No. 164, of the 11th April last, for the information of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor.

It will be seen that the messenger arrived at Chiring, which is midway between Gawalparah and Tassisudon and Poonakha, the regal seats of Bootan, on the 10th instant.

(Dated Chiring, 24 Sraban 1269 B.S.)

The humble Petition of Mukundo Sing Doss.

I RESPECTFULLY beg to state that I left Sidlee on the 12th Sraban, on 27th July last, and after a day's march reached Bossoagram, and thence Balogram on the next day, and from that place I went to Dutomar, which took me also one day. Leaving that place, I arrived at Dewargram after a full day's journey, it being within the jurisdiction of Dooar Chiring, on the Bootan territory, and passed a day in the house of Arjoom Nuss, the kagotee or

Sic orig.

writer of the Chiring Dooar Soobah, and on the following day I resumed my journey, and arrived, after a day's travel, at Bungsu Jhar, where I passed the night with some woodcutters; on the next day I arrived at Puchiehaga, and was obliged to halt there for two days, not being able to cross the River Narangoon; the third day, however, I resumed my journey and reached the place called Beeb Clunga, where I again stopped two days, on account of very heavy rain; and at 10 a.m. of the next day I got the tank of Boro Bungla, and passed the remainder of the day at Selkhagur. On the following day, about 4 p.m., I reached the hill called Khanakhowa, and in the evening arrived at Cherrang. I had, sir, with me one chuprassee or peon, and one servant, and we three men have enjoyed good health up to this day. I make this report from Chiring Dooar, and I shall not be able to submit any further report from the way.

(True Translation.)

(signed) *J. C. Haughton,*
Officiating Agent, Governor General,
North-Eastern Frontier.

(Foreign Department.—Political.—No. 979.)

From the Under Secretary to the Government of India to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 23 October 1862.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Governor General in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 11th instant, No. 2104, regarding the proposed mission to Bootan; and, in reply, to call the attention of the Lieutenant Governor to the fact, that as the selection of the route has been left to the Bootanese, some inconvenience may arise if their reply is anticipated, and a route chosen of which they may not approve. His Excellency in Council therefore requests that the answer which may be brought by the messenger, who has been sent to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, may when received be forwarded to Calcutta with the utmost dispatch.

2. Orders regarding the organisation of the mission will be communicated hereafter.

I have, &c.
(signed) *C. U. Aitchison,*
Under Secretary to the Government of India.

(Political.—No. 2607.)

From the Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Secretary to the Government of India.—Foreign Department, Fort William, 26 November 1862.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, dated the 23d ultimo, No. 979, and the previous correspondence on the subject of a mission to Bootan, I am desired by the Lieutenant Governor to say that, in his opinion, the time has now arrived for further action in the matter.

2. Though a messenger, bearing a letter to the Government of Bootan announcing the intention of the Government of India to send an envoy to the Court of the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs was dispatched in July last, and though, from a letter received from him, the messenger appears to have reached Cherring, which is half-way to Poonaka, on the 10th instant, the reply of the Bootan Durbar, to which your letter refers, has not yet arrived, neither has any further intelligence of the messenger been received. The Lieutenant Governor thinks, therefore, that it is very probable that either the letter sent by the Commissioner of Assam or the reply has miscarried.

3. Under these circumstances his Honor strongly recommends that the Bootan Durbar should again be addressed.

4. When at Darjeeling, a few weeks ago, the Lieutenant Governor had an opportunity of conversing on the subject of the intended mission to Bootan with Cheebo Llama; and the Llama, whose word can be relied on, undertook to dispatch a letter to the seat of the Bootan Government, to have it delivered to the Deb Rajah, and to procure a reply within 24 days through his own servants; and the Lieutenant Governor thinks that this offer should be accepted. I annex the draft of letters addressed to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, showing the form which, in his Honor's opinion, the communication should take.

5. The Lieutenant Governor considers that it is a mistake to address a Government constituted like that of Bootan in hesitating and uncertain terms. His Honor would leave to that

that Government nothing beyond the choice of receiving, or refusing to receive, the mission. The point from which the country is to be entered, and the route which it should take, should be decided by the Government of India with reference to its own convenience.

6. For the reasons stated in my letter, No. 2104, dated the 11th ultimo, and because the Lieutenant Governor is satisfied that, judging from the past, the only chance of success which the mission will have is in its absolute independence of the Bootan authorities for the supply of carriage, his Honor thinks that the route *viâ* Darjeeling and Dalimcote should be determined on.

7. As the cold season is advancing, and as it is desirable that the mission should return before the setting in of the rainy season, no time should, I am to observe, be lost in dispatching the second letter to the Bootan Government; if that course should be approved by the Governor General in Council, and pending the receipt of a reply, all preparations for the expedition should be made, so that the mission may start as soon as a reply is received.

(Political.)

From the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal to the Deb Raja.

The same to the Dhurm Raja.

My Friend,

IN the month of Sraban a letter was sent to your Highness through the Commissioner of Assam by the hands of Mukoondoo Sing Doss, announcing the intention of his Excellency the Governor General of India to send an envoy to your Court, to confer with you regarding certain matters which require adjustment between this Government and that of Bootan. Intelligence of this messenger was received from Chering, dated Srabrun 24th. Since this, though much time has elapsed, no news of the messenger and no reply from your Highness has been received.

This being so, it appears to the Government of India either that the messenger has never reached your Court, or that the reply has miscarried, and on this account the second letter is written, that you may be informed of the intention of his Excellency the Governor General of India to send a confidential envoy to you, to confer with you on many important matters connected with the maintenance of friendly relations between the two Governments. This Government has had many causes of complaint against the officers of the Government of Bootan, but as the Governor General of India believes it to be your wish that the two Governments should continue to be on terms of the old friendship which has for so many years existed, it is very desirable that some trusted servant of this Government should see your Deb Highness and the Dhurm Raja, and consult with you as to what is to be done to check the misdeeds of subordinate officers and other persons on the frontier, and to put an end to all misunderstanding. By personal interview much can be discussed which cannot be done in writing.

As it is the shortest and most convenient road, the Governor General will send his envoy by way of Darjeeling and Dalimcote to the Bootan Darbar. The mission will consist of the envoy with three or four other officers, and a suitable honorary escort of 50 men, more or less. I trust that on receipt of this letter your Highness will send some officer of high rank, either a Pilo or a Soubah, or an officer of the Court, to meet the Governor General's representative on the banks of the Teesta, and to escort him with suitable care and honour to your Highness's presence. His Excellency the Governor General will have the pleasure of sending by his envoy a letter and suitable tokens of friendship.

As in his interview with the Commissioner of Assam, the Durpan Raja told the Commissioner of the pleasure which it would give your Highness to receive an envoy from the Governor General, it is hoped that there will not be any delay whatever in sending a reply; for so it will be well. Do not understand this otherwise than it is witten.

(signed) C. Beadon.

(Political.—No. 3131.)

From the Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 30th December 1862.

Sir,

In continuation of Letter No. 2607, dated the 26th ultimo, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward, for the information of the Governor General in Council, the accompanying copy of a letter, with enclosure, from the Officiating Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, reporting the return of the messenger who was sent with letters to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, and to observe that in Mokundo Singh Dass's petition no mention is made of the letters to which Major Agnew refers in para. 2 of his Despatch.

No. 107, dated
11 Dec. 1862.

(No. 107.)

From Major *W. Agnew*, Officiating Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Gowhattay, 11 December 1862.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you with the return of the messenger sent with letters to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas, as reported in my communication to your address, No. 57, dated 31st May last.

2. Annexed are translations of two arzees he has sent me, which show he was well received, and treated with every courtesy in Bootan. The replies to my letters have not been received, but I have told Mokondo Singh to join me as quickly as possible with them, and when he does so I shall have the honour of addressing you again.

2 December 1862.

To the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier.

The Petition of Mokundo Doss.

I RESPECTFULLY beg to state that on the 7th August I arrived at Cherring Dooar, the Soubah of which had gone to Wandeeopore, and so I met with his zingpoon the next day, and informed him the object of my mission. As the zingpoon expressed his inability to allow me to go to the Deb Rajah without first obtaining his sanction, he wrote a letter to Wandeeopore, and I was on that account obliged to stop at Cherring for 13 days. On the 21st August a zinkaff came to take me to Wandeeopore, and we started on the following day, and having crossed five hills and a river (over which there was a wooden bridge), we arrived at a place called Modang, and halted one day there. In the way I found no habitation of ryots, and so we could not obtain any russed till we reached the above place, where there was only the residence of one ryot; the road was very bad. On the 23d we started from Modang, and after crossing seven hills, and a river with wooden bridge, we arrived at a place called Rabashoo. On the roadside neither ryot nor russed was to be found. All jungle in the above place, there were only two houses built on the bank of a river, where travellers are accommodated, but in the distance the habitations of one or two ryots were to be seen.

On the 24th we resumed our journey, and after crossing nine hills and a river with a wooden bridge, we came to Krashila, where we stopped one day. On the roadside there were no ryots, but at a considerable distance one or two houses were visible, and in the above place there was a thatched house near the river for the residence of travellers. Road very bad.

On the 25th we started, and after crossing 10 hills and two rivers, over one of which there was a rattan bridge, and over the other a wooden one, we arrived at a place called Borgong, where there was a police thannah and a stone house, in the vicinity of which there was some population. Road very good.

On the 26th we resumed our journey, and after crossing six hills we arrived at a place called Woolaye, where we passed one day in the house of the patgiree. The place was thickly populated, and the road was good.

On the 27th we started, and after crossing four hills and a river with wooden bridge, we reached Jalloye, in which we found several inhabitants. The road was good.

On the 28th, at about 12 o'clock, we came near Wandeeopore, and having crossed in the way five hills and a river with wooden bridge, we arrived at Wandeeopore, and halted there. We found a stone-built house at that place, near the river, and there was a flour-mill attached to it, which, being supplied with water from the river, by means of an artificial canal, prepares flour in abundance. From the north, two rivulets joined the above river, one the South Monas, and the other the North Sankas; both of them joined together on the next, in the middle of which rose a hill, and the city of Wandeeopore stands over it. In the above mill-house Juggut Chawdhury and Hitram Chawdhury, of Bijnee, were accommodated, and I also stopped there. On the 29th I sent word to the Soubah, through Dayjoy Kyat, expressing my desire for an interview with him, but he said that on my way back from the Deb Rajah he will be glad to comply with my wishes; in the meantime he called for any letter or letters I may have for him from any soubahs, and so I delivered him one, after which he desired me to stop at Wandeeopore until a reply to his reference to the Deb Rajah be received, and I therefore stayed there seven days. On the 7th September, at about 10 o'clock, I and a zinkaff given by the Jungpen of Wandeeopore, started from that place, and after crossing two hills we halted for one day at a thannah house which stood in the way, and which had round it the houses of many ryots.

On the 8th we resumed our journey, and after crossing six times a stream having wooden bridges over it, and three small and one large hill, we arrived at a mouza, the name of which no Bhootan could tell us, and remained there one day, and on the following day we traversed two hills, and crossed the wooden bridge over the Ryduck River, flowing from north to south, and reached the capital of the Deb Rajah. Leaving me near the temples, which stood at a small distance from the beds of the river, the zinkaff went to the Deb Rajah's Court at about 12 o'clock, and delivered the Wandeeopore jungpen's letter to the Deb Rajah, who sent two zinkaffs to welcome my arrival, and they carried me to a stone-built three-storied house on the north side of the fort, and gave me lodging there. There is a splendid large stone built three-storied house, bounded on the east by a hill, washed by the

the streams of the Ryluck, on the other three sides by a range of large hills. The above house is thatched by the flanks of the coral tree, and has four pillars over it, the tops of which are adorned with four gilt copper kulsus within them having four bells. The road leading from Wandeeopore to the Deb Rajah's capital is in excellent condition, and both its sides are thickly populated. It is impossible to enumerate the hills and dales lying in this part of the country, but I have just mentioned a few that occurred in my observation; other particulars I beg to narrate in the following:—

1st. I arrived at the Deb Rajah's court on the 9th September. The services of two zinkaffs were placed at my disposal during the time of my stay, and I was supplied with regularly, and at the expense of the Bootan Government; in fact, every attention was paid me. On the 28th October I was carried to a three-storied stone house, where the Deb Rajah granted me leave to return, and I started thence on the following day, and after two and a-half days' journey arrived at Wandeeopore, and the two zinkaffs who had accompanied me returned to the capital. The Jungpen of that place did not allow me an interview as I had asked; his man said that as there was no letter with me from the British authorities for the Jungpen Sobeh, he did not see any use for it. I was granted, however, the services of a zinkaff, who accompanied me as far as Madong, where we arrived after five days' march. For want of coolies I was detained at that place for a week, after which coolies were sent from Chering Dooar, which place we reached after a short journey. On the 17th November we started from Chering, and halted one day at Doobling, one day at the tank of Boro Bangla, one day at Bishing, and one day at Pakhibaga. During our journey we crossed no less than 15 or 16 hills; no habitation of man was to be seen, and the whole road leads through a wilderness, but by a little care the road may be changed into a good one; we also crossed the wooden bridge over the river of Doobling, which was dangerous and difficult to pass.

From Pakhibaga we started, and after one day's march we came to Dai Dooar, and from there to Dooar Gram: no traces of human habitation was to be seen during these two days' march, and nothing but dense jungle extended on both sides of the way.

From Dooan Gram we started, and arrived at Dutura within our jurisdiction, from which place I made a petition to you through the troops posted at Daigram.

From Dutura we started, and arrived at Buldia, and after two days' march we came to Phatarmarie Pathar, from there to Poondeebaree after one day's journey, thence to Choibaree in one day, and thence to my village Dowl in Buteamaaree. I had kept my health during the period of my journey, but my companion, after arrival at the Dhurm Rajah's court, was severely ill, from which he got over by vows and offering to the Gelling. As our legs are swollen through travelling, and wounds made by hill insects over our body, we will take a little rest in our house, and after five or seven days we will present ourselves before you, when I shall report you every other particulars.

Political—(No. 161.)

From the Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated, Fort William, 13 January 1863.

Sir,

In continuation of letter, No. 3131, dated the 30th ultimo, I am directed to forward the accompanying copy of a letter* with its enclosure, from the Officiating Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, and to state that the Lieutenant Governor strongly recommends that, instead of waiting for the arrival of the zinkaffs from Bootan, a mission should be sent from Darjeeling to Bootan on the footing and in the manner suggested in the letter from this office, No. 2607, dated the 26th November last.

2. I am desired to add, that it seems impossible that the questions in dispute between the British Government and the rulers of Bootan can be satisfactorily settled, or the relations of the two Governments be properly adjusted in any other way.

(No. 116 of 1862-63.)

From Major W. Agnew, Officiating Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Foreign Department, Fort William; dated 30 December 1862.

Sir,

In continuation of my letter, No. 107, dated the 11th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith translation of the reply sent by the Deb Rajah to the communication I addressed to him under the instructions conveyed in the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department's Letter, No. 328, dated 5th of April last, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, forwarded to this office with your docket, No. 164, dated the 11th idem.

2. Mokundo Sing, the messenger I sent to Bootan as the Government of India directed, tells me that during his stay at the capital all his wants were well and liberally supplied, but he does not seem on the whole to have met with so friendly a reception as could have been wished. He arrived at Tassisudon on the 9th of September, and the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs did not see him until the 21st idem, from which date until the 28th October, when the Deb Rajah gave him leave to return, no other interview was granted to him;

him; nor has the Dhurma Rajah, it is to be observed, replied to my letter. Mokund Sing asked for an answer, but was told that the one given by the Deb would do for both.

3. It appears that the Booteahs are much incensed against the Cooch Behar people on account of their general aggressive conduct, culminating in the attack they made on them in February last, reported by Major Hopkinson, No. 15, dated the 15th of that month, on which occasion a katma, and six or seven men are said to have been killed, and four elephants and other valuable property plundered. Both Rajahs, I am told, dwelt strongly on this, as they maintain, unprovoked outrage, declaring that before receiving an envoy, they would wish inquiry to be made respecting it, and also in regard to the grounds on which the revenue of Ambaree Fallakotta was stopped.

4. The Deb's letter to me seems evasive. In the beginning of it, he says he would be glad to see the Governor General's Agent (Gowhatty Burra Sahib), but concludes by intimating that the Dhurma Rajah does not wish an envoy to be sent. The zinkaffs who are said to be coming down, will, however, doubtless communicate the exact wishes of their masters on this point, and until that be known, it seems to me no steps could be taken towards the despatch of a mission.

5. Regarding the complaints brought against the Cooch Behar people, I am bound to say I believe they are not devoid of foundation, and that many of the Booteah outrages reported from that quarter are merely in retaliation of aggressions on the part of their neighbours.

6. In conclusion, I have the honour to solicit sanction for the expenses incurred, amounting to 300 rupees (three hundred) as per accompanying bill, which I request may be sent to the Civil Paymaster for audit.

From the Deb Rajah of Bootan, to the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier.

After Compliments.

I HAVE received your letter through three persons, Mukoond Sing Dass, a peon, and a servant, and learnt its contents. It was the custom before this that whenever a new officer was appointed, he used to pay a visit to the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs; you have now written for an interview, and wish to know our order as to what Dooar you will proceed with a zinkaff. This is all you want to know. Formerly, the East India Company and the Dhurm Rajah were so intimate as to be like people of the same house; you have been appointed by order of that Company as the Bura Sahib of Gowhatty, and I am very glad of it, as also with your intention to have an interview. As the East India Company and the Dhurm Rajah have been considered equal from before, the talook of the Assam Rajah, viz., Toolgooree, Buxa, Bagh Doaar, Khilling and Booree Goma were given to the Dhurm Rajah by the Assam Rajah as a present, and as we have received the revenue thereof, learn they are taken by the Company. You wish for an interview; that's good; I want to speak to you about the Dooars.

The Talook Ambaree Fallakotta was given to the Dhurma Raja by the Rajah of Julpi-gooree in Boikuntpoor for the worship of the Mohokol, and we have thenceforward received its revenue; but that one for the last and present year you have stopped on account of a quarrel; no one uses that revenue; it is wholly spent for the worship of the Drata; it is not good to stop it, for doing so evil happens to men. I therefore write this, and you will be pleased to direct the superintendent of Darjeeling to give the revenue of the talook, allowing us 4,000 rupees for the arrears of the last two years.

You have constantly written to us to say that the Booteeahs of our Dooars have committed aggression, and as these letters relating to quarrels reaching us quickly, and at short intervals, we have sent zinkaffs to the Soobahs of the different Dooars to investigate the matter, but from their replies, it appears that their people do not commit any acts of aggression or rebellion. I have often asked you in reply to your letters regarding the quarrels to send us a list containing the names of the offenders, and in whose jurisdiction they reside, but you have not given us any. You only say that the Booteeahs committed aggression. It is impossible to investigate the matters without the names of the offenders. With regard to the quarrels of the frontier authorities, they are not important enough to be heard by the Dhurm Rajah, and if your sabibs do the same, the East India Company also should not listen to them either. The boundary has been assigned and marked out long ago; and if quarrels regarding it happen, you will restrain your officers, and we will do so to ours.

You want an interview, but now it would be attended with much trouble, owing to the cold and bad state of the roads. Moreover, the Dhurm Rajah does not wish such an interview. If you want to come for the settlement of any quarrel, I have not informed the Dhurm that such is the case. I had minded to send zinkaffs to you with your men for the adjustment of quarrel, but on account of the heat, I cannot do so now; afterwards, in the month of Magh, I shall send over two or three zinkaffs to you, who will settle disputes according to our order. Dated 5th Kartic, 353 Bhooteah Luck.

(True Translation.)

(Signed) *William Agnew,*
 Officiating Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier.

(Political—No. 98.)

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, the Secretary to the Government of India, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Fort William, 27 January 1863.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of the letters noted on the margin, on the subject of a mission to Bootan, and in reply to state that the Governor General in Council does not think that the tone of the Deb Rajah's letter, forwarded with yours, No. 161, dated 13th instant, is exactly what it ought to be. But as, at the instance of the Bengal Government, the Bootan Government were asked to point out the route which the mission to Bootan was to follow, it would not, in the Viceroy's opinion, be advisable, at so late a period in the cold season, to raise a new question by selecting a route without waiting for the formal reply from the Bootan rulers. On the whole, his Excellency in Council thinks the better course will be to await the Bootanese messengers, and hear what they have got to say; the more so that the Officiating Commissioner of Assam admits that the faults as between the British residents on the Bootanese frontier and their neighbours are by no means all on one side.

From Officiating Secretary, Government of Bengal, No. 2607, dated 26th November 1862.
From Secretary to ditto, No. 3151, dated 30th December 1862.
From ditto, No. 161, dated 13th January 1863.

(Political—No. 2809.)

From the Honourable *A. Eden*, Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 8 December 1862.

Sir,

In continuation of the letter from this office, No. 2067, dated the 26th ultimo, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward, for the information of the Governor General in Council, the accompanying extract from a diary kept by the Deputy Commissioner of Gawalparah while on duty in the interior of the district: it affords additional evidence that the Bootan Court is well inclined, and that misunderstandings arise entirely from the unauthorised acts of subordinate officers.

EXTRACT from: a DIARY kept by the Deputy Commissioner of Gawalpara while on duty in the interior of the District.

31st October 1862.—Started at 6 a.m. for Fokira Gain in Khoontaghât. The whole distance, excepting one quarter of a mile before reaching the Sunkoss Ghât, and the last two miles through khets and villages, is through the most dense jungle of trees and grass. In one part, I had, when away, through tree branches for the bawdah, and at length gave up in despair, and took a circuit of about a mile. The Sunkoss is not fordable at this season, nor likely to be for at least a fortnight, I imagine. It is absolutely necessary for the protection of the frontier that there should be a road of some description between Fokira Goon and Paubaee. Under existing circumstances, the ryots at the latter place might hear of an intended raid; and even if there was a guard of sepoy or police at the former they could not give information in time to prevent it. From what I have gleaned, however, I don't think there is the slightest chance of any such occurrence to require military aid; the most serious attack within the range of probability being a dacoity or cattle lifting; and, therefore, police, when the intended pharoe is established at Fokira Goon, will be ample protection. A couple of men should be sent once a week at least to Dutma, and other villages on the immediate boundary of Bhotan, to see that all is well. I have arrived at this conclusion from conversations with wood cutters and villagers, and the Puhutjvoar zemindar's brother (if I remember rightly) told me that the Deb Rajah had in more than one instance been obliged to reprimand the Sobhas for allowing our ryots to be molested by men living in their Doars, as it led to a misunderstanding between the British Government and Bhotan. With all deference, therefore, I would suggest, as it is clear that the Deb Rajah doesn't hear half that occurs between the men in the Doars and our ryots, that communications, instead of being sent to Sobhas, who appear to be inferior officers with limited powers, should be sent to the Deb, when the Sobhas prove themselves unable to detect offenders, and restrain the marauding propensities of bad characters in their jurisdiction, as they show themselves thereby unfit for the charge of the Doars, and I feel confident that we should soon hear the last of these malpractices. I arrived at Fokira Goon at 3 p.m.; 1st Halted, to make inquiries and collect income-tax.

See sig.

(No. 175.)

From *T. A. Donough*, Esquire, Deputy Magistrate of the Julpigoree Sub-division, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Fort William; dated Julpigoree, 3 January 1863.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith an original letter to my address, from Mr. R. S. Pyne, of Silligoree, which I beg that you will be so good as to lay before the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal for his Honor's consideration.

2. I have repeatedly written to the Governor General's Agent at Gowhatty, in Assam, on the subject of the outrages committed by the Bootanese on British subjects in our territory; and, in answer to my last communication, I was informed by Major J. C. Houghton, in a letter dated 21st August last, that these outrages had been represented to the Court of Bootan by his predecessor, apparently without any result; that the matter was, at the time of writing, in the hands of the Government of India, and that it was probable that effectual steps would shortly be taken to insure redress.

3. I do not know whether any such steps have since been taken, but I may here state that, to my certain knowledge, the elephant which was stolen from Mr. Pyne, and which had, in the first instance, been appropriated by the Katma of Gopalgunge, who died a few months ago, is now at Mynagoree, and, I believe, in the possession of the Soobah of that place. I also know that another elephant, stolen from Jebishur Surmo (a British subject resident within my jurisdiction), is now at Downhonee, in the possession of the Bhandaree (a Bootanese functionary) of that place. Downhonee is just across the river Teesta, on the Bootan side, and the last-mentioned elephant is frequently seen there from the bank on our side, and the owner is sorely tempted to try to recover him by force or stratagem. He has several times asked me to permit him to do so, but I have refused to countenance any such measures. Mr. Pyne, it would seem, has had similar intentions in respect to recovering his elephant, and altogether bears his loss with less equanimity than the native.

4. The four British subjects seized by the Bootanese, and taken away into Bootan, some 10 or 12 months ago, have not yet been given up. One, I know, has since lost his life; but I do not know the fate of the other three.

5. The impunity with which these crimes have been committed will, I fear, lead to further similar outrages. The ease and facility with which they may be perpetrated, offer inducements to such lawless barbarians as the Bootanese, to continue their malpractices, while the miseries of the poor sufferers on our side are, in the eyes of our native subjects, a reproach to our Government.

To *T. A. Donough*, Esquire, Deputy Magistrate, Julpigoree.

Sir,

Julpigoree, 21 November 1862.

IT is now a long time since I last wrote to you on the subject of my elephant, which was stolen from me at Silligoree, and taken over into Bootan, and I should like to know whether any steps are to be taken by Government to compel the Bootanese to restore my property. One of my servants went, a short time back, to Mynagoree, and saw my elephant there. My object in making the above inquiry is this: if Government do not intend taking effectual steps to insure redress, whether there would be any objection to my endeavouring to recover my elephant by any means within my power; I have only been deterred from taking such steps myself by the impression that the British Government would compel its dishonest neighbour to restore my property.

I have, &c.
(signed) *R. S. Pyne*.

(Political—No. 358.)

From the Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal to *T. A. Donough*, Esquire, Deputy Magistrate of the Julpigoree Sub-division; dated Fort William, 22 January 1863.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Lieutenant Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 175, dated the 3d instant, with its enclosure, and in reply to state that you are perfectly right in refusing to countenance any attempt on the part of the owners of the elephants, said to have been stolen by the Bootanese, to recover them by force, and that you are bound absolutely to prevent any such attempt.

2. I am to add, that the persons aggrieved must submit to their losses until measures, which are under consideration for the adjustment of these and other matters affecting the relations between this Government and the Government of Bootan, have been finally decided upon.

3. The original enclosure of your letter is herewith returned.

(No. 360.)

FORWARDED to the Government of India (Foreign Department), in continuation of letter, No. 161, dated 13th instant.

(signed) *J. Geoghegan*,
Under Secretary to the Government
of Bengal.

Fort William, 22 January 1863.

(No. 181.)

OFFICE MEMORANDUM.

Fort William, Foreign Department, Political,
24 February 1863.

THE undersigned has the honour to request that the Under Secretary to the Bengal Government would please to state, for the information of this Department, when the Bootanese messengers may be expected in Calcutta.

(signed) *J. T. Wheeler,*
Assistant Secretary to the Government
of India.

(Political.—No. 926.)

OFFICE MEMORANDUM.

Fort William, 3 March 1863.

WITH reference to Memo. No. 181, dated 24th ultimo, from the Assistant Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, requesting to be informed as to the time the Bootanese messengers may be expected in Calcutta, the undersigned has the honour to state that it does not appear from the correspondence in this office that the messengers were ever expected in Calcutta, but from the letter of the Deb Rāja to the address of the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, copy of which was forwarded to the Foreign Department with No. 161 from this office, dated the 13th January last, it will be seen that the month of Magh was mentioned as the time of the zinkaffs' arrival at Gowhatty. Major Agnew will, however, be asked for precise information on the subject.

(signed) *S. C. Bayley,*
Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

(Political.—No. 1592.)

From the Honourable *A. Eden*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Fort William, 6th April 1863.

Sir,

IN continuation of the communication from this office, No. 926, dated the 3d ultimo, I am directed to forward the accompanying copy of the letters noted on the margin from the Officiating Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier.

No. 1, dated 12th ult.
No. 1 C, dated 19th ult.

2. It will be seen that a deputation from the Government of Bootan has arrived in Assam to receive its share of the Dooar revenue; hitherto such deputations consisted of officers of some rank, but in the present instance zinkaffs only from the Tongso Soobah have been sent, and these, moreover, are not furnished with either letters or any other communication from the Deb or Dhurm Rajahs. It also appears certain that the messengers promised by the Deb Rajah to be sent in the month of Magh have not been dispatched.

3. In the opinion of the Lieutenant Governor the questions in dispute between the British Government and the rulers of Bootan can only be satisfactorily settled by the dispatch of a mission to the seat of the Bootan Government, as already desired by the Government of India; and his Honor would strongly recommend that the mission be sent from Darjeeling after the rainy season, on the footing and in the manner suggested in the letter from this office, No. 2607, dated the 26th November last.

(No. 1.)

From Major *W. Agnew*, Officiating Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to *S. C. Bayley*, Esq., Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated 12th March 1863.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 927, dated the 3d instant, and to say that the zinkaffs alluded to therein have not yet made their appearance here, nor have I heard anything further regarding their proposed visit. I think it probable, though, that they may come with the party that annually visits us in March or April to receive the Booteeah share of Dooar revenue, and if they do I shall lose no time in acquainting Government with the facts.

(No. 1 C.)

From Major *W. Agnew*, Officiating Commissioner of Assam, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated 19th March 1863.

Sir,

IN continuation of the previous correspondence on the subject, I have the honour to acquaint you with the arrival of the annual Bootanese deputation that comes down for their share of the Dooar revenue.

2. Generally speaking, though it is to be observed not invariably so, officers of some rank have been deputed to visit us on occasions of the kind, but in the present instance zinkaffs only from the Tongso Soobah have done so; and they, moreover, bear neither letters nor other communication from the Deb or Dhurm Rajahs. Under ordinary circumstances this would not be a matter worth noticing, but the existing state of affairs gives it more importance, as it shows indifference at least to the wish expressed by Government for the amicable adjustment of frontier disputes.

3. The zinkaffs know of no other messengers likely to visit Assam this year, so that the promise of the Deb Rajah to communicate with me further in regard to the proposal to send a British mission to Bootan is not, it seems, likely to be kept. It is said the reason of letters not being dispatched on the present occasion is the Deb Rajah being engaged with affairs of importance in the west connected with the dissensions in the Mynagooree soobahship.

(Political.—No. 492.)

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, Secretary to the Government of India, with the Governor General, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Simla, 11th August 1863.

Sir,

WITH reference to previous correspondence and in reply to your letter, No. 1592, dated 6th April last, I am directed to convey to you the following observations and instructions regarding the proposed mission to Bootan.

2. In consequence of repeated and wanton aggressions of the Bootanese on British territory and the neglect of all demands for redress, the Lieutenant Governor was directed on 11th February 1860 to carry out the provisional orders of April 1857, and to take possession of the territory known as the Ambaree Fallacottah, on this side the Teesta, which was ceded to Bootan and held in form by the British Government, and to address a letter to the Deb Raja stating categorically the circumstances of each case of outrage, and requiring not only the restoration of the captives, but the punishment of the guilty parties, and informing the Raja that the territory would not be given back till full reparation should be made.

3. These instructions were somewhat exceeded by Colonel Jenkins, then Agent to the Governor General in the North-East Frontier, but eventually the object of the British Government in occupying the Ambaree Fallacottah was fully explained to the Bootanese authorities in a letter addressed to the Dhurm Raja by Colonel Jenkins on 17th January 1861, and a subsequent letter by his successor, Captain Hopkinson, in which it was stated that the stoppage of the rent of Fallacottah had been caused solely by the refusal of the Bootan Government to comply with the just demands made on it by the British Government, and that the territory would not be restored till these demands were fully complied with.

185	- dated 11 December	} 1861.	repaired that the occupation of Ambaree Fallacottah was not sufficient to restrain the Bootanese from aggressions, and that their outrages were extended to the territories of the Rajas of Cooch Behar and Sikhim, who, by their relations with the British Government, are restrained from taking reprisals or exacting satisfaction for themselves, and are bound to refer all disputes with neighbouring states to the arbitration of the British Government; it therefore became necessary temporarily to detach a British force for the protection of the frontier.
594	- dated 21 December		
9	- dated 6 January	} 1862.	by their relations with the British Government, are restrained from taking reprisals or exacting satisfaction for themselves, and are bound to refer all disputes with neighbouring states to the arbitration of the British Government; it therefore became necessary temporarily to detach a British force for the protection of the frontier.
20	- dated 11 January		
45	- dated 29 January		
46	- dated 30 January		
34	- dated 1 February		

force for the protection of the frontier.

5. The object of these aggressions appeared to be the recovery by force or threats of the revenues of Ambaree Fallacottah, and there appeared some reason to doubt whether the representations of the British Government had ever reached the supreme authorities in Bootan, and had not been intercepted by subordinate officers. For this reason, and in order to explain fully the intention of the British Government to put our relations with Bootan on an improved footing, and to make our engagements with Sikhim clearly understood to the Bootanese, the Governor General in Council, on the recommendation of the Bengal Government, determined to send an envoy to Bootan to deal directly with the Government of that country.

6. A special messenger was therefore dispatched in July 1862 to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas of Bootan with letters from the Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, to inform them of the intention of the British Government to dispatch an envoy who would enter Bootan by any route which the Bootanese Court might prefer. In the
mcantime,

meantime, before the return of the messenger and receipt of the wishes of the Bootanese Government, the Lieutenant Governor proposed that the mission should leave by way of Darjeeling not later than 25th December 1862; but as the selection of the route had been left to the Bootanese, his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General felt that it would be inconvenient if their reply were anticipated, and a route selected of which they might not approve.

7. The messenger returned on 2d December 1862, bringing no reply from the Dhurm Raja, and a very evasive one from the Deb Raja, at which he promised to send zinkaffs for the adjustment of disputes. As the season was so far advanced that it was not worth while to raise a new question with Bootan by selecting a route without waiting for the formal reply from the Bootan Government, his Excellency thought it best to await the arrival of the Bootanese zinkaffs, and to hear what they have got to say, the more so that the Officiating Commissioner of Assam reported that the Bootanese had good cause for complaint of aggressions on the part of the people of Cooch Behar.

8. From your letter of 6th April 1863, No. 1592, however, it appears that up to 19th March the zinkaffs had not arrived at Gowhatty, and that the Bootanese officers who had come for the receipt of the annual share of the Dooar revenue, and who are not of the rank usually deputed on such occasions, knew of no intention on the part of the Bootan Government to send any other messengers; under these circumstances the Lieutenant Governor again urges that a mission should be sent from Darjeeling as the only satisfactory means of settling the questions at issue between the British Government and the Government of Bootan.

9. His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General is of opinion that the conduct of the Bootanese Government in sending a most evasive reply to the letter of the Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, and in not sending the promised messengers, warrants the British Government in taking such measures as it may deem necessary for putting its relations with Bootan on a more satisfactory footing, and in dispatching a mission by the most convenient route. His Excellency has therefore resolved after the rains to dispatch a mission from Darjeeling accredited from the Government of India, and I am to request that letters may be dispatched in the name of the Lieutenant Governor to the Dheb and Dhurm Rajas at the earliest opportunity, and by such means as his Honor may deem suitable to prepare the Bootan Government for the reception of the envoy from his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General.

10. It is his Excellency's intention to select as envoy the Honourable Ashley Eden; suitable credentials and presents for the Dheb and Dhurm Rajas will be forwarded in due time. Meanwhile, the Lieutenant Governor is requested to direct Mr. Eden to hold himself in readiness to proceed to the Bootan Court in the ensuing cold weather, and to deliver to him the accompanying letter containing general instructions for his guidance.

The escort of the mission, for which the Lieutenant Governor is requested to make the necessary arrangements, will consist of 50 Goorkha or Sikh sepoy and a detachment of the Darjeeling sappers, with the usual complement of native officers. The officer to command the escort will be selected hereafter, and in addition to his duties in command of the escort he will be expected to make rough sketches and surveys of the route which the mission will follow, to report on its practicability for troops, and to take notes of any fortified posts which the mission may pass. A medical officer, to be selected hereafter, will also be attached to the mission, who, besides performing his ordinary medical duties, will assist the head of the mission in obtaining information as to the nature, population, and resources of the country, and will report generally on its natural productions and on matters of scientific interests.

His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General requests that the Lieutenant Governor will furnish Mr. Eden with copies of all correspondence relating to the recent Bootea aggressions and the occupation of Ambarce Fallacottah, from which Mr. Eden will prepare a list of the persons and property now detained in Bootan. Mr. Eden should also be furnished with any information of a general kind from the records of the Bengal office or the Foreign Office at Calcutta, which may be of use to him in accomplishing the objects of the mission.

(Political.—No. 493.)

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, Secretary to the Government of India, with the Governor General, to the Honourable *Ashley Eden*, &c., &c., &c.; dated Simla, 11th August 1863.

Sir,

OUTRAGES, extending over a series of years, which have been committed by subjects of the Bootan Government within British territory, and the territories of the Rajas of Cooch Behar and Sikkim, have rendered it necessary that measures should be taken to revise and improve the relations existing between the British Government and Bootan. For this purpose his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General has determined, in the ensuing cold weather, to send a special mission to the Bootan Court, and has appointed you to conduct the mission. Credentials and suitable presents for the Dheb and Dhurm Rajas will be furnished when the arrangements for the organisation of the mission are further advanced. In the meantime you will receive from the Bengal Government copies of all the correspondence regarding the outrages committed by the Booteas, with which

you will make yourself familiar. The Bengal Government will also furnish you with all information in their possession regarding the country of Bootan, and of a general kind, which may be useful to you in the prosecution of the mission. In your negotiations for accomplishing the special objects of the mission you will be guided by the following general instructions, full discretion being left you in matters of detail.

2. Your first duty will be to explain clearly and distinctly, but in a friendly and conciliatory spirit, to the Bootan Government the circumstances which rendered it necessary for the British Government to occupy Ambaree Fallacottah, and to withhold its revenues. You will explain that the Government has no intention of occupying that territory longer than the Bootan Government, by refusing compliance with its just demands, renders such occupation necessary. This explanation will be accompanied by a demand for the surrender of all captives and the restoration of all property carried off from British territory or the territories of the Rajas of Sikkim and Cooch Behar, and now detained in Bootan, of which, in communication with the Bengal Government, you will make as accurate a list as possible.

3. Unless these demands be fully complied with, the British Government will not relinquish possession of Ambaree Fallacottah. But if the Bootan Government manifest a desire to do substantial justice you will inform the Dheb and Dhurm Rajas that, while retaining the management of the district, the British Government will pay an annual sum of rupees, or such sum as may be equal to one-third of the net revenues, in the same manner as is done with the Assam Doors, on condition of the Bootan Government restraining its subjects from future aggressions on British territory or states, render the protection of the British Government, and of their giving prompt redress for injuries which may be inflicted on British Government in defiance of their commands.

4. From the correspondence which will be furnished to you by the Bengal Government you will perceive that the Bootanese authorities complain of aggressions on the part of British subjects and the inhabitants of Cooch Behar. You will request the Dheb and Dhurm Rajas to furnish you with details of the specific acts of aggression complained of, and with reasonable proof of their commission, and you will offer to inquire into these cases, if the Bootan Government wish it, and to give such redress as the circumstances of the case may call for.

5. You will next proceed to endeavour to effect some satisfactory arrangement for the rendition of criminals, by the British and Bootan Governments respectively, who may hereafter be guilty of crimes within the territories of either Governments. On this point your negotiations will have to be conducted with the greatest care. You must bear in mind that from the inequality of the state of civilisation and the administration of justice in the British possessions and in Bootan, there can be no system of strict reciprocity between the two Governments. There are no securities for fair and impartial trial in Bootan such as exist under British laws. Moreover, while the procedure of the British Government in the rendition of criminals is limited and defined by Act VII. of 1854, the laws of Bootan probably impose no restrictions upon the executive authority in that country.

6. The crimes for which it will be proper to arrange for the surrender of offenders are those specified in Act VII. of 1854. The British Government will be quite prepared to surrender under the provisions of that Act Bootanese subjects who may take refuge in the British dominions, provided the Bootan Government will surrender British refugee criminals on the submission to the Bootan Government of such evidence of their guilt as may be satisfactory to the local courts of the district in which the offence was committed. It would be well also if you could prevail on the Bootan Government to surrender for trial by British courts any of their subjects who may commit within British territories any of the heinous offences specified in Act VII. of 1854. On this point you may meet with much difficulty and opposition. But the Viceroy and Governor General is not without hope that, by judicious negotiation and explanation of the just and impartial principles which regulate the proceedings of British courts, objections to the surrender of such offenders may be overcome. The British Government will have reason to congratulate you if such a provision can be secured.

7. With regard to the Rajah of Sikkim, you will perceive that by Article XVII. of the Treaty of 1861, of which a copy is herewith forwarded to you, the Rajah engages to abstain from any acts of aggression or hostility against any of the neighbouring States which are allies of the British Government, and to refer all disputes or questions with such States to the arbitration of the British Government. The Rajah of Cooch Behar is, by his engagement, subject to the British Government, and as such is restrained from acts of aggression or retaliation without the consent of the British Government. You will fully explain to the Bootan Government the position in which these two protected and dependent states are placed; that any aggressions on these States will be considered by the British Government as unfriendly acts on the part of the Bootanese, and that it will be proper for the Bootan Government to refer to the British Government any questions or disputes with these States, which the British Government will always settle in such manner as justice may require.

8. His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General has doubts of the propriety of placing an agent, more especially a native agent, of the British Government in Bootan. This question can best be decided after the result of the mission is known. But you will arrange with the Bootan Government for permission to the British Government to appoint an agent hereafter if it should see fit, and also to depute from time to time a mission to the

Bootan Government to deal with that Government directly regarding any questions that may be pending.

9. You will further endeavour to secure free commerce between the subjects of the British and Bootan Governments, and protection to travellers and merchants. But negotiations on this subject must be kept in entire subordination to the main political objects of the mission, as above described, and you will abstain from pressing them if you find that they will interfere with or hinder you from securing the main objects for which you are deputed to the Bootan Court.

10. It will be the duty of the mission to obtain all the information available respecting the nature, population, and resources of the country which it will traverse. To assist you in this, one or more officers, with special scientific attainments, or otherwise duly qualified, will be attached to the mission, in subordination to you. Full instructions regarding the constitution of the mission and its escort have been transmitted to the Bengal Government. Your reports, and any letters which you may have occasion to write after the mission has started, will be addressed direct to the Secretary to the Government of India, with his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General.

11. You will endeavour to secure the record of the results of your mission in the form of a treaty. A draft of such a treaty as his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General would desire you to negotiate is enclosed. In the main principles you will be limited by the instructions contained in this letter: but in all minor matters of detail you will be guided by your own discretion and judgment, and a regard for the interests of the British Government. On the success with which you may conduct these negotiations to a conclusion will depend the credit which will attach to you, and the degree in which your services on this mission will be appreciated by the British Government.

DRAFT of a TREATY between his Excellency the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K.T.G., C.B., and K.S.I., Viceroy and Governor General of Her Britannic Majesty's Possessions in the East Indies, and the _____ of Bootan, concluded on the one part by the Honourable Ashley Eden, by virtue of full Powers to that effect vested in him by the Viceroy and Governor General, and on the other part by _____

ARTICLE I.

The peace and friendship which now happily subsist between the British Government and the Government of Bootan shall continue and be perpetual.

ARTICLE II.

ALTERNATIVE.

Whereas, during a series of years outrages have been committed within British territory by certain evil-disposed persons who have taken refuge in Bootan, the Bootan Government hereby agree,* within six months from the date of the ratification of this treaty, to restore all the property plundered by the persons afore-mentioned, and to surrender all British subjects, as well as subjects of the Chiefs of Sikhim and Cooch Behar, who are now detained in Bootan against their will, according to the list annexed to this treaty.

* to use their utmost endeavours in such a manner as shall be satisfactory to the British Government to procure the restoration of all property carried into Bootan by the afore-said persons, and to surrender all British subjects, as well as subjects of the Chiefs of Sikhim and Cooch Behar, who are now detained in Bootan against their will.

ARTICLE III.

ALTERNATIVE.

When the Bootan Government shall have surrendered all the property and captives referred to in the above Article, the British Government shall withdraw from the occupation of Ambaree Fallacottah, and make over charge of the district to officers appointed by the Bootan Government, on condition that the Bootan Government shall for the future restrain all evil-disposed persons from committing crimes within British territories, or the territories of the Rajahs of Sikhim and Cooch Behar, and shall give prompt and full redress for all such crimes which may be committed in defiance of their orders.

The British Government hereby agree to pay annually to the Bootan Government, the sum of _____ rupees on account of Ambaree Fallacottah (which they shall continue to occupy), in consideration of the friendly exertions of the Bootan Government for the restoration of the property, and the release of the captives referred to in the above Article, and on condition that the Bootan Government shall, for the future, restrain all evil-disposed persons from committing crimes within British territories, or the territories of the Rajahs of Sikhim and Cooch Behar, and shall give prompt and full redress for all such crimes which may be committed in defiance of their commands.

ARTICLE IV.

Whereas certain subjects of the British Government and inhabitants of Cooch Behar, unknown, are alleged to have committed outrages within the territories of the Bootan Government, the British Government hereby agree, on being furnished with information of the acts of aggression complained of, and reasonable proof of their commission, to institute full inquiries, and to give such redress as the circumstances of each case may require.

ARTICLE V.

The British Government hereby agree, on demand being duly made in writing by the Bootan Government, to surrender under the provisions of Act VII. of 1854, of which a copy shall be furnished to the Bootan Government, all Bootanee subjects accused of any of the following crimes, who may take refuge in British dominions. The crimes are murder, attempting to murder, rape, kidnapping, great personal violence, maiming, dacoity, thuggee, robbery, burglary, knowingly receiving property obtained by dacoity, robbery or burglary, cattle stealing, breaking and entering a dwelling-house and stealing therein, arson, setting fire to a village, house, or town, forgery, or uttering forged documents, counterfeiting current coin, knowingly uttering base or counterfeit coin, perjury, subornation of perjury, embezzlement by public officers or other persons; and being an accessory to any of the above offences.

ARTICLE VI.

The Bootan Government hereby agree, on requisition being duly made by, or by the authority of, the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal to surrender any British subjects accused of any of the crimes specified in the above article, who may take refuge in the territory under the jurisdiction of the Bootan Government and also any Bootanese subjects, who, after committing any of the above crimes in British territory shall flee into Bootan, on such evidence of their guilt being produced as shall satisfy the local courts of the district in which the offence may have been committed.

ARTICLE VII.

The Bootan Government hereby agree to refer to the arbitration of the British Government all disputes with, or causes of complaint against the Rajahs of Sikhim and Cooch Behar, and to abide by the decision of the British Government, and the British Government engage to inquire into and settle all such disputes and complaints in such manner as justice may require, and to insist on the observance of the decision by the Rajahs of Sikhim and Cooch Behar.

ARTICLE VIII.

If the British Government should find it necessary to appoint an agent on their part to reside at the seat of Government in Bootan, the Bootan Government agree to receive him and to treat him with due honour. The Bootan Government further agree honourably to receive such special envoys as the British Government may find it necessary from time to time to depute, for the purpose of settling any questions that may be pending between the two Governments.

ARTICLE IX.

There shall be free trade and commerce between the two Governments; no duties shall be levied on Bootanese goods imported into British territories, nor shall the Bootan Government levy any duties on British goods imported into, or transported through, the Bootan territories. Bootanese subjects residing in British territories shall have equal justice with British subjects, and British subjects residing in Bootan shall have equal justice with the subjects of the Bootan Government.

ARTICLE X.

This treaty, consisting of 10 Articles, having been concluded by the Honourable Ashley Eden, and _____, at _____, this _____ day of _____, corresponding with _____, one copy of the same in English, with a translation in Nagri and Bootiah, signed and sealed by Mr. Eden, and _____, has been delivered to _____, and another copy in English, with a translation in Nagri and Bootiah, similarly signed and sealed, has been delivered to Mr. Eden, who engages to procure the delivery to _____ within _____, from this date, of a copy of the treaty, duly ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India, or the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council. On the delivery to _____ of a copy of the Treaty duly ratified, the copy now in the possession of _____ shall be returned.

CREDENTIALS.

To all whom these Presents may concern.

Be it known that I, James Bruce, Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K.T.G., C.B., and K.S.I., Viceroy and Governor General of all Her British Majesty's possessions in the East Indies, have appointed and hereby do appoint the Honourable Ashley Eden, of the Bengal Civil Service, to be Special Envoy to the Court of Bootan for the adjustment of certain matters of State now pending between the British Government and the Government of Bootan.

Given at Simla, this 11th day of August 1863.

Foreign Department, Political.—(No. 494).

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, Secretary to the Government of India with the Governor General, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Simla, 11th August 1863.

Sir,

I AM directed by his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General, to draw your attention to the blank in para. 3 of the letter to the address of the Honourable Ashley Eden, and to request that it may be filled up with the sum estimated to be the one-third of the gross revenues of Ambarce Fallacattah.

(Foreign Department, Political—No. 643).

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C.B., Secretary to the Government of India with the Governor General, to the Honourable *A. Eden*, &c. &c., dated 25 September 1863.

Sir,

IN continuation of my letter, No. 493, dated 11th August, I am directed by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General to communicate to you the following additional instructions for your guidance on the mission in which you are to be deputed to Bootan.

The Honourable the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal has been requested to make the necessary arrangements for an escort for the mission, and on all matters relating to the escort you should communicate with him. It will be the duty of the officer who commands the escort, and who will be selected hereafter by His Excellency the Viceroy, in addition to his duties as commandant, to make rough sketches and surveys of the route which the mission will follow, to report on its practicability for troops, and to take notes of any fortified posts which the mission may pass.

His Excellency has selected Dr. B. Simpson to be the medical officer attached to the mission. It will be his duty, besides giving medical advice to yourself and the escort, to assist you in obtaining information as to the nature, population, and resources of the country, and he will report generally on its natural productions, and on matters of scientific interest.

A sum of 10,000 rupees will be placed at your disposal, for the purchase of such presents for the Deb and Dhurm Rajas, and the officials of the Bootan Court, as you may deem to be most suitable. You will, however, furnish to this office a list of the articles which you may purchase for presentation.

On arrival at the Court of Bootan, you will present to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas the credentials with which you have already been furnished, and deliver the accompanying letters, together with the gifts on the part of His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General, after which you will proceed to endeavour to carry out the important political measures for the accomplishment of which you are deputed.

The demands of the British Government, as contained in the draft treaty, and the letter of instructions of the 11th August, with which you have been furnished, are so just and moderate, that His Excellency is unwilling to suppose that, with the wide discretion in minor matters which has been left to you, you will have much difficulty in obtaining the assent of the Bootan Government to them. But in the event of the Bootan Government refusing to do substantial justice, and to accede to the main principles for which you have been instructed to stipulate, you will withdraw from Bootan, and inform the Bootan Government that it must not be surprised if, on learning the failure of its mission to obtain reasonable satisfaction, the British Government decide that Ambarce Fallacottah shall be permanently annexed to the British dominions, and that in the event of future aggressions, either within British territories or the territories of the Rajas of Sikkim and Cooch Behar, the British Government will adopt such measures as under the circumstances may be deemed necessary for the protection of its own subjects, and the subjects and territory of its subordinate allies. In such event, also, you will decline to accept any return presents which the Bootan Government may offer for the acceptance of His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General.

(Political.)

Sir *C. Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council ; (No. 84)
dated 31st October 1863.

1. I HAVE considered in Council, and now reply to your Excellency's letter in this Department, No. 63, dated 28 August last, regarding Booteah aggressions, and the proposed mission of the Honourable A. Eden to Bootan.

2. In my Despatch, dated 29 November (No. 92) 1862, you were informed that Her Majesty's Government approved the course proposed by you, of deputing to the Courts of the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs of Bootan, a special mission for the purpose of securing compensation for past and immunity from future outrages on the part of the subjects of those princes.

3. Your selection of the Honourable A. Eden (whose conduct of the expedition into, and negotiations with, the State of Sikkim in 1861, has received the commendation of Her Majesty's Government), appears to have been judicious, and I trust that his proceedings in this capacity, and their result may secure your Excellency's approval.

4. The instructions issued to Mr. Eden in your Secretary's letter of the 11th August last, embrace the principal points to which the attention of the Envoy should be directed.

(No. 28.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood*.

Foreign Department, Political, 8 February 1864.

WITH reference to the correspondence noted on the margin,* regarding Booteah aggressions, and the proposed mission of the Honourable A. Eden to Bootan, we have the honour to forward, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copies of communications† received from that officer.

* To Secretary of State, No. 63, dated 28 August 1863.

From Secretary of State, No. 84, dated 31 October 1863.

† From Envoy to Bootan, dated 10 November 1863, No. 3.

From Envoy to Bootan, dated 24 November 1863, No. 6.

From Envoy to Bootan, dated 10 December 1863, No. 11.

‡ Dated 21 December 1863, No. 598-9.

2. We have directed that the advance of the mission should not be postponed, and would beg to refer you to our letter‡ to the address of the Honourable A. Eden, which contains our reasons for the measure.

We have, &c.

(signed) *O. John Lawrence,*
R. Napier,
H. B. Harington,
H. S. Maine,
C. E. Trevellyan,
W. Grey.

From the Honourable *A. Eden*, Envoy to Bootan, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, c. B., Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department (No. 3); dated Darjeeling, 10th November 1863.

I HAVE the honour to report my arrival at Darjeeling on the 1st instant.

2. The messengers who were sent to the Deb and the Dhurm Rajahs with letters from the Lieutenant Governor announcing the intention of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General to dispatch a mission to Bootan have not yet returned, but they are daily expected. I am about to address a letter to the Bootan Government announcing my arrival at Darjeeling, and requesting that the necessary orders may be given to the Soubahs along the road in regard to the safe conduct and proper reception of the mission: until some communication is opened with the Bootan Government it is not expedient to enter their territory with the scattered retinue which is rendered necessary by our inability to use any carriage except hill porters.

3. I have occupied the few days I have been here in collecting information as to the existing state of affairs in Bootan, and I am sorry to find that the country has been thrown into

into a state of anarchy and general confusion by one of the frequent periodical struggles for the Deb Rajahship. The history of the present disturbance appears to be as follows:—

The person who has up to a very late date been recognized as Deb Rajah was formerly the Soubah of Poonakha, the winter residence of the Court of Bootan: when he was elected Deb he promised the officer who succeeded him as Soubah of Poonakha, and who was his chief supporter, that he would appoint his brother Soubah of Angduforung, a much-coveted situation; when, however, the time came, he, instead of fulfilling his promise, gave it to a relation of his own; this at once gave great offence to the Soubah, and last year, when the Court, in the usual course, went to Poonakha for the winter, the Soubah admitted all the Lamas and the retinue of the Deb, but closed the fort against the Deb himself: and ever since then the Poonakha Soubah has claimed the Deb Rajah's gudgee, and after a series of fights, has, to a great extent, succeeded in obtaining the object of his ambition. He is recognized as Deb by the Kaling, by the Tongso Pillo, the most powerful chief in Bootan, by the Soubahs of East Bootan subordinate to the Tongso Pillo, and by the Dalimcote Soubah, and some of the Western Soubahs. The old Deb is supported by the Paro Pillo, the Soubah of Tassisujeong, the Head Quarters of the Court in summer, and by a few of the Western Soubahs. The ex-Deb a few months ago endeavoured to re-assert his authority by superseding the Dalimcote Soubah, and sent a friend of his own in his place; there was a fight, and the Soubah designate was defeated. The Paro Pillo then prepared a second force, which he was about to dispatch in support of the defeated Soubah, when he was stopped by threats from the new Deb Rajah, who thus showed that, practically, he has control over the whole country. The latest news which I have obtained is, that the ex-Deb is besieged in Tassisujeong, which is shortly expected to fall; the new Deb and the Soubahs will then concentrate their forces on the Paro Pillo's fort, and with his fall the struggle will end, until some new claimant comes forward to contest the right of the reigning Deb.

4. The whole country is said to be in a state of anarchy and confusion: the cultivators are plundered first by one party and then by the other, and are carried off to serve either as fighting men or coolies with the contending factions: they complained loudly to our messengers, and many said that, if we did not shortly come to relieve them, they would come over in a body and settle within British territory.

5. These complications may, perhaps, somewhat impede the mission, and I fear that inability to control the chiefs subordinate to him may be pleaded by the Deb Rajah as an excuse for not receiving the mission: but if that be the only objection raised, I shall be quite prepared to go on with my present escort, as, provided the Deb was not himself opposed to the mission, the other party could be easily dealt with. The united forces of both parties apparently do not exceed 1,180 men, and as warriors they are despicable. The chief difficulty we shall have to contend with is the unwillingness of the coolies from these parts and from Sikhim to trust themselves within Bootan territory; I hope, however, to be able to overcome all difficulties when I once receive the reply of the Bootan Government, and see more clearly the line of policy they are disposed to adopt. In the meantime the communications received from the Dalimcote Soubah through Cheboo Lama have been of a more friendly and conciliating nature than I had expected from my knowledge of that officer.

6. I have the honour to annex an extract of an unofficial letter from Colonel Haughton, the Officiating Agent to the Governor General, North-East Frontier, communicating the result of enquiries made by him regarding the condition of the Bootan Government.

EXTRACT from a demi-official Letter from the Officiating Agent to Governor General, dated Cooch Behar, 31 October 1863.

“I AM inclined to think the Bootans may have a good deal to say, and that in some cases they may have justice on their side. Last night a very respectable-looking old gentleman, who holds an estate within their limits, and is styled Doar Deo, came to pay me a stealthy visit: he is a Meech, and his family for generations used to intermarry with that of the Cooch Behar Rajah. In illustration of the state of affairs, he told me that some time back a gang of dacoits came from “the West” and carried off 50 head of his buffaloes into Cooch Behar: the alarm was raised at once, and the pursuit was so close that all were dropped but one; this one one of his people followed up and recovered, seizing the man who had it: this man went to the Cooch Behar authorities, who turned the tables upon him, released the thief, and put him in prison, whence the old gentlemen only succeeded in obtaining his release by bribes. He said, although he was brother-in-law to the late Rajah's grandfather, the late Rajah always treated him with contempt, and would not give him even a mat to sit upon if he called.

“This man describes Bootan, and especially the Douars, as in a complete state of disorganization, every one doing precisely what they liked; those above him selling justice and committing murder at pleasure. He said that there was now no Dhurm Rajah, last

incumbent having died or been killed some time since, and a new baby not as yet fixed upon. It would appear that several Deb Rajahs have been successively murdered within the last few years, and that the last one has succumbed to the Tongso Pillo and Tapisudon Jampee, who, with a "Daga Pillo," are now in the ascendant. His information was palpably vague, and I give it for what it may be worth."

From the Honourable *Ashley Eden*, Envoy to Bootan, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C. B., Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 6), dated Darjeeling, 24 November 1863.

IN continuation of my letter, No. 3, dated the 10th instant, I have the honour to report, for the information of Government, that the Soubah of Dalimcote has written to say that he has as yet received no acknowledgment of the letters of the Lieutenant Governor which were sent through him to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs of Bootan; he has, however, intimated a wish to confer with Cheboo Lama on the frontier, and has arranged to meet him there, and explain the present position of affairs in Bootan.

2. An intelligent messenger, who was sent by the Lama, describes the Soubah as being very well disposed to aid the mission, and to be alarmed lest I should take offence at the delay in answering the letters.

3. Cheboo Lama has also received a letter from the Sirdars of Phari, in Thibet, explaining that, on receipt of the Lieutenant Governor's letters, the new Deb Rajah had proposed a compromise on the basis of the surrender by Paro Penlow of three Soubahships, including Dalimcote; that the Paro Penlow had declined, but that negotiations were still pending: the letter was written in a friendly manner, the object apparently being to deprecate any hasty action on my part in consequence of the delay of the Bootan authorities in answering the Lieutenant Governor's letters.

4. I see nothing in the state of affairs in Bootan to incline me to think that any serious difficulties will be placed in the way of the mission: there may, however, be some little delay, but at present I am certainly not disposed in any way to accuse the Bootanese of raising frivolous objections and excuses: the Bootanese Government certainly has real difficulties to contend with, and, as far as I can judge from such information as I have been able to obtain, the delay is only attributable to a desire to settle or defer internal disputes during the presence of the mission in the country.

5. I apprehend that the lamented death of the late Viceroy and Governor General will render it necessary that I should be furnished with fresh credentials, signed by the head of the Government *pro tem.*; should I, however, be able to start before they arrive, I shall do so, trusting to their following me.

From the Honourable *Ashley Eden*, Envoy to Bootan, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C. B., Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 11), dated Darjeeling, 10 December 1863.

IN continuation of my letter, No. 6, dated the 24th ultimo, I have the honour to report that Cheboo Lama has just returned from an interview with the Dalimcote Soubah, on the banks of the Teesta.

2. The Soubah was anxious that the Lama should, in the first place, pay him a complimentary visit, but the Lama declined, and the Soubah accordingly crossed the frontier and attended at the Lama's camp; he was exceedingly friendly, and is represented by the Lama to understand perfectly the position of his Government in regard to the Government of India; he expressed willingness to assist the mission by any means in his power; he promised to secure coolies, to provide what supplies his district affords, and to do what he can to induce his Government to comply with the wishes of our Government.

3. He still deprecated the advance of the mission pending the receipt of a reply from the Durbar, but, at the same time, Cheboo Lama gathered from him that he was disposed to aid us in reaching Tassisujeong if no answer is received in the course of the next few days: this is, I think, satisfactory. This Soubah is now one of the most influential men in Bootan, and from the position of his Soubahship, it was in his power to throw very material obstacles in the way of the mission had he been so disposed. He has written me a friendly letter, to which I have replied in suitable terms.

4. The

4. The Lama ascertained from him that the difficulty in regard to the rival claimants to the Deb Rajahship had been overcome by the surrender of the old Deb. I reported in my letter, No. 3, dated the 10th ultimo, that the ex-Deb was besieged at Tassisujeong by the new Deb; it now appears that the besiegers managed to cut off the supply of water from the fort, but as there were no less than 1,000 Lamas in Tassisujeong, the new Deb allowed them to come out every alternate day to fetch water on payment of 300 rupees on each occasion. Under these circumstances, as might have been expected, the siege was not a long one; the ex-Deb tendered his submission, has altogether withdrawn his claim to power, and has turned Lama: the Augduforung Soubah, whose appointment was the cause of the late rebellion, has also been removed from his post. The Paro Penlow, with 1,000 men, however, has still refused to submit to the authority of the new Deb, but negotiations are in progress, and he will not long be able to hold out alone.

5. Altogether, our prospects of being able to start on an early date are far more promising than they were; I shall move on the first moment it seems expedient to do so.

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C.B., Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Honourable *A. Eden*, Envoy to Bootan; (No. 588), dated Fort William, 21 December 1863.

Your letters, noted in the margin,* have been submitted to the Governor General in Council, whose orders I am now to communicate to you.

2. No reply has yet been received to the letters addressed by the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, informing them of the intended dispatch of a mission from the British Government to their Court. The Governor General attributes this delay to the revolution which, in your letter of 10th November, you reported to have broken out in Bootan, and which has resulted in the overthrow of the old Deb Rajah, and the establishment in his room of the Soubah of Poonakha as Deb Rajah.

3. As a substantive government has been re-established in Bootan, his Excellency in Council sees no reason why the advance of the mission should be postponed, especially as the Soubah of Dalimcote has promised to give the mission all the assistance he can on their way to Tassisujeong; and it is not unlikely that the new Deb Rajah may be desirous of cultivating a good understanding with the British Government in order to strengthen himself in his position, and may, therefore, with less hesitation, comply with the demands which you have been instructed to make on the Bootan Government.

4. With reference to paragraph 5 of your letter, No. 6, dated 24th November, I herewith forward to you fresh credentials under the signature of his Excellency Sir William Denison.

(No. 589.)

COPY to the Bengal Government for information with reference to No. 5412, dated 26 November 1863.

COPY of Credentials referred to in Letter to the Honourable *A. Eden* (No. 588), dated 21 December 1863.

To all whom these presents may concern.

Be it known that I, William Thomas Denison, K.C.B., Governor General of all Her Majesty's possessions in the East Indies, have appointed and hereby do appoint the Honourable Ashley Eden, of the Bengal Civil Service, to be special Envoy to the Court of Bootan for the adjustment of certain matters of State now pending between the British Government and the Government of Bootan.

Given at Calcutta this 21st day of December 1863.

(signed) *W. Denison.*

Political Department.

(Extract.)

Sir *Charles Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council, dated
16 April (No. 19) 1864.

Letter, dated 8 February (No. 28) 1864.

13. MR. EDEN'S report of his further proceedings, in pursuance of his mission to Bhootan, is awaited with interest.

(No. 11.)

Simla, Foreign Department, Political, 1 June 1864.

The Governor General of India in Council to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., M.P., G.C.B., Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Sir,

WITH reference to the correspondence ending with your Despatch, No. 19, dated 16 April, para. 13, we have the honour to forward, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copies of the letters noted on the margin * from the Honourable Mr. Eden, submitting reports of his proceedings in connection with his mission to Bootan.

* From Envoy to
Bootan, dated 21
April, No. 45.
Ditto . . . 7 May,
No. 47.

2. In our opinion it would have been well had Mr. Eden given up his mission, particularly after he arrived at Paro. It was clear at the outset that the Bootanese had no intention of receiving him; they did much to deter him from marching forward, almost from the very first; and the behaviour of even the Paro Pillo was anything but encouraging and friendly.

3. Having once determined to press on and reach the capital of Bootan, Mr. Eden's conduct was resolute and dignified, so far as it well could be, and, in our opinion, he could not have acted otherwise than he did. He had lost his cattle, and his coolies were knocked up; it was, therefore, probably, out of his power to have carried on the presents with him. And, as regards the articles of the treaty, though it would, under the circumstances, have been more judicious to have made no allusion to Articles VIII. and IX., we do not think that, in any case, his treatment would have been different. With such a people as the Bootanese, if an envoy were to go at all into the country, he should have moved with such a force as to have commanded respect.

4. The point now is, however, not so much Mr. Eden's conduct, as the proper policy which we ought to pursue. It is abundantly apparent, that negotiations can be of no use. It is necessary, however, that we should do something, both to punish the leading men in Bootan, and secure the frontiers of Bengal and Assam from insult and injury. It is certain that when the rains are over, and the Bootanese have a respite from their own feuds, they will endeavour to renew their raids, if it were only to force us to pay them their share of the rent of the lands we hold on the Border. We cannot expect that they will behave better than they have hitherto done.

5. We consider, therefore, that the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal has acted quite rightly in directing that all payments for the Dooars, and other lands, shall be withheld, and that communication with the Bootan authorities shall be suspended. He has acted judiciously in ordering the police posts on the frontier to be strengthened, where necessary, and in directing the civil and military authorities to be on the alert. Two companies of native infantry, besides, will be posted in Cooch Behar, should Colonel Houghton, the superintendent of that State, think such a force is required; and we will further authorise him to do what may appear to be necessary to prevent the people of Sikkim from being attacked.

6. Moreover, the civil and military authorities will be instructed, in the event of the recurrence of dacoities and raids by the Bootan people, to exercise their discretion in following the plunderers, and in endeavouring to recover the people and the property which may be carried off, and in every case to see that
careful

careful inquiry is made, and evidence recorded, and that all the circumstances of the case are promptly reported.

7. We have further instructed the Lieutenant Governor that it may, in such circumstances, prove desirable that expeditions up the passes should be organised with the view of attacking and punishing the chiefs who may have organised these expeditions, or allowed the plunderers to issue from their lands, or who have given them refuge. The past history of this frontier proves very clearly that small bodies of our troops, led by officers of intelligence and energy, could readily, in this way, overawe the Bootanese, and secure the Border. There being no Government in Bootan to whom we can apply for redress, our only remedy is to defend our own territory in the best way that circumstances will permit.

8. As regards the Bootan chiefs, their conduct towards our mission has been so disgraceful, that we are bound to punish them so far as may be practicable and convenient. We have, in the first instance, addressed the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, pointing out the objects of the late mission, recounting the misconduct of the Tongso Pillo and the members of the Council, and repudiating the agreement which Mr. Eden was compelled to sign. We have informed them that we will no longer pay them a single rupee for the Assam Doars and the Ambaree Fallacotta tract; and that, unless they release all our subjects whom they are now holding in slavery and captivity, and give up the property which has been carried off during the last five years, we will take further measures against them.

9. Our further proceedings in this matter will be transmitted hereafter.

We have, &c.
(signed) *John Lawrence,*
Hugh Rose,
R. Napier,
H. S. Maine,
C. E. Trevelyan,
W. Grey,
G. N. Taylor.

From the Honourable *Ashley Eden*, Envoy to Bootan, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, c.B., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 45), dated Darjeeling, 21 April 1864.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council, that I returned to Darjeeling on the night of the 12th instant, and that the rest of the camp arrived two days later.

2. It is with extreme regret that I have to record the entire failure of the mission in its attempts to give effect to the instructions contained in your letters, numbers 493, dated the 11th August 1863; 643, dated the 25th September 1863, and 588, dated the 21st December 1863. I am engaged in the preparation of a full report on the state of the Government and the condition of the people of Bootan, and of the progress of the mission from its first entering the country; but as this involves some little delay, and as it is obviously inexpedient that the Government of India should remain without an official record of what has occurred pending its completion, I propose, on the present occasion, to submit a simple statement of the proceedings of the mission at Poonakh and Paro. I sincerely trust that on a perusal of the very serious difficulties which we had to encounter, his Excellency in Council will arrive at the conclusion that the unfortunate result of the mission can in no degree be attributed to any want of zeal or discretion on the part of the officers of which it was composed, and that, on the contrary, everything was done which it was possible to do for the purpose of securing the objects which the Government of India had in view. It is possible, that judging after the fact, there will be some who will blame me for having pushed into the country after the cold reception by which I was met at the frontier; but I believe that my proceedings in this respect were entirely in accordance with his Excellency's wishes, and I am quite certain that had I turned back I should have been equally blamed, and it would have been said that had I only had the courage to proceed in face of the difficulties which presented themselves, I should have found the authorities at head quarters friendly and amenable to reason, and I am quite sure that the Bootanese themselves would have declared that had I not turned back it was their intention to receive me in a friendly spirit. It must be borne in mind that I had no choice

between turning back or proceeding without the strong escort with which I entered the country, and it should not be forgotten that I repeatedly wrote to the Durbar and told their messengers that if the Deb Rajah would only say that he did not wish to receive an Envoy from our Government, he had only to say so and I would turn back, but the Durbar were most careful to impress upon me that they had not declined to receive me.

3. His Excellency has already been made acquainted, by my previous letters and by unofficial communications, with many of the difficulties by which the progress of the mission was retarded, and with the obstacles thrown in our way at every stage by the Bootanese Government; and as these will be referred to in detail in my final report, I will not now allude to them further than to say that we reached Paro without any sort of friendly communication from the Durbar, and not only without its assistance, but in spite of every obstruction, short of actual declared opposition, which suggested itself to the minds both of the supreme authorities and of every petty official who crossed our path. Whilst, however, they thus impeded and harassed us, the local Bootanese officers made great professions of friendship, and declared that the neglect of the Durbar to notice us was not intentional, but arose simply from the disorganised state of a government just recovering from the effects of a recent revolution, and they assured us that if we could only make our way to the capital we should find the Government of Bootan most anxious to secure the friendship, and comply with the demands, of the Government of India.

4. On approaching Paro we were met by some subordinate officers, all of whom, with one exception, were really, as we afterwards found out, persons corresponding in rank to peons, but who claimed for themselves at the time considerable dignity and position: they had been deputed by the Durbar to meet and confer with us, and were the bearers of a letter from the Deb Rajah. Their instructions, they said, were to return with us to the frontier for the purpose of re-arranging the frontier boundaries, and of receiving charge again of the resumed Assam Dooars. After this our demands were to be inquired into, and if these zinkaffs considered it necessary, I was to be allowed to proceed to Poonakh, and have an interview with the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs. One of these men was exceedingly overbearing in his language and manner, especially in his demands regarding the surrender of the Assam Dooars; the others were more reasonable, and on my distinctly declaring that I would have nothing to do with any question of the re-adjustment of boundaries; that I would not return to the frontier for the purpose of holding any inquiry; and that I would not enter into negotiations of any description with inferior officers, but would either proceed to Poonakh and deliver the Governor General's letters to the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs in accordance with my instructions, or return direct to Darjeeling and report the unwillingness of the Government of Bootan to receive his Excellency's representative, they begged that I would proceed to Poonakh, and undertook to go forward and make proper arrangements for my reception. The letter from the Deb Rajah which they delivered was of the usual negative and evasive character, saying, with reference to a previous threat that I had held out, that I should not speak of returning to Darjeeling as the Deb had never declined to receive me, but that it would be well to investigate complaints on the frontier, and that the surplus collections of the Assam Dooars and of Ambaree Fallacottah ought to be paid to the Bootan Government; there was no mention whatever of the zinkaffs who said they had been sent to treat with me, and there was nothing which could be construed into a refusal by the Durbar to allow me to proceed. It was clear to me that their policy was to compel me by passive resistance and by discouragement to return to our territory, and then to say that they had been perfectly ready to receive me and settle all disputes amicably, but that I had returned without any sufficient pretext. The messengers returned to communicate the result of their interview to the Durbar, and to make arrangements, as they said, for the proper reception of the representative of a powerful Government. We followed the next day, but were met on the road by zinkaffs requesting us to halt a few miles from Paro, as the Penlow was desirous of receiving me with great honour. We accordingly consented to halt for one day, and on the 22d of February we went into Paro. The arrangements for our reception were certainly not such as to have made our detention for a day necessary; no one was sent to receive us, or to show us where to encamp; every place in which we proposed to pitch our tents was objected to on the score of its being sacred to some wood sprite or river demon, or on some equally frivolous excuse, and we were kept standing on a sandy plain for more than two hours with a strong wind blowing up the valley. At length some officers came out of the fort, and pointed out for our camp one of the very places which had been before refused to us, and a few oranges and pieces of Thibetan bread were presented on the part of the Penlow, but none of the usual ceremonies of friendship were observed.

5. The following day the ex-Paro Penlow and his step-son, the present Penlow, sent for Cheebo Lama, and commenced by threatening him and asking him what he meant by daring to bring Englishmen into the country. After some conversation, however, they changed their tone, and said that they believed that much good would result from the mission, but that the Durbar had positively prohibited them from allowing us to proceed; but that if we could wait where we were, pending a reference to the Durbar, which would take only four days, we should be made comfortable and should be treated with respect; they added that there was no object in our going on to Poonakh, that the Deb had no authority, and that the Penlow was the ruler of West Bootan and was the proper officer to treat with. I declined to open any negotiations with any one but the supreme authority.

authority, whether real or nominal, but agreed to remain four days pending a reference. Whilst, however, professing friendship, the conduct of the two Penlows and their Amlah was at first far from friendly. No notice was taken of us; we were stopped whenever we went out, and told that we must stay in camp till further orders, and were treated with insolence when we declined to do so; their Sepoys crowded round us, stealing everything they could lay hands on, jeering our coolies and followers, calling them slaves, and drawing their knives on them on the slightest rejoinder being made. Our servants were fined for going about with their heads covered; attempts were made to make us dismount from our ponies whenever we came near the residence of the police Darogah, and all villagers were punished who sold us provisions or had any communication with our camp. This discourtesy was at length carried to such an extremity as nearly to bring about an open rupture with the Penlow, especially as I found that the messengers from the Durbar who had promised to go back and return with permission for me to proceed within four days from my arrival at Paro had never even started. I sent to the Penlow and told him that I would no longer brook such treatment, and that unless he chose to adopt a very different course of action towards me, I should either go on to Poonakh without waiting for any further communication, or return at once to Darjeeling, and that the responsibility of determining which course of action I should pursue must rest with him. This produced a change of conduct; the letter and messengers were forthwith despatched to Poonakh. The Penlow asked for an interview, and stated that the unfriendly course adopted was attributable to his step-father, the ex-Penlow; that he, however, had no right to exercise any authority, having voluntarily abdicated, and that henceforth the ex-Penlow should not be allowed to interfere. Much of this, however, was positively false, and was a mere subterfuge adopted for the purpose of getting out of a false position. The annoyance to which we had been exposed now materially decreased. After a few days the ex-Penlow asked us to go to see him, and we were received in a friendly manner. It was clear to us at once, however, that the ex-Penlow's abdication was a mere political expedient resorted to during the late disturbances, that all the power was still exercised by him, and that the reigning Penlow was a puppet. After the first interview the ex-Penlow was very attentive and civil; he asked to see some of us every day, and gave us much information regarding the Durbar; he explained to us that though, for the sake of appearance, they had, during the period of our visit to the country, suspended hostilities, he did not admit the authority of the present Government; he explained that the ex-Deb had been forcibly dethroned by the Tongso Penlow, and that all authority had in fact been usurped by that officer; that the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs were puppets, and that the Amlah were none of them men of any ability or position, and were quite incapable of coping with the Tongso Penlow, who was filling up all the places about the Court with his own creatures. He further informed us that the Tongso Penlow's confidential adviser was a Hindustani, who represented himself to be a king, and had come after the mutiny with a number of papers purporting to bear the seals of the "Kings of Delhi, Lahore, and Nepal" and others, and had proposed to the Bootanese to join a general war for the purpose of driving the English from India, but that his overtures had then been declined chiefly owing to the advice of the Paro Penlow himself, who had pointed out the danger of staking all on the word of a single man of whom they knew nothing; he had subsequently joined the Dalingcote Soobah during his late rebellion against the Paro Penlow, had been taken prisoner, and confined at Paro, but had lately escaped, and had been received with great honour by the Tongso Penlow. He begged that we would bear in mind, whatever might happen that he was in no way responsible for anything that the Durbar did, and added that he had himself refused to stop our progress by force, and that if the Government attempted to use violence towards us he would render us every assistance. He gave us permission to go about as we liked, but the first day we availed ourselves of this permission Dr. Simpson and I were waylaid by a local officer, our ponies were seized, and an attempt was made to make us prisoners, and we were compelled to effect our release by force, as night was coming on, and we were eight miles distant from Paro. On our complaining of this act, we were merely told that the man was of a violent temper, and that he would not obey the Penlow's orders.

6. The Durbar took no notice whatever of my letter or of the messengers sent from Paro. After waiting, therefore, for 16 days, I refused to remain any longer where I was, and told the Penlow that I must either go on or return. He said that I had been treated with inexcusable neglect, but that he expected nothing better of the Durbar, and there was no accounting for anything they did, but that it would never do for me to return without having come to some understanding with the Durbar, and that if I chose to go on he would not raise any objection to my so doing. He also told me he had heard privately that the Durbar had determined to endeavour to evade receiving me.

7. On the 10th March we left Paro, and that night messengers arrived from the Durbar; the news of my intended departure from Paro had evidently reached Poonakh, and had at length made them send a reply which ought to have reached me 14 days before. The messengers, who were some of them the same men who had met us before, and said that the orders of the Deb Rajah were that I should at once return with them to Paro, and if after hearing all I had to say they thought it necessary, officers of higher rank would be sent there to treat with me. On examining them, however, I found that there was not in fact any real idea of sending any officers to treat; that these messengers themselves had neither instructions nor authority; and that the object of their deputation was simply to endeavour

to wear out my patience by delays and obstacles, and induce me to return. I told them that if they would state to me distinctly, on behalf of the Deb Rajah, that he declined to permit me to go to Poonakh or to receive me, I would return to Paro and start at once from that place for Darjeeling, and I explained to them what the consequences would be of my returning under such circumstances. They said that the Durbar had never refused to receive me, or authorized them to decline to let me go on, and that if, therefore, I would not return to Paro and remain there with them till some course of action was determined on by the Government, I had better go on. I asked them to return with me to Poonakh, or to go forward and explain what I had told them. This, however, they positively refused to do, as they had received orders to go to Paro and must obey them. I afterwards ascertained that, to punish the Penlow for having allowed us to enter his territory, these men had been furnished with an order on him for a sum of money, for though the Durbar would not take upon themselves the responsibility of refusing to receive me, they systematically punished all their local officers for not turning me back by force.

8. On the 15th March we reached Poonakh. I had sent several men on to announce my arrival, and had written to the Deb to say when I should reach Poonakh. No one, however, was sent to receive us, and the only notice taken of us was a message sent by a sepoy to say we could not be allowed to approach by the road, but must go down the side of the hill, and come in by a back road. I determined to give them no sort of occasion for picking a quarrel, and turned off by the route indicated, though it was so precipitous that we had very great difficulty in making the descent. For several days no notice whatever was taken of us, except small quantities of very inferior rice were sent by the Poonakh Jungpen,* and that a demand was made by the Tongso Penlow for the delivery of two British subjects, residents of Kishengunge, in Purnea, who had taken refuge in our camp. One of these men I had detained with the express sanction of the Paro Penlow, and the other was a slave at Poonakh who, meeting us on the road and seeing his brother with us, had naturally joined us. I protested against this demand, claiming the men as British subjects. I was told in reply that they should be returned at once, but that it was necessary to make inquiries from them regarding the circumstances of their captivity, in order that proper measures might be taken for punishing their captors. I allowed them to go away for this purpose, but instead of returning them, the Tongso Penlow sent them away out of Poonakh to be slaves at a monastery. I made frequent demands for their return. I was first met with evasion, and finally I was told plainly that they would not be delivered up.

9. After the lapse of several days the Amlah sent for Cheeboo Lama: they abused him in unmeasured terms for bringing us into the country; said that the whole mission was planned by him for his own good, and that whatever happened in consequence would be on his head. On the 17th they requested to see me; we went down and were told that the Amlah or Council would receive us in a house near the fort; we had to pass through a disorderly crowd of sepoys and servants, who were extremely insolent, and several stones and pieces of wood were thrown at us. On approaching the house we were told that the Amlah were not ready, and we were kept standing out on a plain in the burning sun, exposed to the jeers and impertinences of several hundred persons. The members of the Council assembled were the Tassishujung Jungpen (keeper of the fort of Tassishujung), the Poonakh Jungpen, the Deb Rajah's Dewan, the Deb Zimpen, or chief officer, and the Tongso Penlow, the Governor of Eastern Bootan, who has lately appointed himself also Zimpen, or chief officer, to the Dhurma Rajah. The members absent were the Joom Kulling, or chief kazee, and the keeper of the fort of Angdu Forung. The latter is the officer who, in his previous office of Poonakh Jungpen had organised and headed the late rebellion, which had led to the removal of the Deb and the appointment of an insignificant Lama to that office. To enable him to do this he had called in the aid of the Tongso Penlow, and that officer had come with a large force, and had turned the scale against the Government; but having done this, he went further, and instead of returning to Tongso, had taken up his quarters at the Durbar, and had appointed his own creatures and relatives to places of trust. He put in a puppet as Deb, and by appointing himself Zimpen to the Dhurma Rajah, thus practically secured all authority in his own person; the other members of the council were powerless in his hands, and were at heart much irritated by his remaining at Poonakh, with the exception, however, of the Tassishujung Jungpen, who was his son-in-law, and the Angdu Forung Jungpen, who was his chief supporter.

10. The Tongso Penlow, though by right only an extraordinary member of the Council, occupied the seat of honour, took upon himself the office of spokesman, and would not allow any of the other Amlah to take any part in the proceedings, or even to converse with any of us. The Amlah were on this occasion civil, though the manner of the Tongso Penlow was extremely supercilious; they made no objection to our bringing in our chairs and sitting down; none of the customary friendly ceremonies were, however, observed, and the visit was one of mere formality. They said that as we could not understand Booteah, and they did not know Hindustani, the best way of conducting negotiations would be by making Cheeboo Lama acquainted with my views; that they would do the same: that

he

* Jungpen means governor of a fort.

he should go to them every day, and should, on his return, inform me of what had passed and take my further instructions; they would receive what he said as coming from me, and I should receive what he said as coming from them. This I readily agreed to.

11. I sent them the draft treaty which was annexed to your letter, No. 493, dated the 11th August, and the two following days were passed in discussions between Cheeboo Lama and the Tongso Penlow regarding its provisions. The other Amlah seemed to take no sort of interest in the matter, and could scarcely be made to listen to the clauses of the draft. No objections were raised to any portion of the treaty, except Articles VIII and IX., the former referring to the appointment of an Agent at Poonakh, the latter relating to free commercial intercourse between the two countries. Some slight hints were thrown out regarding the return of the Assam Dooars, but on the Lama's pointing out that that had nothing to do with the matter I had come to settle, the subject was dropped.

12. I objected to the delay which had taken place in appointing a day for an interview with the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs. I was at first told that there was no occasion for me to see them at all. I insisted, however, and on the 20th March I was told that the Rajahs were waiting to receive us. We went, and every opportunity was taken of treating us with indignity. On the occasion of previous missions the envoys were allowed to sit, and were received with respect by the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs inside the palace; we, on the other hand, were taken on to a plain behind the palace, and hustled into a tent only a few feet square, made of a single cloth of thin cotton; the heat was almost unbearable, and the mob pressed round us so that we were in constant fear of its being pulled down over us. After being detained here for about half an hour we were told that the Amlah wished to see us, and we were taken to a small tent in which they were seated. We had been promised that we should be allowed to bring our chairs, but our servants were now forbidden to bring them. We remonstrated, and were told that we must adapt ourselves to the habits of the country. The Amlah were seated inside the tent, but there was no room for us, and we were told to sit on mats in the sun. Believing that they were intending to agree to the treaty, and were really disposed to be friendly, I did not like to raise difficulties, and attributed this extraordinary conduct to ignorance rather than to any intention to insult, and made excuses for the people to the other officers of the mission, who found great difficulty in submitting to the treatment to which they were exposed. I was asked for the Governor General's letters to the Rajahs; I said that I would deliver them myself; the Tongso Penlow said that this was not usual, and that he would receive them. I then handed them to him, and he put them down on the ground. We were now told to go to the Deb Rajah; we were pushed through the crowd to a little canopy in which the Deb Rajah was sitting; we were made to stand outside with uncovered heads in the sun, and the Governor General's letter was brought in by a common coolie and put down before him. The Deb seemed much frightened and did not speak; the Tongso Penlow acted as spokesman, and told us, as if from the Deb, that the Penlow would conduct with us any business for which we had come to Poonakh. We were then pushed rudely on one side to make way for the Deb, and after a short delay followed him to another little canopy in which a boy of about eighteen was seated. The same course was followed here, and the Tongso Penlow told us that the Dhurma Rajah also referred us to him for the conduct of business, though in point of fact the Rajah never opened his lips. We were then taken back to the little tent to which we had been first conducted. I complained of the heat and requested permission to return to camp, but was told that we must remain where we were till the Amlah had leisure to see us again. The Rajahs went back to the palace, and we were kept in the tent for an hour before the Amlah would see us. During this period the sepoys of the Deb and the Amlah mustered in great force round us, jeering at us, and behaving with great insolence, pushing one another against the tent, and on one occasion they took up a man, lifted the sides of the tent up, and threw him into the midst of us. We were quite helpless, as an objection had been raised to our bringing an escort. We protested against this conduct to some of the officials around us, but without the slightest effect.

13. On being again taken to the Amlah, it was agreed to go through the draft treaty clause by clause. After reading the first two articles the Tongso Penlow said that a clause must be added, to the effect that the resumed Assam Dooars should at once be made over to Bootanese officers, and that after this had been done all other matters in dispute could be arranged: that till this was done it was no use discussing the surrender of captive British subjects or of plundered property; these were matters of no importance, and could be settled at any time. I was much startled at this proposal, as well as by the overbearing manner which the Penlow now assumed. I explained to them that it was on account of outrages on British territory that the Dooars had been resumed many years ago, and that other proceedings had since been threatened. I informed him distinctly that the question of the Assam Dooars was one which had been closed for many years; that my instructions did not permit of my even discussing the subject; that I knew nothing of any claims ever having been made by the Bootanese for a re-settlement of the question; that the compensation agreed upon had been regularly paid by us and received by them, and that the only question connected with the return of land which I was empowered to deal with was the attachment of Ambarce Fallacottah. On his becoming violent I assured him that if even I did enter into any negotiation regarding the Assam

Dooars the Governor General would not ratify my engagements, and that it would do the Bootan Government more harm than good to press the matter; but that at the same time, if they thought otherwise, I would be the bearer of any letter they wished to address to the Government on the subject, but I told them plainly that I was quite certain that the Dooars never would, under any circumstances, be returned, and that it was better to dismiss all consideration of that subject from their minds, and take measures to prevent the loss of further lands, which would inevitably follow a refusal to comply with the moderate and just demands of our Government, whilst compliance with those demands would be immediately followed by the release of the tract now under attachment. The Penlow took up the draft treaty, crumpled it up, and said, "then we will have war; you are nobody; you have no authority from the Governor General; we don't want Ambaree Fallacottah, and as to the demands of the Government of India, a chupprassec might have been sent to settle them. I will have nothing more to do with you; go!" This was said with great vehemence, and with a haughty, threatening manner. I replied, addressing myself to the other Amlah, that I had come, in spite of the great obstacles which had been thrown in my way, for the sole purpose of securing a friendly understanding between the two countries; that I had done all in my power to bring this about, but that I now saw it was hopeless; that I was in no way to blame for the result; that of course it was optional with them to adopt an unfriendly course if they saw fit to do so, and that the consequences of so doing rested with them; that I should now at once return and report what had occurred to the Governor General. They none of them took any notice of what I said, and we returned to camp and made immediate preparations for leaving, as we agreed that after what had occurred it was clear that no good could result from our remaining.

14. The spies who were always kept in our camp at once reported our intention to depart to the Amlah. Messenger after messenger now came up from the other Amlah entreating us to remain for one day till they could explain their views to us, saying that they deplored what had occurred; that the Tongso Penlow had no authority to speak as he had done; that they all approved of the draft treaty I had submitted, and that they did not wish for the return of the Assam Dooars; that the Tongso Penlow had appropriated the whole of the revenue of those Dooars, and had paid nothing in for three years to the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs; that he was now endeavouring to usurp the whole Government, and if I would only stay he should be resisted, and all should be settled amicably; they added that my going away would end in a disturbance. I said that I would remain a day or two, and hear what they had to say, on the distinct understanding that the Assam Dooars should not again be alluded to, and that the Tongso Penlow should not be present at any future interview: the allusion made by the Amlah to the probability of a disturbance was explained by a message brought to the Lama from the Penlow, to the effect that, if I attempted to go away without settling all he wanted to have settled, he should stop me by force. I knew that most of the Amlah were really opposed to the Tongso Penlow, on account of the manner in which he had set their authority aside, and had bestowed office on all his relatives and dependants; but I was not then aware how entirely they were in his power. With a view of obtaining some written acknowledgment from the Government that the Assam Dooars should not again be alluded to, and of affording the Amlah an opportunity of publicly and officially declaring their dissent from the course of policy pursued by the Tongso Penlow, I addressed a letter to the Government stating that the Tongso Penlow had declined to enter into any negotiation until the Assam Dooars were returned, that I had no authority to enter into any discussion on that subject, and that I should therefore return and report what had passed to my Government. To this I received no reply, but next day the Penlow sent to ask what I meant by using a red seal, though I had always previously used one without any objection being raised; and he further said that it had been agreed that there should be no written negotiations, but that they should be conducted verbally through Cheeboo Lama. Relying on the assurance of the Amlah, I took no notice of this message. The Angdu Forung Jungpen arrived and sent for the Lama; he began, as the others had done, by abusing him for bringing us to the country, and warning him that he was responsible for all that happened in consequence.

15. On the 22d the Amlah sent to say that they had settled everything as I wished, and they asked me to attend at the Durbar. The two members of the Council who had hitherto been absent had returned and were present. It had been agreed that we should not be exposed to the insults of a mob, and that the Tongso Penlow should not be present. We had, however, to pass through a disorderly crowd, precisely as on previous occasions, and a few stones were again thrown at us, and before we had been long seated with the Amlah at the Durbar the Tongso Penlow walked in and took his seat at their head. The draft treaty was read article by article, and was agreed to, with the exception of Articles VIII and IX. They would not enter into any argument regarding their objection to these articles, but said plainly that it was no use discussing the subject, for that nothing could ever make the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs agree to them, but that if I would consent to abandon these, they would at once agree to the rest of the treaty. I found that argument was useless, for they would not even attend to what I was saying, and I had seen enough to convince me that no British representative could reside with safety in Bootan, and that no trader could be safe, whatever the Bootanese Government might promise: I therefore consented to the omission of the articles in question. They then asked

asked me to have the treaty copied as soon as possible, as the season was advancing, and it would be some difficulty for me to return, and they had some of their journeys to make, which would also be attended with difficulty, a little later in the season. The question of the Assam Dooars was not mooted.

16. After this interview the Tassishjung Jungpen, whom I did not then know to be a son-in-law of the Penlow, sent to congratulate me on the turn affairs had taken, claimed for himself the credit of having prevented the Penlow's alluding any further to the Assam Dooars, and asked for a present.

17. I undertook to have the treaty translated, and fair copies of that and of the list of British subjects and plundered property demanded by our Government, ready within two days.

18. The preparation of these papers fully occupied two days, but the Amlah sent up constantly urging me to use greater dispatch, and they insinuated that I was needlessly delaying the business for which I had come. During these days the Hindustani to whom I have before alluded was continually coming to the camp speaking seditiously to the Sepoys of my escort and making them presents of money. His proceedings were duly reported to me by the jemadar of the escort, from time to time. He represented himself to the Booteeahs as being General Nundanun Singh, son of Attaram Singh, and grandson of Runjeet Singh. He had, I found out, been in the habit of procuring arms and ammunition in small quantities from a certain Lutchnun Baboo, said to reside within seven days from Dalingcote. He was, as the Paro Penlow had told us, the confidential adviser of the Tongso Penlow; he was always close to him, and at interviews with us he was always placed behind my chair; he was dressed as a Booteah, but had regular Hindustani features; he was apparently about forty-five or fifty years of age, and his hair, which was cut quite close, was grey. He never ceased abusing the British Government, and the misconduct of the Tongso Penlow was no doubt mainly attributable to his counsels. He went so far as to induce the Penlow to claim some of our Sikh guard as Booteah subjects; the claim was not, however, formally preferred.

19. On the 24th, the treaty and lists being duly prepared, we were asked to bring them to the Durbar that they might be signed. The tents of the Durbar were brought across to our side of the river. On arrival we were shown into an empty tent, and were detained there an hour whilst the Amlah amused themselves by examining the arms of the escort and joking with the sepoy and the crowd. This certainly did not look very friendly; but as we had even that morning been urged to make haste and get the treaty ready for signature, we were unwilling to think that the neglect shown us was premeditated and intentional. On entering the Amlahs' tent the conversation was at first friendly; rice and tea were brought, but even whilst showing this apparent civility, several things were done which we found it difficult to bear patiently. The treaty was at length taken up for the purpose of comparing the two copies. After the first two articles were read the Tongso Penlow proposed to add that the Assam Dooars should be given up to him as soon as the treaty was signed, and that the whole of the revenue collected on them since the date of the resumption, calculated at three lacks of rupees per annum, should be paid over to him by the Governor General's Agent in Assam. I was perfectly astounded at this proposal, after all that had passed on the subject. I looked at the Amlah expecting them to interfere, but with the exception of the Angdu Forung Jungpen, they all pretended not to know what was passing, and occupied themselves in eating pawn and talking in a trivial, childish way to the other officers of the mission. I called upon them to listen, and then said that I now formally repeated once for all what I had already said before, that I had no sort of authority to enter into negotiations on this subject; that I positively refused to discuss the subject; that I would undertake that the Governor General would ratify the treaty of which the draft had been submitted by me, and to which they had already agreed, but that I was perfectly satisfied that he would ratify no treaty giving up the Assam Dooars, or any other lands, with the exception of Ambarree Fallacottah; and that if the Penlow persisted in bringing the subject under discussion I must withdraw, as I had proposed to do some days before, an intention which I had only foregone on a distinct promise that the matter should not be again referred to. I pointed out that their conduct in agreeing to a treaty, continually urging me to have it copied and signed, and then at the last moment rejecting it, was quite incomprehensible, and I again and again explained to them that my powers were confined to the draft that I had already submitted; anything beyond this was in excess of my power, and that I should only bring trouble on myself and on them by executing an engagement I had no authority to make. The Amlah were laughing and talking all the time I was speaking, and did not pay the slightest attention to what was passing. The Penlow replied that they had never agreed to the draft treaty, but had only told me to have it fair-copied; that that did not bind them; that he had never consented to it, and never would consent to that or any other treaty until the Assam Dooars were returned; that I had chosen to come there, and if I had no authority to treat on all matters I should not have come at all, but having done so, I could not now be allowed to go without settling the only matter in which he had any interest. They then asked us to adjourn to another tent pitched in a more public position, and surrounded by an immense crowd. The manner and tone of the Tongso Penlow and the Angdu Forung Jungpen became every moment more offensive. The Penlow took up a large piece of wet dough and began rubbing my face with it; he pulled my hair, and slapped me on the back, and generally conducted himself with very great insolence. On my showing signs of impatience or remonstrating, he

smiled and deprecated my anger, pretending that it was the familiarity of friendship, much to the amusement of the large assemblage of bystanders. He continued urging the surrender of the Assam Dooars, and saying how wrong I was to come there if I had no power to restore them. I made no answer and was watching the first opportunity of getting away without risking a disturbance. The Angdu Forung Jungpen surpassed the Penlow in insolence; he took some pawn which he had chewed in his mouth and told Dr. Simpson to eat it, and on his refusing, threw it angrily in his face. Matters were now becoming serious; we debated whether to withdraw at once or to await a better opportunity. I felt that to get up suddenly would probably lead to our being mobbed, the crowd having closed on all around us, and our tents being at some distance, and I determined to endeavour to get away without an open breach. Dr. Simpson sat perfectly still without wiping the pawn from his face, showing clearly that the insult was felt and understood by us all. The Angdu Forung Jungpen next seized Cheebo Lama's watch-ribbon from his neck, and with great violence wrenched away the watch that had been given to him by the Governor General; he passed it to one of the other Amlahs, who secreted it in his dress. They saw us consulting and looking for our escort, and apparently thought they had gone too far. The watch was returned, and Dr. Simpson was asked to wipe the stain from his face, which however he declined to do. Taking advantage of this change, I appealed to the rest of the Amlah, reminded them that on the previous occasion they had declared that they did not want back the Assam Dooars, and that they deplored the Tongso Penlow's conduct, and I called upon them to state now what they had told me then. They, most of them, pretended not to hear; others said that they agreed with the Penlow. I then said that it was clear that we could never come to any understanding; they wanted me to do what I had no power or authority to do, if even I wished to do it; that I must therefore take leave of them, and that of course it was quite optional with them to refuse to accede to the Governor General's terms if they thought, after all I had said, that that course was most to their interest, but that I should ask for safe conduct back to Darjeeling. The Tongso Penlow called out, "I want nothing but the Assam Dooars, and if I don't get them it is better to have war than a treaty; I will write to the Governor General." We gradually got outside the tent, and got into our camp without further molestation.

20. It was too late to leave that night, and we had no supplies. I intended to leave the next day if I saw any chance of getting away unmolested. The next morning, the 25th March, at daybreak, Joom Kulling, who had always been friendly, was opposed to the Penlow, and would benefit greatly by the return of Ambaree Fallacottah, came out of the fort and sent for Cheebo Lama, saying he had something of importance to communicate; but the moment the Lama started the Penlow's sepoy's came out, and forbade his holding any communication with any one except the Penlow's son-in-law. The Kulling, though nominally of higher rank than the Penlow, was at the same time guarded and prevented from holding any communication with us; he sent to say he would come to me, but dare not do so. It was now clear to us that the Penlow had cast aside his mask, and had determined openly to set aside the Government altogether. Knowing that he had gained his present position by gross treachery and murder, our position became very unpleasant, especially as the other Amlah evidently had neither the power nor the will to protect us; they gave us to understand as much by messages, and entreated us not to thwart the Penlow too much; their friendly messages, however, were generally accompanied by demands for presents.

21. The Tassishujung Jungpen then sent for the Lama, and after some conversation he was taken to the Durbar, and a paper was given him in which it was stated that the Government of India should re-adjust the whole boundary between the two countries, return the Assam Dooars, pay compensation at the rate of three lacs for each year since the resumption, and deliver up all runaway slaves and political offenders who had taken refuge in our territory. This he brought to me, and taking it to be the letter which the Tongso Penlow had said he meant to write to the Governor General, I kept it, and said that I would duly deliver it to the Governor General, and requested that arrangements might be made for furnishing us with supplies and a passport, as I wished to return at once. The Lama returned to the fort with this message; the Penlow refused and insulted him, told him to tell me that I must sign and seal the paper; I replied that my signature would do no good, that I would say all they wished to the Governor General, but that I could do nothing more. The Lama told me that from the manner of the Amlah he saw no hope of our ever coming to any sort of amicable settlement; that they were becoming more abusive than ever; and that we must now keep a sharp watch over their proceedings, as they appeared disposed to treat us with violence. On receiving my second message, the Tongso Penlow threw off all pretence of friendship, told Cheebo that he had brought us to the country for his own ends, and should suffer for it; that he was now convinced that I was a person of no authority or position, and not even of rank equal to a servant of the Governor General's servants; that unless I at once agreed to sign the paper, and give an order for the surrender of the Dooars, he would seize and imprison Cheebo Lama and myself, and confine us in stocks in the dungeon of the fort. He said that we had come without any invitation, and having done so must take the consequences; that we should now see that we could not "sit on the heads" of the Bootanese.

The Angdu Forung Jungpen went further, and said, in the Lama's hearing, that no good could now come from any communication with us, that there was sure every way to be war, and it would be better to commence it by killing all those who were now in their hands.

hands. We agreed to say nothing farther that day, but to consult during the night how we could get away with the least risk. I was suffering from fever, brought on by exposure to the sun on the occasion of our visits to the Durbar, and I urged this as an excuse for sending no further reply that day; but we were not allowed to remain quiet. They again sent for the Lama: I told him to repeat my previous reply, that I had no authority to do what they wanted, that my signature would be of no use, and that I wished to return. The Penlow then said to the Lama that further discussion was useless, that I must sign, and that if I again sent to say I had no authority, he should confine me till some one came vested with authority to make over the Doocars. The Lama said he would bring my answer in the morning, and he found out through friendly Booteahs that the Penlow and Angdu Forung Jungpen had really determined to attempt to seize us, and that it was not a mere threat. We took measures for arming as many of our followers as we could, and kept up a constant watch night and day.

22. That evening I assembled all the members of the mission, including Cheeloo Lama, and held a long consultation as to the best course to adopt under the circumstances. It was clear to us that a friendly treaty, if even it had been desirable to enter into one after what had occurred, was now out of the question; what we had to do was to determine how we could best get back to British territory, and how we could best avoid embarrassing the Government. The Deb and Dhurma Rajahs and the majority of the council were helpless, if even they had been friendly: they were mere puppets in the hands of two treacherous and notoriously unscrupulous robber chiefs who had virtually seized on the Government. We could not stay where we were, for we had no supplies but those we procured from time to time from the fort; sentries were posted all round so as to prevent any communication with the villagers; our daks had for some time past been stopped, and we were only able to send in our letters by special messengers, who were sent out of camp on various pretences: though we might have held our camp for a time, 15 Sikhs could not long have resisted a force of several hundreds, if even we had had supplies; we were refused permission to withdraw peaceably, and we could only do one of three things, either allow the Booteahs to retain Cheeloo Lama and myself on condition that the rest of the camp was allowed to withdraw in safety, or make an attempt to escape by night, or agree to sign the paper which was forced upon me. We at once agreed that the first course was out of the question; if we were detained Government would have to send in a force at once to release us, and at that advanced season of the year it would have been very difficult to collect and bring a force into the country; in a few days the rivers would swell, and many of them become impassable, and the valleys would be rendered uninhabitable by malaria. The moment a force entered the country the Booteahs would threaten to take our lives unless it was withdrawn, and altogether our detention would place Government in a very difficult position. We were at first disposed to adopt the second course; and if there had been only ourselves and the escort we should have had some chance of evading pursuit and escaping down the Buxar Doocar road to the plains, or taking refuge with the Paro Penlow, but then even there was the uncertainty as to the extent to which the Paro Penlow might be relied on, and we had learned to place no confidence in any promise or assertion of any Booteah. But with 150 coolies to protect, some of them sick, and scarcely able to stand, we agreed that flight should only be resorted to as a last expedient. We should have had great difficulty in feeding our coolies, and we should have found it impossible to protect a long line with our little force. The only course left was to pretend compliance with their demands; this was extremely repugnant to our feelings, but after very serious thought we saw no other means of avoiding the most serious difficulty in which we were placed. I had, both verbally and in writing, assured the Penlow time after time that I had no authority to sign any treaty except that of which I had submitted the draft; that no treaty signed by me relating to the re-adjustment of boundaries, and the return of the Assam Doocars, would be ratified by the Governor General; and the only replies I had received to all my remonstrances were threats, that if I pleaded want of authority I should be imprisoned. I had asked repeatedly for permission to return to Darjeeling, but had been refused and threatened with violence if I attempted it. Argument was useless, for no one would listen to arguments, and it was evidently of no use to expect any assistance or support from the Amlah, who were all either partisans of or cowed by the Penlow; and if even it had been otherwise, and I had been able to induce a strong party to oppose the Penlow, I was satisfied that after the way in which we had been treated, the Governor General would not have wished a friendly treaty to be executed; and I had moreover seen quite enough to convince me that there was not a man in the country who had any sort of idea of the nature of a treaty, and that they never had any intention of abiding by any engagement involving the surrender of British subjects or property, if even they had entered into one. Any engagement entered into by me under these circumstances was clearly not binding on me or on Government, and even if no threats had been used, and I had voluntarily entered into an engagement beyond the limits of my instructions, the Governor General would not have been bound to ratify it.* Taking all this into consideration, we agreed that I should express my willingness to sign the paper submitted to me; but as it also seemed probable that even after this they would endeavour to detain me as a guarantee, we made
up

* Vide Wildman, pp. 171-172; Vattel II., s. 166.

up our minds that if, after signing, they threw obstacles in the way of our departure, we would then go off at night, and trust to the Paro Penlow's protection.

23. I determined to make one final attempt, however, to obtain leave to go, and on the following day I told the Lama to say again that it was no sort of use my signing the engagement they proposed; that independently of want of authority, the engagement provided for the rendition of runaway slaves: that our laws did not recognise slavery; that on the contrary we considered it a serious crime, and that the Governor General would never listen to such a proposal. They had also insisted on the engagement being signed by Cheebo Lama, saying that it would be binding on Sikkim and on Cooch Behar, and I now pointed out that the Lama had come at my request, and not as a representative of Sikkim, and that his signature was useless; but the Penlow would not even listen to what the Lama was saying, and sent him back after grossly abusing him, telling him to remind me of his previous threats, and to return at once with my consent to sign. Further argument was obviously useless; and I then said that I would sign it as soon as they liked, and must then return at once to British territory. They then said that they wished to fair-copy the engagement, but when they brought me what purported to be a fair copy on the following day, I found that it had been entirely changed; that the condition regarding the payment of three lacs of rupees per annum had been omitted, evidently under a conviction that it would show on the face of the treaty that it had been extorted; and an absurd paragraph had been added, to the effect that if we ever encroached on Bootan we were to submit to be punished by the Bootanese, Sikkinese, and Cooch Behar Governments acting together—all slaves were to be returned, and all Dooars returned, including Julpigooree. There would have been no object in pointing out the difference between the original and the copy, and it would only have made them attach a false importance to the paper to have discussed its terms at all: fortunately the engagement contained no clause binding me to procure ratification to the treaty (though my original draft had included this stipulation). I said that I would sign it whenever they chose to fix a day; and I attempted to obtain permission to sign it in my own tent, and to start at once for Darjeeling. This they would not agree to, as the presents sent by the Governor General, and which I had been unable, on account of the refusal of the local officers to supply coolies, even for such a purpose, to bring on with me, had not arrived, though they were expected to arrive that day. It soon became evident that they were determined to obtain possession of these presents; men were sent up three or four times a day to see if they had arrived; and at length I was accused of having appropriated them by an officer sent by the Penlow, who said that the Governor General's letter contained a long list of cloth and other articles sent through me, and that if I did not give them up according to that list it would not be well. I asked who had read the Governor General's letter, and was told that it was in Bengalee, and had been read by the Moonsee. This I knew to be false, for the letter was in English, and I had been desired to translate it, but purposely did not do so, because, seeing how suspicious they were, I thought that if a translation was appended in Cheebo Lama's handwriting they would declare that it was a forgery, and I had no one else with me who could write it. I at once taxed the messengers with this falsehood, but they persisted in their demand in a threatening, impertinent manner. The presents arrived that day, and the moment they arrived the Amlah became clamorous to possess them. Fearing from their manner that our camp would be plundered if the presents were withheld, I promised to give them as soon as I received supplies and proper arrangements were made for my being allowed to leave on a certain day. They then agreed that we should meet the Durbar on the 27th, and I should be allowed to go on the following day; supplies were also sent, and I distributed the presents, keeping back some small articles of jewellery which could be easily concealed and carried, and the guns, which I did not think it expedient to give them. In making an inventory of the presents given to the rajahs, the Penlow entered some beautiful pearl earrings as "glass ornaments set in brass," and represented all the other articles to be imitation or of inferior manufacture. All the most valuable presents were taken off to his own house, instead of to the Deb treasury.

24. On the 27th we went to the Durbar, hoping that the engagement would be signed, and that we should be at once allowed to leave. The Amlah having now got their own way treated us with far greater civility than on former occasions; we were allowed to bring chairs with us, and the usual ceremonies were now observed for the first time; no one was allowed to press on us or come near us; we were received in a house instead of in tents, were addressed with courtesy and respect, and were exposed to no insults. The Hindustani was in the verandah of the room, and was constantly consulted by the Penlow.

25. On the 28th the Amlah professed to be engaged in making preparations for our taking leave of the rajahs; several of them came to the camp; I was ill, and was sitting in a leaf hut: they requested permission to go and sit in my tent; I objected, knowing that they would steal everything they could lay their hands on. After some questions regarding the kings of Lahore and Delhi, their sons, and their power as compared with ours, all of which were evidently asked with reference to information they had received from the Hindustani, they insisted upon going to my tent, though I was unable to accompany them: I had to bring up all the Sikhs to prevent their plundering. We afterwards found out at Paro that these men had been sent by the Penlow to see if there
was

was anything in the camp which it was worth while to plunder, as, if so, it was his intention to organise a night dacoity in the camp. Fortunately we had secreted all our property on seeing the Amlah come out of the fort.

26. On the 29th we were asked to attend and take leave of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, and to sign the agreement; we were received in tents, but the people were made to treat us with respect. We were first taken to the Amlah's tent. The Tongso Penlow produced three copies of the agreement; none of them were signed by any one on behalf of the Booteah Government: the seal of a late Dhurma Rajah, and one purporting to be that of the Deb Rajah, had been affixed to one copy, but not to the others, and this even was not done in our presence. They made me sign and seal two copies, and made Cheeboo Lama do the same. I put the words "under compulsion" on each copy to prevent its being sent down to Assam and made use of before I could communicate with Government. The third copy was then handed to me, and the Penlow asked me to sign that for him. I refused to do so, and appealed to the Amlah to say whether the Penlow was entitled to have a copy signed by me any more than the other Amlah were. They agreed with me, and the Penlow, seeing that he could not obtain this without a fresh dispute, gave way. We were then taken to the tent of the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs; they placed the usual white scarfs on our necks. This ought to have been done on our arrival and on the occasion of our first visit, and the omission to do so showed an intention to behave to us in an unfriendly manner. We were told that the demon Molakul would be put on the heads of all present, and that if anything was then done to injure the Bootanese that demon would at once take notice of it. A large wooden four-headed demon was then carried round, and every one near the tent received a knock from it. A letter was then given for the Governor General, three ponies were presented, and a few pieces of silk; we then returned to the Amlah, and I said that I intended to leave at once. The Penlow said that there was no occasion for such haste, and that I had better wait; but on my repeating that I could not delay longer, he raised no further objection, and took leave of us.

27. The Tongso Penlow started as soon as we left, and went off to his own territory, with a large procession. The Hindustani accompanied him, dressed in robes of honour, and riding on a pony next to the Penlow himself. As soon as the Penlow had gone we struck our tents. The moment our coolies started, however, Booteah Sepoys rushed out and stopped the road, and others came up to us and asked what we meant by daring to leave without orders. They said that we were not to be allowed to go till the Angdu Forung Jungpen, who had gone to his own fort, had returned, which he would do in the course of a few days. I positively refused to stay a day longer; the men became very violent, and Cheeboo Lama then volunteered to go to the fort and explain that I was too ill to remain in such a hot place, and that if anything happened to me in consequence of the delay they would be held responsible, and we then pushed by these men and got up the hill and on to the road, where we were in a better position whatever might happen. One of the Amlah sent out and told us to go on and wait for no one, and to take no notice of any orders sent by his colleagues. I sent the camp on, telling them to remain a few miles down the road for the evening, intending to march on in the night, whilst I remained behind with the Sikhs for the Lama, as I was apprehensive that they would seize him. The Lama found most of the Amlah in the fort exceedingly angry, and there was evidently a violent dispute going on amongst themselves; some were for detaining us, others for letting us go. The Lama at length, just as it became dark, sent to say that he was safe and I had better go on. The Lama did not arrive in camp till late, and I was very anxious on his account, not without reason as it turned out, for he had been detained and was told that he should be kept prisoner till I returned. Joom Kulling, however, managed to get him away on the pretence of giving him some dinner, and then got him outside the fort. The Kulling expressed great regret for the conduct of the Penlow, and considerable apprehension at the course which our Government would adopt on seeing the engagement and hearing all that had passed. He declared that the Assam Dooars were not wanted by any one but the Tongso Penlow, and that of late years no one had ever derived any benefit from the compensation paid by us annually for that tract.

28. In the middle of the night some officers with seven or eight men arrived, forbidding us to move till the Angdu Forung Jungpen arrived. I positively refused to wait, telling them that by their conduct the Bootanese had shown themselves that they attached no importance to the engagement entered into that morning, that I was determined to go on, and could only be stopped by force. They declared that the Angdu Forung Jungpen had something of great importance to communicate, and if I would only wait for six hours on the road the next day, he would come by a cross road and meet me. I agreed to this, but next morning sent the camp on with instructions to try and get across the Pass before dark, and I waited at the place appointed with the other officers and some of the Sikhs. About 11 o'clock the messenger returned, saying that the Angdu Forung Jungpen was furious, and had sent to say that he would not see me unless I returned; that I had chosen to go without his leave; that he would catch me before I got to Paro, and I was responsible for the result if I went on. I was determined to try my uttermost now to get out of the hands of these men, and gave orders to move forward. The Booteah officers then declared that they would not let Cheeboo Lama go, and that they must take him back with them. This I positively refused to allow; they persisted, and I then said

that I would put up with this conduct no longer. They saw that I was determined to use force, and became unsettled; they then suggested that a letter should be written to the Angdu Forung Jungpen, explaining that I should have taken leave of him if he had been at Poonakh, but could not await his return, and that I had waited for him some time on the road and could delay no longer. With this and with a present of money for themselves they said that they would arrange that we should reach Paro without any interference, as they would delay in returning and reporting our departure until we had got well away. We managed to push across the Pass before dark, and halted on the other side. During the night a zinkaff arrived demanding the surrender of Checboo Lama; he kept the whole camp awake for some hours with his vociferations, but I threatened to turn him out of camp; he then became civil, and it appeared that, according to the usual Booteah policy, he was armed with a perwannah from one of the Amlah, which, failing all attempts at intimidation, he was under instructions to produce. This was in fact a passport through the valley we were then entering, and which was under the authority of this man, and we were asked to bear in mind that whatever the other Amlah had done the sender of this passport had treated us in a friendly manner. A white scarf was also sent by Joom Kulling, with a request that we would bear in mind that he had not behaved in an unfriendly manner to us, and that he was not on good terms with the Tongso Penlow.

29. We started again by moonlight, and by a forced march reached the border of the Paro Penlow's territory on the evening of the 31st March, and marched into Paro on the morning of the 1st April. The ex-Paro Penlow was friendly and attentive. He had heard all that had passed, and said that he had been very apprehensive regarding our safety; that he had kept a constant watch on the proceedings of the Durbar, and that if they had actually proceeded to violence he should have marched over to release us with all the men at his disposal. It is impossible to say whether this had really been his intention or not, but very probably it was, for he was a far-seeing and shrewd old man; the Tongso Penlow had been his enemy for years, and he avowedly did not recognise the authority of the person who was called Deb at Poonakh, but was an adherent of the Deb who was dethroned last year. The young Penlow was also professedly friendly, but he was a most importunate beggar: he tried to obtain possession of everything we had, and if unrestrained by his step-father he would not, I fear, have hesitated to obtain all he wanted by force. He is, moreover, a relation, on the father's side, to the Angdu Forung Jungpen, and on the whole it was a great satisfaction to us to feel that he exercised no real authority at Paro.

30. The people at Paro were all engaged in preparing for an immediate revolution, and they told us that we should hear of its commencement before we reached Darjeeling. We remained one day at Paro, and I made a fruitless attempt to obtain the surrender of some Bengalees who claimed our protection; but, in spite of all his professions of friendship, the Penlow would not part with these men, which shows how very hopeless it is ever to expect that they will, under any circumstances, abide by the terms of any treaty involving the surrender of captured British subjects. During our stay in the country we cannot have seen less than 300 British and Cooch Behar subjects in slavery, but I was only able to effect the release of one man, and this was without the consent or knowledge of any Booteah officers.

31. After the reception given us by the Paro Penlow we felt at ease in respect of any pursuit from the Durbar, for they dared not send any force into his territory. As soon as they found we had escaped beyond their reach the Durbar sent us a passport, which overtook us as we were leaving Paro. We left Paro on the 2d April, and the only difficulty we had to contend with on our homeward journey was the crossing of the Taigon Pass. The snow here was still four or five feet deep, and the lower stratum having melted, the ponies and mules sank at every step up to the girths: we had great difficulty in getting them through. We had to abandon two old mules given by the Paro Penlow, which were scarcely able to walk when they were given to us, and could make no progress at all in the snow. A pony given to Government by the Dhurma Rajah was so lame that we had to leave it behind after making one march from Poonakh; several of our own ponies were unable to overcome the difficulties of the Pass, and had to be left behind. On the Pass we were overtaken by a messenger from the ex-Paro Penlow, to say that the insurrection had commenced, that the ex-Deb had had a hostile meeting with the Tassis-hjung Jungpen, and that the Paro Penlow had left that day with all his men to assist the former: his policy, which was characteristic of the Booteahs, was to offer to arbitrate, and thus obtain a footing in the Tassis-hjung Fort and then take possession of it. At Dalingcote we obtained further news of the progress of the insurrection; the plan fixed upon was for the Byogur Jungpen to seize on Tongso, and shut the Penlow out of his own fort; the whole of the Amlah were then to combine with the Paro Penlow to prevent his return to the Durbar, and to eject his son-in-law from the fort of Tassis-hjung. The Tongso Penlow, on the other hand, was said to have determined to place his own brother in his place at Tongso, to return, eject the Deb whom he had himself appointed, and assume that office himself. If it is borne in mind that the men who are now combined with the Paro Penlow to eject the Tongso Penlow and support the ex-Deb, are the very men who last year invited the Tongso Penlow to Poonakh to eject that Deb and besiege Paro, and that these internal commotions are the normal condition of the country

country, it will at once be seen how futile it is to expect that under any circumstances a strong and stable government can ever be established in Bootan.

32. As news of our approach reached the frontier our daks, which had been stopped for weeks past, began to come in. Twenty-five daks were received in one day, and five the next. Orders had been sent from head-quarters prohibiting the carriage of our daks, and threatening those who did so. This was evidently part of the Tongso Penlow's scheme for detaining us, and shows that he had all along made up his mind to treat us as he did.

33. We reached British territory in fifteen marches from Poonakh, whilst it took us two-and-a-half months to reach Poonakh from the Teesta, and this in itself will show the difficulties attending our entrance into the country. I am happy to say that out of a camp of about 200 persons, the only casualty during the three-and-a-half months we were absent was two coolies, who died of cold and exhaustion in crossing the Taigon Pass.

34. There are three ponies of little or no value, and several pieces of common China silk, which were given by the Durbar. I could not refuse these without giving cause for offence and letting the Amleh see that I was leaving in anger, and if I had done this they would not have allowed me to go at all. I request instructions as to whether these should be sold by auction here or be returned through the Dalingcoote Soobah.

35. I hope within a few days to submit my detailed report on the country, and also a memorandum which I am preparing regarding the measures which it would, in my opinion, be best to adopt with a view of punishing the Government of Bootan for its refusal to comply with our original demands, and for the fresh insults now offered to the British Government.

36. It may at first sight seem to be a matter for regret that a friendly mission should ever have been sent into Bootan, but from what I have seen of the government of that country, I am satisfied that it will in the end prove to have been the best course which could have been adopted. We have for so many years borne patiently the outrages committed by these people on our territory, that they had learned to treat our power with contempt: we now know that there is in point of fact no government in the country, and that it is quite impossible that there can ever be a government there sufficiently strong to warrant an expectation that they will ever become good neighbours. We were formerly restrained from avenging the insults offered to us by a doubt of the complicity of the higher authorities; we now know that they are the instigators and promoters of every act of lawlessness and aggression on our frontier, and that all British subjects captured on these occasions are kept as slaves in their forts and residences. A punitive policy was determined upon in 1857, and only suspended on account of the breaking out of the Mutiny. Affairs had reached such a stage that only two courses were in my opinion open to Government, either immediate demands for satisfaction by an armed force, or a friendly remonstrance against the course pursued towards us, with plain and distinct threats of the consequences which would result from a failure to make amends for the past, and to give security for future good conduct. The latter was the course determined upon by the Government of India in the first instance, and I think that in the prosecution of the measures now absolutely forced upon us by the positive refusal of the Bootanese to live with us on terms of good neighbourhood, we are in a better position than if we had at once either annexed territory or invaded the country. The most favourable terms were offered to the Government of Bootan, and it is self-evident from the draft treaty submitted to them, that it was not the wish of this Government to acquire further territory if it could be possibly avoided. The friendship of this Government has been deliberately rejected, and we have now no option as to the course which we must pursue.

From the Honourable *Ashley Eden*, Envoy to Bootan, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, c. v., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department (No. 47); dated Darjeeling, 7 May 1864.

I HAVE now the honour to submit the Memorandum promised in paragraph 35 of my Report, No. 45, dated the 21st ultimo.

MEMORANDUM on the Measures which could best be adopted for the Purpose of punishing the Government of Bootan for its continued Refusal to comply with our Demands for Satisfaction for repeated Outrages and Breaches of Territory, and for the recent Insults offered to the British Government through its Representative.

ON looking back at the past history of our relations with the Bootanese, it will be seen that we have been more or less on unfriendly terms with them since 1772. In that year we, for the only time in the course of our relations with them, invaded their country with a view of punishing them for their acts of aggression; but with mistaken leniency, this punishment was immediately followed by a cession of land, and they were in fact eventually gainers rather than losers by their misconduct. Since 1830, scarcely a year has passed in which the Bootanese have not committed gross outrages on British territory, yet never in one single instance has any sort of satisfaction or reparation been afforded. The consequence is, that the frontier has become the stronghold of violent and bad characters of both countries, who have joined together in a regular system of kidnapping and plundering British and Cooch Behar subjects residing near the frontier. The unusual forbearance of our Government has induced a belief in the minds of the Bootanese, that do what they will, and insult us as they may, no notice will be taken of their misconduct beyond empty demands for satisfaction, with threats of punishment in case of non-compliance. Indeed they now doubt our power to enforce our demands.

2. Some idea of the extent to which this leniency has been abused may be gathered from the fact, that since 1856 no less than 25 British subjects have been reported by the police to have been carried off into slavery into Bootan on various occasions. During the same period 69 subjects of Cooch Behar are officially reported to have been kidnapped, of whom 31 were released, for the most part, on payment of ransom. But these really represent a very small proportion of the persons actually kidnapped. In the neighbourhood of Paro and the Durbar we saw probably not less than 300 Bengalee slaves; many of those we spoke to had been carried off lately, and no report of their seizure ever seems to have been made; indeed all the menial offices of the forts and monasteries appear to be performed by Bengalees kidnapped from the frontier; they were all wretchedly clothed, and fed on the coarsest unhusked rice, barley meal and millet cakes.

3. Since 1861, 30 cases of plundering British subjects have been reported. No fewer than 18 elephants have been taken from the immediate neighbourhood of Julpigooree, and so little do the Bootanese dread us that several of the stolen animals are actually kept openly at Domohonee, within sight of the Julpigooree cantonment. The Cooch Behar authorities have tendered a list of no less than 50 outrages committed on their territory since 1859, and in one case the property plundered is stated to have been of the value of 20,936 rupees. In many of these cases cattle have been carried off and released on payment of a ransom, and in nearly every case the chief offender has been a Bootanese frontier officer. I believe that the history of nations affords no parallel instance of a powerful state allowing such frequent and deliberate violation of territory to go unpunished, and without obtaining either apology or reparation in one single instance. On two occasions within the last 30 years this Government has endeavoured to procure a friendly adjustment of differences, and a better understanding for the future, by the deputation to the country of a friendly mission. On both occasions the proffered friendship of the British Government has been deliberately refused, and on the last instance the refusal has been accompanied by indignities of the grossest description.

4. In 1856, Lord Dalhousie, in consequence of the insolence of the Tongso Penlow, determined to punish the Government of Bootan by taking possession of the Bengal Dooars; but in consequence of the mutiny, and under an idea that perhaps the supreme authority of Bootan was not responsible for the acts of the subordinate officers, proceedings were suspended, but a force was posted on the frontier at Julpigooree, and has remained there ever since. It was owing to this same notion that the Central Government was kept in ignorance of what was passing on the frontier, and that the demands of this Government were never really allowed to reach the higher authorities, and to the unwillingness of Government to commit even an apparent injustice by punishing the Government of Bootan for wrongs for which they possibly might not be primarily responsible, that it was determined to depute me to Bootan in November last for the purpose of pointing out to the Bootanese the inevitable consequences of persistence in their aggressive policy, and of endeavouring to convince them of the advantage of living on terms of good neighbourhood and intercourse with us.

5. The mission, if it has resulted in no other good, has been attended with this advantage, that it has finally set at rest the question of the extent to which the Government of Bootan has been responsible for the acts of its subordinate officers; and it has also shown that the state of the country is such that it is profitless to expect that there can ever be a Government in Bootan, under its present rulers, strong enough to restrain the violence and aggression of its subordinate officers, even if it were willing to do so.

6. Of the responsibility of the Government there can be no doubt, as most of the plundered property, and nearly all the persons kidnapped, are forwarded to the Penlows and higher

higher Amlah by the local Jungpens, or Soobahs, with the view of purchasing security in their tenure of office. We saw with our own eyes that Bengalees were in large numbers employed as slaves in the residencies of the Penlows and at the Dpibar, and a British subject who had taken refuge in my camp, and for whose retention I had with much difficulty obtained the consent of one Penlow, was actually taken from me by another Penlow. We have in fact ascertained beyond all doubt, during our short residence in the country, that there is nothing in Bootan which in any way deserves the name of a Government. The greater portion of the country is divided between two chiefs, or Penlows. There is a perpetual feud between the Penlow of the east and the Penlow of the west; whichever for the time being obtains by violence, treachery, or wrong the supremacy proceeds to remove the reigning Deb and place his own nominee in power, surrounding him by his own creatures: and a Court thus formed constitutes the Central Government until the other Penlow and his party become sufficiently strong to eject them. Simultaneously with this struggle to nominate the Deb between the Penlows, similar struggles are continually carried on by the Jungpens, or Soobahs, and the zinkaffs, or soldiery, to eject and nominate the Penlows. Each Penlow on assuming office appoints his own Jungpens, and the consequence is that every official is changed every year or two, and that there are always two or three claimants to every office in the country. During our visit to Bootan we found two rival Soobahs to Dalingcote, two Soobahs of Sangbeer, three Paro Penlows, two Tongso Penlows, two Deb Rajahs, and two Dhurma Rajahs, and if we had visited a greater portion of the country we should have found probably that there were two claimants to every office. These claims are sometimes adjusted by an agreement that one claimant shall hold office for a certain time, retaining the other as his prime minister: on the expiry of the period fixed they change places. A few years ago there were within the space of four miles four Paro Penlows, each living in a fort and keeping up a constant skirmish with his three rivals, plundering and burning villages, and living in a complete state of anarchy. Two of these men are now alive and live close together, still opposed in heart, and each ignoring the existence of the other. That this is not a temporary and abnormal state of things is clear from the fact that it existed during the visit of Kishenkant Bose to the country in 1815, and is thus described by him:—"The Booteahs enjoy the resources of their country by mutual concurrence in the following manner: they first become zinkaffs, or pocs (common peons), then tunias (darogahs), then zimpees (chief advisers) under the pilos or other officers, after that toilus, or soobahs of passes, after that zimpe, then pilo (penlow), and at length they may become Deb Rajah. The last Deb Rajah was in fact originally a zinkaff. If a man, however, possess extraordinary abilities or interest he may get on more quickly and become at once a zimpe from being a zinkaff. When a person gets a good appointment he is not allowed to keep it long, but at the annual religious festivals frequent removals and appointments take place. The Deb Rajah himself after a time is liable to be thrust out on some such pretext as that of his having infringed established customs, and unless he have either a tongso or paro pilo on his side he must, if required to do so, resign his place or risk the results of a civil war. On this account the Deb Rajah strives, by removals and changes at the annual festivals, to fill the principal offices with persons devoted to his interest. The Booteahs are full of fraud and intrigue, and would not scruple to murder their own father or brother to serve their interest; but what is wonderful is that the slaves are most faithful and obedient to their masters, and are ready to sacrifice their limbs or lives in their service, while their masters, on the other hand, use them most cruelly, often inflicting on them horrid punishments, and frequently mutilating them." The same state of things existed when the country was visited by Captain Pemberton. He says: "But as the removal of officers occupying the most responsible situations are so frequent, and they receive no fixed salaries, every successor endeavours to amass as much property as possible during his tenure of an office which, he is aware, is likely to be but of short duration; and as the removal of the superior is generally attended by the dismissal of every subordinate under him at the same time, the incentive to peculating industry exists in every grade, and the unfortunate cultivator is the victim of a system which not only affords no protection to the weak against the injustice of the powerful, but systematically deprives industry of the rewards of its labour." The villagers assured us that at the present time their condition was worse than it had ever been before; that formerly these civil wars were only occasional; that now they never ceased or lulled; formerly the villagers were themselves never attacked; that now each party's chief endeavour was to burn and plunder as many villages as possible, and the truth of this was self-evident from the appearance of the country. In every direction we saw desolate villages and large stone houses burnt and unroofed, and the hill sides were covered with terraced fields now ruined, uncared for, and relapsing into jungle. When our intention of entering the country was first communicated to the Bootanese, the Dalingcote Jungpen was besieged by his immediate superior, the Paro Penlow, who had, however, to withdraw unsuccessfully from the siege, whilst, on the other hand, the penlow himself was fighting in his turn with the Amlah and Tongso Penlow. During our residence in the country open hostilities were suspended, but the day we left Paro they recommenced; but on this occasion the position of the penlows was reversed; the whole of the Amlah were combined with the Paro Penlow against the Tongso Penlow, and the Dalingcote Jungpen had dispatched a contingent of 70 men to assist his late adversary. They had taken possession of the palace at Tassishjung, and the ex-Deb is now likely to be restored by a party comprising most of those who lately ejected him. So little do the subordinate authorities care for their superiors, that some messengers carrying letters from one of the Amlah to the Dalingcote Jungpen were obliged to ask for the protection of our camp whilst passing the

the fort of the Sangbeer Jungpen. The state of the country will be fully described in my report on Bootan; but I have alluded to it at length here because I think that, in determining what course should be pursued under the complications which have now arisen, it is very important to bear in mind that we are not dealing with any organised government, and that we have to take measures to make our power felt by a number of unscrupulous petty chiefs who, though they combine occasionally against a common enemy, practically act, to a great extent, independently. It is quite certain that there is no authority in the country capable of enforcing throughout the Province any order it may give. When they see that we are in earnest, the durbar will apologise and cringe and promise, but I am satisfied that immediately pressure is withdrawn, things will revert to their former state. I have seen most of the chief people of the country, and independently of any other consideration, I am certain that there is not one man in authority who would attach the slightest importance to any promise he had given, however solemnly, one moment after it became his personal interest to break it. It cannot be too prominently borne in view that there is no one in the country who has any personal interest in the prosperity of the country; there is not an official, from first to last, whose tenure of office is worth one year's purchase; the hereditary system is officially and socially unknown. The sole object of the chiefs is to plunder what they can, and enjoy themselves in sensuality and what they consider luxury whilst they can; they may be degraded at a moment's notice, and the moment a man dies all his goods are, under all circumstances, forfeited to the Soobah, Penlow, or Deb, whichever can first lay hands on them. I am quite satisfied, therefore, that any temporary occupation of the country, until an apology was made, and promises of reparation given, would be utterly futile, and would result in disappointment and involve further measures at a future time.

7. The following courses present themselves to Government in my opinion:—

1st. The permanent occupation of the whole country.

2d. The temporary occupation of the country, to be followed by the withdrawal of the occupying force after destroying all the forts, and letting the people see and feel our power to reach them at any future time.

3d. The permanent annexation of that tract at the foot of the hills called the Doors and Jeipesh, which formerly and naturally belonged to Bengal, but which was partly wrested from the Mahomedan rulers of Bengal, and partly ceded by us at the end of last century.

8. As to the first course, there is much to be said on both sides. The occupation would not be expensive; the people would gladly welcome the measure, and the common request at nearly every village we entered was that we would, instead of making friends with the rulers of the country, take it under our own Government. The province is one of the finest in India, and under our Government would, in a few years, become one of the wealthiest. It is the only place I have seen in India in which the theory of European settlement could, in my opinion, take a really practical form. The whole country could be held by a regiment and a half. We should then have a range of perpetual snows as our eastern frontier, and the peaceable, well-disposed Tibetans as our neighbours. We should command the commerce of North-west China and Central Asia, for we could have a first-class road to Paro, which is within 22 days of Lassa, to which place there is an excellent road throughout. We should afford relief to the most oppressed population in the East; we should get rid of an infamous system of slavery, and we should protect our own subjects from the outrages of a troublesome neighbour; and in doing all this we should not interfere with the vested rights of a single man, for there is not an hereditary chief or landowner throughout the country. If every official were dismissed to-morrow, there would not be one even who could claim a pension by way of compensation. But, on the other hand, we should incur some obloquy from those who are unable to distinguish the condition of one country from another, and would attribute the measure to a renewal of a policy of annexation which is generally understood to have been abandoned. My own views are quite in accordance with those of the persons who hold that annexation of fresh territory should cease; but I am quite certain that the most zealous advocates of these views would make an exception in respect of Bootan, had he seen the lawlessness, anarchy, and oppression under which that magnificent country is now groaning, and literally becoming desolate. The condition of Bootan differs from that of any other country in the world, inasmuch as there is not only no ruling class, but not even a middle class. The rulers come from the common herd of hangers-on round the forts. The only title to promotion, or claim to respect, is notoriety as a murderer, or success in some act of treachery. Their character has been most accurately described by Captain Pemberton in the following words:—"In my intercourse with the highest officers of state in Bootan, the impression created was far less favourable than that produced by observation of the lower orders of the people. The former I invariably found shameless beggars, liars of the first magnitude, whose most solemnly pledged words were violated without the slightest hesitation; who entered into engagements which they had not the most distant intention of fulfilling; who would play the bully and sycophant with equal readiness; wholly insensible, apparently, to gratitude, and with all the mental faculties most imperfectly developed, exhibiting in their conduct a rare compound of official pride and presumption, with the low cunning of needy mediocrity, and yet preserving at the same time a mild deportment, and speaking generally in a remarkably low tone of voice. Much as my official duties have brought me into close personal intercourse with the native

native officers of the different courts of *inter* and *ultra*-Gangetic India, I have never failed to find some who formed very remarkable exceptions to the generally condemnatory judgment that would have been pronounced on the remainder; but amongst the officers of the Deb and the Dhurma Rajahs of Bootan, I failed to discover one whom I thought entitled to the slightest degree of confidence either in word or deed." This estimate of the character of a Bootanese official struck every member of the mission as being singularly accurate; but ~~er~~ ^{er} if anything, on the side of leniency, I can most positively assert that it is the unanimous wish of the people that we should take the country. The heads of villages used to entreat us to do so in the most public and open manner, even before the Sepoys of the country. Two of the Jungpens or Soobahs made the same request, and numbers of the Sepoys expressed a similar wish. Since my return, one of the only two or three men in the country who have been able to purchase a right to trade with other countries, and who consequently possess some wealth, has been here and has asked that we shall avail ourselves of the present opportunity to take the country under our protection, and has inquired whether, if the villagers petitioned us to do so, we would grant their prayer. They say truly, that there is no king, that the country belongs to the people, and that the Penlows and Soobahs are simply men like themselves, who have, through violence and force, usurped authority.

9. The military occupation of the country could be effected without difficulty, and, I believe, with little or no opposition. It would be necessary to advance with three columns of about 500 men each, accompanied by a detail of artillery, probably a mountain-train gun and howitzer, with each column. One column should go from Assam, enter the country by the Bagh Dooar, and proceed by the route which follows the Mateesam river. On this point, however, the Commissioner of Assam should be consulted, and I will also make further inquiries. I know that there is a fair road to Tongso, and I believe that it goes through a place called Dansakha. I understand that Tongso can be reached in eight or ten days from the frontier.

10. The central column should start either from Julpiggooree or Assam, and it might either proceed from Cherrung, up the valley of the Patchoo Matchoo, along the route taken in 1862 by Mokundo Sing, the messenger sent from Assam with letters to the rajahs, according to whom the road is not bad. Kishenkant Bose also describes this road, and, according to both accounts, the route from Cherrung to Poonakh is only seven marches. Mokundo Sing's marches must have been short ones, judging from the only one I know, namely, from Angdu Forung to Poonakh; he seems to have taken two-and-a-half days to accomplish what is really one very short march. The two columns, *via* Cherrung to Poonakh, and along the Mateesam Valley to Tongso, if they started from Gwalparah, would march together to Bagh Dooar, and would proceed thence in a parallel direction, and might keep up constant communication with one another. The other road, which the central column might take, is that followed by Turner and by Pemberton on his return, *via* Cheheecotta and Buxadewar and Passaka. From Cheheecotta to Poonakh is nine marches. The disadvantages of the road are, that parts of it near Chupka are bad, though doubtless capable of being much improved by a few sappers, and that the pass leading to Poonakh is approached by a rather narrow gorge, though it is not one which would really render the route a dangerous one. Its advantages are, that the pass leads equally to Paro, Tassishjung, and Poonakh; a force coming by that route might detach men to any of these places with the greatest ease. The third column I have proposed should proceed *via* Dhona, the residence of the Jungpen of Sumchee (Chamoorchee of the maps): the road is said to be a good one; it leads into the Valley of Hab, and crosses the Cheula Pass into the Paro Valley; the distance would take about 10 marches. It might be thought even better to have four parallel columns—one by the Mateesam, one by Cherrung, one by Buxadooar, and the fourth by Dhona or Sumchee. I think it is of great importance that the country should be entered by several columns, rather than by a single column, as with troops marching in several directions, the Bootanese, with their few undisciplined men, would be perfectly paralysed. Under such circumstances, they could never bring more than 200 or 300 men into the field, of whom probably only 30 or 40 would be armed with fire-arms: it is most probable that they would never even venture out of their forts. Since coming to the conclusion, from my own personal observation, that a force of 1,500 men would be ample to take and to hold Bootan, I have come across a letter written by General Jenkins in June 1841, in which he calculated that two regiments only would be required to retain possession of the whole of Bootan.

11. By none of these roads would the troops have to advance over any high mountains; they would see no snow; the only part of the road on which snow ever falls, at any time of the year, is on the Cheula Pass, and no snow falls there till January or February, and it is only in exceptionally cold winters that snow falls there at all.

12. The guns accompanying the columns should belong to a mule battery. Each column should have a depôt in a healthy, well-chosen position near the foot of the hills; for this depôt a guard of 50 men would be ample. Supplies could be sent to these depôts from the plains on bullocks and elephants; the first depôt for the several columns would probably be Cherrung, or Bagh Dooar, Passaka, and Sumchee. The forts at these places would form good depôts as they stand. Each column should have a second depôt half-way to its destination; this would save a large amount of carriage, as supplies could be stored

in them instead of being taken on with the force, and could be forwarded in small quantities as required. Local labour could probably be procured for the purpose of carrying supplies from depôt to depôt, and mules and ponies, carefully equipped with thick pads and pack saddles, should be employed as a baggage train for the same purpose. If orders were given now, we could procure from Thibet about 100 good mules at 100 rupees each, and 200 hill ponies at 40 rupees each; other ponies might be purchased from Munnepore. If, however, a party of 50 sappers, or trained coolies, were sent with each column, the road might, without difficulty, be made passable for pack bullocks carrying one-and-a-half maunds each. The hill coolies could hardly be persuaded to go from this, and march with columns from the plains. There is plenty of fodder for cattle in the country, and water is abundant along all the roads. Pack ponies of an inferior description can be procured or hired in Purnea and Rungpore.

13. The forts are made of stone, but are all absolutely commanded by hills, and the roofs are only of shingle; they have large windows and balconies above a certain height, are full of timber, and would very soon ignite. The walls are thick, but not strongly built; they all have an open and unroofed space in the centre, into which shell could be dropped with the greatest ease; they were built to withstand stones from catapults, and bows and arrows, and not guns.

14. The Bootanese have no organised or disciplined force. At each of the forts of Paro and Poonakh, there are about 400 Poes or Sepoys, and at Tongso about 600: the Poonakh force has also to protect Tassishjung. Of the whole, about 600 are armed with old matchlocks; they have, however, scarcely any ammunition, and it takes three men to fire a matchlock. They told us that they had no confidence in fire-arms, and scarcely ever used them, except in taking forts. Their chief arms are stones, a long knife, a shield, and bows and arrows; the latter they can scarcely use. The catapult is a clumsy contrivance, by which 20 or 30 men, with an immense deal of trouble, throw a stone about 180 yards. Round their outposts they put little spikes of bamboos, which may possibly be effective against naked feet on a dark night, but would be little or no impediment to our Sepoys. The leaders, and some of the Poes, wear coats of mail and iron helmets. They admit themselves to be the most despicable enemies on the face of the earth: they told us that if one man was killed there was a fight for his body, but if in that another was killed, they always ran away. In the fights they have, which last for months, they consider the loss of two or three men to be evidence of a great struggle. When we first entered the country, the people were full of a "terrible battle" which had taken place, and in which the mortality had been quite unprecedented. On investigating the real facts of the case, we found that nine men had been killed on one side, and two on the other. Though those killed in these fights are few, those wounded are numerous; we scarcely met a man in authority who had not several scars and cuts on his face and body.

15. The troops should take in no tents with them, as it is almost impossible to carry them, and they are not required. Each man should receive an extra blanket, which he could carry with his bedding, and two of these placed together afford a sufficient shelter for the men. We had no tents for the escort in Bootan, or for camp-followers, and though we were exposed to cold, which the columns I have proposed would not meet with, we never had a single case of sickness.

16. The officers should have a small blanket pal between two. The Sepoys should be absolutely limited to 20 seers of baggage per man, and a pony or mule would then carry the baggage of five men.

17. During the advance of these columns, a detachment of about two companies should proceed from Julpigooree and take possession of Dalingcote, which is distant three marches, the road being level nearly all the way to Amblok, the plain in which we encamped below the Daling Fort. The fort is about 1,000 yards above the plain. After taking the fort, 100 men should garrison it, whilst the rest of the detachment destroyed the stockades at Mynagooree, Gopalgunge, &c. and took possession of all the elephants to be found there, most of which belong to British subjects. A reserve of a wing at Julpigooree, and a wing at Gowhatty, or some other place on the frontier, would probably be necessary. In the Dooras themselves cavalry could act efficiently.

18. For the permanent occupation of the country, it might be expedient for the first two years to have a wing of a regiment at each of the following places:—one at Paro, one at Tassishjung or Poonakh, according to the season of the year, and one at Tongso. The petty forts should be destroyed; detachments of one company should, perhaps, be posted at Daling Fort, Passaka, and Chupka, or such other places as the military authorities might select, and the force now at Julpigooree might be dispensed with.

19. Such of the present chiefs as were friendly might be provided for by being made farmers of tracts of country; the demand from the cultivators should, however, be fixed, and the revenue adjusted so as to leave the farmer a comfortable subsistence. As landholders under us, their position would be far better than it is at present, for their position would be secure and permanent. By this means we should, in the course of a few years, have a class of landed proprietors interested in the well-being and prosperity of the country, instead of, as at present, a number of low and ignorant men fighting for power with one another, and absolutely indifferent to the future of their country.

20. The second course, namely, the temporary occupation of the country, and the withdrawal after the destruction of the forts, is one which would, in my opinion, be attended with no real advantage, owing to the peculiar circumstances of the country. We might destroy the forts and eject the Government, but the result would be a general struggle for office the moment we withdrew. The successful candidates would make the people rebuild the palaces, and in the course of a few years, under a Government without records or traditions, the causes which led to the invasion, if not even the invasion itself, would not be remembered. The temporary occupation could be effected with the same force and in the same manner as the permanent occupation. The expense would be nearly the same; the advantages to be reaped would be nothing. If we could establish a firm and efficient Bootan Government during our occupation, the case would be different, but unless we were prepared to leave a force in the country to support our nominee, any person we might appoint would be unable to enforce his authority any better than the present rulers can. The only thing which is to be said in favour of this course is, that it would enable us to release all the Bengalee slaves now retained as captives in Bootan. We could compel the Bootanese to accept any terms we might dictate, but no arrangement into which they entered would be considered by them binding, nor if it were, could they carry out their own engagements.

21. If, as it seems to me is possible, the Government of India should be unwilling to go so far as to give to the whole of Bootan the benefit of British rule, in the room of the anarchy which has prevailed there for so many years, the measure which I would recommend is the adoption of the third course I have suggested above, namely, the annexation of the Bengal Dooars. There were originally 18 dooars or passes attached to Bootan, and under this name was included a tract of land running along the foot of the hills, from the Dhunseeree river on the east, to the Teesta on the west, and ranging in breadth from two to 18 miles. Seven of these dooars border on Assam, 11 on Cooch Behar and Bengal. The Assam Dooars have never belonged to the Bootanese; they formed part of the province of Assam. The rulers of that country were compelled to purchase security from the aggressive conduct of the Bootanese by leasing these lands to them on payment of an inconsiderable revenue. On our acquiring possession of Assam, we also acquired therewith the very unsatisfactory relations of the Assam Rajahs with the Bootanese. We confirmed and continued their occupation of these dooars, until after some years we found it impossible to recover the revenues, which were falling year by year into arrears; our frontiers were exposed to continual aggressions; some of the dooars were reported to be "absolutely depopulated," by reason of the oppression of the Bootanese: Bootan itself was one great scene of "anarchy and imbecility," and affairs reached such a pitch that there seemed to be "no doubt that the cause of humanity and civilization would be no less served than the interests of the British Government by restoring peace to a very extensive and productive tract on our immediate frontier." The two most eastern dooars were attached, in the first place, without any good result. There were two Deb Rajahs then fighting for the possession of the country, and both claimed the restoration of these dooars to them. It was quite impossible to come to any friendly understanding with either party, and indeed the Bootanese authorities admitted their own inability to manage their own subjects. At this time Captain Jenkins reported, in consequence of a communication from certain confidential messengers deputed by one of the Debs, that he was of opinion "that the Bootan Government were prepared to cede the dooars to us on condition of our paying them a fair compensation for what they drew from the dooars." An arrangement of this nature was, in the opinion of the Government of India, "likely to be attended with the best consequences," and the Governor General's Agent was authorised to give effect to it. The utter disorganisation of the country impeded negotiations, and whilst the matter was still under consideration, a fresh aggression of the grossest description was committed by the Bootanese, a number of villages in Pegunnah Koomyghat having been taken possession of by a force of about 90 Booteahs. Under these circumstances Lord Auckland, on 14th June 1841, addressed a letter to the Dhurma Rajah, warning him of "the measures which it would be his painful duty to adopt, should the country unfortunately continue much longer in its present state of anarchy, so that the duties which one state owes to that of its neighbours (*sic in orig.*) be neglected, and the Honourable Company's frontier districts become the sufferers from this lamentable state of things, the British Government will in such case not only be justified, but compelled, by an imperative sense of duty, to occupy the whole of the Dooars without any reference to his Highness's wishes, that being in his Lordship's opinion the only course likely to hold out a prospect of restoring peace and prosperity to that tract of country." Later in the year, in consequence apparently of instructions from the court of directors, orders were issued for the resumption of the whole of the Assam Dooars, and ultimately we agreed to pay to the Bootanese Government a sum of 10,000 rupees per annum as full compensation for the injury they sustained by the loss of their share of the Dooars revenue. This sum has been regularly paid and received without objection up to the present time.

22. The other 11 Dooars have, however, been allowed to remain in the hands of the Bootanese, notwithstanding Lord Auckland's threat and the unprecedented provocation we have received. These Dooars were wrested by the Bootanese from the Mahomedan rulers of Bengal. They form a naturally rich and fertile tract, and under proper government the whole of it would very speedily be converted into one vast plain of rice and cotton. These Dooars contain some of the finest cotton and timber lands

in Bengal. The amount of oppression exercised by the Bootanese over the Bengalee ryots of the Dooars is scarcely credible. Whilst at Dalingeote I rode some way into this tract and had a good deal of conversation with the ryots, who were constantly engaged in coming up to the fort with tribute. The people are really nothing better than slaves; the whole of their produce is taken by the Bootanese Jungpens; indeed the ruling class, and the idle bands of Lamas and followers which swarm round the forts, are entirely supported by grain, ghee, and other produce extorted from these unfortunate people. They entreated us again and again to represent their condition to Government, and to have their lands annexed to British territory, and during Sir F. Halliday's visit to Julpigooree in 1857 similar requests were made to him. In paragraph 13 of his minute, dated 30th March 1857, Sir Frederick says: "Various endeavours have been made by the heads of the villages in the country opposite to Julpigooree to persuade the British authorities to invade the Dooars, and free them from the oppressive government of Bootan. Messages to that effect have been sent across, and a deputation of heads of villages attempted to see me, probably with that object, but I declined to give them an interview. Assurances were conveyed through our own subjects that the people of the Dooars were very anxious to come under our rule, and it was intimated that if we would only send troops all supplies should be ready for them without expense. It was said among the better informed of our subjects on the frontier that a very little encouragement would induce the people of the Dooars to rise upon the present rulers, but to these and similar communications I gave no encouragement." Colonel Jenkins, in his letter to the Government of Bengal, dated 13th November 1856, thus describes the feeling of the people on this subject:—"The Dooars now adjoined to embrace a very large tract of country, from the Monass river (the boundary of the Gowalparah district) to the Teesta River district under the superintendence of Darjeeling, consisting generally of very fertile plains, of which the eastern portion, from the Teesta river to the Monass, is almost entirely abandoned from the misrule of the Bootan Government. The only district which of late has been comparatively populated was Dooar Goomar, before the frontier Soobah drove off Aurung Sing by their dreadful system of extortion.

"The large Dooars of Bijnee and Sidlee are literally rendered desolate, and within this week the magistrate of Gowalparah has sent me a private letter from the Rajah of Sidlee, to the effect that the oppressions of the Booteahs were beyond all endurance, and the man who delivered it said that the object of his master was to prevail on us to take possession of the country; but that if his communication was by any means made known to the Booteahs, his life would be endangered." As far back as 1838 Captain Pemberton wrote: "It is against the inhabitants of the Dooars that the rapacity of the Booteah Zinkaff is principally exercised; his own countrymen have as little as himself to give, but the plains produce those articles of luxury and commerce which cannot be extracted from his barren mountains, and the powerless government he serves is unable to check his excess. The arrival of a party of zinkaffs in the Dooars, on any pretence, is a calamity against which these oppressed inhabitants earnestly pray. * * * On some few occasions, when the oppression and insolence of these official plunderers have been unusually great, a fearful vengeance has been taken, and there was in Poonakh during my residence there a Bengalee officer of one of the Dooars who, in a fit of desperation, had risen against his persecutors, and murdered on the spot two zinkaffs of the Paro Penlow, who had treated him and his family with every species of injustice." It appears further, from the letter No. 1610, dated 4th May 1855, from the Secretary to Government in the Foreign Department to Secretary to Government of Bengal, that the Dhurma Rajah proposed then to make over the Bengal Dooars to us. Captain Pemberton, in his Report in 1838, strongly recommended the annexation of these Dooars. He said, "With such a Government it is sufficiently evident that negotiation is utterly hopeless. Its nominal head is powerless, and the real authority of the country is vested in the two barons of Tongso and Paro, who divide it between them. A rigid policy under such circumstances would justify the immediate permanent resumption of all the Dooars both in Bengal and Assam now held by Bootan; for when the engagements by which they were permitted to occupy them have been so repeatedly violated, and the Dooars have been made places of refuge for organised bands of robbers and assassins, security to the lives and property of our own subjects would justify any measures, however apparently severe, which should strike at the root of a system so prolific of the most serious evil."

23. In the letter from the Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, No. 186, dated the 11th January 1856, Lord Dalhousie, with reference to the insolence of the Tongso Penlow, the very man who has now again so grossly insulted the Government, distinctly directed the permanent occupation of the Bengal Dooars in the event of a recurrence of marauding incursions from Bootan; but his instructions were probably never acted on, partly in consequence of the mutiny, and partly from an idea that there had been a change in the Government of Bootan, and that the new Government would adopt a friendly and conciliatory policy towards us. Nothing could be clearer than the policy enumerated in paragraph 8 of the letter quoted above:—

If not, and if there should be a recurrence of such incursions, the Governor General in Council, deeming it a paramount duty to protect the subjects of the British Government, will have no alternative; and he authorises the Agent, in the possible event supposed, to take measures for the complete occupation of the Bengal Dooars, on the understanding that such occupation shall be permanent, and that the admission of the Booteahs to a share in the

the revenue of these Dooars shall rest entirely with the discretion of the Governor General in Council."

24. Again, in the Foreign Secretary's letter dated the 25th June 1856, on the occasion of a fresh aggression, the same policy was indicated :—

"Para. 9. For these reasons the Governor General in Council would prefer to state the facts as we know them to have happened to the Bootan authorities, to demand from them the punishment of the offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependants, and to give them warning (already fully authorised) that if atonement is not made for this new aggression, the Government of India will hold itself free to take possession of the Bengal Dooars."

The Bootan Government offered neither apology nor atonement, and attempted to justify their proceedings in violating our territory. Sir F. Halliday, however, reported that there had been a change in the Government, that the new Government was reported to be disposed to be friendly towards us, and in consequence of the mutiny no troops were available in case the relations of this Government with Bootan took a hostile turn. It was finally determined to administer a much less severe punishment than was originally intended, and the small tract called Ambaree, on this side of the Teesta, which was farmed by us on account of the Bootan Government, and for which we paid to them 2,000 rupees per annum, was attached. This attachment simply resulted in renewed aggression, and the replies of the Government of Bootan to our remonstrances were pronounced "thoroughly evasive." Under these circumstances the Governor General's agent wrote in his letter No. 76½, dated the 12th November 1861: "I am myself inclined to think that it is almost unreasonable to expect any satisfaction from the Deb Rajah, and that although for some purposes it may be a useful fiction to assume that we are in correspondence with him and nothing else, nothing short of our having an European functionary permanently stationed at the court of the Deb could give assurance of our communications reaching him." Colonel Hopkinson expressed an opinion, which was fully justified by the information before him, that the Penlows usurped the authority of the Deb, and that the Jungpens in their turn usurped the authority of the Penlows; that, as had long before been observed, it was in the power of the frontier officers not only to intercept any communication which might be addressed to the Deb Rajah complaining of their conduct, but so to misrepresent the circumstances that had really occurred, as to make that appear an aggression against their Government which was really an injury to ours. He added that he suspected that it was no unusual occurrence for these functionaries to open our letters and answer them themselves in the name of the Deb. Colonel Hopkinson expressed an opinion that if Government was still reluctant to enter upon the occupation of the Bengal Dooars, beginning with Julpesh, as provided in the Despatch of the Government of India, No. 1603, dated the 14th April 1857, and if it was desired that the Bootan Government should have yet another opportunity of making reparation for past offences, and establishing their friendly relations with us on a securer basis than they are at present, it might be well to consider whether it could be afforded in any more satisfactory or certain way than by the deputation of a mission to the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs. He urged, in support of this view, "the distinction and marked respect and attention to all its wants with which Captain Pemberton's mission was everywhere received." Sir John Grant forwarded the letter to the Government of India, observing that it seemed to him that "some course of action of a decided character must be taken." "Of the two courses suggested by Major Hopkinson, namely, the occupation of a portion of the Bootanese territory, or the sending of a mission to Bootan, and constituting a permanent agency at the court of the Deb Rajah, the latter seems to the Lieutenant Governor the more advisable. Indeed, in the state of things represented by the agent, unless it were resolved to treat the central Bootan Government as non-existent, he does not see that any other course would be of permanent advantage." In his letter of the 23d January 1862, No. 55, Colonel Durand communicated an expression of the opinion of the Governor General in Council (Lord Canning), that it was very expedient "that a mission should be sent to Bootan to explain what our demands are, and what we shall do if they are not conceded." After some delay, caused by the neglect of the Bootanese Government to reply to the letter announcing his Excellency's intention of dispatching an envoy, the mission entered Bootan on the 4th of January 1864. Our demands were pressed upon the Bootan Government in a conciliatory spirit, and the consequences of non-compliance clearly indicated, and the return not only of the revenue under attachment, but even of the Ambaree estate was promised, provided the Bootanese complied with our demands, which were of the most moderate nature, comprising merely the surrender of captive British subjects and plundered property, and not, as before, involving the delivery of the offenders into our hands. The insolenace with which this friendly mission was treated at Poonakh has been fully detailed in my letter No. 45, dated the 21st April 1864, and as it seems to me the Government of India has now no possible alternative but to put in execution the threats conveyed in Lord Auckland's letter to the Deb Rajah, dated the 14th June 1841, and which has been now so often repeated that the Bootanese have ceased to attach any importance to them, and have learned to believe that our forbearance in the face of repeated aggressions is the consequence of inability to enforce our threats. In my opinion, the very least that the Government can do is to take permanent possession of the whole tract at the foot of the hills comprising the eleven Dooars of Bengal, and the estates which were ceded by us to the Bootanese in 1774, one of which, Julpesh, is immediately opposite our military cantonment of Julpigocree, and is generally affirmed to have formed a portion of the Bykantpore estate.

The compensation paid for the resumed Assam Dooars should cease at the same time; indeed it has already been withheld by the Governor General's agent this year, in consequence of an attempt made by the Tongso Penlow to obtain payment to himself as of right, declaring falsely that the Deb Rajah had been deposed, and that he had been appointed Deb in his place. This money has been paid heretofore through the Tongso Penlow on the Deb Rajah's receipt, and for three years he has failed to remit any portion of it to the Durbar. Whatever else it may be considered expedient to do with a view of procuring satisfaction for the repeated insults offered to us, I think that the course which I have indicated is imposed upon Government, not only in assertion of its own dignity, and in execution of positive threats held out, but also in duty to its subjects resident on the frontier. The feeling of impatience which our forbearance has excited amongst our own subjects may be gathered from a letter from the manager of Messrs. Dear & Co. to the deputy magistrate of Titalyah, dated the 5th March 1862, in which he says, "If Government are unable to compel the Gopalgunge man (a Bootanese officer) to restore my stolen elephant, would there be any objection to my trying to get her myself by any means in my power? I pay income tax to Government; I think I have a right to the protection of Government; if Government are able (I know they are willing) to protect me and my property, I am content to abide their time to do me justice, but if they are not able, then let them pay me the value of my elephant, or give me leave to protect and do justice to myself."

25. In taking possession of these Dooars it would be necessary to do more than issue a formal notification that the Dooars were attached to the British territory, otherwise we shall render the position of the inhabitants of that tract worse than it has been before. Drawing all their supplies, as they do, from this tract, the Bootanese will not probably surrender them without at least a formal show of resistance; and if the Dooars were left exposed to the raids of the Booteahs they would become even more depopulated and desolate than they now are. But under adequate protection the ryots will flock into them, and they will speedily become one mass of rich cultivation. On the lower range of the Bootan hills, immediately bordering on the Dooars, is a regular chain of small hill forts, in which reside the Booteah officers, under whom the Dooars now are, such as Dalingcote, Passaka, Sumchee, Cherrung, Bijnee, &c. A certain number of these forts should be occupied, and the remainder should be destroyed or held as police posts. These forts are nearly all in perfectly healthy situations at an elevation of 2,000 to 3,500 feet, and completely command the passes into Bootan. They are all very easy of access, with good roads for pack cattle and elephants leading up to them, and at a very little expense roads for carts might be made close up to the forts. The forts might be so re-constructed as to be capable of being held by 100 men against the united forces of all the chieftains in Bootan. Supplies could be obtained from the Dooars below, and with a passable road constructed parallel with the plains, and communicating from fort to fort, the frontier would be admirably protected. I should also be disposed to annex a certain portion of hill territory with the Dooars; the centre of the range of hills in front of the line of forts might then be the frontier, and we should then not only confine the Booteahs to their own natural abodes, but should have a certain quantity of hill land in which the oppressed hill people could find security and protection from their tyrannical rulers. With these places of refuge open to them, the ryots, and even the soldiery, if they can be so called, would very speedily leave their chieftains to themselves; indeed, with these Dooars gone, these robber chiefs could no longer support their followers, and even that which they now choose to call a government would speedily collapse. I think that it is of the greatest importance any way that the portion of the Bootan hills between Dalingcote and Darjeeling should be occupied. The villagers now consider themselves half British subjects, as from their proximity to our territory they are able to evade the oppressive demands of their own rulers, and in consequence the whole hill side is studded with prosperous villagers; the men work as coolies in our territory a great portion of the year, and bring over the produce of their cultivation to Darjeeling. If this small piece of territory is left in the hands of the Bootanese after the occupation of the Dooars, the Sikkim and Darjeeling frontiers will be constantly exposed to Booteah raids, and eventually the tea plantations in the neighbourhood of the Teesta and Runjeet will have to be abandoned, as the labourers will be continually seized with panic arising from the insecurity which such an arrangement would involve. The mountain tract to which I allude will be understood if a line is drawn from the Sikkim frontier through the Richer to Dalingcote; but, as I said before, I would make the boundary throughout the water-shed of the first range from the Dooars, say a line drawn from the summit of the Tulclah Pass.

26. There is a very mistaken impression that the Dooars are an unhealthy and unproductive tract: a portion of those now under jungle may be unhealthy in the rains, but when the jungle is cleared and a free current of air admitted, they will be just as healthy as any other part of the plains, or healthier, for the natural drainage of the country is excellent; and the unhealthy portion of them is a gentle, almost imperceptible slope from 1,000 feet to the level of the plains. The soil is a rich black vegetable mould, abounding with magnificent timber. At a distance from the residence of the Soobahs, and near our frontier, the land is even now much cultivated; rice is sold at eight annas per maund, and there is some of the finest grazing ground in India in the Dooars. The upper portion was many years ago apparently cultivated; the villagers have all fled, and the place is overrun with herds of elephants, which, judging from the way in which they had trodden the earth down, and the noise they made round our camp at night, must be exceedingly abundant. Colonel Jenkins, in his letter No. 69, dated 21st May 1841, expressed the following opinion regarding

regarding the value of the Dooars: "Under our management, the vast tract of fertile land which these Dooars comprise, could soon be occupied by the outpourings of the immense population of Rungpore and Cooch Behar, and besides the great increase of their value by the extension of cultivation, the Dooars would become of inestimable importance to Eastern Bengal, from the restoration of the timber trade, which has now almost entirely been stopped from the state of anarchy which has convulsed all the Bootan territories for the last few years." And again, in his letter No. 93, dated 27th June 1841, he says: "I regret that I can add little or nothing to the information given by Captain Pemberton of the state of the Dooars in his account of his mission to Bootan; since that time Buxa or Buksha Dooar on our side has been almost totally deserted, as are all the Assam Dooars, except the three we hold attached. The great Dooars of Bijnee and Sidlee were once held as zemindarees of the Mogul Government; under our Government the Rajahs have been considered independent, but they are in fact under the authority of the Cherrung Soobah, and except the small village of Neez Bijnee and the band of robbers in Sidlee, both are absolutely depopulated. The more western Dooars are, I believe, still partially each inhabited; but I know little of them, and can say nothing of their value except what may be inferred from the repeated offers of Hurr Gobind Kutmah (a Booteah official), to pay 50,000 rupees a year to be taken under the protection of our Government, and maintained in his portion of the Dooars (a very insignificant portion of the whole, composed of Bhothant, Mynagoree, Chemonaree, Gopalguige, about 60 miles long, and 6 to 12 broad), and the Roykat's communication to Mr. Kellner, that if he could get quiet possession of the tract he was fighting for, it would be worth a lac and a half of rupees." The area of the Assam Dooars was estimated at 990 square miles, and that of the Bengal Dooars, 2,584 square miles. In another letter Colonel Jenkins says, "I cannot say what we could afford to give for the Dooars; but I imagine far above any revenue the Bootan Government at present draw from them, for the lands are greatly coveted by the borderers, and would be most extensively broken up immediately the cultivators were guaranteed against the present oppression of the Booteah subordinate authorities."

27. The revenue derived from the Dooars by the Paro Penlow was calculated by Captain Pemberton to be in value nearly double that derived by the Tongso Penlow from the Assam Dooars. The revenue we now derive from the Assam Dooars is about half a lac of rupees; the Dooars held by the Paro Penlow are a very small portion of the whole Bengal Dooars, and if he receives a lac for his portion, the total revenue of the Dooars must be several lacs. I do not think, however, that any real estimate can be formed of the revenue now derived from the Dooars, and if it were otherwise, this would afford no reduction of the amount which the Dooars would produce under a proper Government. The revenue system of the Bootanese is correctly described by Captain Pemberton:—"Enjoying no fixed salaries, and deriving but little advantage from the barren mountains amongst which they reside, the Soobahs and Penlows look to the Dooars as their only source of profit, and almost every article of consumption is drawn from them under the name of tribute, the amount of which is certainly dependent on the generosity of the several Soobahs, who regard the people of the plain with the same sort of feeling which the taskmasters entertained for the enslaved Hebrews."

28. The other portion of territory which I have proposed should be annexed, consists of the estates in the plains which we gave to the Bootanese in 1774, for what purpose I have entirely failed to comprehend. In giving up a number of our Bengalee subjects to the power of the Bootanese, we committed a great wrong, which we should take the present opportunity of rectifying. I observe that the estimated collections of Jelpesh, according to the list given in at that time by the zemindars, were 16,454 Narraine rupees, the collections of Fallacottah we know to be 2,000 Company's rupees per annum, and I observe that on the cession of Charabundah, a remission of Rs. 10,833. 8. was made.

29. I do not think, however, that it is necessary to discuss in any detail, the direct profits we should derive from the measure. It is a question which ought to be settled on other and higher grounds; we are morally bound to the people whom we made over to the Bootanese in 1774, and to our own subjects resident on the frontier, to take measures to afford them security from further oppression; we are bound to take satisfaction for the insults offered to our Government; and these are, I think, responsibilities which we can no longer ignore. It is satisfactory to know that in doing this, the benefits we shall bestow will involve no corresponding pecuniary loss to this Government, and this is all that need be considered. Under the same feeling that the measures to be adopted with reference to the late proceedings of the Bootanese, should be obviously determined on their own merits; and that we should not be exposed to the charge of giving effect to an acquisitive policy under the blind of avenging wrongs, I have not entered into any detail regarding the pecuniary value of Bootan to us if annexed to our territory. I believe, however, that under our Government it would soon become one of the richest provinces in Bengal; but if I were to attempt to show how this could be effected, I might seem to desire to strengthen the case against Bootan, by the advocacy of that large class of men who are now seeking for profitable investments of capital in land in this country.

30. Some apprehension may exist that in dealing with Bootan, we may embroil ourselves with the Thibetans. It is true that Bootan pays a nominal tribute to Thibet, but I am perfectly confident that the Thibetans would never send a man over the Snowy Range

to the aid of the Bootanese. In the first place the Thibetans are now engaged themselves in a serious civil war, and have no means of undertaking a foreign war. In the next place, they have such a bad opinion of the Bootanese that no Thibetan can continue in the country, and all Bootanese entering Thibet are disarmed and watched as robbers from the day they enter till the day they leave; and lastly, it is entirely contrary to the Thibetan policy to send a force across the snows; if they could have an exception in any case, it would have been in the case of Sikkim, but they positively refused to send any assistance; they issued orders to their frontier officers, that if we invaded Thibet, they were to stop us; but they were on no account to aid either party. They knew our power well, and the Thibetan Government is composed of many men of great intelligence. They might address a letter, as they did in 1773, pleading for the Bootanese, but they would do nothing more.

31. In conclusion, I would point out that the time for field operations in Bootan is from 15th November to 15th April.

32. If Government should, however, entertain a strong opinion that even under the peculiar circumstances of the Dooars, it is not expedient to annex any territory, and that all that is required of us is to enter the country and destroy the forts, it would be right, I think, to make an exception in the case of the Fort of Paro, the ex-Penlow having received us, to a certain extent, in a kindly manner. But I am sure the course will be attended with much embarrassment; directly we advanced, the Durbar would sue for terms, and if we made them, they would be broken by the Bootanese the day we left. Our chief enemy, the Tongso Penlow, will probably be out of power by that time, and the Government will declare itself to be exceedingly friendly. But the whole history of our relations with Bootan during the present century should prove to us the impolicy of listening to any such plea. The Government of Bootan will never be friendly except under pressure; it is a Government kept alive only by plunder, and it must plunder or cease to exist. If even a certain number of the Amlah wished to live on friendly terms, they could not do so. We should have no sort of guarantee for the maintenance of any engagements under which the Bootanese might place themselves towards us. We might demand payment of a certain sum as an indemnity, but this would only be to impose a fine on the unfortunate cultivators, already oppressed to the utmost.

33. We might occupy the Dooars temporarily, and pay ourselves an indemnity from the revenues; but it would be imposing a grievous wrong upon the inhabitants of that tract to give them the benefit of civilised rule for a certain period, and then to hand them over again to Bootanese government. After a very mature reflection, therefore, and a full consideration of all that can possibly be said on the other side, I am quite satisfied in my own mind that we should take possession of the Bengal Dooars, and that the course which would obviously be the proper one under other circumstances, of temporarily occupying the country until reparation was made, would in this case lead to disappointment, and eventually necessitate further proceedings.

A. Eden,
Envoy to Bootan.

From the Under-Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General, to the Honourable *A. Eden* (No. 252); dated Simla, 13 July 1864.

I HAVE received and laid before the Governor General in Council your letters, of the dates and numbers noted in the margin,* submitting an account of your proceedings in connection with your mission to Bootan.

2. His Excellency in Council is of opinion that it would have been well had you given up your mission, particularly after you arrived at Paro: it was clear at the outset that the Bootanese had no intention of receiving you. They did much to deter you from marching forward almost from the very first, and the behaviour of even the Paro Pillo was anything but encouraging and friendly.

3. But having once determined to press on and reach the capital of Bootan, your conduct was as resolute and dignified as, under the trying circumstances in which you were placed, it could probably be; and as regards the proposed treaty, though it would, under the circumstances, have been more judicious to have made no allusion to Articles VIII. and IX., his Excellency in Council does not think that, in any case, your treatment would have been different.

From the Honourable *A. Eden*, late Envoy to Bootan, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C.B., Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General (No. 71); dated Darjeeling, 25 July 1864.

I LEARN with great regret from your letter, No. 252, dated 13th instant, that his Excellency the Governor General in Council, while approving of the manner in which I conducted the mission to Bootan in other respects, is of opinion that I was wrong not to give up the mission after I had arrived at Paro, and that I acted injudiciously in having made any

*Letter, dated 21st April, p. 45.
Letter, dated 7th May, No. 47.

any allusion to Articles VIII. and IX. of the Treaty, though it is at the same time justly admitted that there is no reason to believe that the treatment which I received was in any way affected by my so doing.

2. In your letter, No. 493, dated 11th August 1863, after communicating to me the intention of his Excellency the late Viceroy to do me the honour of selecting me for this difficult and unpleasant duty, and detailing the instructions by which I was to be guided, you added in your concluding paragraph, "On the success with which you may conduct these negotiations to a conclusion will depend the credit which will attach to you, and the degree in which your services on this mission will be appreciated by the British Government," alluding, I presume, to the Government of India. It must be admitted that this standard of success is one with which the Government of India has not, as a rule, avowedly tested the acts of its officers; indeed, had it been so, it is very certain that readiness to assume responsibility under circumstances of difficulty would never have, as it hitherto has, been one of the most valuable characteristics of public servants in India. With your distinct warning before me, however, that a special exception was to be made in my case, I had, of course, no grounds for expecting that I should receive any credit from Government for the difficulties I had faced, or the personal hardships I had endured, in a conscientious desire to fulfil, if possible, the purposes for which I was sent into Bootan.

3. But though I have, under these circumstances, no right to feel any pain or disappointment that Government has withheld from me credit for the attempts I made to secure its objects, inasmuch as "my negotiations were not conducted to a successful issue," even though the result is admittedly owing to no default of mine, I think I may reasonably be excused for asking his Excellency in Council to reconsider the censure passed on me for not having returned from Paro without attempting to make the Bootan Durbar acquainted with the wishes and intention of the Government of India, and for having alluded in its integrity to the draft treaty drawn out by the late Governor General himself, and entrusted to me for the purpose of being submitted to the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs. Should his Excellency be unable to withdraw this censure, I may, perhaps, then ask that my explanation as to my conduct on these two points may be brought on record with your letter to which this is a reply.

4. First, as to my having failed to turn back from Paro. On this point you observe, "His Excellency in Council is of opinion that it would have been well had you given up your mission, particularly after you arrived at Paro; it was clear at the outset that the Bootanese had no intention of receiving you. They did much to deter you from marching forward almost from the very first, and the behaviour of even the Paro Pillo was anything but encouraging and friendly." There were two occasions on which I thought it was open to question whether it would not be expedient to give the mission up: the first of these was before we crossed the frontier at all. It will be recollected that letters from the Lieutenant-Governor were despatched to the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs early in September, announcing the intention of the Viceroy to send an envoy to Bootan, and requesting that proper arrangements might be made for the reception of the mission on the frontier, and for its safe conduct to the Durbar. When I arrived at Darjeeling in November no reply to this letter had been received, though ample time had elapsed. I was not disposed to enter the country until the reply was received, and I again addressed the Durbar and told them that I had arrived at Darjeeling, and requested that some one might be sent to the frontier to meet me. I waited here for two months, but still no reply was received. I reported this to you, but was informed in reply that his Excellency in Council saw "no reason why the advance of the mission should be postponed." Immediately on receiving this intimation of the views of Government I started from Darjeeling, and the responsibility of so doing was clearly not mine, and, as I understand your present letter, it is not even now considered that this was a mistake.

5. The other occasion to which I refer was at Dalimkote. I reported to you from that place the difficulties I encountered at the outset, and you replied that you had laid my letter before the Governor General, and that you "did not think the state of affairs unfavourable to a successful issue" to my mission. In proceeding on to Paro, therefore, I was clearly acting in accordance with the views of Government as to what was right. Your remark that it was clear at the outset that the Bootanese had no intention of receiving me, must relate to the neglect of the Bootan Government to reply to the Lieutenant Governor's letters and to the treatment we received at Dalimkote, for between that place and Paro we received no indication of the intention of the Government towards us. This disinclination to receive us was reported to you, and so far from any implication being conveyed to me that, in consequence of the discouraging treatment I had received, it was considered inexpedient for me to persist in my endeavours to reach the capital, I was distinctly told twice that Government did not see any cause for postponing, much less for giving up, the progress of the mission. With this intimation of the views of Government before me it certainly did not appear to me possible that after we had overcome all the serious difficulties of the journey, after we had arrived within three short marches of our destination, after we had overcome the opposition, and, indeed, secured the co-operation, of the most powerful chieftain in Bootan, from whose suspicions we had been warned that we had more to fear than from any other cause, it could be the wish of Government that the mission should have been given up. If it was to be given up at all on account of the discouraging reception of the officials, this should have been done at Dalimkote; but as it was not thought necessary to give it up there before the chief difficulties of the journey were

were attempted, I could not think myself justified in giving up when these difficulties had been faced and successfully overcome. The Deb Rajah had written to me that "I should not speak of returning to Darjeeling, as he had never declined to receive me." The Paro Pillo told me that he would not hear of my returning to Darjeeling without having seen the Rajahs; I had written repeatedly to the Deb, saying that, if he did not wish to receive me, he had only to say so, and I would turn back; but he carefully avoided saying anything of the sort, and when his messengers were asked to choose between letting me go on or return, they invariably told me to go on. I saw that there was a great probability of the terms of the treaty I was told to negotiate not being agreed to by the Bootan Government, but I had no sort of ground for expecting them to treat me with insolence or violence; indeed, I had every reason to expect the contrary, from the experience of the past. Captain Turner was treated with hospitality; and though Captain Pemberton was treated with indifference and some neglect, the Government of Bootan, whilst refusing his terms, protected his person, and gave him safe conduct into and out of the country; and I should not, I submit, have been justified in anticipating any different treatment from anything which had occurred; and this being so, I should have been still less justified in turning back when within so short a distance of my destination without giving the Government of Bootan a distinct option of accepting or refusing the terms offered to them. As I have said on a previous occasion, it was the wish of the Durbar that I should become disheartened and turn back, and they would then have made political capital of my discomfiture, and would have declared to our Government their strong desire for friendship, and their disappointment that, by turning back without any sufficient reasons, I had deprived them of an opportunity of cementing this friendship by a treaty. I desire to speak with all due respect, but I cannot resist the conviction that, had I thus turned back, and had the Bootan Government written, as I am convinced they would have written, the Government of India would have believed that the success of the mission had been sacrificed to my want of zeal and perseverance. I observe in paragraph 2 of my Report, dated 21st April last, that had I turned back those who now blame me for going on would have been amongst the first to accuse me of displaying want of spirit. I carefully weighed all that was to be said on both sides of the question, and I concluded that this was a course in which I, being on the spot, and with a knowledge of all the circumstances of the case, ought to be guided by my own judgment, and I felt assured of the cordial support of Government, let the result be what it might. I deeply regret to find that in this I erred.

6. Next, as regards the injudiciousness of my conduct in alluding to Articles VIII. and IX. of Lord Elgin's Draft Treaty. The instructions which I received in regard to Article VIII. will be found in paragraph 8 of your letter, No. 493, dated 11th August 1863. I was specially instructed to arrange with the Bootan Government for permission for the Government to appoint an Agent at their Court, if it should see fit to do so, or to depute from time to time a mission to Bootan. This was one of the "main principles" of the treaty which paragraph 11 of the letter above quoted gave me no authority to modify, and, so far from injudiciously forbearing to exercise a discretion vested in me, I assumed the responsibility of exceeding the limits of my instructions, and finding that the terms of the article were disagreeable to the Bootanese, I presented a draft treaty with this article struck out. Article IX. relates to a matter which I was authorized not to press; neither of these articles was in any way forced even upon the notice of the Bootan Government. Before the subject of a treaty was broached by me, Cheeboo Lama took the draft to a private interview he had with some of the Amlah: they listened to it in a friendly spirit, and said that they thought it all that could be desired, except Articles VIII. and IX., which they did not think the Tongso Pillo would agree to; but they added that these were matters they should like to discuss with me: they were discussed, and seeing that they were not approved, I agreed to omit them, and there was no further reference made to them at any time.

7. I had intended to bring the services of the officers who accompanied me to the notice of Government in my General Report, which is now nearly completed, but I am now disposed to think that it is better to take this opportunity of doing so, although I believe that all the officers of the mission would have been much surprised and disappointed if I had turned back from Paro; they are not, of course, in any way responsible, directly or indirectly, for my having determined not to do so, and they cannot, therefore, be included in the blame which has been attached to me on this account. I was much indebted to Captains Austen and Lance, and to Dr. Simpson, for the cheerful and zealous spirit in which, in the hope of promoting the success of the mission, they endured hardships and trials to which officers in this country are seldom exposed. Dr. Simpson, in addition to his duties as medical officer, rendered me great assistance in a political point of view, and all of the officers of the mission gave cordial and hearty assistance in their special departments. It will be a matter of regret to me if any want of success on my part should deprive them of the acknowledgments of Government. Had the mission been more successful, the difficulties, hardships, and annoyances to which they were exposed would have been less, and would have been forgotten in the satisfaction of a successful conclusion to the mission; the credit which belongs to them, therefore, is in no way lessened by results for which, even theoretically, they cannot be in any way held responsible.

8. I cannot speak in too high terms of the services rendered by Cheeboo Lama, Dewan of Sikkim. He furnished us with some 200 coolies from his own private estate, who remained

remained with us faithfully from first to last: without his orders not a man would have crossed the frontier under such discouraging circumstances as those under which we entered the country. He kept all the accounts of the pay and rations of the whole of the camp followers, obtained supplies for us from the villages, and, though subjected to gross insults and ill-treatment, he was unceasing in his attempts, by counsel and explanation to the suspicious and ignorant Bootanese, to secure the objects of the mission. His knowledge of the habits and language of the people were of the greatest service to us, and his widely-spread reputation as an honest and scrupulous administrator in his own country secured for us a welcome in all the villages of West Bootan. He supplied us with guides from the Sikkim monasteries, and nothing but the cheerful and confident manner in which he faced all difficulties induced our desponding and alarmed camp followers to persevere. This is the second occasion on which I have been associated with the Lama in a duty of this nature, and I know no native gentleman for whom I have a higher esteem, or whom I believe to be more thoroughly and unselfishly devoted to the interests of our Government, though not in reality a British subject.

From the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General, to the Honourable *A. Eden* (No. 410); dated Simla, 23 August 1864.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 71, of the 25th July 1864, and to inform you that the Governor General in Council, after full consideration, regrets that he cannot modify the opinion expressed in my letter, No. 252, of the 13th July 1864, in regard to those parts of your proceedings when entrusted with the mission to the authorities in Bootan to which your letter refers.

2. I am also instructed to forward, for your information, a copy of paragraph 2 of the Secretary of State's despatch,* No. 39, of the 18th July.

* See page 220.

3. His Excellency in Council fully appreciates the valuable services of Captains Austen and Lance and of Dr. Simpson. Now that the Government of India is in possession of the reports† of Captains Austen and Lance, due notice will be taken of their labours; those of Dr. Simpson are not overlooked, and his Excellency will recognise them in a suitable manner at the same time that those of Captains Austen and Lance are acknowledged.

† See pages 233-44.

4. To Cheeboo Lama, Dewan of Sikkim, his Excellency in Council will address a khureeta, thanking him for the assistance rendered to the mission.

(No. 53.)

From the Honourable *Ashley Eden*, Envoy to Bootan, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C. B., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Darjeeling, 20th July 1864.

Sir,

In my letter, No. 45, dated the 21st April, I have given a detailed and minute account of the proceedings whilst at Paro and Poonakh of the mission to which I was appointed by your letter, No. 495, dated the 11th August 1863. I considered that an account of the ill-treatment to which we were exposed whilst engaged in the duty entrusted to us should for many reasons be kept distinct from my general report on the state of Bootan and on our progress through the country, and in so doing I had the precedent of Captain Pemberton's Mission in 1837.

Bootan Mission.

2. Having in view the necessity which has unfortunately been forced upon us of now adopting some decisive and punitive policy towards the Government of Bootan, it seems to me to be expedient that I should briefly review the whole of our political relations with that country from first to last, and that I should describe at length the long series of events which led to the deputation of the mission under my charge, so far as I am able to do so from the records at my disposal.

3. There is nothing, apparently, on record to show that previous to the year 1772, the Government of India had any political cognisance whatever of Bootan. In that year, however, the Bootanese obtruded themselves upon our notice by setting up a claim to the district of Cooch Behar. They invaded and took possession of a great portion of that little state, and carried off the Raja Durunder Narain and his brother, the Dewan Deo, with the intention of placing on the throne a Raja of their own. The Cooch Behar family solicited the aid of the Government of India, which was at once accorded, and a detachment of four companies of sepoy with two guns was dispatched under Captain Jones for

Early relations with Bootan.

the purpose of driving back the invaders to their own frontier. This duty was so efficiently performed by Captain Jones and his little force, that the Bootanese were not only driven beyond the frontier, but were followed into Bootan by Captain Jones, who carried the three forts of Darling (Delamcotta of the maps), Chichacottah, and Passakha, and so pressed the Bootanese that they were compelled to invoke the aid of the Thibetan Government at Lassa. In consequence of this appeal, the Teshoo Lama, who, during the minority of the Delai Lama, was acting as Regent of Thibet, addressed to the Governor General, Warren Hastings, a very friendly and intelligent letter which was read in Council on the 29th March 1774. In this letter, the Teshoo Lama sued for peace on behalf of the Government of Bootan, denouncing the Bootanese as a "rude and ignorant race;" suggesting that, though they had fully deserved punishment, they had been sufficiently chastened; and urging that, as Bootan formed a dependency of Thibet, a persistence in the prosecution of the war with Bootan might irritate the Grand Lama and all his subjects against the British Government. He concluded by saying, "I have reprimanded the Deb for his past conduct, and I have admonished him to desist from his evil practices in future, and to be submissive to you in all things. I am persuaded he will conform to the advice which I have given him, and it will be necessary that you treat him with compassion and clemency. As for my part, I am but a Faqueer; and it is the custom of my sect, with the rosary in our hands, to pray for the welfare of all mankind, and especially for the peace and happiness of the inhabitants of this country, and I do now, with my head uncovered, entreat that you will cease from all hostilities against the Deb in future." This letter was conveyed to Calcutta by a Hindoostance pilgrim, named Porungheer Gossein, who some years later accompanied Captain Turner on his mission to Thibet, and a Thibetan named Paina. They were charged to deliver certain presents to the Governor General, amongst which were sheets of gilt leather stamped with the Russian Eagle, showing that even at that period there was commercial intercourse between Russia and Central Asia. The Governor General appeared to consider that this letter afforded a favourable opportunity for an attempt to establish friendly relations with Thibet, and to open out to our commerce a country heretofore closed against us. The Council, therefore, at once complied with the request of the Teshoo Lama, and a treaty of peace, on the basis of the return of each country to the boundaries which existed before the invasion of Cooch Behar, was made on the 25th April 1774. The Bootanese engaged to deliver up the captive Raja of Cooch Behar and his brother, and to pay a tribute of five Tangun horses for the district of Chichacottah, of which we had taken possession, but which, with all other lands taken during the war, was returned on the execution of the treaty. The Deb Raja at the same time undertook to respect the territory of the East India Company; to deliver up ryots running away from the Company's territories; to prosecute any demands the Bootanese might have upon British subjects before the regular courts of the British Government; to refuse shelter to Sunniasees hostile to the English, or to allow English troops to follow them into Bootan; to permit the Honourable Company to cut timber in the forests under the hills, and to protect the woodcutters.

**Mission of Messrs.
Bogle and Turner.**

4. With the view of establishing communication with the Government of Lassa, the Government of India determined to send an envoy with a reply to the letter of Teshoo Lama, and on the 6th of May 1774, Mr. Bogle was deputed to the court of the Regent with a letter from the Governor General, and with presents of pearls, corals, brocades, cloth, shawls, &c. Mr. Bogle was detained for a considerable time at Tassishujung, the winter capital of Bootan, and did not reach the court of the Lama till October 1774. There is no record of his progress through Bootan, but as he reached his destination and returned to British territory in safety, it may be assumed that the Bootanese treated him in a friendly manner whilst he was in their country. Mr. Bogle does not appear to have been charged with any political functions in regard to Bootan. In the discharge of his duties in Thibet, he seems to have met with complete success, and to have obtained the entire confidence of the Regent, so much so, indeed, that on his return he was entrusted by the Lama with a sum of money for the purpose of building, on his behalf, a temple on the banks of the River Hooghly. It would be interesting to know whether this temple still exists, and if so, how it is maintained. After the death of Teshoo Lama in China, and on the reported re-incarnation of the Grand Lama, the Governor General, with a view of strengthening and maintaining the friendship established by Mr. Bogle, determined to dispatch an envoy with his congratulations on the event. Captain Turner was selected for this duty, and started in 1783; he was detained in Bootan from the middle of May till the middle of September, but seems to have had no special business to conduct with the Bootanese, though I gather from the proceedings of the Collector of Rungpore, dated the 11th June 1789, that he was instructed to cede to the Government of Bootan the district of Fallacottah. If Captain Turner's very glowing description of the Government and the people is to be believed, they were a much finer, more civilised and obliging race than they were when Captain Pemberton visited the country, and than they now are.

5. In 1787 the Dhurma and Deb Rajas sent the Timpoo Jungpen as a Vakeel to Calcutta for the purpose of procuring an adjustment of certain boundary questions which formed the subject of dispute between the Booteahs and the frontier Zemindars. The Deb Raja claimed the district of Hobrahant on behalf of the Bijnee Raja, but, on being questioned, the Bijnee Raja repudiated the claim, and denied ever having authorised the Deb Raja to make any application on his account. The Deb next claimed, on account of the Zemindar of Beddiagong that, a mehal named Goomah, which had been given to Bul-
ramchund

ranchund Burroah in the time of the Moguls, should be restored. The Zemindar on being questioned, declared that he had nothing to do with the Deb Raja, and had never authorised him to make any such demand. The Deb Raja laid claim to a part of the Zemindaree of Bykantpore, alleging that it belonged to him in virtue of an adjustment made in the time of the Moguls, about 1159 B.S. A report on this claim having been called for from the local officers, the Collector reported most positively in favour of the Bykantpore Zemindar; nothing could have been clearer from the documents produced by the Zemindar of Bykantpore, bearing the seal of the Council of Dinagepore, and registered before the Cazy of Calcutta, than that the claim of the Deb was unfounded; nevertheless, the Government of the day directed that the disputed land, namely, the mehals of Aien Fallacottah and Jelpaish, should be made over to the Bootanese. I am afraid that on this occasion the friendship of the Bootanese was purchased at the expense of the Bykantpore Zemindar, and that the unfortunate Bengallee ryots living in these mehals, who were thus practically handed over as serfs to the barbarous rulers of the hill tract to their north, had a just cause for complaint in the transfer thus so hastily made. The Collector reported to Government that the Deb Raja's claim for these lands was groundless, "as he is already possessed of more than those he is entitled to," and in replying to the Deb Raja, he sent him copies of the documents produced by the Bykantpore Zemindar, and said "When you have considered these documents, I leave the decision of the present dispute to your own justice. The Zemindar of Bykantpore, you will perceive, has got in his possession a regular deed, sealed with the Company's seal, and under the signature of Mr. Harwood, and the other gentlemen of the Dinagepore Council. Can I, without a violation of justice, act in opposition to it?" How, in the face of such documents, the Government of the day reconciled it to their sense of justice to give up these lands to the Booteahs, it is not easy to understand. That the Booteahs know well that they had no sort of right to the lands, is evident from the fact that they now invariably speak of them as having been given by the East India Company for the purpose of maintaining temples dedicated to the idol Mahakul. The Bykantpore Zemindar received a remission of revenue for the lands thus taken away from him, though why this remission was made, if it was believed that the mehals really belonged to Bootan, is not clear. From the papers delivered in by the Bykantpore Zemindar at that time, it appears that the collections for Jelpaish amounted to 16,454-10 Naraince rupees; they now probably produce not more than 2,000 rupees, owing to the oppression exercised towards the cultivators by the Bootanese. For Fallacottah a remission of 3,239 rupees was made to the Zemindar, yet when we received charge of the mehal in 1842, to manage it on account of Bootan, the collections had fallen under Booteah misgovernment to 800 rupees per annum; but within two years of its again coming under our management, the mehal was farmed for 2,000 rupees, and is now let on a ten years' lease for that amount.

The friendship between the Government of India and the Government of Bootan, which was believed to have been renewed and cemented by the visit of Captain Turner to the Deb, was not of a very lasting nature. Practically, the intercourse between the countries continued to be as purely nominal as it had always been, and within a very few years we became seriously embroiled with the Bootanese on the question of the right to nominate a successor to the Raja of the little state of Bijnee, which was nominally under the protection of both countries. It was established beyond question that the right of nomination was vested in this Government, but unfortunately we committed the error of confirming the nomination which had already been made by the Bootanese, under a wrongful assumption of authority.

6. In 1815 some disputes occurred regarding the Bootan frontier boundaries, and a native official named Kishenkant Bose was deputed to the court of the Dhurnia and Deb Rajas for the purpose of adjusting the questions at issue. This officer, who seems to have been an intelligent and observing person, entered the country from the Assam side. He went from Gawalparah to Bijnee, thence to Sidlee and Cherrung, and so up the valley of the Patchoo-Matchoo to Poonakh. On his return he seems to have branched off from Angdu Forung, and to have re-entered Bengal *viâ* Cooch Behar. His opinion of the Bootan Dooars was, that, "if well cultivated," they were "capable of producing a revenue of seven or eight lacs of rupees, but they are in general waste, and at present the whole revenue of Bootan, including Mal and Sayer, and all items of collection, does not probably amount to three lacs of rupees." The Government of Bootan seems to have been composed then, as now, of a number of greedy, intriguing, unscrupulous place-hunters, each striving to oust and circumvent his neighbour. He observes, "that the Bhuteahs enjoy the revenues of their country by mutual concurrence in the following manner: They first become Zinkaafs, or Poes (Sepoys or Peons), then Tumas (Thompa?), then Zimpes under the Pilos or other officers, after that Jodus* or Subahs of Passes, after that Zimpe, then Pilo (Penlow), and at length they may become Deb Raja. The last Deb Raja was in fact originally a Zinkaaf. If a man, however, possess extraordinary abilities or interest, he may get on more quickly, and become at once a Zimpe from being a Zinkaaf. When a person gets a good appointment he is not allowed to keep it long, but at the annual religious festivals frequent removals and appointments take place. The Deb Raja himself after a time is liable to be thrust out on some such pretence as that of his having infringed estab-
lished

Mission of Kishenkant Bose.

* Jungpen, from jung a fort, and pen a governor.

lished customs, and unless he have either a Tongso or Paro Pilo on his side, he must, if required to do so, resign his place or risk the result of a civil war; on this account the Deb Raja strives by removals and changes at the annual festivals, to fill the principal offices with persons devoted to his interest. The Bhuteahs are full of fraud and intrigue, and would not scruple to murder their own father or brother to serve their interest." Kishenkant remarked that there was "no burglary or dacoity in houses in Bootan, and robberies take place upon the highway, the ryots having nothing in their houses for dacoits to carry away." The same practical incentive to honesty exists to the present day. The relations between the Government and the ryots were apparently then precisely what they are now. "Whenever any ryot or landholder or servant has collected a little money, the officer of Government under whose authority they happen to be placed, finds some plea or other for taking the whole. On this account the ryots are afraid to put on good clothes, or to eat and drink according to their inclination, lest they should excite the avarice of their rulers." "In all ways the ryots are harassed. Whatever rice they grow is taken almost entirely for revenue by the Government, and they are also obliged to deliver the grass and straw; of wheat they retain a larger portion, and they do not give to Government any part of their dhemsis. All the colts that are produced from their mares, and all the blankets they make, are also taken by the officers of Government at a low price. They are also bound to furnish firewood, spirits, and grain, for the Government officers, and the husks and straw for the cattle, and are further obliged to carry all the bales of goods in which the officers trade gratis; for exemption from the last grievance those who can afford it pay something to the Deb Raja, which of course renders it still more burdensome on those who cannot do the same."

Disputes regarding
Dooars.

7. Subsequent to Kishenkant Bose's visit to Bootan, our intercourse with the country seems either to have been very slight indeed, or not to have been thought worthy of record, for no account of any communication with the Booteahs is to be traced until the period of the first Burmese War of 1825-26, when it became necessary for us to drive the Burmese out of Assam, of which province they had taken forcible possession, and had nearly depopulated it by a series of most atrocious outrages. Having repelled these foreign invaders, we were compelled for the protection of our frontier to assume the government of Lower Assam, which its imbecile rulers were unable to administer. Unfortunately, in becoming the possessors of this province, we also found ourselves in possession of the very unsatisfactory relations of the Assamese with the Bootanese. As these relations were chiefly connected with what are called the Dooars, or passes, it will be well here to give some account of the tract known as the Bootan Dooars. There is a narrow slip of land, ranging in breadth from 10 to 20 miles, which runs along the base of the lower range of Bootan Hills from the Darjeeling district to the frontier of Upper Assam. It extends from the Dhunseeree River on the east to the River Teesta, or rather the Durlah, on the west. The land comprised within these limits is naturally singularly rich and fertile; it is formed of the richest black vegetable mould, is washed by many rivers, and has a southern slope from 1,500 feet to the level of the plains of Bengal, so slight and gradual as scarcely to be perceptible. It is capable of producing almost any crop; it is singularly well adapted for the cultivation of cotton; indeed, considering the small quantity of land under cultivation, a fair amount of cotton is already grown there, but the quality is of such an inferior description as scarcely to deserve the name. Near our frontier a large quantity of rice is grown, and sold at two maunds for the rupee. Entering into this tract from the hills are 18 passes; each pass is under the authority of a Jungpen (governor of a fort), or as we call them, Soubahs, and under the administration of each Jungpen is a certain division of territory which bears the name of the pass to which it is attached, and thus the whole locality came to be known as the Athara Dooar, or 18 passes or dooars. Of these, 11 are situated on the frontier of the Bengal district of Rungpore, and the dependent State of Cooch Behar, between the rivers Durlah and Monass, and the remaining seven are on the frontier of Assam, between the Monass and the Dhunseeree rivers. The Bootanese were not slow to discover the value of the land at the foot of the hills, and managed to wrest those bordering on Bengal from the Mahomedan rulers of the country, probably very soon after their first arrival in Bootan, about two centuries ago. The other seven dooars are on the frontier of the districts of Durrung and Kamroop, in Assam, and are generally called the Assam Dooars, whilst those bordering on the Bengal frontier are called the Bengal Dooars. The Bootanese were never able to obtain absolute possession of the Assam Dooars as they had of those of Bengal, but they so harassed the Assam princes by frontier outrages and incursions, that the Assamese were only too glad to purchase security by making over their seven dooars to the Bootanese in consideration of an annual payment of yak-tails, ponies, musk, gold dust, blankets, and knives, of an estimated value of 4,785 Naraanee rupees and 4 annas, an arrangement which has been aptly described as a mutual compromise between conscious weakness and barbarian cunning.

The seven Assam Dooars are—

1. Boorec Goomah.
2. Kalling.
3. Ghurkolla.
4. Banska.
5. Chappagoorie.
6. Chappakhamar.
7. Bijnee.

The 11 Bengal Dooars are :—

1. Dalimcote (Darlingjung).
2. Zumercote (name obsolete in Bootan, where it is called Moinagoroo).
3. Cheemoorehee (Sumehee of Bootan).
4. Luckee Dooar.
5. Buxa (Passakha).
6. Bhulka.
7. Bara.
8. Goomar.
9. Reepoo.
10. Cherrung.
11. Bagh or Bijnee.

The whole of this tract is inhabited by Mechis and Kacharis, the only classes apparently able to live there in consequence of the atrocities of the Booteahs and the malaria generated in the vast jungle tracts, which, though perfectly healthy if cultivated, are year by year becoming depopulated through the short-sighted policy of the Bootanese Government and petty frontier officers, whose relation to their ryots was described by Captain Pemberton 30 years ago in terms which are equally applicable at the present time, except perhaps that, as is always the case where the people are physically weak and their tyrannical rulers are physically strong and morally uncontrolled, the oppression has become intensified with the progress of time; "almost all the principal officers in charge of the dooars on the plains are Kucharies, Assamese, or Bengallees, appointed nominally by the sunnud of the Deb Raja, but virtually at the recommendation of the Pilos (Penlows) in whose jurisdiction they are comprised, and without whose sanction they would never be able to retain their situations for an hour; their orders are received immediately from the Zoompens (Jungpens) or Soubahs in charge of the districts to which the dooars are attached, and who generally reside in the mountains, and are chosen from amongst the most favoured class of Booteahs. Enjoying no fixed salaries, and deriving but little advantage from the barren mountains amongst which they reside, the Soubahs and Pilos look to the dooars as their only source of profit; and almost every article of consumption is drawn from them under the name of tribute, the amount of which is entirely dependent on the generosity of the several Soubahs, who regard the people of the plains with the same sort of feeling which the task-masters of Egypt entertained for the enslaved Hebrews." At the present day, except in the immediate neighbourhood of our frontier, the unfortunate Mechis are little better than slaves to their Booteah rulers; they are allowed to keep scarcely enough of the grain they themselves grow to afford them bare subsistence, and they have to work hard to comply with the never-ending demands made upon them for rice, cloth, betel-nut, cotton, and ghee, which they have not only to supply without charge, but which they have also to carry week by week to the forts of the Jungpens on the lower range of hills. The demand of revenue is limited only by the power of the Jungpens and their officers to extort more from these wretched people. These tribes apparently cannot live in the lower plains of Bengal, and are therefore unable to escape from the oppressions of the Booteahs as the Bengallees can.

8. The British Government renewed and confirmed to the Bootanese the engagements made with them by the Assamese. These engagements were somewhat of a complicated nature, and were well calculated to produce the misunderstanding which, at a very early date, arose up between the two Governments. In the first place, though the five Kamroop Dooars were held exclusively by the Bootanese, and were subject to no interference with their management either by the Assamese or ourselves, the two Durrung Dooars, Booree Goomah and Kalling, were held under a very peculiar tenure; the British Government occupied them from July to November in each year, whilst the Bootanese held them for the remainder of the year. In the next place the tribute was payable in kind, and as an inevitable consequence of payment of this nature, disputes arose as to the value of the articles of tribute. There were Sezawals appointed on the frontier to receive the tribute from the Booteah officers; it was said that these men frequently changed the articles originally sent, substituting others of inferior value, and it was also said on the other hand that the articles sent were not of the value agreed upon. These articles of tribute being sold by auction seldom realised the value at which they were appraised by the Bootanese, and as each year's tribute, in consequence, fell short of the fixed amount, a constantly accruing balance was shown against them. The Bootanese evinced very little inclination to adjust this balance, and only answered demands for payment by violence and aggression on our frontier. The Deb Raja wrote to the Governor General's agent, "You are probably not aware of the reason of arrears of our current tribute; it is therefore necessary to give some explanation. It was customary when we first came down to collect our revenue to present you with a piebald horse, and afterwards with others, but without any reference to the value of them, as also gold, knives, musk, and chowries. Your people sell these articles at such very low prices that we must necessarily fall into arrears; the ryots, in consequence, are much oppressed. You are aware that others have now possession of our talooks, and reap their benefits, although we have to pay the Kurrun; Chanroo Mooké will draw your attention to this subject, to which you will be pleased to give your consideration, and restore them to us, taking the proper kown (?) for them.

Outrages and
aggression.
Attack on Chat-
garce.

Boorce Goomah
attacked.

You must know that the Assam Raja gave up these Dooars for Pan Tamool* for the Dhurma Raja." To which the Agent to the Governor General says, "In reply to the reasons you give for the arrears of tribute, I have to observe that the horses now sent are such inferior animals that they are scarcely saleable at auction, and I am inclined to think they must be changed on their way here; this is the cause of the arrears." Our demands for the liquidation of these arrears were met by evasion, aggression, and the plunder and abduction of our subjects residing on the frontier. The first serious outrage of which record is to be found was an attack made on Chatgarce, in Zillah Durrung, on the 22d of October 1828, by the Doomp (Jungpen?) Raja of Boorce Goomah Dooar; some Booteah refugees were carried off, and with them the owner of the house in which they were residing. Whilst the case was under investigation, the Raja, with a force of 280 men, treacherously attacked one of our frontier outposts, where a party of eight sepoy was stationed; the native officer and some of the sepoy were killed, and a number of women and others were carried off captive. The release of the captives and the surrender of the Doomp Raja was demanded in writing by the Agent on the North-Eastern Frontier, but the Bootan Government took no notice whatever of the Agent's representation, and finally the release of the captives was effected by a jemadar and a party of Sebundies, who ascertained the place in which they were confined, advanced upon it suddenly, and set the prisoners at liberty. We then occupied the Dooar from which the outrage had been committed, and retained possession of it, in spite of the frequent applications of the Deb Raja for its restoration, until 1834, though, curiously enough, the first demand for the surrender of the Dooar was not made till it had been attacked for three years, probably owing to the central Government of Bootan not hearing sooner of what had happened. At length the Government of Bootan declared that the offenders whose surrender had been demanded were dead; they were told to produce evidence of the fact; they failed to do this, however, till another year had elapsed, and then witnesses were sent who deposed that the Doomp Raja, who had been confined in irons in the palace at Poonakh, had been burnt in a fire which had destroyed the building, and that his chief accomplice had been drowned whilst superintending the construction of a chain bridge. In the opinion of the officer in the best position at the time to judge of the temper of the Bootanese, they would not have been induced to accede to the terms on which the restoration of the Dooars was made to depend, even after these six years of negotiation, "had not the accidental death of the principal offenders relieved them from the necessity of surrendering them to the British Government, and enabled them to escape the degradation which they thought attached to the surrender of any criminal." On the statement of these witnesses regarding the death of the chief delinquents (although with our present knowledge of the Booteahs, their evidence would be considered of little real value), and on the payment of a fine of 2,000 rupees, the Booteahs were allowed to re occupy the Dooar in 1834. Not a full year had, however, elapsed before they again perpetrated a fresh outrage of the grossest description on British subjects. A large armed force from the Bijnee Dooar attacked the village of Nogong, and carried off ten persons into Bootan, where they were detained as prisoners. At the same time the local officers drew the attention of Government to the increasing frequency of these atrocities, and reported that the Booteah officers had positively refused to pay the current tribute, or make arrangements for liquidating the outstanding balances of previous years, aggregating more than 30,000 Nairaince rupees. Our villages on the frontier were reported to be in some instances entirely deserted, and there was a general feeling of insecurity spreading along the border, which called for prompt and decisive measures. Twenty-two British subjects had on various occasions been carried off by the Booteahs of Bijnee alone; a detachment of Assam Light Infantry, under a native officer, was therefore sent into Bijnee to release these unfortunate people. They gallantly stormed the stockade, rescued nine captives, and took the chief Booteah officer of the district prisoner; he admitted his culpability, and showed that he had acted with the connivance of the Tongso Penlow, to whom some of the prisoners had been sent as a present; four more captives were subsequently surrendered, and the rest were "satisfactorily accounted for," though in what manner does not appear. As it was proved that the Bootan frontier officers harboured bands of regular robbers, who paid considerable sums for the protection afforded them, a demand for the surrender of all the robbers in the Bijnee and Banska Dooars was made, and in default of compliance, and in the event of all arrears of tribute not being paid, the immediate attachment of the Dooars was threatened. Unfortunately a mistake was made which has since been too often repeated; a clear demand was made, and a distinct and specific proceeding was threatened, in the event of non-compliance; the demand was treated with contempt, and the threat was never enforced. The Deb Raja sent no reply whatever to the demands of the British Government; and the Bootanese now became so troublesome that a distinct corps was raised for the special purpose of protecting the unhealthy Dooar frontier, a number of natives of that part of the country being formed into the Assam Sebundy corps.

9. Whilst the Bijnee outrage was still under consideration, a fresh incursion into the district of Durrung was made by Booteahs from the Kalling Dooar; a large amount of property was plundered under the orders of the chief Booteah officer of the Dooar, Gumbheer

* Probably meaning for the supply of pan and tobacco.

Gumbheer Wazeer, a disreputable Assamese. The magistrate of Durrung, apparently knowing the uselessness of making demands, advanced to the frontier with 16 men of the Assam Sebundy corps, and the promptness of the proceeding so frightened Gumbheer that he came into Captain Mathie's camp and delivered over to him 13 of the offenders who had been engaged in the outrage. Captain Mathie continued his inquiries regarding the gangs of frontier robbers protected by the Booteahs, and by pressure induced Gumbheer to surrender 27 more criminals. Within two months from the occurrence of the Bijnee outrage, two further incursions were made from the Banska Dooar into the district of North Kamroop. The offenders were traced to the residence of the Booteah frontier officer, Boora Talookdar; an unsuccessful demand was made for the surrender of the property and the criminals, and then, on the 14th of February 1836, the magistrate, Captain Bogle, with a detachment of 80 Sebundies under the command of Lieutenants Mathews and Vetch, advanced across the frontier. The Booteah chief fled to Dewangiri; stolen property was found in his house; a formal demand for satisfaction was addressed to the Dewangiri Raja and the Tongso Penlow; a notification was issued temporarily attaching the Dooar, and two of the principal passes were closed. The Dewangiri Raja at once commenced to negotiate, but was told that nothing short of a full compliance with the demands made upon him would be accepted. Whilst occupying the Dooars the British officers apprehended 13 offenders, who admitted that they were professional robbers appointed by the Dewangiri Raja and other officers of the Bootanese Government. The Dewangiri Raja, under the pretence of desiring an amicable adjustment of the question at issue, came down from the Hills to meet Captain Bogle, accompanied, however, by a considerable armed following. He was refused an interview until the offenders demanded had been surrendered, and on the 1st March he gave up 19 ringleaders, and then, attended by 20 mounted sirdars and 600 followers, he visited Captain Bogle, having in his train, however, the chief criminal, Boora Talookdar, whom he refused to surrender. He professed the greatest friendship, so much so that Captain Bogle re-opened the passes to traders, though he still demanded the surrender of the criminals. The Raja, under the pretence of returning to the Hills, quietly took up a strong position and built two stockades. He was ordered to retire, and on his failing to comply with the requisition, Captain Bogle proceeded to enforce his demand. The Booteahs abandoned the first stockade on the approach of his party, and fell back upon the main body, where they stood to receive him. Lieutenant Mathews at once charged them, and at the first volley the Booteahs broke and fled, leaving 25 killed and about 50 wounded, and with the loss of all their baggage. The result of the action was that Boora Talookdar and six of the offenders who had been demanded were surrendered; formal possession was taken of Banska Dooar, and a letter was addressed to the Deb Raja recapitulating the circumstances which had necessitated this step. It was believed that considerable exertion had been made by the Bootanese to bring a force of this strength into the field, and the cowardice shown by a force of 600 men, when brought face to face with 75 of the Assam Sebundies, clearly established their utter worthlessness as soldiers.

Banska Dooar
attached.

10. The Booteahs were now thoroughly alarmed. Many of the offenders who had been engaged in outrages on our territory were delivered up; zinkaffs or messengers were sent to make terms, and characteristic cringing letters were addressed to the agent by the regent and by the Tongso Penlow, containing the unvarying falsehood by which the Bootanese ever seek to repudiate their responsibility for the misconduct of their frontier officers. They declared that they had never heard of the robberies committed on our frontier; that none of the letters of remonstrance addressed to the Bootan Government had ever been received, and they requested that all arrears of revenue might be taken from the Dooar, and the Dooar itself returned. The granaries in the Dooars were delivered up to the Bootanese officers, and unfortunately the great mistake was committed of promising the surrender of the Dooar, on an engagement being entered into by the zinkaffs for the better management of the Dooar, and for the extradition of offenders against our Government. The zinkaffs obtained from the regent a blank form bearing his seal, and entered into the required agreement, and the practical effect of this was that a powerful Government like ours was induced to negotiate with persons of the rank of common Chuprassies, as representatives of a petty state which had been compelled to ask for our forbearance, and which is itself singularly exacting in all matters of etiquette. The obvious consequence of this proceeding was that the Deb Raja never ratified the agreement, although the Dooar was returned in anticipation of his so doing. This mis-judged forbearance is probably to be attributed to the extraordinary misapprehension which seems to have prevailed, that any active measures on our part "would be pursued at the imminent risk of a war with China." I believe that the existence of such a country as Bootan is entirely unknown to the Chinese, and that very little beyond its name, and that it is a country inhabited by treacherous robbers, is known even in Thibet.

Banska Dooar
released.

11. Under the belief that all communications from our Government were withheld by the frontier officers from the Durbar, it was determined in 1837 to send an envoy from the Governor General to the court of the Dhurma and Deb Rajas "to settle the terms of commercial intercourse between the states, and if possible, to effect such an adjustment of the tribute payable for the Dooars as might diminish the chances of misunderstanding arising from that source." This mission was intrusted to Captain Pemberton, an officer who was singularly qualified for the duty, having more knowledge of the states and tribes on our north-eastern frontier than any one has ever possessed before, or has had an opportunity

Deputation of
Captain Pemberton.

of acquiring since. The Government of India communicated to the Dhurma and Deb Rajas their intention of sending an envoy to the Durbar. The Bootanese Government sent messengers to Calcutta with their reply, the object of which clearly was to endeavour to evade having to admit an envoy to the country. They proposed that an envoy should not be sent until some fresh cause of dispute arose, and they announced that they should then be glad to receive a representative of the Governor General. The Government of India, however, adhered to its determination, and the messengers were sent back with an intimation of the probable date of the departure of the mission. Captain Pemberton, accompanied by the distinguished botanist, Dr. Griffith, and an escort of 25 sepoys of the Assam Sebundy Corps, under the command of Ensign Blake, left Gowhatty for Bootan on the 21st of December. Captain Pemberton was most anxious to obtain information regarding East Bootan, and to fill up a portion of the blank left in the maps and reports of his predecessors, Messrs. Bogle and Turner, and he therefore determined to enter the country by the Banska Dooar and Dewangiri. He was detained for some time on the frontier at Dum-Duma, waiting for letters from the Dewangiri Raja; again he was delayed on one excuse or another for 20 days at Dewangiri, during which time a rebellion broke out, headed by the Tahga Penlow; every attempt was made to induce Captain Pemberton to return to the frontier, and re-enter the country by the Buxa Dooar Pass, and proceed to Poonakh by the route which had been followed by Messrs. Bogle and Turner. This, however, Captain Pemberton managed to avoid doing, and was at length allowed to proceed through Eastern Bootan, through the district of the Tongso Penlow. Though the Bootan Government avowedly received the envoy in a friendly manner, and sent messengers to conduct him to the Durbar, he was exposed to much annoyance and delay on the road, and was not allowed to hold any communication with the people of the country. During his residence in the country, as during that of Captain Turner, a rebellion was in full operation, the object of which was to dethrone the Deb Raja. The draft treaty submitted to the Government of Bootan by the envoy was extremely moderate and favourable to the Bootanese; it was agreed to by the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, and by all the Amlah except the Tongso Penlow, whose interests were slightly affected by a portion of it, and on this account alone it was finally rejected by the Government of Bootan.

12. Captain Pemberton thus describes the manner in which the Bootan Government evaded signature of the treaty:—

“ Mr. Scott, by whom these engagements were made, overlooking the unfair advantage which had been taken of the Assam princes during the declension of their power, renewed and confirmed the agreements which had been extorted from the weakness of those rulers; and the Bootanese were secured in the continued enjoyment of privileges of which a less generous policy would have altogether deprived them. Every concession continued to be made for the sake of preserving those amicable relations which could not be interrupted without causing great local distress; and the reward of such forbearance has been seen in acts of repeated aggression, in the murder and abstraction of British subjects, the non-payment of tribute, and the refusal, until force had been employed, to make reparation for the injuries inflicted, or to assist in devising plans to prevent their future recurrence.

“ A mission was deputed from the Supreme Government to the Court of Bootan under a belief that the rulers of that country were kept in ignorance of the proceedings of their local officers, and that when known some decisive steps would be taken to guard against the probability of interruption to those amicable relations the continuance of which was of vital importance to Bootan itself. In its progress through the country the mission was everywhere received with marked distinction; the envoy was waited upon by every Soubah of the districts through which it passed, and nothing could have exhibited a more anxious desire to do honour to the power that deputed it than the extreme respect with which the letters and presents of the Governor General of India were received by the Deb and Dhurma Rajas of Bootan. Yet so wholly impotent is the Government of the country, and so lamentable are the effects of the contests for supremacy which have devastated Bootan for the last 30 years, that its rulers dare not enter into engagements which, however calculated to promote the general welfare, may indirectly clash with the imaginary interests of a Pilo or Zimpe. During many protracted discussions held with the ministers of the Deb, every argument was used, and the most detailed explanations were offered, to arrest the attention of the Government, and to show the extreme hazard incurred by the misconduct of its officers. Various propositions were submitted and discussed, and the draft of a treaty was at last prepared with the avowed concurrence and approval of the Deb and his ministers, who repeatedly admitted, both in private and at the public durbars, that its provisions were unobjectionable; they appointed a time for ratifying it by signature, and when the period for doing so arrived, evaded it on the most frivolous pretexts; the Deb to the last admitting that he had no valid objection to offer, and that it was calculated to benefit his country by removing many existing causes of dissatisfaction: these opinions he held in common with the ex-Deb, the Paro Pilo, the Tassi Zimpe, Wandipoor Zaupen, and the Sam and Deb Zimpes; and yet he avowed that he dared not sign it, as the Tongso Pilo objected.

“ With such a Government it is sufficiently evident that negotiation utterly hopeless. Its nominal head is powerless, and the real authority of the country is vested in the two Barons of Tongso and Paro, who divide it between them. A rigid policy under such circumstances would justify the immediate permanent resumption of all the Dooars, both in Bengal and Assam, now held by Bootan; for when the engagements by which they were

were permitted to occupy them have been so repeatedly violated, and the Dooars have been made places of refuge for organised bands of robbers and assassins, security to the lives and properties of our own subjects would justify any measures, however apparently severe, which would strike at the root of a system so prolific of the most serious evil. But there are many powerful motives for pursuing a less severe course of policy than that which stern justice and insulted forbearance demand.

“These Dooars form, as has been already observed, the most valuable portion of the Bootan territory; through them and from them are procured, either directly or indirectly, almost every article of consumption or luxury which the inhabitants of the Hills possess. Their principal trade is with them; the priests and higher classes of the laity subsist almost exclusively upon their produce. The silks of China and the woollens of Thibet are purchased in barter for the cotton, rice, and other products of the plains; and the policy which would exclude the Bhooteahs altogether from these possessions would sever one of the strongest ties by which they may now be constrained. It is, however, no less clear that some decisive measures are indispensably necessary to guard against the repetition of such aggressions as have been committed at various times against the British Government since its occupation of Assam; and as these offences have, in almost every instance, been perpetrated within the jurisdiction of the Tongso Pilo, whose pernicious counsels and avarice prevented the ratification of those agreements which were calculated to prevent their recurrence, it is but just that the weight of punishment should fall more heavily upon him than upon those other members of the Bootan Government whose conduct evinced a greater respect to the moderate demands and wishes of the British Government. By drawing this distinction and explicitly stating it to the Bootan Government, the justice which attached the Assam Dooars would be felt, and the generosity which spared those of Bengal appreciated.”

Captain Pemberton's mission seems to have been followed by no satisfactory results, and on his return things remained in much the same state that they had been in before. An admirable report on the country was drawn up by the envoy, which added much to the little stock of information which Government possessed regarding the internal government of Bootan, and considering the great difficulties in which he was placed, by having all his communication with the people of the country along the route he travelled prohibited, and all his proceedings watched by spies, his account of the country is singularly full and accurate.

During the year 1839 the Bootanese carried off 12 British subjects; one died of his wounds, another was murdered for attempting to escape, and a third was wounded and thrown down a precipice because he would not work. The insurrection which commenced during Captain Pemberton's visit to the country seems to have continued till 1840, and in that year one of the Deb Rajahs, in a letter to the Governor General's Agent, in which the anarchy and confusion under which the country was groaning were freely admitted, says “Soompor Deb Rykat of Bykantpore, owing to the instigations of the Dajee Lopes, has forcibly taken possession of our Western Dooars and is ruining the ryots: Chila Zinkaff was sent to you in consequence of this, with letters from the Dhurma Raja and myself. Still nothing has been done and the country is going to ruin.” “The Dajee Lopes of Poonakha are false in saying that the Dhurma Raja is on their side; on the contrary, the Raja is on my side, of which, should you have any doubt, send one of the people who accompanied Captain Pemberton; pay no attention to those Dajee Lopes.” In forwarding this letter to Government, in his Despatch of the 14th October 1841, No. 153, the Governor General's Agent proposed to send a native officer to the Durbar for the purpose “of communicating with the Deb Raja on the state of misrule which still continues in the Dooars.” He added, “I am quite satisfied that the present Government of Bootan cannot of themselves restore the Dooars to any degree of good management, or hold out adequate protection to induce the Cacharees to return to them. I conceive, therefore, that they must continue to be depopulated until they come under our administration. From conversation I have had with the two last zinkaffs (messengers) who have come down, both of whom I know to be confidential persons, I think the Bootan Government are prepared to cede the Dooars to us on condition of our paying them a fair compensation for what they draw from the Dooars; and, if it met with the approval of his Lordship, I would propose to make a direct offer to farm the Dooars, both of Bengal and Assam, provided the Bootan Government vest in us the entire judicial and fiscal administration of the tract of country. I cannot say what we could afford to give for the Dooars, but I imagine far above any revenue the Bootan Government draw from them; for the lands are greatly coveted by the borderers, and would be most extensively broken up immediately the cultivators were guaranteed against the present oppression of the Booteah subordinate authorities. Had we possession of the Dooars, the Bootan Government would necessarily, in a short time, become entirely dependent upon us, as holding in our hands the source of all their subsistence: and the Booteah communication with the Dooars, which is now solely for plunder, would be converted into a traffic that would be of the greatest benefit both to the Dooars and the Hill country. The Bootan Government, besides, would be rescued from its present state of anarchy and imbecility, for that party which we acknowledge, and to whom we pay the rents of the Dooars, would be so strengthened as to command the ready obedience of the country.” The Government of India* approved of the Agent's proposal to send a native officer to communicate with the Raja, and to offer to take in farm the Raja's share of the Dooars which were subject to his authority. The

Further outrages,
and resumption of
Assam Dooars.

Governor

* Letter No. 1272, dated 2d November 1840.

Governor General was of opinion that an arrangement of this nature would be likely to be attended with the best consequences, as tending to the better cultivation of the Dooars and the pecuniary advantage of the Raja himself. Very shortly after the deputation of a native officer to Bootan had been determined on, and whilst the matter was still pending, a fresh outrage was committed on our territory by the Bootanese. Five villages were seized; the cutcherry of the Zemindar of Khoonta Ghnt was attacked and plundered, and one of his servants was taken off. The Government of India decided that measures should be taken to check this spirit of aggression on the part of the Booteahs, and the Governor General's Agent was authorised, if he saw fit to do so, to attempt to capture the offenders with a sufficient force of sebondies. I have been unable to apprehend the precise course adopted by the Governor General's Agent on receipt of these instructions, but I gather that about this time, the two Eastern Dooars, Kalling and Booree Goomah, were formally attached and occupied by our officers. On the 21st of May following, the Governor General's Agent forwarded letters from the Dhurma and Deb Rajas, complaining that the country was being "devastated" and "ruined" by insurrection, requesting that the attached Dooars might be released, promising payment of arrears of revenue, and adding, "You say you want proof that Darjelope is not the Deb Raja, and that the Dhurma Raja is living with me at Tassishujung, and that you wish to send a gentleman to inquire whether this is the case or not. At this I am much pleased, as nothing but good can arise from it. Let a gentlemen start in the cold season by the Banska Dooar route, and he will be able to return in Chyt or Bysack.* Sir, you state that my Dooars are daily going to ruin, and that there is not half the number of ryots in Bungla (Banska) Dooar that there formerly was, and that Ghurkolla Dooar is entirely jungle; this has arisen from the people in the plains seizing the opportunity of the disturbances in the Hills to defraud the ryots." On this the Governor General's Agent proposed that an European officer should be sent to the Bootanese Durbar, with a proposal to interfere with a view of putting an end to the disorganization and misrule then existing in the country. It appeared that one claimant to the Deb-Rajaship held a secure and impregnable position in the fort of Angdu-Forung, and had possession of some of the Dooars, whilst the other claimant was at Tassishujung, with the Dhurma Raja. Whilst the struggle was going on in the Hills for the Deb-Rajaship, there were two parties fighting in the plains for some of the Bengal Dooars,—Doorga Deb, son of the Bykantpore Zemindar, backed by the Angdu Forung Deb on one side, and Hurgobind Kataam, backed by the other Deb on the other. The lands in dispute formed a very inconsiderable portion of the Dooars, but Hurgobind offered to pay us 50,000 rupees a year if we would help him to obtain possession of them, and the Bykantpore Zemindar said, that they were worth to him three lacs of rupees. This seemed to Colonel Jenkins to be a fitting time for establishing our relations with the country on a better footing. He said, "Under the pretty equal balance of power between the contending Deb Rajas, and the deprivations the Booteah chiefs must all suffer from the distracted state of the Hill country, the wars in the Bengal Dooars, the attachment of two, and the almost entire ruin of the other Dooars of Assam, I should imagine that the timely deputation of an officer at this moment to Bootan might be attended with a more successful result than was obtained by the late mission. If the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, who may certainly be assumed to be the legitimate rulers of Bootan, could be induced to give us the izarah (farm) of the Dooars, and to transfer their management to us, our occupation must be immediately followed by the tranquillization of the whole country, for the Cherung Soubah and Deb of Wandipore (Angdu Forung) could not maintain themselves if deprived of the resources they now draw from the plains. Under our management, the vast tract of fertile land which these Dooars comprise would soon be occupied by the outpourings of the immense population of Rungpore and Cooch Behar; and, besides the great increase of their value by the extension of cultivation; the Dooars would become of inestimable importance to all Eastern Bengal, from the restoration of the timber trade which has now almost entirely been stopped from the state of anarchy which has convulsed all the Bootan territories for the last few years." He remarked that the Bootan Government was "totally unable to settle the affairs of their own country, and it is probable that they would now gladly accept of our interference; but if our Envoy was unable to prevail on the Bootan Government to accept our aid generally, I should have no hesitation in immediately occupying all the Dooars both of Assam and Bengal, should the Envoy see no reason to the contrary, and preparations for that event should be made when the officer proposed to be deputed moved up to Bootan." In reply, the agent was informed that, in the unsettled state of Bootan, and the disorder of its Government, the Governor General in Council was averse to adopt the measures suggested by him of sending another mission to that country, as in the almost equally divided strength of the parties contending for superiority in Bootan, there could be no security that the party which the mission might acknowledge would eventually obtain the superiority; and in so distant a region his Lordship was not aware of the advantage of the British Government espousing the cause of one party, and aiding it to overcome its adversary; and without such aid, it did not appear likely that a mission would contribute much towards the establishment of a strong and undivided Government; and though questioning the expediency of a great Power like that of the British Government in the East, entering into correspondence with a chief whose authority was disputed by those whom he claimed as his subjects, and who was opposed by a rival in possession of a large portion of his nominal dominions, Lord Auck-

land

* About April.

land addressed the following "admonition and warning" to the Deb and Dhurma Rajas:—"I have learned with unfeigned regret from my Agent in Assam, of the present state of your country, and the disorders which prevail on the frontier, and I am therefore induced, in consideration of the long friendship which has existed between the Bootan authorities and the Honourable Company, to address you this friendly letter to warn you of the measures which it will be my painful duty to adopt should your country continue much longer in its present state of anarchy, so that the duties which the Government of one State owes to that of its neighbours be neglected, and the Honourable Company's frontier districts become the sufferers from this lamentable state of things. The British Government will in such case not only be justified, but compelled by an imperative sense of duty, to occupy the whole of the Dooars without any reference to your Highnesses' wishes, as I feel assured that it is the only course which is likely to hold out a prospect of restoring peace and prosperity to that tract of country." At the same time, a report was called for on the state of the Dooars, and in reply to this call, Colonel Jenkins urged, that if there should "be any hope of succeeding in putting an end to the present anarchy in Bootan by our interference, there would seem to be no doubt that the cause of humanity and civilization would be no less served than the interests of the British Government, by restoring peace to a very extensive and productive tract of country on our immediate frontier." His objection to the military occupation of the Dooars was that it might involve subsequent invasion and occupation of Bootan, which would necessitate the employment of two regiments. Regarding the state of the Dooars he said, "I regret that I can add little or nothing to the information given by Captain Pemberton of the state of the Dooars, in his account of his mission to Bootan. Since that time Buxa Dooar on our side has been almost entirely deserted, as are all the Assam Dooars, except the three (Kalling, Booree Goomah, Ghurkolla) we hold attached. The great Dooars of Bijnee and Sidlee were once held as zemindaries of the Mogul Government; under our Government the Rajas have been considered independent, but they are in fact under the authority of the Cherrung Soubah, and except the small village of Neej Bijnee and the band of robbers in Sidlee, both are absolutely depopulated. The more Western Dooars are, I believe, still partially well inhabited, but I know little of them, and can say nothing on their value except what may be inferred from the repeated offers of Hurgobind Katmah to pay 50,000 rupees a year to be taken under the protection of our Government and maintained in his portion of the Dooars, and from the Rykat's (Bykantpore zemindar) communication to Mr. Kellner, that if he could get quiet possession of the Dooars his son was fighting for, it would be worth to him a lac or a lac and a-half of rupees." (The estimate was stated in a previous letter to be three lacs). The area of the Dooars was calculated by Captain Pemberton to be 6,600 square miles. By Colonel Jenkins the area of the Assam Dooars was estimated at 990 square miles, and that of the Bengal Dooars at 2,584 square miles. The Governor General, in his Despatch from the Political Department, No. 2049 of the 26th July 1841, stated that he saw "so little hope of obtaining a valid cession of the rights of Bootan in the Assam Dooars from any competent authority," that he was averse to sending another agent to that country: "fruitless missions of this kind," he observed, "will only tend to aggravate our embarrassments, and are not creditable to the British power:" an estimate was at the same time called for of the establishments required for the purpose of restoring order and security within the Dooars. This having been furnished, and the Court of Directors having concurred in the view taken by the Government of India of its rights to exercise a controlling power over all the Assam Dooars, and having acknowledged fully the claim that the inhabitants of those Dooars had on the British Government for protection, the Governor General in Council, in the letter of the Political Department, No. 2432, dated the 6th September 1841, authorised the Agent to attach the remaining Dooars, "which are now in a state of increasing disorganization," and a sum of 10,000 rupees per annum has ever since been paid to the Bootanese Government as compensation for the loss they sustained by the resumption of their tenure.

13. The immediate effect of this measure was to put a stop to the outrages committed on our frontier, but raids continued to be made by the Bootanese on the villages of the Dooars for some time afterwards. Since 1855, however, when the Dewangiri Raja was removed by his own Government, there has been comparative tranquillity in that part of the frontier.

14. In the following year the Bootan Government complained to us of the conduct of a son of the Bykantpore zemindar, to whom they had let in farm the Mehal of Fallacottah, which, as I have stated before, was ceded by us to the Bootanese in 1784. Apparently they were unable to manage the estate through their own officers, as it is situated on the west bank of the River Teesta and about 20 miles within our frontier, and had in consequence been compelled to farm it to a resident of the plains. The Bykantpore family always have considered that this land was wrongfully taken from them and given to the Bootanese, and the farmer being a member of that family took the opportunity of endeavouring to regain possession of it by withholding the rent and refusing to obey the orders of the Booteah officers. He also was accused of making inroads into Bootan from the estate and of there secreting the plunder obtained in these raids; it was, in fact, a kind of no-man's-land; we had no authority there, and the Government of Bootan was unable to enforce its orders on its own subordinates. The retention of the estate by the farmer, under these circumstances, was a perpetual source of disturbance on our frontier, since the

Fallacottah taken under British management.

Booteahs could have access to the estate only by passing through our territory. In accordance, therefore, with the wishes of the Bootanese, we took the estate under our own charge, and held ourselves responsible for the due payment to the Bootan Government of the net proceeds of the property. On our taking charge of it, in 1842, the farm produced only 800 rupees per annum, but when once under our Government its value immediately increased, and in 1844 it let for 2,000 rupees, which sum was regularly paid to the Bootanese till 1859, when it was attached for reasons which will presently be shown. The lease was renewed on the same terms, for a period of 10 years, in 1860, and on the expiry of that lease the farm will probably fetch nearly 4,000 rupees per annum.

**Continued outrages
in Bengal Dooars.**

15. Though the Assam frontier has been quieter since we occupied the Eastern Dooars, the aggressions committed from the Bengal Dooars on our territory and on Cooch Behar, and patiently borne by us, have been unparalleled in the history of nations. For 30 years scarcely a year has passed without the occurrence of several outrages any one of which would have fully justified the adoption of a policy of reprisal or retaliation. In every instance the aggressors have been, not the villagers, but the Bootan frontier officials, or gangs of robbers protected and harboured by them, and generally led by some of their immediate dependents. Our Government has been satisfied with simply asking for satisfaction; in some cases the demand has been accompanied by threats, but in no case have these threats—through one cause or another—ever been carried into execution, and the Bootanese have long since ceased to attach any importance to them. A breach of good neighbourhood committed on any of their other frontiers, whether Thibet, Sikkim, or Towang, was certain to be followed by immediate reprisals, and they have, therefore, learned to consider the British power to be weak in proportion as it was forbearing, in comparison with other States. So little have they feared us that elephants stolen from our subjects in Julpigoree have been openly kept for years at a stockade on the bank of the Teesta, immediately opposite our military cantonment at that place. Since 1856, no less than 25 British subjects have been reported by the police to have been forcibly carried off into slavery in Bootan. During the same period, 69 residents of the dependent State of Cooch Behar are officially reported to have been kidnaped, of whom 31 were released on payment of ransom. But there is indisputable evidence that these reported cases represent a very small proportion of the offences of this description actually committed. Since 1851, thirty cases of plundering British subjects have been reported, and no fewer than 18 elephants have been carried off from the immediate neighbourhood of the Julpigoree Cantonment. The Cooch Behar authorities have tendered a list of no less than 50 outrages committed on their territory since 1857; and in one case the property plundered is stated to have been of the value of 20,936 rupees. The Dooars and the forts of the Jungpens have been made the rendezvous of the robbers, dacoits, and cattle-lifters both of Bootan and of our territory. Criminals had only to cross the frontier with their ill-gotten gain to make sure of a welcome, protection, and employment from the nearest Booteah official. To show that this is not an exaggerated statement of the provocation which we have received from these people, it will be well to specify several of the cases which have occurred of late years, and to recount the moderate and conciliatory manner in which our demands for satisfaction have been made, and the insolent indifference with which they have been treated. In 1852 an elephant valued at 1,000 rupees was stolen from Atta Ram Byragee, of Rungpore, by the Moinagooree Kattam; in 1853 Aneerooddeen's elephant, valued at 1,000 rupees, was stolen by the same person; and a third elephant of the same value was stolen by the Kattam from Enam Mahomed in 1854. In February 1854 an attack was made on the house of Daooreah Doss, of Shaftbaree, in Zillah Rungpore; Daooreah Doss was killed, his wife wounded, and 52 rupees' worth of property was plundered. One of the culprits, named Roopa, took refuge with the Moinagooree Kattam, a Booteah official, and the demands for his surrender were treated with contempt. In January 1855 an attack was made on the house of Brojoo Sounder Chowdry, in the same village, by 100 or 125 Booteahs; the master of the house was killed, and property to the value of 4,000 rupees plundered. The ringleaders were in the service of the Moinagooree Kattam, and were traced to his fort. In March 1854 a mission was sent by the Bootan Government to Gowhatty, with a view of obtaining an increase in the amount of compensation paid for the resumed Assam Dooars; the officers entrusted with this duty were the Jadoom, or Dewangiri Raja, and an uncle of the Dhurma Raja, both of them very nearly related to the Tongso Penlow. The Jadoom Raja behaved to the Agent of the Governor General with great insolence, and failing to obtain what they wanted, they committed a series of robberies on our territory on their way back to Bootan. In one case the house of the Chowdry of Banska Dooar was attacked and plundered by a party of 20 or 30 Booteahs. A few nights after the house of Bukut Churn Heerah, of Sohunpatta, was attacked and plundered by 40 or 50 Booteahs. Then the house of Porun Madahi was plundered, and a few days later the house of Sreeram Thakooria, of Katullgari, was robbed of cash and property to the value of 1,539 rupees. Several other persons, chiefly Government officials, were also threatened with similar injury, and amongst them the Namtolteah Raja, a Booteah chief, who had settled on the plains. The magistrate of Kamroop was deputed to the spot to give assurance and protection to the villagers on the frontier, and while he was there a party of the Dewangiri Raja's servants were taken in the fact of carrying off some Booteahs who had settled in our territory. The magistrate reported that the "whole of the people had become so alarmed that most had left their homes and property and fled to the jungles, as the Booteahs had already wounded several, and applied torture to others to make them disclose their property." The magistrate took
with

with him a company of the 2d Assam Light Infantry, and so long as he was there the robberies were discontinued. A demand was made for the surrender of such of the offenders as had been recognised, but the requisition was first met with evasion, then with insolence and refusal. The magistrate was accused of bringing false charges, and extorting confession and evidence by means of torture. The men who had been apprehended distinctly confessed to having been engaged in some of the robberies under the direct orders of the Dewangiri or Jadoom Raja, and stated that the whole of the property was made over to the Raja. Whilst these cases were still under inquiry, further robberies and dacoities were committed by gangs of Booteahs, on merchants and others. A party of 40 Booteahs plundered a merchant named Uttum Chand, residing at Nittanund Panbarie, of property to the value of 700 or 800 rupees, and another trader was robbed of some cloth and 60 rupees; the offenders were believed to be Dewangiri men, and the Governor General's Agent stated that he had no longer any doubt that the Dewangiri Raja was not only implicated in all the outrages which had been committed, but that he had organised the bands of robbers, and that it was to be feared that the Tongso Penlow was aware of the acts of his subordinate, if he had not empowered him to commit them. It appears that the Government of Bootan ordered the Tongso Penlow to pay into the treasury a sum of money of double the value of the property plundered by his relative and subordinate, the Dewangiri Raja. This is not an unusual proceeding in Bootan; when a demand on our part is strongly pressed, the local officer responsible for the offence is made to pay a sum of money, which is divided amongst the Amla, and great credit is taken for the punishment inflicted, though probably in the majority of the cases the Amla themselves have connived at and profited by the offence. The Tongso Penlow, on receiving the Deb Raja's orders, wrote to the Governor General's Agent two singularly insolent and threatening letters, and ordered him to pay half the fine, reporting at the same time that the Dewangiri Raja had been removed. The chief ground of complaint against the Agent urged by the Penlow was that he had addressed the Deb Raja direct regarding the outrages committed on our frontier, and he used the following significant expression, "I am a Raja like the Deb Raja, how can he injure me?" He further proposed that a British officer should be sent into Bootan, there to inquire into the cases of plunder committed on our territory, his object probably being to hamper Government by seizing and detaining any one we might send. Colonel Jenkins, the Agent to the Governor General, at once saw through this, and expressed an opinion that compliance with such a proposal "was quite out of the question, and no officer could be sent without a strong guard to protect him from treachery, which the Booteahs would commit without the slightest hesitation, in spite of any vows to the contrary, if they thought they could do so with impunity. Though apparently, in common intercourse, a frank and ingenious people, no one could place the slightest trust in any one of the race, for we know from constant occurrences that they are totally untrustworthy, more faithless indeed than the worst savages on our frontier." He recommended that the Booteahs should be punished at once by the instant occupation of all the Bengal Dooars, the only measure likely to be effective short of invading the country. On receipt of the Agent's Report, Lord Dalhousie directed the following observations and orders to be communicated to him in the Foreign Office Despatch, No. 186, dated the 11th January 1856:—

Insolence of Tongso Penlow.

"With Colonel Jenkins' letter to your address, No. 163, dated the 13th November last, and also with that from Major Vetch, dated the 18th ultimo, are submitted translations of letters from the Tongso Pillo, conceived in a spirit and couched in a language equally improper and unbecoming, and containing demands which it is impossible to entertain seriously for a moment. Colonel Jenkins has, of course, acted quite rightly in abstaining from any notice of the Tongso Pillo's requisition for the payment of half the fine levied upon him by the Deb Raja, and in refusing to send back the Booteahs who had been apprehended by our officers, as insolently demanded by that authority.

"In regard to the future there can be no doubt that, however unwilling the Government may be to bring about a hostile collision, some effectual means must be used to put a stop to the aggressions of the Booteahs, and to shield our ryots from the constant alarm and actual injury which those aggressions or the apprehension of them occasion. And this necessity is rendered all the more urgent by the overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications, and by the menacing attitude of the late Dewangiri Raja, who is said by Colonel Jenkins to be 'fortifying a position near our frontier,' with the intention, as he supposes, of 'giving us every annoyance' in his power.

"Colonel Jenkins proposes that the value (8,620 rupees) of the property plundered by the Dewangiri Raja, or with his connivance, should be deducted from the Booteah share of the Dooar revenue, and he submits the 'question whether we shall not withhold any payment until the whole of the offenders demanded by the magistrate are given up to us for trial.' He further suggests that the Booteahs should be punished at once 'by the instant occupation of all the Bengal Dooars, the only measure,' he adds, 'likely to be effective short of invading the country.'

"The Governor General in Council, although he is most anxious to avoid a collision with the Booteah Government, feels that it is impossible to tolerate the insolent and overbearing tone of the Tongso Pillo's communications to his representative on the North-East Frontier, and that if it be tolerated, the motives of the Government may be, and probably will be, misconstrued, and the consequences will be more troublesome to the Government, and more injurious to the interests of its subjects, than if it be at once resented.

Lord Dalhousie threatens to occupy Bengal Dooars.

"His Lordship in Council therefore authorises the agent on the North-East Frontier to

point out to the Tongso Pillo the extremely unbecoming tone of his several communications, and the inadmissibility of the requisitions which they contain; to require him, on the part of the Governor General in Council, to apologise for the disrespect which he has shown towards his Lordship's representative, and in his person to the Government of India, and to inform him that unless he forthwith accede to this demand, measures which he will be unable to resist, and which will have the effect of crippling his authority on the frontier, will be put in force. The Agent will, at the same time, inform the Tongso Pillo that, under any circumstances, the value of the property plundered with the connivance of his brother, the late Dewangiri Raja, will be deducted from the Booteah share of the Dooar revenues. It is not thought expedient to go beyond this, and to declare that payment of the share of the Dooar revenue will be entirely withheld until all the offenders who have been demanded are surrendered.

"If the above remonstrance should be responded to in a becoming spirit, it will be sufficient for the Agent to warn the Tongso Pillo that any repetition of the aggressive movements of which we have recently had to complain will be forthwith resented by the permanent occupation of the Bengal Dooars. It is possible that this menace may have the desired effect of bringing home to the mind of the Tongso Pillo the risk which he incurs by encouraging or permitting incursions into British territory; if not, and if there should be a recurrence of such incursions, the Governor General in Council, deeming it a paramount duty to protect the subjects of the British Government, will have no alternative; and he authorises the Agent, in the possible event supposed, to take immediate measures for the complete occupation of the Bengal Dooars, on the understanding that such occupation shall be permanent, and that the admission of the Booteahs to a share of the revenue of those Dooars shall rest entirely with the discretion of the Governor General in Council.

"His Lordship in Council is not unaware that the Deb Raja is the nominal head of the country, and that it is the conduct of the Tongso Pillo and his brother, the late Dewangiri Raja, and not the conduct of the Deb Raja, which has called for some measure of severity on the part of the British Government. But it is obvious that the Deb Raja, even though he may be ostensibly well disposed towards the Government, is unable, or unwilling, or remiss in his endeavours to restrain his subordinate chiefs; and it cannot be permitted that for this want of power, or want of will, or want of energy, the subjects of this Government should suffer. The Deb Raja must share in the penalty due to the delinquencies of those who own his authority, and for whose acts of aggression on British territory he must be considered responsible."

The Governor General's Agent at once carried out these instructions. A letter demanding an apology was forwarded to the Penlow through the Dewangiri Raja, who first of all reported having dispatched it the moment it arrived, but subsequently, forgetting apparently what he had said before, wrote and said that he had taken upon himself to suppress the letter for fear of offending the Penlow, a proceeding which was clearly the result of a collusion between the two chiefs, with the object of evading the demand for apology. Some time after letters of apology were received from the Government of Bootan, and on Colonel Jenkins's recommendation were accepted as sufficient indication of proper feeling on the part of the Bootan Government, and the Dooar revenue was paid, after deducting the value of the plundered property (2,868 rupees). In forwarding these letters of apology, the Agent commented on our ignorance regarding the constitution of the Government of Bootan, and observed as follows:—"I would take this opportunity of bringing to notice that all the Booteah authorities seem to have come to a decision not to give up offenders on our demand, though they offer to punish such as are convicted of offences, and I would beg instructions, under these circumstances, what course is to be pursued in cases of aggression; it would seem worse than useless to make demands for the surrender of criminals that we are not prepared to enforce. What is wanting, I think, is a better understanding with the head of the Bootan Government, which might be effected by the deputation of an officer* to Bootan if the internal state of the country should seem favourable to the measure, but without a restoration of power to the Dhurm and Deb Rajas we could not expect to effect much improvement in our relations with the subordinate authorities."

"An intelligent person might, however, pick up much information that would be valuable to us, for we are now almost totally ignorant of what is taking place in a country so extensively connected with us."

Further aggressions.

16. Whilst even these letters of apology were on their way, another serious aggression was committed on the Assam frontier. A person named Arun Sing, the hereditary zemindar of Goomar Dooar, and a man of considerable local importance, who had left Bootan and taken up his residence in British territory, was forcibly carried off into Bootan by a party of armed Booteahs from Bulka Chang, headed by the Bootan frontier officer in person. On this case the following orders were passed by the Government of India:—"The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal suggests that a friendly application should, in the first instance, be addressed to the Dhurm and Deb Rajas (under whose authority the Tongso Pillo pretends to act), stating what has been reported, asking explanation, and assuming that, if the report be correct, the Bootan authorities will not fail to see the propriety of affording full reparation.

"This, in the opinion of the Governor General in Council, would be very proper if the offence were a first one, or if previous offences had been atoned for. But his Lordship in Council

Apology made.

*European or native.

Council

Council does not think that it is a mode of proceeding which will command attention or respect in the present circumstances. Considering what has passed, and is still passing, any such application from the Government of India cannot becomingly or wisely assume a tone of friendliness; nor does it appear necessary to ask for an explanation of the violation of territory, the fact being beyond doubt, and the offence being one which, committed without notice or appeal to the Government of India, nothing can justify.

"For these reasons the Governor General in Council would prefer to state the facts, as we know them to have happened, to the Bootan authorities; to demand from them the punishment of the offenders, and an apology for the acts of their dependents, and to give them warning (already fully authorised) that, if atonement is not made for this new aggression, the Government of India will hold itself free to take permanent possession of the Bengal Dooars." The demand for the surrender of Arun Sing was met as usual by evasion; the Deb Raja replied, "You have written to me to release the zemindar and send him back, and that it will not be well if I do not do so. The zemindar has all along been a servant of mine, and you write to say that there will be a quarrel if he is not sent back. I have not done an injury to any subject of your territory; there is no power greater than that exercised by the Honourable Company and the Dhurma Raja, and being on friendly terms it is not proper to write about such trifle; but if the zemindar has written to you, you will let me know, for even his doing so was improper."

Further demands.

Refusal to comply with these demands.

In communicating this reply to Government the Agent observed that, to the best of his judgment, there was no reasonable expectation that any reform of the management of their districts on the plains will be effected by the Government of Bootan, "as the contention which appears to have existed for so many years amongst the chief families of Bootan for the supreme government of the country appears to be still continued." He was of opinion that further reference to the Government of Bootan was useless, and that the Government of India had no alternative but to take measures to obtain redress for past offences and security for the future; and the measure which, in his opinion, promised to be effective was the annexation of the Bengal Dooars, but, as in the case of the Assam Dooars, he proposed to admit the Bootanese to a share in the revenue. He thus described the condition of those Dooars at that time:—

Proposal to occupy Bengal Dooars.

"The Dooars now adverted to embrace a very large tract of country, from the Monass River (the boundary of the Gowalparah district) to the Teesta River district, under the superintendence of Darjeeling, consisting generally of very fertile plains, of which the eastern portion, from the Tasha River to the Monass, is almost entirely abandoned, from the misrule of the Booteah Government. The only district which of late has been comparatively populated was Dooar Goomar before the frontier Soubahs drove off Arun Sing by their dreadful system of extortion. The large Dooars of Bijnee and Sidlee are literally rendered desolate, and within this week the magistrate of Gowalparah has sent me a private letter from the Raja of Sidlee to the effect that the oppressions of the Booteahs were beyond all endurance, and the man who delivered it said that the object of his master was to prevail on us to take possession of the country, but that, if his communication was by any means made known to the Booteahs, his life would be endangered."

Colonel Jenkins thought that the annexation would be considered a mercy by all the inhabitants of the country, and that we should have their entire good will to assist us in their occupation.

17. Whilst this matter was still under consideration two other grievous wrongs were committed by the Bootan officials and reported on the 21st November 1856. A British subject, named Salgaram Osawal, having gone across the frontier to Moinagoorce to trade, was seized and detained on the false pretence that he had in deposit property belonging to a deceased subject of Bootan. This unfortunate merchant has never been released to this day. In the other case, a party of fifty armed Booteahs employed by the Booteah official at Madaree Chung came to Shalmarah in Cooch Behar and carried off Jubeeel Doss, Ramdolall, Hurmohun, and three of their women, and cash and property of the value of 2,176 rupees. Jubeeel Doss and the three women were released on payment of a ransom of 1,400 rupees, and on a promise to pay 1,000 rupees more. Three persons who had gone to effect their release were detained as security for the payment of the latter sum, and these five men are still, if alive, confined in Bootan. These unfortunate people were tortured, and Jubeeel when he came before the Agent on his release still bore the marks of burning and other torture. The Agent applied formally for the release of the captives, but was told in reply that Ramdoolall owed money, and could only be released on payment of the debt by his son. Simultaneously with these great raids into our territory, thefts of cattle and elephants were constantly going on. Between 1854 and 1857 seven such cases were reported on the Rungpore frontier, and five cases in 1857 alone on the Cooch Behar frontier. The chief offenders in all these cases were Bootan officials, the worst of whom was the Moinagoorce Kattam, against whom alone there are fifteen distinct charges on various dates. Things had reached a pitch when it seemed to the Government to be necessary to act. A regiment was ordered to the frontier, and the Local Government was told to consider whether it would be the better course to annex the Bengal Dooars, or to withhold the revenue of the Assam Dooars. There seemed to have arisen about this time a curious idea that the Tongso Penlow was a man well disposed to our Government, and less to blame than the other officials. Why such a notion should have been entertained is not quite intelligible, for though there had been outrages on the western frontier as well as the eastern, the Tongso Penlow had throughout treated our Government with un-

Further outrages.

Regiment moved up to the frontier.

varying insolence and ill-concealed contempt. The Lieutenant Governor was about to visit the frontier and was asked to report on the best course to adopt with a view of bringing the Bootanese to a sense of their duty towards their neighbours.

Sir F. Halliday's
Minute on Bootan
affairs.

18. In a Minute dated the 5th March 1857, Sir F. Halliday communicated to Government the impressions left on his mind, after consulting Colonel Jenkins and intelligent natives living on the frontier:—"Without pretending to have arrived at any very accurate knowledge of the subject," Sir F. Halliday was of opinion that the withholding of the revenue of the Assam Dooars was a punishment which would fall more heavily on the Tongso Penlow than the Central Government of Bootan, and he seemed to think that there were strong indications of an intention to adopt an improved foreign policy on the part of the Bootan Government, that certain obnoxious frontier officials had been dismissed, and that the rebellion which had so long thrown the country into confusion had ceased. The Lieutenant Governor thought that the Deb being now free to act without opposition would pay more attention to the administration of the country, and in this state of things, and the season being too far advanced for any active operations, he suggested that a communication should be addressed to the Deb and Dhurma Rajas through both Penlows "in such a manner as to make them aware of its purport, solemnly warning them against trifling with the forbearance of the British Government, and once more avowedly for the last time calling upon them to deliver up Arun Sing and Ramdoolall, or abide such measures as the British Government may on failure of full satisfaction adopt on its own account towards the vindication of its right and power." The course which Sir F. Halliday proposed to adopt, failing compliance with this ultimatum, was the annexation of the territory ceded to the Bootanese in 1780, 1784, and 1787, viz.: Ambaree Fallacottah and Jelpaish. He observed that "the Jelpaish tract on the left bank of the Teesta River in Bootan was undoubtedly part and parcel of the Bykantpore Zemindaree of Rungpore, belonging to the Raja of Julpigoree, and it is still looked upon by that old family and its retainers and dependents, and indeed by the whole country side, as a part of their old domain, improperly given up to the Booteahs, and likely some day or other to be recovered. Jelpaish itself, which is not far from the Bootan fort of Moimagooree, is the site of the old family temple of the Bykantpore family." The resumption of this ceded tract seemed to him to be an "easy, simple, and on our side very popular measure." The feeling of the people of the Dooars was thus described by Sir F. Halliday:—"Various endeavours have been made by the heads of villages in the country opposite to Julpigoree to persuade the British authorities to invade the Dooars, and free them from the oppressive Government of Bootan. Messages to that effect have been sent across, and a deputation of heads of villages attempted to see me, probably with that object; but I declined to give them an interview. Assurances were conveyed through our own subjects that the people of the Dooars were very anxious to come under our rule, and it was intimated that if we would only send troops all supplies should be ready for them without expense. It was said among the better informed of our subjects on the frontier, that a very little encouragement would induce the people of the Dooars to rise upon their present rulers. But to these and similar communications I gave no encouragement." A definite written proposal was made about the same time by a number of the residents of the Dooars, that we should take their territory, and they even gave in a list of the revenues which we should be able to raise in the event of our complying with their request. A cantonment was selected on the frontier at Julpigoree, and the 73d Regiment of Native Infantry, and a detachment of the 11th Irregular Cavalry were posted there. The Supreme Government concurred with the Lieutenant Governor so far as to think that, having reference to the late changes in the Government of Bootan, one more demand should be made to the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, and the two Penlows, for the delivery of the abducted persons, Arun Sing and Ramdoolall, accompanied by a warning that if the demand should fail of success the Government of India would take measures at its own pleasure for enforcing it. The first step of retribution which the Government proposed was the seizure in permanent possession of the Fallacottah estate, which was within our own frontier line, to be followed thereafter by the occupation and retention of Jelpaish. The mutiny, however, broke out at the time, and occupied the attention of Government, and rendered it improbable that we should have men available to carry out the threat, and this final demand was not therefore made. Whilst the subject was still under discussion, a party of 300 or 400 armed Booteahs, headed by Bootan officials, entered Cooch Behar, plundered the house of Sakaloo Parmanick of property to the value of 20,936 rupees; four chowkedars were wounded, and two relatives of the house owner were carried off captive; two days previously 123 buffaloes and two herdmen were carried off from the same place. In reporting this case, Colonel Jenkins observed that it was of no use whatever writing to the subordinate Booteah officer on the frontier for the surrender of captives or plunder, and that in his opinion the proper course in such cases was for the officer commanding at Julpigoree to proceed at once in pursuit of the offenders. This case having been represented to the Deb Raja, and a punishment having been threatened in the event of failure to release all subjects of this Government and of Cooch Behar then in confinement, the Soubah of Bulka Doar was ordered to investigate the case; he came to the place of meeting, attended by a large body of armed followers, "conducted himself throughout in a violent manner,"

Cantonment
established on the
frontier.

Further outrages.

* Minute dated 5th March 1857, paragraph 9.

manner," and refused to take any steps towards investigating the outrage until a revision was made of the frontier boundary laid down in 1851-52. Colonel Jenkins reported this to Government and said,* "Nothing, I conceive, will effectually put a stop to these daring inroads but the posting of a considerable force of Government troops, disposed in one or two detachments, on the frontier of Cooch Behar; but the mere presence of these guards will not be sufficient, I fear, to induce the Booteah authorities to give up the unfortunate individuals now detained in captivity, and the restitution of the value of the property which has from time to time been plundered from the border villages, except by the actual occupation of one or more of the Dooars until our demands are fully complied with.

"The superior officers of Bootan are possibly well disposed towards our Government, but they have no effectual control over the Soubahs of Dooars, nor the Soubahs over their subordinate katmahs, as I have often attempted to point out; and unless our Government themselves punish the Soubahs by the attachment of the Dooars, our captive subjects and dependents who cannot escape or effect their own ransom will end their days in confinement, and those who have been forcibly robbed will in vain look for the restoration of their property from the Supreme Government of Bootan." In 1859 further aggressions were reported, and the Home Government directed inquiries to be made regarding the missing men, and warned the Government against over leniency. The Deb, in a flippant and impertinent reply to our demands, declared that Arun Sing had died because his days were numbered. Colonel Jenkins then considered all attempts to obtain satisfaction in a friendly manner were quite useless, and strongly recommended the annexation of Fallacottah and Jelpaish. The Lieutenant Governor, Sir J. Grant, did not think that the Deb's answer was such as to necessitate immediate action. He did not consider that the conduct of the Booteah Government was such at that time to make it expedient "to expend the best bolt in its quiver, which can never be replaced;" he thought that there was a great advantage in the Bootanese possessing land, the annexation of which, in the event of misconduct, could always be held out as a practical menace, and that the execution of this menace should be kept in reserve for some new occasion; but that on such occasion arising the Governor General's Agent should be authorised at once to take possession of the tract in question.

The Governor General did not concur in this view; he considered that the former orders for the punishment of the Bootan Government should be put in force, and directed that the Fallacottah estate should be taken possession of, a categorical statement of the circumstances which had led to the adoption of this measure being sent to the Bootanese, and requisition being made not only for the restoration of captives, but for the punishment of the guilty parties, an intimation being at the same time given to the effect that the territory would not be restored till full reparation was given. In giving effect to these orders, in March 1860, some confusion occurred through the misapprehension of the local officers. The Bootan Government was informed that the territory was seized, but the letter which was ordered to be sent to them, leaving them a chance of recovering it by complying with the demand of our Government, was not sent. But it did not appear expedient to disavow the act of the local authorities, and it was allowed to stand, though it had placed Government in the awkward position either of having to extend its occupation or of receding from a threat.

Fallacottah revenue attached, and demands again made.

19. At the very time that arrangements were being made for occupying Fallacottah, fresh outrage was committed on our territory by a party of 50 or 60 Booteahs of Goomar Dooar, who came down during the night to the village of Pettah, in Pergunnah Goorlah, plundered property to the value of 258 rupees from the house of Deem Doss, and carried off his nephew, Jadooram. The boy was confined at the catcherry of the Booteah frontier officer for 10 or 15 days, and then released. The Dalingjung Jungpen made frequent demands for the rent of Fallacottah; the circumstances under which the attachment had taken place were communicated to him, and he was told that the payment would be renewed when the demands of our Government had been complied with. When disturbances on the Sikhim frontier led to the invasion of that country in 1861, and the Raja of Sikhim made a treaty of amity with us, and threw his country open to free intercourse with British subjects, the Government of Bootan endeavoured to fasten a quarrel on to that country by declaring that the Fallacottah revenue had been attached on account of the misconduct of the Sikhimese, and threatened the Raja with the consequences. Early in January 1861 the Bootan frontier officer at Gopalgunge sent over men who stole a valuable elephant belonging to Mr. Pyne, the manager of Messrs. Dear and Co. at Sillagooree. On Mr. Pyne's tracing the elephant, and finding it to be in the Gopalgunge stockage, he asked the Booteah officer to send it to him. The man acknowledged having it, but refused to deliver it up till he received a present of 300 rupees, a telescope, and a gun. A few months before the same man had stolen from the same neighbourhood another elephant belonging to a native gentleman, and a favourite pony belonging to a Mr. Proby. The Agent to the Governor General made a further demand in April 1861 for the surrender of British subjects and residents of Cooch Behar captive in Bootan, and for the release of Mr. Pyne's elephant. In reply he received a letter the authenticity of which he doubted at the time, but which during my late visit to Bootan I found to have been really written by the Deb: in this the Deb had the insolence to declare that the elephant belonged to Bootan, and added, "If you are in need of the elephant, give cash 300 rupees, with

More outrages.

* Letter No. 19, dated the 9th March 1859, paragraphs 8 and 9.

Renewed proposal
to occupy Bengal
Dooars.

with gun and telescope, and you shall have it." It is clear from this letter that not only are these outrages on British territory committed by Booteah officials, but that the highest authority screens them, probably participating in the plunder. Major Hopkinson urged that his letter, to which the Deb's was a reply, had been intended as a final demand for redress, previous to proceeding to take material guarantees for obtaining it. The letter having failed in obtaining any redress, the agent saw no course open except the enforcement of our demands by commencing with the occupation of the Jelpaish district, or by preference of Darlingcote and Zumercote. He considered that by this course we should inflict punishment on the officers who had chiefly offended against us. In September 1861, the agent reported another serious outrage committed on Cooch Behar subjects, certain Booteahs of Banska Doar having carried off four elephants and four mahouts; the men and elephants were released by one of the Rajah's jemadars; the Rajah of Cooch Behar took that opportunity of submitting a list of no less than 17 elephants, belonging to residents of his district, which had from time to time been carried off by the Bootanese.

Bootanese proposal
to treat.

20. Shortly after this the Darlingcote Jungpen wrote to the superintendent of Darjeeling, and told him that, having represented to the Deb and Dhurma Rajas the circumstances which had led to the attachment of the Fallacottah estate, he had received instructions to meet the superintendent and make inquiries regarding the offenders, and asked the superintendent to appoint a place of interview. The propriety of complying with this application was referred to the Governor General's agent. Major Hopkinson, however, saw little hope of any satisfactory result from the interview; he considered that ample information regarding the offenders had been furnished to the Government of Bootan, but that, "instead of affording us redress or satisfaction, the only way in which they have ever condescended to notice our demands has been by answers always evasive and sometimes insolent." In regard to the proposal to negotiate with the Darlingcote Jungpen, he said:—"In reply to the second question, I would submit my very strong doubt of the expediency of allowing the Dalimkote Soubah an interview with Dr. Campbell, so far as such an interview could be held to imply the recognition of the right of the Dalimkote Soubah to discuss Bootan affairs, and to act as the representative of the Bootan Government. The Dalimkote Soubah is simply a second-class deputy commissioner under the order of the Paro Pillo, or Commissioner for the Western Districts of Bootan, who is altogether inferior in position, power, and influence to the Tongso Pillo, or Commissioner for the Eastern districts. The Dalimkote Soubah is only one of six deputies, and has no control over those of his brother Soubahs, as of Banska, or Bulka, or Checrang, against whom we have the greatest cause of complaint. With one of these Soubahs the Dalimkote Raja is said to be even now at feud, and thus our connecting ourselves with him might provoke instead of prevent attacks on our frontier."

"Looking to the Dalimkote Soubah's position there is a certain impertinence, I think, in the tenor of his letter to Dr. Campbell, but it is easily conceivable why he puts himself forward so prominently in the matter, since, though the rent of the Ambaree Fallacottah is assumed to be withheld from the Bootan Government, it is probably the Dalimkote Soubah, through whom it is remitted, who really loses it, or the greater part of it.

"No doubt, besides the pecuniary consideration, there are other inducements nearly as valuable to make the Dalimkote Soubah desirous of establishing relations between himself and the British Government. If he could pretend with some face to be the confidant of the British Government, and the exponent of their sentiments to the Bootan authorities, there is no saying how far the pretension might not carry him; the appearance of our good will and confidence would be also very useful to him in his present quarrel with the Gopal-gunge Raja, in which, I hear, one of his men was lately killed.

"I should not expect much advantage in dealing with the Dalimkote Soubah even were he the accredited agent of the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, because all experience of Tartar courts shows the futility of negotiating with agents instead of with principals.

"The best feature in the Dalimkote Soubah's communication is, I think, the evidence it affords of his anxiety for a resumption of cash payments of the Ambaree Fallacottah rents. It is quite evident that, to make them sure, he would do his best to keep on good terms with us, and give us no grounds of offence; and from this circumstance, as well as from the result of the course taken in regard to the Assam Dooars, we may conclude that, if we were to take possession of the Bengal Dooars and promise an allowance for them to the Bootan authorities, the Soubahs would be kept on their best behaviour by the fear of payment being withheld."

Proposal to send
a mission.

21. At the same time Major Hopkinson addressed another letter to the Government of Bengal, in which he stated the position of affairs with Bootan in the following words:—"I am myself inclined to think that it is almost unreasonable to expect any satisfaction from the Deb Raja, and that though, for some purposes, it may be a useful fiction to assume that we are in correspondence with him, and nothing else, nothing short of our having a European functionary permanently stationed at the Court of the Deb, could give assurance of our communications reaching him.

"The Pillors are supposed to divide the government of Bootan between them, and in most

* Letter No. 79, dated 19th November 1861, paragraphs 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7.

† Letter No. 76, dated 12th November 1861, paragraphs 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8.

most instances, probably, dispose themselves, in the name of the Deb Raja, of such of the references made by us to that authority as fall into their hands.

"But this is not all; for as the Pillors usurp the authority of the Deb, so in turn their authority is encroached upon by the Zimpoos or Soubahs; as was long ago observed, 'it is in the power of the frontier officers not only to intercept any communication which might be addressed to the Deb Raja complaining of their conduct, but so to misrepresent the circumstances that had actually occurred as to make that appear an aggression against their Government which was really an injury to ours.' Our communications with the Bootan Government are transmitted either through the Dewangiri Raja, or else the Banska Dooar Soubah, and I suspect that it is no unusual occurrence for these functionaries to open our letters, and answer them themselves in the name of the Deb Raja.

"If the Government are still reluctant to enter upon the occupation of the Bengal Dooars, beginning with Jelpaish, as provided in the Despatch of the Government of India, No. 1603 of the 14th April 1857, to which I referred in my letter, No. 60 of the 21st August, and desire that the Bootan Government should have yet another opportunity of making reparation for past offences, and establishing their friendly relations with us on a securer basis than they are at present, it might be well to consider whether it could be afforded in any more satisfactory or certain way than by the deputation of a mission to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas at Tassissudon.

"It must be remembered that nothing could exceed the distinction, and marked respect and attention to all its wants, with which Captain Pemberton's mission was everywhere received, and which were continued during the entire period of its stay in Bootan; and I see no reason to suppose that a similar mission would meet with a different reception now, while, if successful, it might terminate in the establishment of a permanent agent at the Bootan Court, and such an agency would be the best instrument for paving the way for friendly intercourse with Lassa."

In forwarding this letter* to the Government of India, the Lieutenant Governor observed that "some course of action of a decided character must be taken." "Of the two courses suggested by Major Hopkinson, namely, the occupation of a portion of the Bootanese territory, or the sending of a mission to Bootan, and constituting a permanent agency at the Court of the Deb Raja, the latter seems to the Lieutenant Governor the more advisable. Indeed in the state of things represented by the agent, unless it were resolved to treat the central Bootan Government as non-existent, he does not see that any other course would be of permanent advantage.

"It does not seem to the Lieutenant Governor that the Governor General's permanent agent in Bootan should be necessarily a European, if a permanent European agent be objected to. A native Vakeel, by whose agency the actual transmission to the ruling power of the representations made by the British Government could be secured, would be of great service.

"With reference to the Dalimkote Soubah's application for an interview with the superintendent of Darjeeling, referred to in the third paragraph of Major Hopkinson's letter of the 19th ultimo, Dr. Campbell has been instructed to recommend the Soubah to address the Governor General's agent on political matters." Lord Canning's general concurrence in this view was communicated to the Bengal Government in Colonel Durand's letter, No. 55, dated 23d of January 1862:—"His Excellency in Council desires me to state that it is very expedient that a mission should be sent to Bootan to explain what our demands are, and what we shall do if they are not conceded, and to make our engagement with Sikhim clearly understood by the Booteahs. But his Excellency in Council is doubtful as to placing an agent in Bootan, and it will be better to leave this question to be decided after the result of the mission is known. Captain Hopkinson should be required to state what arrangements he will consider necessary for the security of the mission."

Government determined to send a mission to Bootan.

But whilst this correspondence regarding the deputation of a mission to Bootan was still going on, the Governor General's agent reported further Booteah outrages. A number of Bootanese of Bulka Dooar, headed by the Bootan frontier official in person, carried off two women and four men from Cooch Behar, plundering a large amount of property; the Raja sent a few Sepoys after the marauders, but the Booteahs fired arrows at them and wounded one man. The Raja of Sidlee was also reported at the same time to have been guilty of several acts of oppression. He in one case carried off 18 buffaloes belonging to a man named Birnarain, and when asked by the Deputy Commissioner to restore them, he insolently replied that they had strayed and damaged crops, and he had therefore sold 10 of them and the remaining eight had died. Another outrage, reported on the same occasion, was the kidnapping of eight British subjects by a Booteah official named Jawlea. Here, then, were three gross outrages committed in one single month on various parts of the frontier, any one of which if taken alone was sufficient to constitute a *casus belli* on satisfaction or reparation being refused. On the 3d of January 1862 the Bootanese, on the pretence that it was through the misconduct of the Sikhimese that they had lost Fallacottah, sent 60 armed men, who were said to be acting under the orders of the Darlingcote Jungpen, into Sikhim; they seized and carried off 13 men and women, subjects of Sikhim, and cattle of the value of 495 rupees. The men and women were believed to be sold into slavery. In the following month the agent to the Governor General reported further aggressions. About 50 or 60 armed Booteahs forcibly entered the

Fresh outrages.

* Letter No. 185, dated 11th December 1861, paragraphs 4, 5, and 6.

the house of Peda Doss of Mandhas Bhoosa at night, plundered his property, and wounded him. Again, four sepoy and a havildar of Cooch Behar were attacked and wounded by about 400 Booteahs, and one man, named Ishwaree Pandey, was carried away. The Cooch Behar Raja, hearing that the Booteahs had arranged to offer up the sepoy a sacrifice to their god Mahakul, sent a few sepoy to release him; he was traced to the house of the Booteah frontier officer, whose men fired on the advancing party. The fire being returned and some of the Booteahs being wounded, the Booteahs, according to their usual practice, threw away their arms and fled. Ishwaree was found in irons, and released. The Cooch Behar Raja complained that owing to the aggressive conduct of the Bootanese the talooks of Cooch Behar adjoining Bootan would "probably be soon deserted," and he claimed British protection under the treaty of 1773. It was determined to send two companies of infantry to protect him, but as the rains were approaching, and no further incursions were expected at that time of the year, the Cooch Behar Raja ultimately came to the conclusion that there was no necessity to send these men into his territory. But though the Cooch Behar frontier was quiet, the frontier of Rungpore and Darjeeling was very much the reverse. Information was received from four distinct sources of an intended attack on Darjeeling. Insolent demands for the Ambaree revenue were made by the Darlingcote Jungpen, and a considerable force of Booteahs was marched to the Rungpore frontier, and simultaneously arrangements were made for crossing the Teesta for the purpose of attacking Darjeeling. Two companies of H. M.'s 38th Regiment and a wing of the 10th Native Infantry were moved up to the frontier, and outposts were pushed forward from the regiment at Julpigooree. The result of this was that the Bootanese immediately returned to their homes. The Moinagooree Jungpen wrote to the Deputy Magistrate of Julpigooree, asking him to meet him as he wished to give up for punishment certain British subjects who had been taken prisoners by him in consequence of their making war against Bootan. It turned out that three of these men were carried off when employed in grazing their cattle; the fourth was a merchant who had to pass along the frontier whilst going from one place to another in British territory. The Soubah had clearly no intention of giving the men up; he endeavoured to make a bargain with them for the surrender of an enemy of his, who he declared had taken refuge in our territory, and eventually retained them and went off to his fort: these men are still prisoners in Bootan. The Soubah also admitted having in his possession elephants belonging to British subjects. The Deputy Magistrate penetrated a short way across the Bootan frontier, and thus describes the state of the Dooars:—"One day I penetrated into the interior a distance of about 10 miles; the country was perfectly desolate. I passed through some villages where there was not a soul to be seen; they had seemingly been deserted some months previously. The domestic fowls left by the inhabitants had become wild; some were perched on the chopperst of the huts, and flew away at my approach, and others feeding in the deserted court-yard ran cackling into the huts for shelter. In one bustect† I saw two men and a woman with a child; they all seemed to be starving; they occupied two or three miserable huts, and told me that the inhabitants had mostly all fled, about three months ago, at the approach of the Bootanese soldiers who had come to levy some extraordinary tax in kind. The people fled with their goods and chattels; some were seized and decapitated, others impressed as coolies or labourers and taken away to the hills, and the rest escaped as they best could into the jungles. The two men who told me of all this said they had been spared in consequence of their extreme poverty, and they had moreover been ordered to remain in the deserted village to guard a clump of a few betel-nut trees about a quarter of a mile distant. These poor people were picking the stray grains of rice out of a heap of husks when I rode up to them (about 2 P. M.); they had been at this work since the morning, and had each collected about a handful. I asked them if they had nothing else; they said 'no;' they supported themselves by collecting alms from the market people at a hát some five miles away, which was held every third day; but even this resource had failed them, as the hát had been for some cause or other interrupted. I gave them a trifle and went away.

"I observed that the people on the Bootan side of the border, as far as I penetrated into the interior, were all Bengallees; there were both Hindoos and Mahomedans; the former divided into various castes, the lowest of which was the *Mech*; but they were all in every respect totally distinct from the Bootanese, and assimilated closely to, if they were not indeed identical with, the various castes on our side and in Cooch Behar. The language they spoke was Bengallee, the idiom being even the same as that prevalent in the neighbourhood of Julpigooree, Patgong, &c. I must in this, however, except the *Mech* caste, who speak a rough coarse sort of Bengallee peculiar to themselves.

"The soil is said to be very productive, but there is not a thousandth part of the land under cultivation: it is overrun with jungle. Vast tracts are covered with wild cardamum, growing dense and high, so high as to overtop me standing in the howdah; these tracts are the haunts of the rhinoceros, of which there must have been hundreds, as indicated by the numerous fresh footprints of these beasts in the rich, dark, loamy soil. There were numerous streams meandering silently through these enormous tracts of luxuriant jungle. Here and there fire had passed through it and cleared it thoroughly of everything; there

was

Darjeeling threatened.

Troops moved up to frontier.

Description of Dooars.

° Letter No. 38, dated 14 March 1862, paragraphs 3, 4 and 5.

† Roofs.

‡ Village.

was hardly a bird to be seen, and for the time it was the very picture of desolation; its tenants, the wild beasts (rhinoceros, tigers, hogs, deer, bears, &c.), had all taken flight. This shows how easily the land might be cleared and reclaimed. There were also some tracts of forest jungle with an undergrowth of long grass, which only required a little fire to disclose the rich soil it had usurped. What splendid cotton land might not be found in all that deserted waste! A few thousand ploughmen would very soon reclaim every culturable acre of it." The Deputy Magistrate gives the following brief statement of the result of his negotiations with the Soubah* :—"The Soubah has by his own showing four British subjects in confinement, whom he accuses of having made war against him. He offered to hand over these men to me, with proofs of their guilt, if I would grant him an interview. I proceeded to the border and granted him the interview, but he neither delivered up the men, nor did he furnish a tittle of evidence against them; on the contrary, he requested me to seize a lot of other men, on a similar accusation, against whom there was no evidence, and he now reiterates that request, and wishes me, moreover, to punish them in anticipation of his furnishing evidence of their guilt. The men he has in confinement may or may not be guilty of the offence imputed to them, and I fear that I was invited to the interview by the Soubah under the chance of my being prevailed upon to seize and summarily punish, under his bare accusation (or that of his Mookce), all the other men named in the list, and that he had in reality no intention of delivering up his prisoners. These four unfortunates, if they have not been already put to death, are, I fear, doomed. I do not believe the Soubah ever dreamt of giving them up, as he never alludes to them now, although, in every letter I have written to him, I have demanded them of him, and assured him of my desire to have them punished severely in the event of their guilt being established. I have done all I could in the way of persuasion without avail. I have exhausted every effort to induce the Soubah to listen to reason; but I find that he is not a whit better than his predecessors, and, under the evil influence of his Mookce, I am led to expect that he will prove a very troublesome neighbour. I do not fear that he will attempt to invade our territory, but I fear cattle and elephant stealing and dacoities will increase on our side of the border. I await further instructions."

22. At the very time that these outrages were almost daily being committed on the frontier, an officer of some rank was deputed by the Deb Raja to receive the rent of the Assam Dooars. This man, who had on several occasions been sent to Gowhaty by the Bootanese without any satisfactory result, was the bearer of letters saying that the 10,000 rupees paid as composition money was insufficient to cover the cost of the religious ceremonies to which it was devoted, and a further sum of 2,000 or 3,000 rupees was therefore asked for; the Deb added, "our people have never given you such troubles as I hear the Abors and other Hill tribes have given, and for the future peaceful conduct of our men, if you want an agreement from us, the Durpun Raja, being my deputy, shall execute that business for me." The Bootanese Envoy had the effrontery to declare that our complaints had never reached the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, but that what went on on the frontiers was concealed from the Rajas, though he does not appear to have gone so far as to declare the replies sent by the Rajas to be forgeries. The agent communicated to him the intention of Government to depute an Envoy to Bootan, and "he seemed to like the idea, and volunteered to make the mission comfortable if they came; that he would come and meet them, bringing all sorts of provisions with him, and treat them as well as we had treated him." The agent, having been directed to report what arrangements would be necessary for the proposed mission, suggested that the intention of Government should be formally announced, that it should be ready to leave Assam by the 15th of November, and that the escort should consist of 30 to 50 men.

Deputation of
Bootan officers to
Gowhaty.

23. In July 1862 a messenger, named Mokundo Sing, was despatched from Assam to the Court of the Rajas of Bootan, with letters announcing the intention of the Governor General to send an Envoy "to confer with them regarding such matters as require explanation and settlement" between the Government of India and themselves, asking them to say by what route the mission should enter the country, and requesting them to issue the necessary orders for the proper reception of the Envoy on his way to their Court, and to depute officers of proper rank to accompany him and see that his wants were attended to. On the 11th October 1862 the Lieutenant Governor, in consequence of the delay in the return of the messenger, suggested to the Government of India that "the mission should be organised on a scale calculated to impress the Court with the importance which the British Government attaches to the establishment of clear and decisive relations with the Government of Bootan, and the adoption of some means whereby the present unsatisfactory state of affairs on the frontier may be put a stop to, and that the mutual rendition of persons charged with the commission of heinous crimes may be secured."* "The mission should, in the Lieutenant Governor's opinion, proceed from Darjeeling across the Teesta into Bootan, and march direct by the best and shortest route to Tassisudon, or to Panukka, if the Court has not left its winter quarters by the time that the mission arrives there. There are political considerations which make this route preferable to the one followed by either Turner or Pemberton, and the mission, by organising its own means of transport on the Hills, would be entirely independent of the Bootanese

Messenger dis-
patched to the
Durbar.

* Letter No. 46, dated 24 March 1862, paragraph 3.

† Letter No. 2104, dated 11 October 1862, paragraphs 6 and 7.

Bootanese authorities. Previous missions have been exposed to great delay from the difficulties of obtaining carriage-transport thrown in their way by the frontier officers of Bootan. In returning, the mission might take either the same road or any other that may appear preferable. A special messenger should, as soon as possible, be dispatched from Darjeeling bearing letters to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas from the Viceroy and Governor General as in 1837, announcing the appointment of the Envoy by name, and mentioning the route by which he will go, and the probable date of departure from Darjeeling, which should not be later than the 25th December. The Envoy should, of course, be furnished with formal credentials, and should take with him handsome and suitable presents for the Deb and Dhurm Rajas and the principal Officers of the Court.* The Government of India were, however, of opinion, that the selection of a route having been left to the Bootanese, some inconvenience might arise if their reply was anticipated, and a route chosen of which they might not approve, and it was therefore thought better to await the return of the messenger.

24. On the 26th November the Lieutenant Governor again addressed the Government of India, pointing out that though a messenger had been dispatched with letters five months before, nothing had been heard of him since he left Cherrung, and it appeared to his Honor that the time had arrived for further action. The Lieutenant Governor had received an undertaking from Cheboo Lama to send a letter to Poonakh and procure a reply in 24 days, and he thought that the offer should be accepted. His Honor considered* that it was a "mistake to address a Government constituted like that of Bootan in hesitating and uncertain terms. His Honor would leave to that Government nothing beyond the choice of receiving or refusing to receive the mission. The point from which the country is to be entered, and the route which it should take, should be decided by the Government of India with reference to its own convenience." It was added:—

"For the reasons stated in my letter, No. 2104, dated the 11th October last, and because the Lieutenant Governor is satisfied that, judging from the past, the only chance of success which the mission will have is in its absolute independence of the Bootan authorities for the supply of carriage, his Honor thinks the route *via* Darjeeling and Dalinkote should be determined on.

"As the cold season is advancing, and as it is desirable that the mission should return before the setting in of the rainy season, no time should, I am to observe, be lost in dispatching the second letter to the Bootan Government, if that course should be approved by the Governor General in Council; and pending the receipt of a reply, all preparations for the expedition should be made, so that the mission may start as soon as a reply is received." In the beginning of December, Mokundo Sing returned; he had been delayed on his journey by the frontier officers. He seems to have reached Poonakh from Cherrung in seven marches; all his wants were supplied whilst at Poonakh, but otherwise his reception was not very friendly. Mokundo Sing brought back a letter from the Deb Raja which was as usual evasive and contradictory. In the first part of the letter he said, "You ask for interview, that is good; I want to speak to you about the Dooars;" but further on he said, after acknowledging that he had received constant complaints from us of the misconduct of the Booteahs on the border, that, "With regard to the quarrels of the frontier authorities, they are not important enough to be heard by the Dhurma Raja, and if your sahibs do the same, the East India Company also should not listen to them either," which shows how little the higher authorities in Bootan care for the breaches of treaty committed by their subordinates. The Deb Raja concluded by saying, "You want an interview, but now it would be attended with much trouble, owing to the cold, and bad state of the roads; moreover, the Dhurm Raja does not wish such an interview; if you want to come for the settlement of any quarrel, I have not informed the Dhurm that such is the case. I had minded to send zinkaffs to you, with your men, for the adjustment of quarrel, but on account of the heat I cannot do so now; afterwards, in the month of Magh, I shall send over two or three zinkaffs to you, who will settle disputes according to our order." The Lieutenant Governor strongly recommended that, instead of waiting for the zinkaffs, the mission should be dispatched as proposed, as being the only way in which the disputes between the two Governments could be satisfactorily settled, or their future relations adjusted. The Government of India, however, thought that, considering the advanced state of the cold season, and the fact of the Bootan Government having been asked to select a route for the mission, it was better to wait and hear what the promised zinkaffs had to say; no zinkaffs ever came, however, and officers of the usual rank even were not sent for the Assam Dooar compensation money, or with letters from the Deb and Dhurma Rajas; mere zinkaffs, or common messengers, came from the Tongso Penlow. The conduct of the Bootanese in sending a most evasive reply to the letter of the Agent to the Governor General, and in not sending the promised messengers, warranted the British Government, in the opinion of His Excellency the Governor General, in taking such measures as it might deem necessary for putting its relations with Bootan on a more satisfactory footing, and in dispatching a mission by the most convenient route. His Excellency was accordingly pleased to select me as Envoy. I was directed to hold myself in readiness to proceed to the Court of the Deb and Dhurma Rajas in the ensuing cold season, and the Bengal Government was instructed to make arrangements for the dispatch of letters, in the name of the Lieutenant Governor, to the Deb and Dhurma Rajas

Reply of Bootan
Government.

Appointment of
Envoy.

* Letter No. 2007, dated 26 November 1862, paragraphs 5, 6, and 7.

Rajas by the earliest opportunity, to prepare them for the reception of an Envoy from His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General. The instructions of the Governor General were communicated to me in Colonel Durand's letter, No. 493, dated the 11th August 1863, and it will perhaps be convenient to transcribe them here at length :—

“ Outrages, extending over a series of years, which have been committed by subjects of the Bootan Government, within British territory and the territories of the Rajahs of Cooch Behar and Sikhim, have rendered it necessary that measures should be taken to revise and improve the relations existing between the British Government and Bootan; for this purpose, His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General has determined, in the ensuing cold weather, to send a special mission to the Bootan Court, and has appointed you to conduct the mission. Credentials and suitable presents for the Deb and Dhurma Rajas will be furnished when the arrangements for the organization of the mission are further advanced; in the meantime, you will receive from the Bengal Government copies of all the correspondence regarding the outrages committed by the Booteahs, with which you will make yourself familiar. The Bengal Government will also furnish you with all information in their possession regarding the country of Bootan, and of a general kind, which may be useful to you in the prosecution of the mission. In your negotiations for accomplishing the special objects of the mission, you will be guided by the following general instructions, full discretion being left to you in matters of detail :—

“ 2. Your first duty will be to explain clearly and distinctly, but in a friendly and conciliatory spirit, to the Bootan Government the circumstances which rendered it necessary for the British Government to occupy Ambaree Fallacottah and to withhold its revenues. You will explain that the Government has no intention of occupying that territory longer than the Bootan Government, by refusing compliance with its just demands, renders such occupation necessary. This explanation will be accompanied by a demand for the surrender of all captives, and the restoration of all property carried off from British territory or the territories of the Rajas of Sikhim and Cooch Behar, and now detained in Bootan, of which, in communication with the Bengal Government, you will make as accurate a list as possible.

“ 3. Unless these demands be fully complied with, the British Government will not relinquish possession of Ambaree Fallacottah. But if the Bootan Government manifest a desire to do substantial justice, you will inform the Deb and Dhurm Rajas that, while retaining the management of the district, the British Government will pay an annual sum of 2,000 rupees, or such sum as may be equal to one-third of the net revenues, in the same manner as is done with the Assam Dooars, on condition of the Bootan Government restraining its subjects from future aggressions on British territory, or States under the protection of the British Government, and of their giving prompt redress for injuries which may be inflicted on the British Government in defiance of their commands.

“ 4. From the correspondence which will be furnished to you by the Bengal Government, you will perceive that the Bootanese authorities complain of aggressions on the part of British subjects and the inhabitants of Cooch Behar. You will request the Deb and Dhurm Rajas to furnish you with details of the specific acts of aggression complained of, and with reasonable proof of their commission, and you will offer to inquire into these cases if the Bootan Government wish it, and to give such redress as the circumstances of the case may call for.

“ 5. You will next proceed to endeavour to effect some satisfactory arrangement for the rendition of criminals by the British and Bootan Governments respectively, who may hereafter be guilty of crimes within the territories of either Government. On this point, your negotiations will have to be conducted with the greatest care. You must bear in mind that, from the inequality of the state of civilisation and the administration of justice in the British possessions and in Bootan, there can be no system of strict reciprocity between the two Governments. There are no securities for fair and impartial trial in Bootan, such as exist under British laws. Moreover, while the procedure of the British Government in the rendition of criminals is limited and defined by Act VII. of 1854, the laws of Bootan probably impose no restrictions upon the executive authority in that country.

“ 6. The crimes for which it will be proper to arrange for the surrender of offenders are those specified in Act VII. of 1854. The British Government will be quite prepared to surrender, under the provisions of that Act, Bootanese subjects who may take refuge in the British dominions, provided the Bootan Government will surrender British refugee criminals on the submission to the Bootan Government of such evidence of their guilt as may be satisfactory to the local courts of the district in which the offence was committed. It would be well, also, if you could prevail on the Bootan Government to surrender, for trial by British courts, any of their subjects who may commit within British territories any of the heinous offences specified in Act VII. of 1854. On this point, you may meet with much difficulty and opposition. But the Viceroy and Governor General is not without hope that, by judicious negotiation and explanation of the just and impartial principles which regulate the proceedings of British courts, objections to the surrender of such offenders may be overcome. The British Government will have reason to congratulate you if such a provision can be secured.

“ 7. With regard to the Raja of Sikhim, you will perceive that by Article XVII. of the Treaty of 1861, of which a copy is herewith forwarded to you, the Raja engages to abstain from any acts of aggression or hostility against any of the neighbouring States which are allies of the British Government, and to refer all disputes or questions with

such States to the arbitration of the British Government. The Rajah of Cooch Behar is by his engagement subject to the British Government, and as such is restrained from acts of aggression or retaliation without the consent of the British Government. You will fully explain to the Bootan Government the position in which these two protected and dependent States are placed; that any aggressions on these States will be considered by the British Government as unfriendly acts on the part of the Bootanese; and that it will be proper for the Bootan Government to refer to the British Government any questions or disputes with these States, which the British Government will always settle in such manner as justice may require.

" 8. His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General has doubts of the propriety of placing an agent, more especially a native agent, of the British Government in Bootan. This question can best be decided after the result of the mission is known. But you will arrange with the Bootan Government for permission to the British Government to appoint an agent hereafter, if it should see fit, and also to depute from time to time a mission to the Bootan Government to deal with that Government directly regarding any question that may be pending.

" 9. You will further endeavour to secure free commerce between the subjects of the British and Bootan Governments, and protection to travellers and merchants. But negotiations on this subject must be kept in entire subordination to the main political objects of the mission as above described, and you will abstain from pressing them if you find that they will interfere with, or hinder you from securing, the main objects for which you are deputed to the Bootan Court.

" 10. It will be the duty of the mission to obtain all the information available respecting the nature, population, and resources of the country which it will traverse. To assist you in this, one or more officers with special scientific attainments, or otherwise duly qualified, will be attached to the mission in subordination to you. Full instructions regarding the constitution of the mission and its escort have been transmitted to the Bengal Government. Your reports and any letters which you may have occasion to write after the mission has started, will be addressed direct to the Secretary to the Government of India with his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General.

" 11. You will endeavour to secure the record of the results of your mission in the form of a treaty. A draft of such a treaty as his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General would desire you to negotiate is enclosed. In the main principles you will be limited by the instructions contained in this letter, but in all minor matters of detail you will be guided by your own discretion and judgment, and a regard for the interests of the British Government. On the success with which you may conduct these negotiations to a conclusion will depend the credit which will attach to you, and the degree in which your services on this mission will be appreciated by the British Government."

Draft treaty.

A copy of the draft treaty will be found in the Appendix to this Report.

Further instructions were conveyed to me in Colonel Durand's letter, No. 643, dated the 25th September, viz. :—

Constitution of the mission.

" In continuation of my letter No. 493, dated 11th August, I am directed by his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General to communicate to you the following additional instructions for your guidance, on the mission in which you are to be deputed to Bootan.

" The Honourable the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal has been requested to make the necessary arrangements for an escort for the mission, and on all matters relating to the escort you should communicate with him. It will be the duty of the officer who commands the escort, and who will be selected hereafter by his Excellency the Viceroy, in addition to his duties as commandant, to make rough sketches and surveys of the route which the mission will follow, to report on its practicability for troops, and to take notes of any fortified posts which the mission may pass.

" His Excellency has selected Dr. Simpson to be the medical officer attached to the mission. It will be his duty, besides giving medical advice to yourself and the escort, to assist you in obtaining information as to the nature, population, and resources of the country, and he will report generally on its natural productions, and on matters of scientific interest.

" A sum of 10,000 rupees will be placed at your disposal, for the purchase of such presents for the Deb and Dhurm Rajas, and the officials of the Bootan Court, as you may deem to be most suitable. You will, however, furnish to this office a list of the articles which you may purchase for presentation. On arrival at the Court of Bootan, you will present to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas the credentials with which you have already been furnished, and deliver the accompanying letters, together with the gifts on the part of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General, after which you will proceed to endeavour to carry out the important political measures for the accomplishment of which you are deputed.

" The demands of the British Government, as contained in the draft treaty and the letter of instructions of the 11th August with which you have been furnished, are so just and moderate, that his Excellency is unwilling to suppose that, with the wide discretion in minor matters which has been left to you, you will have much difficulty in obtaining the assent of the Bootan Government to them. But in the event of the Bootan Government refusing to do substantial justice, and to accede to the main principles of what you have been instructed to stipulate, you will withdraw from Bootan, and inform the Bootan Government

vernment that it must not be surprised if, on learning the failure of its mission to obtain reasonable satisfaction, the British Government decide that Ambarce Fallacottah shall be permanently annexed to the British dominions, and that in the event of future aggressions, either within British territories or the territories of the Rajas of Sikkim and Cooch Behar, the British Government will adopt such measures as under the circumstances may be deemed necessary for the protection of its own subjects and territory, and the subjects and territory of its subordinate allies. In such event also, you will decline to accept any return presents which the Bootan Government may offer for the acceptance of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General."

25. On the 10th September letters were addressed by the Lieutenant Governor to the Deb and Dhurma Rajas respectively, announcing the intention of the Governor General to send an Envoy to their Court after the close of the rainy season, with letters and presents from the Governor General, for the purpose of adjusting certain matters in dispute between the two Governments, and of communicating to their Highnesses the sincere wish of the Government of India to maintain friendship between the two Governments. The Rajas were requested to depute some officer of high rank to meet the mission on the banks of the Teesta, and to conduct them to their presence.

Durbar told of the intended dispatch of the mission.

PART II.

26. IN the beginning of November, I arrived at Darjeeling and commenced to organize the establishment and carriage of the mission. No reply having been received from the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, I again addressed them on the 10th of November, intimating my appointment and announcing my arrival at Darjeeling, and requesting that the Soubah of Darlingcote might be directed to meet me on the frontier, or be directed to send suitable persons to do so, and that he might also be ordered to have some coolies ready to carry on the baggage of the camp. I added that if they did not do this I should be compelled to report to my Government that no arrangements had been made, and that their neglect would be considered a breach of friendship. Shortly after dispatching this letter it came to my knowledge that, in point of fact, there was then no recognised Government in Bootan. The whole country was in a state of anarchy and confusion owing to a rebellion which had broken out some months previously. The Governor of the castle of Poonakh, the winter residence of the Government, had obtained from the Deb Raja the promise that if he assisted him in an impending crisis he should be rewarded by the appointment of his brother to the office of Jungpen, or Governor, of the Fort of Angdu Forung, a much coveted situation. The crisis having been tided over, the Deb forgot his promise and appointed a follower of his own to the office. This gave the Jungpen of Poonakh great offence, and when the Court, in the usual course, went to the Poonakh Castle for the summer, the Governor admitted all the Lama's and the Deb's retinue, but closed the gates against the Deb himself. The Jungpen put forward some nominee of his own to the office of Deb; the cause of the deposed Deb was taken up by the Paro Penlow, or Governor of West Bootan, and the rebels were compelled to call in the Tongso Penlow, or Governor of East Bootan, to their assistance. The ex-Deb fled to Tassisjung, the winter palace of the Court, where he was besieged by the Tongso Penlow, and all the Amla except the Paro Penlow and a few of his subordinate chiefs. The besiegers managed to cut off the supply of water from the fort, and hit upon the happy expedient of obtaining all the money of the besieged by allowing them to take water unmolested three times a week on payment of a sum of 300 rupees on each occasion. The funds of the garrison were soon exhausted, and they were compelled by thirst to surrender; the Deb was allowed to retire into obscurity in the monastery of Sintoka, where we still found him on passing that place. Whilst this rebellion was raging at head-quarters a lesser fight was going on in the immediate neighbourhood of our frontier. The Jungpen or Soubah of Darlingcote had originally been a follower of one of the Amla who was a leading character in the rebellion, but officially he was subordinate to the Paro Penlow; the latter officer was determined to supersede his disloyal subordinate, and sent another official to take his place: The Jungpen refused to obey the order, or surrender the fort. A force was sent to compel him, and the fort was besieged for several months, but without success, and the besiegers only withdrew on our intention to visit Darlingcote becoming known. I reported these complications to Government in my letter of the 10th November, and expressed apprehension lest they should impede the progress of the mission. I at the same time expressed my willingness to proceed, provided that the nominal head of the Government was disposed to receive me. The Jungpen of Darlingcote sent me several messengers on different occasions, assuring me that the delay of the Bootan Government to make arrangements for my reception, or to reply to the letters of the Governor General, was attributable simply to the disorganised state of the country, and not to any unwillingness to receive a representative of the British Government; he entreated me to remain patiently for a reply, and assured me that he would give me every assistance in his power. Towards the end of November he sent to say that he wished to have an interview with Cheboo Lama on the frontier, and explain to him exactly how matters stood at the Durbar. I sent the Lama to meet him at the Teesta, and they had a conference which lasted some days. He evidently wished us to enter into negotiations with him; he was very friendly, asked me to delay my advance for a short time longer, in hopes that an answer would be received from the Durbar, but at the same time hinted that if the reply did not come

Arrive at Darjeeling.

Darlingcote Jungpen visits Cheboo Lama.

soon he would, if he received a present, aid us in entering the country, even if by so doing he should incur the displeasure of his Government, and would answer for it that so long as we were in his jurisdiction we should not be molested. On my position being reported to the Government of India, I was informed that the Governor General was of opinion that as the rebellion had been successful, and a substantive Government had apparently been re-established, and, as the Soubah of Darlingcote had promised to assist us, there was no reason why our advance should be any longer postponed, and it appeared to Government that the new Deb Raja might be desirous of cultivating a good understanding with the British Government in order to strengthen himself in his position. On the receipt of these orders I made immediate preparations to advance, and wrote to the Darlingcote Soubah that I was about to start, and requested him to send men to meet me at the Teesta.

Start from Darjeeling.

27. I had some difficulty in collecting coolies, as without more direct encouragement from the Bootanese they were very unwilling to venture into Bootan, the people of which country are looked upon with hatred by all the other residents in these hills, as being a cruel and treacherous race. By the assistance of Cheboo Lama, the Dewan of Sikhim, who had been selected to accompany us, we managed to collect coolies and to start them off to the frontier on the 1st of January. On the 4th we left Darjeeling and overtook the camp just as they arrived at the Teesta, 30 miles from Darjeeling, and here our troubles commenced, for the coolies were afraid to venture across the frontier, and left us in considerable numbers. The Lama, however, managed to procure us assistance from his own ryots. We had much difficulty in crossing the river, which is very deep and rapid, and full of enormous boulders; we had to cross the coolies and baggage over in rafts, which were constructed according to the usual plan of the country, a series of triangular platforms of bamboos being placed one above the other: the apex of the triangle is kept up-stream, and the raft is pulled backwards and forwards by gangs of men, the common cane being used instead of rope. The work of crossing was difficult and very tedious; the river was nearly 90 yards wide, and runs at a rate of about 10 miles an hour; the elevation at the ferry is 1,122 feet above the level of the sea. The whole of the camp was not across till the 7th; we went up from the Teesta on the 9th, by a gradual slope, through some cultivated villages to Kalimpoong, height 3,733 feet. We were obliged to halt one day here, to muster the coolies and re-arrange the baggage, which had got into confusion in consequence of frequent desertions. Whilst here we visited a number of villages. The inhabitants seemed delighted to see us, and made us presents of eggs, fowls, oranges, and vegetables. This part of the country is very fairly cultivated, and has a number of inhabitants; it is so close to our frontier that the villages set their chiefs at defiance, and are the only people under the Bootan Government who are able to carry on any sort of trade. They were vehement in their abuse of their own Government, and loud in their praise of our administration in Darjeeling; their only wish seemed to be that they should come under our rule. Nearly every household had some members resident in our territory. We visited a monastery in the neighbourhood. The Lamas were absent, but we were shown over it by two nuns, who pointed with pride to an English vessel which was placed on the altar as a receptacle for holy water, but which in other countries is used for a very different purpose. There were fine orange groves in the neighbourhood of the monastery, but the people dared not sell the oranges for fear of the Lamas, for whom they had been reserved. At the unaccustomed sight of money, however, their fear of the priests vanished, and they not only sold, but afterwards gave us large quantities of oranges. We were met here by a very surly old official, the ex-Nieboo or Darogah of Dumsong—for here, as everywhere else, there were two officers in the appointment, one in power and one out of power. The Nieboo was very uncommunicative; he at first requested us not to move into the country, but ultimately he gave us guides to show us the road to Darlingcote. He had evidently received no instructions as to the course he was to adopt towards us, and had not even heard of our intention to enter the country until we had arrived in the neighbourhood of his own villages. He was equally afraid of offending us and his own superiors. On the 9th we marched to Paigong, a long march. The road was tolerably level, though narrow. A great number of coolies deserted us on the road, throwing down their loads. We had to store a quantity of baggage in the village, and went on only a few miles the next day, by a good road, to Paiengong. Amongst the baggage left behind was a box of arsenical soap. This was never sent after us; the authorities denied that it could have been stolen; but, on our return, it was good-humouredly admitted that the box had been carried off, the soap was taken to be some particular food for horses, that cattle had been fed on it, and seven had died. We went off the road a few miles, to visit the little fort of Dumsong. The fort is a small quadrangular building, hollow in the centre, built of stones and mud, situated on a bluff jutting down into the Valley of the Teesta, between Sikhim and Bootan. The view from this place was magnificent; the snows of the Choolah, Nitai, and Yaklah Passes were all quite close; on three sides of us were the different snowy ranges of Bootan, Sikhim, and Nepal. We could see, within a space of 16 miles, the four countries of Thibet, Sikhim, Bootan, and British Sikhim. The view was very extended; Darjeeling was plainly visible, and below was the beautiful and fertile Valley of Rhinok, in Sikhim. We could see for many miles the road from the Thibetan Passes to the Rungcet River, on the Darjeeling frontier, the route followed by the Thibetan traders who annually visit Darjeeling. The land around Dumsong is a gentle slope, and just behind the fort is a flat spur. The elevation of Dumsong is probably about 5,000 feet.

Cross Teesta.

The

The place would make a magnificent sanatorium. We asked the officer in charge of the fort, a dirty-looking man, little better than a coolie, to allow us to look inside the fort. He insolently refused, and closed all the doors. To the south-west of the fort was a little outpost. On visiting it, we found it surrounded in every direction with sharp spikes formed of the male fern: these are stuck into the ground in time of war, and are supposed to be effective against night attacks. The fort was, as usual in Bootan, completely commanded by its own outposts. On the 11th we marched to the top of the mountain of Labah, in height 6,620 feet, distance 11 miles. There was a great scarcity of water on the road, and even at the encamping ground. The only place worthy of note that we passed was the monastery of Rbisheshoo, which was perched up on the top of the most western spur of Labah. From Labah we the next day descended a very steep and difficult road to one of the branches of the River Durlah, where we were met by ponies, mules, and musicians, sent by the Jungpen of Darlingcote. Out of compliment to the Jungpen, and in accordance with the custom of the country, some of the gentlemen of the Mission mounted the animals sent for us, and had a very uncomfortable ride, on high Tartar saddles, on very fidgetty and vicious mules. We were preceded by the musicians, who continued to play a most monotonous and noisy tune, till we arrived at our encamping ground at Ambiok, a plain about 2,922 feet high, immediately below the Fort of Darling. The instruments in use were silver flageolets and brass cymbals. The Jungpen kept up a constant fire of matchlocks from the fort throughout the day. After leaving the vicinity of our own frontier, we saw no trace of a village, and for two days before reaching Darling we had not seen a single house, with the exception of a monastery. At Darling there were, with the exception of the fort, only some six or seven little huts, and it was clear that we could not look for supplies from the villages; indeed, if there had been villages able to supply us, we should have been in equal difficulty, for they were all warned by the Jungpen that every man found selling us provisions was to be fined. The object of this order was to preserve the Jungpen's trade, monopoly. It is his practice, and that of all the frontier officials, to prohibit any trade with the plains; they themselves either buy rice very cheaply, or extort it from their tenants in the Dooars, and store and sell it out at exorbitant price to their followers and ryots, and to people in the interior of the country.

Arrival at Darling.

The Jungpen had promised to store supplies for my camp, to await my arrival at Darling. On my sending a requisition for rice for the coolies, he sent me some, insisting upon being paid beforehand seven rupees per maund, though, to my knowledge, the price of rice at the place whence he draws his supplies was only 8 to 10 annas per maund, and all his supplies were delivered free at his fort by his unfortunate Mechi ryots, who have to keep up large herds of pack cattle for this sole duty. On the 14th of January the Jungpen came to see me. He was accompanied by a large and disorderly following: standard-bearers carrying a flat piece of wood like a broad oar, printed with inscriptions; musicians, a number of led ponies and mules, sepoy with matchlocks and knives, probably about 200 men in all. As they approached our camp, the whole party halted every 20 yards, and gave loud shouts, apparently in imitation of a pack of jackals. Whilst the screaming was going on, the Jungpen put down his head and shook himself in his saddle. The same practice was observed on other occasions, but I could obtain no explanation of it, except that it was an old custom. The same cry is used in advancing to fight. The Jungpen, on arriving at my tent, was seized by the legs by some of his followers, and, after being twirled round in the air twice, was carried to the tent, as it was thought below his dignity to walk. The ceremony was, however, very far from dignified, for the Jungpen attempted to get down, and was brought to my tent, kicking violently and abusing his men; he was a fat, uncouth, boorish, ignorant man; he assumed airs of great dignity for a time, but was unable to resist asking for some brandy: on receiving this he became very talkative; his chief topic, however, was the quantity of spirits he could drink; he repeatedly called for more brandy; and, finding that it was taking effect upon him, I gave him leave to go: nothing, however, would induce him to leave; he staid for four or five hours, and at length was taken away forcibly by his servants, who saw that I was annoyed; but even then he could not be persuaded to return to the fort, but went to the tent of Cheboo Lama, and sat there drinking; later in the day he left the camp, but, whilst going through it he saw some of our coolies, who, after receiving large advances of pay had deserted us and had been brought back, being flogged; he insisted upon their being released. Captain Lance and Dr. Simpson, who were present, said they could not do so without my orders; he then half drew his knife and rushed into the ring with his followers, threatening to cut down the Commissariat serjeant who was in attendance, and behaving with great violence. The men of the escort ran to their arms, and fell in, and the bullying and violence of the Jungpen and his followers was immediately changed to abject fear. Seeing me approaching, he ran to meet me trembling with fear, and begged for forgiveness. I ordered him out of camp, and the whole party ran off to the fort in a most undignified manner. I declined to receive any further visits from him until he sent me a written apology for his conduct, and this he did the next day. Finding that it would be impossible to obtain supplies for our large camp from the villages, I sent Captain Austen down to Julpigooree to buy rice, and to examine the road between that place and Darlingcote: the distance is about 40 to 50 miles. The road is excellent; there is a gentle slope the whole way from Darling to Domohoni, a small stockade opposite Julpigooree: heavily laden bullocks and elephants pass backwards and forwards every day, and till within three miles of Darling the road is as good as any in the plains. The country through which it passes is a rich, black, vegetable mould, at present covered, as regards the higher portion of it, with very

Interview with Jungpen.

fine forest trees, and on the lower portion with long grass. It is very sparsely inhabited, but there are some large Meechi villages near our frontier. Under any other government the whole tract would be one vast rice field, for it is not unhealthy like our Terai, and the surplus population of Cooch Behar and Rungpore would readily migrate into this rich tract. It abounds with herds of elephants and with rhinoceros, but tigers seem to be rare; at least they do not interfere much with the people, who are constantly passing to and fro on the road with pack cattle. I, on one occasion, went some 16 miles down the road; we met a number of Meechis and other plainmen on the road who complained bitterly of the oppressions of the Booteahs, for whom they evidently entertained feelings of deep hatred. They were kept constantly employed in carrying up rice to the fort, and received no sort of remuneration for their services; they are absolutely nothing better than slaves to the Bootanese, and their only hope appeared to be that we might be goaded by the misconduct of their rulers to annex their villages to British territory. The Meechis are a quiet, inoffensive, weak race; they are precisely the same class as the men inhabiting our own Terai; like them they appear to enjoy perfect immunity from the ill effects of malaria. They are, however, a finer and less sickly and sallow-looking set than the Meechis of the Darjeeling Terai, probably because the Bootan Terai is more healthy and drier than ours. They welcomed us to their villages with unmistakable delight, and seemed to take it for granted that having once heard their grievances we should immediately take them under our protection. They seemed to be good cultivators; cotton was one of their principal crops, but the description of cotton was the poorest I ever saw; it had scarcely any staple, and it is difficult to understand how they ever separated the fibre from the seed. I imagine that finer soil for the production of cotton does not exist in India. The Meechis seem to change their cultivation constantly, as would naturally be the case with so much virgin land at their disposal. They do not cultivate more than is necessary to supply their own wants and to enable them to comply with the demands of their rulers, for any surplus which they produced would merely form an additional temptation to plunder on the part of their Booteah task-masters. They know they can never be rich nor ever improve their position, and they do not therefore attempt it. With magnificent timber all around them, with rivers running direct down to the plains, with a full knowledge that a certain market for their timber is to be found where these rivers join the Teesta and Berhampooter on our frontier, they dare not even cut a single tree for sale.

The Meechis of the
Dooars.

28. It was impossible to avoid contrasting the present state of this portion of the country with what it would be under our rule. Our camp at Amblok was a perfectly level plain; on two sides of it were high mountains with fine sloping sides, and a walk of two or three hours would take one up to an elevation of 6,000 and 7,000 feet. On one side was a precipitous ascent of 1,000 feet to the fort, which jutted out on a ridge running down towards the plain. On either side of the table-land were two branches of the River Durlah. Running to the plains was a natural road which might be made available for carts from the plains at a cost of probably not more than 10,000 rupees. In the immediate neighbourhood was a magnificent plain of 30 miles broad and 150 miles long, of the very finest soil, and intersected by a series of rivers running down into the Teesta and Berhampooter. All this was within a few miles of the district which, after Chota Nagpore, is the best labour market in Bengal, and from which the people would have flocked into Bootan if they dared. The place was so situated in regard to the hills and the plains that it seemed a sort of natural exchange for the trade of Thibet with that of Bengal; yet, with all these advantages, not a village was to be seen within 16 miles of the place: where under a good government, there would have been a large standing bazar; where there would have been cotton fields, and tea fields, and timber depôts, and countless acres of rice; not a human habitation was to be seen; there was not one single cultivated acre of land within sight of Darling. The place in which our camp was situated had once, apparently, been a rich well-kept garden; it contained several mangoes, jack, and other imported trees, and the remains of stone walls were visible in all directions. I believe, however, that the garden existed only many years ago when Darlingcote belonged to the Sikhinese.

I received a letter from the Deb Raja after I had been a few days at Darling; it was as usual evasive and undecided. I was simply told that I should tell the Jungpen of Darling what I had come for, and that he would then arrange for my seeing the Deb. I explained fully to the Jungpen what the object of our Government was; he was exceedingly friendly in his professions, and was, I think, really anxious to forward our views, for we had no complaints against him personally; and the attached estate of Fallacottah being under his charge, he had everything to gain and nothing to lose by the acceptance of the terms offered by the Governor General. He had, moreover, lived for some years on the frontier, and knew our power to enforce our terms if they were not complied with in a friendly spirit; at the same time, he was averse to my going on until he had distinct orders to send me on, and the Deb Raja's letter was evidently written under the impression that I was still within British territory. I wrote, in reply to the Deb, stating very clearly our claims against his Government, and requesting a positive and definite reply as to whether he would receive me or not. I explained that our demands would have to be enforced in some other way if he did not consent to discuss them amicably, that I should proceed as soon as I could arrange to do so, but that if he did not wish to receive me or treat with me, all he had to do was to say so in distinct terms, and that I would then at once return and report to the Governor General. The Darlingcote Jungpen complained much of his government; he proved to me that he had written letter after letter entreating them to send him orders as to my reception and treatment, and that they had only

only replied in evasive terms, the object of which was to throw all blame on him for what might occur, either in the event of our going back or coming on. They told him that the Government did not understand the object of the Governor General, and that as it was evidently some complaint against him, he must settle the matter and see that I was not offended by anything that might be said or done. It was impossible for me to move on without the help of the Darlingeote authorities, for the Nepaulese and Sikhim coolies, seeing the very questionable manner in which we were received, had run away in great numbers, and we had not enough left to carry on even our necessary baggage, though reduced to the smallest limits, and in addition to this we had now to carry on rice for the coolies themselves. I had built a large godown at Ambiok, and intended to leave a considerable store of rice there, to be sent on to us from time to time, but still each cooly required for the march nearly a maund of rice, or another cooly's load. My only hope was in obtaining people of the country, who could feed themselves at their own villages, and could carry some extra rice for our own men. The Jungpen made the greatest difficulty about procuring these men, and certainly he had been placed by his own Government in an awkward position.

Captain Austen having purchased a sufficient stock of rice, and having dispatched the greater portion of it, I told the Jungpen that he must now make up his mind either to help me on or bear the responsibility of my turning back. He then promised to help me in going on, but at the same time he really did nothing to assist me. His immediate superior is the Paro Penlow, and against his authority the Jungpen was in revolt; he said that as regarded the Durbar he felt less hesitation, but he did not feel at all sure what the Penlow might do; he would possibly think that we had been invited into the country by the Jungpen to aid him, and would in consequence offer us violence, as he cared little for the Durbar or any of the other Amla. I agreed to risk the Penlow's opposition, provided the Jungpen would give me the assistance I required, would undertake to take charge of my stores, and of the men, tents and baggage I left behind, and would keep open our communication with the plains. I promised to pay him for his assistance, and he at length consented. On the 26th the Jungpen called on me, and promised to make over to me two elephants and four mabouts carried off from British territory by one of his subordinates when temporarily acting as Katmah or Darogah of Moinagooree. The Jungpen's real object was clearly to keep me at Darlingeote; he would not hear of my returning, but with the usual Booteah indifference to delay he hoped to induce me to remain at Darling for a month or two corresponding with the Durbar, and he then apparently hoped that negotiations would be made with him and not with the Durbar. The promised coolies never appeared until I actually made preparations to return to Darjeeling, and they were then produced. I was obliged to leave all our tents, except some small pals, and most of our baggage and stores, in the depôt at Darling, for it was impossible to obtain coolies enough to carry them all on, and also to carry food for themselves. I was also compelled to leave nearly half my escort behind here for want of carriage; I took on fifty Sikhs, and a few sappers, leaving the rest of the sappers at Darling under the Soubadar. On the 29th Captain Austen returned, and we moved on. On passing the fort I called on the Jungpen: his manner was very different to what it had been when we first arrived; he entirely dropped his insolent assumption of superiority and his coarse swaggering manner; he stood up and refused to sit in my presence when invited to do so, brought refreshments, and waited on us himself, and behaved generally in a respectful and civil way. We looked over the fort, and were taken into a little Bhuddist temple adjoining the Jungpen's residence, in which a number of Lamas were chanting prayers to Mahakul for our safe journey.

Leave Darling.

29. The fort is a miserable building; it consists of a large wall built of mud and stones; it has one large gateway to the north-east, in which the Jungpen resides; inside the wall are a number of houses and a garden; one house is assigned to the ryots of the Doors when they come up with their tribute, another is a monastery; there was a barrack, stables, store-houses, and a residence for the women. The Jungpen had two wives; one of them, with her child, he had taken over with the other furniture and equipments of the fort from his predecessor in office, now one of the chief Amla of the Durbar. The practice of making over their wives to their subordinates seems to be very common; indeed there is hardly such a thing as marriage in the country. A man takes a woman and keeps her as long as he likes, and when they tire of one another she either transfers herself or he transfers her to a dependent. In theory, celibacy is supposed to be observed by all the officials in Bootan, the origin of the rule being that formerly only Lamas were eligible for office. In the large forts the wives of the officials are not recognized; they live in buildings at the gateways or outside the walls: even at Darling the Jungpen's wives were not allowed to remain under the same roof with him, or to eat with him. The consequence of this state of things is that the women of Bootan have sunk to even a more degraded social position than the women of the rest of India; they are treated like servants, and live entirely with the lowest menials of the forts, and are pushed, hustled and abused by all the followers and hangers-on of the officials. The wives of the Jungpen used to be constantly in our camp, joking and laughing with our sepoy and coolies, and begging from us, for glasses, cloth, scissors, and other articles of English manufacture. The fort of Darling is 1,000 feet higher than the plain on which we were encamped at Ambiok, and is 1,000 yards distant from the spot on which our tents were placed; shells might have been thrown into it with the greatest ease, and as the roof is made of mats it would be destroyed in a few rounds. This fort was taken with great ease by Captain

Darling Fort.

Jones and a few men in 1774. The people of the place however did not seem to be aware that we had ever sent a force there. The approach to the fort from Ambiok is very difficult and precipitous, and could only be made under the cover of a fire from the plain, or in conjunction with an advance from some other direction. The fort is situated on a spur; it might be approached from the south by ascending the spur where the river crosses the road about three miles below Darling, but the assistance of sappers would be required. Again it might be approached from the Sukyamchoo river (Chikam on the maps); this would have to be done by detaching a party to follow the river, which branches off to the right on the road from Julpigoozee about eight miles below Darling; for this a good guide would be required, as the force would have to march up the bed of a stony river and turn off through a narrow path to the fort. With the main body advancing to Ambiok along the road, the detachment *à* Sukyamchoo could get on to the top of the spur, four miles from Darling fort, and would advance by a very fair road to within 200 yards of the fort. Once there the fort would be in their hands, or they would at all events cover the ascent of the party from Ambiok. There is no water in the fort; the spring generally used is a long way from the fort to the north along the road leading to Sukyamchoo: another small spring is some way along the spur on the east of the fort. The garrison is nominally 200 men, but in point of fact they could not muster more than 70 fighting men, of whom about 30 might be armed with old matchlocks. There is not a single wall-piece in this or any other of the forts in the country. When we reached Darling a siege of three months had just been raised. The Paro Penlow having taken the side of the ex-Deb during the late rebellion, and the Darling Jungpen having taken the side of the rebels, the Penlow had superseded him. The Darling Jungpen, however, refused to make over the fort to his successor; a force was sent to compel him; several fights took place; the Jungpen retreated into his fort, and the attacking force encamped about 200 yards off, and remained there for three months, the opposing forces doing nothing more than throwing stones at one another with slings and catapults. We measured the range of the catapults, and found that it was about 100 yards; large heaps of stones showed where the stones from the respective catapults had fallen, and a more harmless kind of warfare could not well be devised. The mortality was described as having been greater than in any previous internal war, and one of the sepoys sent with us as a guide deposed to having killed 100 of the enemy with his own hand. Close examination, however, proved to us that only nine men had been killed, and this was in an ambuscade laid to entrap them while escorting provisions. On leaving the fort we marched along a road with a slight descent for about four miles, and then descended abruptly to the River Sukyamchoo; it is a narrow shallow river which runs round the spur on which the fort of Darling is situated; and joins the Durlah; we were compelled to halt here as no clear and healthy place was in reach. We were quite in the Terai, the elevation being only about 1,500 feet, the place was a malarious, unhealthy looking spot, and was the feeding-ground of wild elephants; and, as we had often occasion to notice, the places frequented by these animals have a smell about them which is almost intolerable. The next day we marched on through heavy forests, crossed a large river, the Nurchoo, and encamped on the Mochoo, about 12 miles from Sukyamchoo. Not a sign of a human habitation was seen the whole day. The Mochoo is a small river abounding with fish; its banks apparently swarmed with wild animals of every sort. Our next march was through very fine, dry, clear forest: the soil was rich, high and well drained, and being well ventilated our march was less oppressive than our previous ones had been. We had to cross a deep, swift river before reaching our halting-place at Sipehoo. We were obliged to make a bridge, which took us some hours; the bed of the river was of considerable width, and in the rains it must be quite impassable. Sipehoo was the residence of a Jungpen, but all the inhabitants having fled on account of that official's oppression and cruelty, the place is now in charge of an officer of lower rank, a Nieboo, who lives during the winter at Sipehoo and during the summer at Jonksa, about six miles distant. We were told that there was a large fort here; we had to go up a very steep ascent of about 500 yards from the river, and were then met by Booteah officials who entreated us not to encamp within a mile of the fort, as it was full of soldiers, who might under the influence of drink come out and attack us, and it was not the wish of the official in charge that we should suffer any harm. These messengers were exceedingly insolent, and, as was usually the case with all Booteah officials, perfectly intoxicated. Having by this time acquired sufficient experience of the character of the people to warrant our coming to the conclusion that there was not a word of truth in the statement of these men, we insisted upon going forward with four sepoys, and judging for ourselves where we should encamp. On arriving at the place we found that the fort and the soldiers were equally imaginary. There were two grass huts and three or four cattle sheds, some few men and a few women, and this constituted the whole garrison and town of Sipehoo. The Booteahs were not in the least embarrassed at their falsehood being detected, treated the whole matter as a joke, and declared that the only object of their attempt at deceit was to give us a good encamping ground in the neighbourhood of the river. One of the first persons who came forward to greet us was Mimba Kazeo. This man's history is a curious one: he was for many years in our service, and was on receipt of—for a Booteah—a large salary as translator of the Darjeeling Court. He was Dr. Campbell's right-hand man for years, was with that gentleman and Dr. Hooker when they were imprisoned by the Sikhim Rajah in 1851, and is specially mentioned under the name of Nimbo in Dr. Hooker's Journal (page 233) as having "broken away from captivity and found his way into

Reach Sipehoo.

into Darjeeling, swimming the Teesta with a large iron ring on each leg, and a link of several pounds' weight attached to one." When Dr. Campbell, at the end of 1860, entered Sikkim this man was with him and behaved well, receiving several rewards for bravery. In 1861, when I relieved Dr. Campbell of the charge of our relations with Sikkim, Mimba was made over to me as a trustworthy guide and spy; he had not been with me more than a week before I had reason to suspect him of intriguing with the enemy. He found out that I was watching him, and the day we crossed the frontier he fled into Bootan, taking with him some 60 or 70 of his ryots, his cattle, and all the property he could remove. I afterwards found that he had been endeavouring to induce the Bootanese to join the Sikkhinese against us. He had a valuable estate in Darjeeling now, called the "Mimba Kaze Tea Plantation," in the hands of a European Company: this was of course forfeited to the State. He seems to have offered the *Paro* Penlow 2,000 rupees to make him Jungpen of Darlingcote; the Penlow led him on till he got all his money from him, and then refused to give him any higher employment than that of a private soldier. He came up to me at Sipchoo, smiling as if nothing had happened: he entreated to be taken into our employ, and his great wish was evidently to be allowed to return to Darjeeling. He joined our camp, and was on the whole useful, though I was not able to trust him to any great extent.

30. The coolies supplied to us by the Darlingcote Jungpen had only engaged to come as far as Sipchoo. They were to be relieved here by men of the place, which was described to us, with the usual misrepresentation, to be thickly populated. I found, however, that there was not a single cooly to be had here, and that there were only five houses left in the whole of the Sipchoo district. As the Nieboo informed us, the people had all been driven out of the country, except a few Mechis in the Terai; and this was clearly the case, for, on our return, we came through a great portion of the district without seeing a single hut, though there were traces of old terracing and clearings which showed that it had once been well inhabited. The country round Sipchoo and Jonksa abounds in perfectly level plots of table ground of great extent, and in height varying from 2,000 to 3,500 feet. The day after my arrival the Nieboo visited me, and declared his inability to give me any sort of assistance. He said that it was out of the question, my going on without the aid of the Durbar; that he had received no communication whatever regarding me; that if I stayed three weeks at Sipchoo, possibly orders might come, and coolies might be sent to take on the camp. He treated the whole matter with the greatest indifference, and clearly did not intend to take any trouble whatever about us, one way or the other. To remain at Sipchoo for weeks, after the detention which we had already experienced at Darlingcote, on the mere chance that the Durbar would make arrangements for our advance, after having neglected us for so long, was out of the question. There were two courses open, either to return at once to British territory, or to go on, leaving behind nearly all the baggage, and the chief part of the small escort I had brought on with me. I had received no such indication of a hostile feeling on the part of the rulers or the people of the country as to warrant my turning back. I had been treated with boorish incivility and great indifference on the part of the authorities; but they had always most forcibly expressed their desire to cultivate friendship with our Government, although the friendship was confined entirely to mere professions. The villagers had, wherever we met them, given us a hearty welcome, though they warned us not to trust their government, and entreated us to take the country, and not to attempt to establish friendly relations with men of whose good faith they seemed to have the very worst opinion. The Mission of 1837 had been treated with neglect almost as great, and yet had reached the Durbar and returned, though unsuccessful, yet without any attempt at violence being shown them; and I felt that, if I turned back under such circumstances, the Booteah Durbar would make capital out of the position, and declare that they had made arrangements for my reception at Poonakh, and had been prepared to discuss in a friendly spirit the demands of our Government, but that their good intentions had been frustrated by my return. I also felt that if I turned back, I should have been accused of having been disheartened and discouraged at the first trifling difficulties which presented themselves. Further, as Government had seen no reason why I should have delayed crossing the frontier on account of the failure of the Bootanese to make any arrangements for my reception, it did not seem to me that they could approve of my turning back now, when no greater hostility had been shown than was shown then. Taking all this into consideration, therefore, I came to the conclusion that, though I had not been received by the Government of Bootan as I should have been, yet that I had not been treated in a manner which would render it imperative on me to turn back, knowing that my so doing would necessitate an enforcement of our demands by other means. I was willing to attribute much of the neglect with which I had been treated to the disorganised state of the Government, and the natural *insouciance* of the Booteahs. The local officers whom I met assured me that this was the case, and that if I once reached the Durbar, I should be received in a hospitable and friendly manner; and, though they were somewhat suspicious of my intentions, these suspicions were likely to be allayed rather than the reverse, by my coming on without any force. With the precedents of the three previous Missions before me, it seemed to me that, though there was doubtless some risk in going on without a strong escort, yet that the Durbar would never have the folly to treat me with violence or open insult; and it further occurred to me that, if they were really hostile, I should be in no better position with 50 men than with 15, at so great a distance from our frontier, without any organised communication, and with constantly deserting coolies; indeed, I could not have

gone on a day's march with more than 15 men; and therefore, as I have said before, I had no option except to go on without the escort, or to return. I therefore determined to push on as lightly as possible. We left behind all our heavy baggage and stores, all the escort except 15 Seikhs; and I was obliged also to leave my uncovenanted assistant, Mr. Power, the commissariat sergeant, my moonshee, the native doctor, and every camp follower whom we could spare. I took on 10 sebundies to clear the road: the rest of the camp I left at Sipchoo, intending to order them on after me, if on arriving at the next Booteah fort, I could make arrangements for carriage. I ordered a place to be cleared for their camp, and huts built for the men, and left written instructions for the guidance of Mr. Power and Sergeant Sadleir, in the event of any difficulty arising; and, on the 2d of February, we advanced to Saigon, a fine open plain, at an elevation of 5,756 feet, just below the Tulé-lah Pass. Here we were again harassed by the desertion of coolies, and I had to send back to Sipchoo for some of the coolies I had left behind there. The men were panic-stricken at the idea of advancing into a country the people of which they look upon as a race of murderers and robbers, and who had shown so little disposition to receive us in a friendly manner; in addition to this, the people we met on the road told most alarming stories of the depth of the snow in some of the passes. I was surprised to see the marks of wild elephants up at this great elevation; they seem to come up here in the rainy season.

Leave Sipchoo.

31. On the 3d of February we continued the ascent of the Pass, and early in the day came to snow, and had to march till dark through snow of from one and a-half to two feet deep. At night we halted in a miserable place called H'Lonchoo (8,198 feet). The snow was deep, and a more wretched place for a bivouac in the open air could scarcely be conceived. The men, however, managed to get up large fires, and did not suffer from the cold. On the 4th we crossed the Pass, about 10,000 feet high, and descended with much difficulty through the snow to Dongachachoo (8,595 feet). The snow here was not very deep, but the men were all thoroughly exhausted and despondent, and nothing but the fear of again crossing the snow prevented the great majority of our coolies running off and leaving us alone in the jungle. The next day, therefore, I determined to give them a rest, and went only a few miles down to the bottom of the valley, and encamped on the banks of the River Am-Mochoo (3,849 feet); the sun here was really hot, and the men's spirits rose proportionately. The Mochoo is a very beautiful river, deep, very rapid, and broad; it is full of enormous boulders, which make the river one continuous line of white sparkling foam. It was spanned by a curious and ingenious bridge. Advantage had been taken of a great rock to throw across from one bank some eight or ten large beams, the ends of which were weighed down by heaps of large stones and earth, supported by a revetment. Across these beams were placed a row of thick logs, then another set of beams, projecting far beyond the first layer, and similarly weighted down with stones and earth, then some logs, and so on, till a sufficient length of beam was projected across the river to support a platform thrown from these beams to other small beams built into the rock in the river. On the other side the span was much greater, and, in addition to the beams thrown out from the bank and from the rock, the platform was supported by canes and strong creepers; it was, in fact, a compound of a suspension and a pier bridge. It was neatly boarded throughout, and was some four or five feet broad. The height from the centre span to the water was 30 feet, and the breadth of the span 90 feet. The Mochoo comes through Phari in Thibet, and passes close under the Sikhim Rajah's Thibet palace at Chombi, and runs through Bootan into the Berhampooter. If the country had been in any hands but those of the Booteahs a road into Thibet would have been taken up this valley, and would have opened communication with the plains, avoiding all snowy passes. We had, in crossing the Tulé-lah, passed the water-shed of one branch of the great Thibet Passes seen from Darjeeling, viz., the Choolah, Yaklah, and Nitai, for this river runs down on the north-east side of these Passes. On the 6th we went on to Sangbé: the ascent at first was very steep, but after going a few miles we got into a perfectly level road, well wooded and watered; the valley of the Mochoo was level, and there were several villages to be seen, the first hill villages, indeed we had met with since the second day after leaving our own frontier, though we had marched probably some 90 or 100 miles through what was naturally a singularly rich tract. After continuing along a level path for some eight miles we had to make a precipitous descent to cross a small stream, and then to ascend again to the village and Fort of Sangbé (6,143 feet). On the road we passed a flour-mill, worked by a water-wheel. The old man in charge of it had a fearful tumour on his lip, which entirely concealed his mouth and the lower part of his face: he told us that he had great difficulty in eating. Dr. Simpson told him that if he would come to our camp he would remove the tumour. Sangbé is a very pretty little hamlet of some four or five houses; and scattered about the neighbourhood were several other villages and a few small monasteries. The villagers were very friendly, and most anxious to come under British rule; they entreated us to help them to escape to Darjeeling when we returned, if we were unwilling to take their country. They flocked round the camp with presents of eggs, fowls, milk, &c. The villages were neatly cultivated, the fields were fenced with loose stone walls, and the land was tilled with the plough instead of by the hand, as in Darjeeling. The chief crops were barley, buck-wheat, millet, and turnips. On the 7th I sent for the Jungpen of Sangbé, and, after much hesitation, he came with the usual noise and attempt at display. He was a miserable, sickly-looking man; it struck us at once that he was not a Booteah, and we afterwards found that he was the son of a Bengalee slave who had distinguished himself as a soldier.

The Am-Mochoo.

Sangbé.

had been freed and appointed eventually to the office, and had managed to get his son into the public service in the same way. This Jungpen was the man who had been nominated by the Paro Penlow to Darlingcote, and had made an unsuccessful attempt to oust the present Jungpens of that place. Having failed there he was sent to Sangbé, and there were two Jungpens then at the place, the one in office and the one whom he had superseded. The Jungpens informed me that he could give me no assistance; that he had received no orders of any sort regarding me, and that it was not customary to allow persons to pass the Forts without orders; that he would not stop me as he had not men enough to do it, and that if I chose I could go on; but he could not commit himself by giving me a single cooly, and he could not allow the villagers to help me. When I asked him if he would take upon himself the responsibility of saying that the Deb Raja declined to let me go on to Poonakh, he declined, and said that he had no orders or authority to say anything of the sort; that he had no doubt that if I went on I should be well received, but that it would be better if I was to stay where I was till he could refer to the Durbar, which would only involve a delay of perhaps 20 days. I pointed out that I had communicated to the Deb my intention of going to Poonakh four months before; that I had been five weeks in the country, and that he had plenty of time to send instructions to all his subordinates; that he might write this to his employers, and say that I considered their conduct most dilatory and unfriendly, but that, knowing how serious the consequences would be to the Bootan Government, I did not wish to turn back unless the Deb declined to receive me, and he had only to tell me this in distinct terms and I would at once leave the country. On examining our coolies it was found that nearly all the Nepalese men had been more or less frost-bitten in crossing the last Pass, some of them very badly. We therefore purchased a number of hides and pieces of woollen cloth, and compelled them all to make boots for themselves according to the fashion of the country. Seeing that it was now quite out of the question to think of bringing on that portion of the party which had been left at Sipchoo, I sent orders to Mr. Power to return to Darjeeling as soon as he could, taking with him all our extra stores and baggage, together with the Sikhs and the party of sappers left at Darlingcote, leaving under the charge of the Nieboo of Sipchoo a good store of rice and attah for our return, and all the Governor General's presents, which I had been obliged also to leave behind through the refusal of the Bootan officials to supply me with carriage. I also told him to leave a guard of five sebondies at the depôt at Darlingcote, placing our supplies there under the charge of the Jungpens. I arranged with the Jungpen of Sangbé and the Sipchoo Nieboo to keep our communication open by a line of Dak runners, and to give protection to all our people passing backwards and forwards; and this they agreed to do, after receiving a present each, with a promise of more if they fulfilled their engagement. Whilst here the old miller, to whom I have made allusion before, came up to have his tumour removed; this was successfully done under chloroform by Dr. Simpson, to the great astonishment of a number of spectators; the operation seemed to have attracted the attention of the Bootanese in a very singular manner, for at every village through which we passed, and on our arrival at the Durbar, one of the first questions asked was, which was the doctor who had removed the tumour? The Bootanese were by no means slow to avail themselves of Dr. Simpson's advice; their chief diseases are precisely what one might expect from a people at once so filthy and so immoral, and there seemed to be scarcely a person in the country, male or female, who was not suffering more or less in this respect. Their great test of a physician's skill seemed to be that he should be able to tell from looking at the face the disease under which a patient was suffering. After a few days' experience Dr. Simpson was able to acquire a great reputation by invariably naming the cause of sickness, which was always the same in every case. They had implicit faith in his medicines, and expected a chance dose given on the line of march to cure diseases of many years' standing.

32. On the 9th of February we left Sangbé, and found a very fair road for some distance; we passed the fort, a wretched little building of rubble stone, with a wooden roof, situated in a most lovely position. Outside the fort was a praying cylinder worked by water, containing the six-syllable mystic sentence, "Om Mani Padme Hom," written many thousand times; the paper or cloth on which it was written would probably have extended a quarter of a mile or more, if unfolded. At a monastery near the fort, we were hospitably entertained, and saw some fine specimens of the *Cupressus funebris*, a tree of singular beauty, which grows in Bootan, and which seems to have forced itself on the admiration even of such indifferent careless observers as the Bootan priests, for we found it carefully planted near most of the monasteries. After passing the fort we came to a long whitewashed stone mendong, or a stone wall about 10 feet high. In the centre of these religious monuments is generally a well-carved and often gilt representation of the sacred figure of Sakyamani or Padmapani. It was amusing to see how careful the more superstitious of the coolies and Bhuddist servants were, even with their heavy loads, to pass always on the same side of every mendong to which we came, the rule being to follow the writing of the inscription carved on the great slabs of the wall, instead of walking the opposite way of the character. The origin of the custom is, that pious travellers may read each sentence as they pass; but as the sentence is usually the everlasting "Om Mani Padme Hom," which is scarcely ever out of the lips of every Bhuddist not too much occupied in other matters to make him discontinue the trick of repeating these four words, the inscriptions are never really looked at. After going a few miles from Sangbé, we made a rather steep descent to the little River Suchoo; we passed several villages on the road, and a certain amount of desultory cultivation of buck wheat and millet. The Suchoo

"Om Mani Padme Hom."

was crossed by a good wooden bridge, and we then had to ascend the opposite side of the valley by a steep zig-zag, evidently made many years ago at a considerable expense. We passed a very beautiful waterfall; the supply of water was not great, but it fell from a great height, and was scattered like rain. On reaching the top of the ascent, we found a number of villagers collected to meet us. They paid us the compliment usual in the case of any person of distinction travelling through the country, of setting fire to little heaps of wormwood as we passed. They seemed to take it for granted that we had come to take possession of the country, and abused their own government in a most undisguised manner. On arriving at our halting-place, Saybee, a very fine little village with some cultivation and good houses (6,143 feet), we found that zinkaffs had arrived from the Durbar, and had given out that they had orders to stop me and turn me back. I sent for the men, hearing that they had said they had letters for me. They would not come, making one excuse after another for delay. At last I threatened to have them punished, and they came. It turned out that they had no letters for me; they said they had letters to the Darlingcote Jungpen, instructing him to turn me back. I replied, that as they had nothing for me they might go. They told me that if I went on I might be opposed. I pointed out to them that I could not act upon the information of petty messengers like themselves, and unless they could show written authority from the Deb to forbid my coming on, I would have nothing to say to them. They then gave me the letters to the Darlingcote Jungpen, and told me to read them, as they were intended to have reached him whilst I was there, and were instructions regarding me. I opened the cover and found two letters, according to the Booteah custom, one full of professions of friendship for the British Government, and instructing him to do every thing he could to satisfy me, and settle any dispute I might have with him regarding the frontier, but not a word about my going on or back. This letter was evidently intended to be shown to me. The second was a most violent and intemperate production, threatening the Jungpen with forfeiture of life for having allowed me to cross the frontier; ordering him to pay a fine of 70 rupees to each of the messengers sent to him, and abusing him in the grossest terms, at the same time telling him on no account to allow me to go away angry, but to try and entice me across the frontier again, adding, however, that if he could not get rid of me without offending me, he should send me on to the Durbar by the Sumchee and Dhone road, and should see that proper arrangements were made for furnishing supplies. The zinkaffs, after reading the letters, said that it was clear that I should go back and enter the country by the Sumchee road. I pointed out that two more marches would bring me into the Sumchee road, and that to go back would take me 15 days. They said that the Anla had shown such folly in not having given proper orders for my reception, that they should not trouble themselves in the matter, and that I might go which way I liked. I asked one of them to return with me: he agreed at first, but then said he must go to Darling to get his share of the fine; but they gave me guides from the village, and supplied us with fodder, &c. for the horses. The headmen and villagers of Saybee came to us and entreated us to take them back with us to Darjeeling. I told them that we excluded no one from our territory, and that they would any of them be allowed to settle there; they replied, that the difficulty which they wanted to overcome was the escape from their own country; that they were so watched that they could not escape without leaving their families behind them, and the lives of the families of all runaways were considered forfeit. They then told us, what we had heard some marches back in villages through which we had passed, that a great sign of freedom had been shown to them, that three European children had been born in the village, and that it had been construed to mean that the country would pass into our hands: they had been expecting a fulfilment of this omen for a long time past, and that now we had come to their village they felt that it was true. We asked to see these children, and three miserable little bear-eyed Albinos were brought out to us. We explained to the parents what their children were, but they could not be made to understand that there was not something mysterious in their birth, and that it was not connected with our visit to the country; they had never heard of any other Albino being born in the country. On the 10th of February we left Saybee; we first had to make a slight descent to the little river Saychoo, and then to ascend up a very steep zig-zag, the commencement of the Taigonlah mountain, over which we had to pass. About the middle of the day we reached Bhokur, a pretty open grassy plain (9,256 feet): there was very little snow here, and we found a magnificent herd of yaks, or chowree cattle, driven down from the higher pass by the heavy snow. Finding that there was deep snow a little way ahead, and a doubt about a supply of water sufficient for so large a camp, we halted, hoping to be able to clear the Pass the next day. As we advanced, however, the following morning, the snow became very deep, the ascent was steep, and the men and horses made their way on with difficulty. The whole aspect of the country had now changed: instead of the usual forest of rhododendron, magnolia, oak, chesnut, &c., we had suddenly passed into an entirely new vegetation; nothing was to be seen but pines of various descriptions, chiefly the *Pinus excelsa*; the change was so sudden and marked that a chain pulled across the mountain side would have divided one class from the other. The pine forest was very much pleasanter to travel through than that through which we had hitherto been passing; it was thin, and clear from undergrowth, and beautiful grassy glades were of frequent occurrence; the effect of the snow and icicles on the leaves of the pines was very magnificent. Towards evening we passed a stone rest-house, erected by some public-spirited Booteah for the shelter of travellers overtaken in the snow; these rest-houses on the Passes are the only form in which public charity shows itself

Saybee.

Taigonlah.

tael in Bootan. In the evening we halted at Shafebjee; the snow was deep, but the men made themselves and us tolerably comfortable by collecting large quantities of juniper and laying it over the snow, and the juniper and pine-boughs made splendid fires which they kept up all night. The height of the camp was 11,800 feet; the thermometer registered 13°, yet with some 200 persons, some Sikhs, others Bengallees, not a man suffered from the cold. We unfortunately had no view here on account of the heavy mist which we had here for the first time since crossing the Tulé-lah Pass. Captain Austen was in consequence unable to take observations from the snows, and being very desirous of filling in his map and ascertaining his position from such a very commanding position, he determined to remain behind and catch us up two marches on; he remained in a little rest-house close to the Pass, made partly out of the natural face of the rock, and partly built of stones. Near the Pass there was no vegetation; it was a bleak, dreary, open plain, swept by the most bitter piercing wind I ever felt. At the apex of the Pass, which was 12,150 feet, was the usual lapcha, or cairn of stones, supporting little poles with Bluddist flags, to which passing travellers had attached small stripes of coloured rag or cotton to secure a prosperous journey. Great importance was attached by our coolies to the deposit by Cheboo Lama of his contribution in the shape of yellow and red coloured chintz, and no one would cross until this had been done. The descent from the Pass is very steep, and the snow seemed to get deeper instead of lighter as we came down. The road was along the side of a pretty little stream which we had to cross backwards and forwards 10 times by little wooden bridges; the men had some difficulty in making a road through the snow, and in places where there had been water-courses there were large sheets of ice, very trying for men with a maund weight on their backs; in several places little waterfalls had frozen, and there were large icicles 20 feet high. Some hours' marching brought us down into the Hah Valley, through some very lovely park-like scenery, and we encamped for the night on the banks of the beautiful river Hahchoo, at a place called Dorikha, a small plain with a commanding view up both sides of the valley; a few miles from our halting-place we had joined the Sumchee and Dhona road, the route usually taken to the plains from Paro and Western Bootan. The road appeared to be a good deal used, and was in fair repair; we met numbers of people going down to Sumchee, to which place the inhabitants of the Hah and Paro valleys seem to migrate with their flocks and herds in the winter, and from whence a large number of them are constantly employed in carrying up contributions of butter and other produce to the Hill Forts, a duty which occupies some 14 or 15 days going and returning, and for which they receive no sort of remuneration. On the 12th we left Dorikha, crossed the Hahchoo by a strong wooden bridge, and marched up a very lovely valley along the banks of the river; the road was very good and perfectly level. We passed some fine villages; the houses were good, strong, three-storied buildings, but many of them were in ruins, having been burnt in some of the internal broils by which the country is unceasingly disturbed, others again had been abandoned, the owners having fled the country to escape oppression, and the rest were empty, the people having gone down to winter at Sumchee. These deserted villages had a most singular appearance; there were ricks of straw, fir-leaves piled up for manure, large stacks of pine-logs cut for fuel, and immense flocks of pigeons, but beyond these birds there was not a sign of life for many miles of the road. A Booteah, thanks to the cupidity of those under whom he lives, has no property except his homestead and a few cattle, and he can therefore afford to go about where he likes, and leave his home without fear of robbery. The scenery, as we advanced, became magnificent; on all sides of us were snowy peaks, immediately facing us were the high peaks of the Thibet frontier, the sides of the valley were covered with grass dotted with groups of pines, the bed of the valley for about a quarter of a mile was perfectly flat, and in the centre of this little plain was the River Hahchoo, a very clear stream about 60 yards broad, creeping sluggishly along, and having a very different appearance to the boisterous roaring torrents we had hitherto crossed. The fields on both sides of the river were neatly fenced with stone walls, water was conducted over them by a system of small channels, the land was terraced and riveted with stones, each village had a good bridge across the river; and as we neared Hah Tampien, the residence of a jungpen, the villages were inhabited and we saw large flocks of black sheep, yaks and cattle grazing below the snow line. The weather looked so threatening that I sent up to Captain Austen to tell him to come off the Pass at once, as I feared that he would be snowed up. We reached Hah Tampien early in the day, and were received by a large crowd of inhabitants of the neighbouring villages; they were very unprepossessing, as indeed were all the people in pine-forest tracts, for they keep up large fires night and day, and have no chimneys in their houses, and as they never wash their faces and bodies, have a thick deposit of pine soot on them, which makes the features hard to distinguish. The Jungpen sent us down firewood, fodder, and some buck-wheat flour. The next day he came to call upon me; he was a very fine and well-mannered old man; he gave us a hearty welcome, and brought with him his family; his wife is a daughter of the Paro Penlow; they stayed a long time in our camp, looking at such curiosities as we had with us, and he entreated me so earnestly to stay one day that I could not refuse him, especially as I was anxious that Captain Austen should rejoin us here. The Paro Penlow's wife, who was on a visit to her daughter, called and assured me that we should be received in a very friendly manner by her husband. On the night of the 13th heavy snow fell the whole night, and in the morning there were two feet of snow all over the camp. At daybreak the Jungpen with his wife, children, and all his followers came down to see that we had not suffered from the cold; they brought straw and fir

poles, and built huts for the sepoys and our servants, and took off all the coolies and camp-followers to the village. The snow continued to fall day and night on the 15th and 16th; we could not move a yard from our tents. I was much relieved by Captain Austen's return, as I had been very anxious about him. I sent men back several times with food for him, but I feared that the Pass might be closed that he could not get out, and that they could not reach him. Alarming rumours reached us through the villagers of some of the men with him having died of cold. It appears that he remained up for the first day of the snow, thinking that it was a local and temporary fall, and that it would clear up afterwards and enable him to continue his observations. Finding that it did not, he determined to come down; the snow was in many places breast-deep, and as it was snowing hard the party got separated, and on reaching Dorikha in the valley four men were missing. Captain Austen sent back to find these men; two of them were found dead on the top of the Pass, where they must have laid down to die shortly after starting; the other two had been picked up by the ex-Jungpen of Sangbe, who was passing along the road; he had robbed the dead coolies, and had broken open the boxes carried by the two men who were saved; we had much difficulty in getting the property back from him. The man himself lost several of his followers in the snow. On the 17th the weather cleared, but it was impossible to move in the deep snow, and the thermometer registered 11°. Close to our camp was a medicinal spring resorted to by people affected with rheumatism and skin diseases; the baths, as in Sikkim, were heated by throwing hot stones into the water. The fort was a very pretty little four-storied building, covered as usual by a small outpost higher than itself, about eighty yards distant. One of the Soubah's servants had not long before mutinied, and had taken possession of the outpost and held it for a long time against his master. About two miles above the fort is a very fine monastery, and in its immediate neighbourhood is a black temple dedicated to the tutelary deity of the poisoners, one of the chief favourites in the Bootan pantheon. Some distance up the valley are several very fine villages. The people of this valley are the richest in Bootan; they have the reputation of being very lawless, and great robbers; the miserable sepoys of the fort dare not in consequence plunder them as they do others. They are, moreover, only a few miles from the Thibet frontier, and if ill-treated run across the Pass and are safe. We found them more civil, obliging, and less given to falsehood than the people of the country generally. I heard that a deputation from the Durbar was coming across the next Pass to stop me or to delay me. I knew that if they reached Hah before I did I should probably be kept here nearly a month, corresponding with and referring to the Durbar, and I therefore determined to get across before they did, so that there should then be no excuse for stopping me short of Paro. Once there I could ensure supplies and could ascertain personally the temper of the Paro Penlow, one of the two *de facto* rulers of Bootan. I said nothing of my intention to the Hah Jungpen, but on the 19th, thinking that the two days of sun must have made some impression on the snow, I determined to start; the information which we had received of the Pass warranted our expecting that there would be very little more snow there than where we were. At daybreak Captain Austen and Dr. Simpson started with the Lama's servants and twenty strong men sent, some days before, by the Sikkim Raja to accompany us; they were to tread a path through the snow, and we were to follow later. The road to Paro was, we ascertained, only a few hours' journey, and making allowances for the delay caused by the snow, we thought we were quite safe in expecting to reach a village on the other side of the Pass by 3 o'clock. Some time after the advance guard had started I sent on the baggage and tents, and the Jungpen then perceived my intention and hurried down with all his men, and in a violent manner declared that I could not move, that he had orders to stop me until men arrived from the Durbar. I asked him to show me his orders; this he could not do. I then pointed out to him that half the camp had gone on; that Dr. Simpson was already half way to Paro; and that, under such circumstances, I would not delay a moment longer. He was very angry, but was so far mollified by a present as to send guides and sepoys to help us, on my promising not to mention his having given me assistance. The ascent of the Pass was very difficult; the men as usual after a halt were lazy and weak, and at 3 o'clock I overtook the advance party, whose progress was of course far more difficult than ours had been, as we had followed in their path. The Pass was then apparently only half a mile distant; the snow where we were was three feet deep, and we were assured that once across the Pass we should arrive at a village where we could shelter the whole party for the night. We therefore determined to push on. The snow, however, became deeper and deeper, varying from three to six and even eight feet; the horses and mules were continually sinking over their backs, and delayed us much. At 6 o'clock we were on the top of the Pass, and thought that our difficulties were over. Dr. Simpson and Captain Austen went on with the advance guard. Captain Lance and I remained to see the rearguard over, as some of the coolies were trying to lie down and go to sleep; several of them indeed had to be carried. The Pass itself was nearly clear of snow, and the men started for the village in high spirits, thinking that there was no snow on the other side. But we speedily found out our mistake, for as we advanced the snow became deeper and deeper; men and horses were continually sinking up to the neck, and since we were obliged to march single file, as on one side of us was a steep bank and on the other a precipice, it was almost impossible for one man to pass another; every fallen horse or man therefore delayed the whole line, and our progress was scarcely perceptible. Evening began to draw on whilst we were still on the Pass, and the coolies became frightened and desponding, and many wanted to be allowed to lie down and die. A halt would

would have involved the death of every man in camp, for there was no going to the right or the left; we drove and encouraged the men on, but our progress was not more than a quarter of a mile an hour. Fortunately the weather was clear, and there was a bright moon. At about 11 o'clock at night we reached some forest, which afforded shelter from the wind, and the snow was less deep in places; the coolies were getting sick and faint, and I therefore gave them permission to bivouac in gangs of not less than twelve, with a Sirdar with each gang, who was to see that the men kept close together and that a fire was burning all night. I gave those who could do so permission to go on, leaving their loads piled under trees whence they could be fetched the next morning. They readily took advantage of the permission, and we went on with greatly reduced numbers; the horses and mules struggled through the snow in the most wonderful manner, sinking over their hocks at every step, constantly rolling on their backs and yet keeping up with us. The only accident was with one of my ponies, which, impatient of the delay, had left the road near the Pass and gone down the side of the mountain, where we were obliged to leave him with his load. The road was continually lost in the dark, and we were delayed sometimes for three-quarters of an hour whilst it was being traced. Midnight passed and still there was no trace of the village which we were told was just below the Pass. At one in the morning we heard the welcome sound of a Thibet watch-dog baying, and reached the village perfectly exhausted, not having tasted food since nine the previous morning, and having marched through deep snow continuously for fifteen hours. We soon procured shelter in some very good houses, and waited for daylight in much anxiety on account of the coolies who had remained behind. We found the village, on our arrival, occupied by the advance guard of the deputation sent from Paro to stop us. They had been up to try and force the Pass and reach us before we left Hah, but had given in and turned back; they went off with a great noise on our arrival, stealing what they could in the confusion, and amongst other things taking off a Sepoy's musket. When morning came all the missing coolies came in; not a man was sick, and not a single load lost. The indefatigable Dao Penjoo Kajee—the Interpreter of the Darjeeling Court—had even gone back to the Pass with a number of Sirdars, and by treading a circuitous path through deep snow had rescued my abandoned pony. The height of the Cheulah Pass over which we had come was 12,490 feet, and the village in which we were was 10,067 feet. We were told no less than five different names of the place, but I think we agreed that it was generally called Doonakha or Chaugnaugna. The snow was still some three feet deep here. Early in the morning the noise of the usual shrill clarionets and the shouts of Sepoys announced the approach of some one of importance. It turned out to be the deputation who were to have met us at Hah; they had been for seven days in a neighbouring monastery, thinking that we should be kept safely at Hah by the snow; they made themselves exceedingly offensive, ejecting many of our people from the shelter they had taken in the houses; their servants crowded round our baggage, and made a rush into the middle of it before the sentry had time to see what they were about, and carried off cooking utensils and everything they could find. On coming to me they delivered a letter from the Deb Raja, and told me that they were instructed to return with me to the frontier for the purpose of re-arranging the frontier boundaries, and of receiving charge again of the resumed Assam Dooars. After this our demands were to be inquired into, and if these zinkaffs considered it necessary, I was to be allowed to proceed to Poonakh and have an interview with the Deb and Dhurma Rajas. One of these men was exceedingly overhearing in his language and manner, especially in his demands regarding the surrender of the Assam Dooars; the others were more reasonable, and on my distinctly declaring that I would have nothing to do with any question of the re-adjustment of boundaries, that I would not return to the frontier for the purpose of holding any inquiry, and that I would not enter into negotiations of any description with inferior officers, but would either proceed to Poonakh and deliver the Governor General's letters to the Dhurma and Deb Rajas in accordance with my instructions, or return direct to Darjeeling, and report the unwillingness of the Government of Bootan to receive his Excellency's representative, they begged that I would proceed to Poonakh, and undertook to go forward and make proper arrangements for my reception. The letter from the Deb Raja, which they delivered, was of the usual negative and evasive character, saying, with reference to a previous threat of returning that I had held out, that I should not speak of going back to Darjeeling, as the Deb had never declined to receive me, but that it would be well to investigate complaints on the frontier, and that the surplus collections of the Assam Dooars and of Ambarce Fallacottah ought to be paid to the Bootan Government; there was no mention whatever of the zinkaffs who said they had been sent to treat with me, and there was nothing which could be construed into a refusal by the Durbar to allow me to proceed. It was clear to me that their policy was to compel me by passive resistance and by discouragement to return to our territory, and then to say that they had been perfectly ready to receive me and settle all disputes amicably, but that I had returned without any sufficient pretext. The messengers returned to communicate the result of their interview to the Durbar, and to make arrangements, as they said, for the proper reception of the representative of a powerful Government. We followed the next day, but were met on the road by zinkaffs requesting us to halt a few miles from Paro, as the Penlow was desirous of receiving me with great honour; Paro. we accordingly consented to halt for one day, and on the 22d of February we went into Paro. The arrangements for our reception were certainly not such as to have made our detention for a day necessary; no one was sent to receive us, or to show us where to

encamp; every place in which we proposed to pitch our tents was objected to on the score of its being sacred to some wood sprite or river demon, or on some equally frivolous excuse, and we were kept standing on a sandy plain for more than two hours with a strong wind blowing up the valley. At length some officers came out of the fort, and pointed out for our camp one of the very places which had been before refused to us, and a few oranges and pieces of Thibetan bread were presented on the part of the Penlow, but none of the usual ceremonies of friendship were observed.

33. The following day the ex-Paro Penlow and his stepson, the present Penlow, sent for Cheboo Lama, and commenced by threatening him, and asking what he meant by daring to bring Englishmen into the country. After some conversation, however, they changed their tone, and said that they believed that much good would result from the mission, but that the Durbar had positively prohibited them from allowing us to proceed; but that if we could wait where we were pending a reference to the Durbar, which would take only four days, we should be made comfortable and should be treated with respect. They added that there was no object in our going on to Poonakh, that the Deb had no authority, and that the Penlow was the ruler of West Bootan, and was the proper officer to treat with. I declined to open any negotiations with any one but the supreme authority, whether real or nominal, but agreed to remain four days pending a reference. Whilst, however, professing friendship, the conduct of the two Penlows and their Amla was at first far from friendly. No notice was taken of us; we were stopped whenever we went out, and told that we must stay in camp till further orders, and were treated with insolence when we declined to do so; their sepoy's crowded round us, stealing everything they could lay hands on, jeering our coolies and followers, calling them slaves, and drawing their knives on them on the slightest rejoinder being made. Our servants were fined for going about with their heads covered; fruitless attempts were made to make us dismount from our ponies whenever we came near the residence of the Police Darogah, and all villagers were punished who sold us provisions or had any communication with our camp. This discourtesy was at length carried to such an extremity as nearly to bring about an open rupture with the Penlow, especially as I found that the messengers from the Durbar, who had promised to go back and return with permission for me to proceed within four days from my arrival at Paro, had never even started. I sent to the Penlow and told him that I would no longer brook such treatment, and that, unless he chose to adopt a very different course of action towards me, I should either go on to Poonakh without waiting for any further communication, or return at once to Darjeeling, and that the responsibility of determining which course of action I should pursue must rest with him. This produced a change of conduct; the letter and messengers were forthwith dispatched to Poonakh, the Penlow asked for an interview, and stated that the unfriendly course adopted was attributable to his stepfather, the ex-Penlow, who, however, had no right to exercise any authority, having voluntarily abdicated, and that henceforth the ex-Penlow should not be allowed to interfere. Much of this was positively false, and was a mere subterfuge adopted for the purpose of getting out of a false position. The annoyances to which we had been exposed now materially decreased. After a few days the ex-Penlow asked us to go to see him, and we were received in a friendly manner. It was clear to us at once, however, that the ex-Penlow's abdication was a mere political expedient resorted to during the late disturbances, that all the power was still exercised by him, and that the reigning Penlow was a puppet. After the first interview the ex-Penlow was very attentive and civil, he asked to see some of us every day, and gave us much information regarding the Durbar; he explained to us that, though for the sake of appearance they had, during the period of our visit to the country, suspended hostilities, he did not admit the authority of the present Government: he explained that the ex-Deb had been forcibly dethroned by the Tongso Penlow, and that all authority had in fact been usurped by that officer; that the Deb and Dhurma Rajas were puppets, and that the Amla were none of them men of any ability or position, and were quite incapable of coping with the Tongso Penlow, who was filling up all the places about the Court with his own creatures. He further informed us that the Tongso Penlow's confidential adviser was a Hindustanee who represented himself to be a King, and had come after the mutiny with a number of papers purporting to bear the seals of the "Kings of Delhi, Lahore, and Nepal" and others, and had proposed to the Bootanese to join a general war for the purpose of driving the English from India; but that his overtures had then been declined, chiefly owing to the advice of the Paro Penlow himself, who had pointed out the danger of staking all on the word of a single man of whom they knew nothing: he had subsequently joined the Darlingeote Soubah during his late rebellion against the Paro Penlow, had been taken prisoner and confined at Paro, but had lately escaped and had been received with great honour by the Tongso Penlow. He begged that we would bear in mind that, whatever might happen, he was in no way responsible for anything that the Durbar did, and added that he had himself refused to stop our progress by force, and that if the Government attempted to use violence towards us he would render us every assistance. He gave us permission to go about as we liked, but the first day we availed ourselves of this permission Dr. Simpson and I were waylaid by a local officer; our ponies were seized and an attempt was made to make us prisoners, and we were compelled to effect our release by force, as night was coming on and we were eight miles distant from Paro. On our complaining of this act we were merely told that the man was of a violent temper, and that he would not obey the Penlow's orders. The fort of Paro is a very striking building,

and far surpassed the expectation we had formed from anything we had heard of **Booteah** architecture. It is a large, rectangular building surrounding a hollow square, in the centre of which is a high tower of some seven stories surmounted by a large copper cupola. The outer building has five stories, three of which are habitable; the two lower stories being used as granaries and stores are lighted with small loopholes, whilst the upper stories are lighted with large windows, opening in most cases into comfortable verandahs. The entrance to the fort is on the east side by a little bridge over a narrow ditch; the gateway is handsome, and the building above it is much higher than the rest of the outer square; it is ornamented and painted, and has a number of well-executed inscriptions engraved on stone and iron, some of them gilt. At the gateway are a row of cages in which are kept four enormous Tibetan mastiffs. These beautiful animals are very ferocious, they are never taken out of their cages; they are said, however, to be less dangerous than they otherwise would be, from their overlapping jaws, which prevent their using their teeth as freely as ordinary dogs. The first thing which catches the eye on entering the fort is a huge praying cylinder, some ten feet high, turned by a crank; a catch is so arranged that at each turn a bell is rung. The gate of the fort is lined with light iron plates. On entering the court you are surprised to find yourself at once on the third story, for the fort is built on a rock, which is overlapped by the lower stories and forms the ground-base of the courtyard and centre towers. It would be necessary to bear in mind, in the event of our having at any future time to attack the fort, that shot directed anywhere lower than the verandahs would not find its way into the court, but would go through the store-rooms and be stopped by the rock. After passing through a dark passage which turns first to the left and then to the right, a large well-paved and scrupulously clean courtyard is reached; the first set of rooms on the left is devoted nominally to the relatives of the ladies of the palace, in reality I believe to the ladies themselves, who however are constructively supposed to live outside the fort in accordance with the theory that all in authority are under obligations of perpetual chastity. Beyond these rooms is a second small gateway, and the first set of rooms on the left hand belong to the ex-Paro Penlow; they are reached by a very slippery and steep staircase, opening into a long open vestibule, in which his followers lounge; this leads into a large hall in which his sepoy mess, and in which one of his Amla is always in waiting. Beyond the hall is the Penlow's state room; it is somewhat low, but of great size and really very striking, for the Bootanese have derived from their intercourse with Thibet and China in old days very considerable taste in decoration. The beams are richly painted in blue, orange, and gold, the Chinese dragon being the most favourite device; the roof is supported by a series of carved arches, and all round the room and on the arches are suspended bows, quivers, polished iron helmets, swords, matchlocks, coats of mail, Chinese lauthorns, flags, and silk scarves consecrated by the Grand Lama of Thibet, arranged with the most perfect taste. The Penlow usually lounges away the day on a little platform built into the recess of a large bow-window, which commands a magnificent view down the valley. On the occasion of our visits a vase of burning scented wood was always placed before him on our first entry, the great ambition of the chieftains in all these Bhuddist countries being to keep up a sort of dreamy mysticism around them. But though the ex-Penlow managed that we should only have a silent and hazy interview in clouds of smoke, on our first visit, he was of a far too cordial and inquiring disposition to keep up these ceremonies longer than was necessary. On future occasions he dispensed with all ceremony, turned all his people out of the room, and talked in the most unreserved manner, refreshing himself the while with the most copious draughts of chong, a very fair substitute for whiskey, distilled from barley and rice mixed. The ex-Penlow must be now over 60, and is completely worn out physically with debauchery of every description. We found that after two o'clock in the day he was, like most of the men in authority in Bootan, seldom in a state to be seen; but he is by far the most intelligent man we met with in the country, and after the first misunderstanding he treated us with the greatest friendship and kindness. He was, to all intents and purposes, in rebellion against the existing Government, being a supporter of the ex-Deb, who had been dethroned by the Tongso Penlow. He described the unscrupulous character of the Amla, especially of the Tongso Penlow, with the greatest fidelity and unreserve. We saw quite enough of him, however, to see he would not allow any sense of right or wrong to stand in the way of his own interests, and he had the reputation of having done as much violence and wrong in his day as his neighbours. Though intelligent as compared with the rest of the Amla and chieftains, he was a singularly childish old man, and would amuse himself for hours with a mechanical toy or musical box. He was less importunate in his requests than the other chiefs, but he entreated us to give him a musical box, or anything else we had to give, before going to the Durbar, as he assured us that the Amla would, by guile or violence, obtain possession of everything we possessed. Like all his countrymen he was absolutely without shame, and his conversation was marked by an absence of modesty and an amount of indecency which would have disgraced the most uncivilised barbarian in the world. The ex-Penlow's favourite daughter, whom I have before alluded to as wife of the Jungpen of Hah, came to Paro shortly after our arrival, and was generally present at his interviews with us, and seemed to have considerable influence over him. This was the only instance we ever met of a woman being treated with the slightest respect or consideration in Bootan. The Penlow *de jure* was a very different stamp of man. He was the son of a previous Penlow of Paro, to whom the old ex-Penlow had been chief officer, and on whose death the old man had succeeded to the office, and had as usual succeeded to the wife also, and adopted

Paro Fort.

the children. The young man was, through his real father, related to the Angdu Forung Jungpen, and other leading Amla, and when therefore the old Penlow was pressed hard during the late rebellion he endeavoured to save his position by nominally abdicating in favour of his stepson, trusting that the boy's connections would save Paro from attack. The real authority remained in the old man's hands, but all the dignity of the office was assumed by the young Penlow, and the state-rooms of the palace, the central tower in the middle of the quadrangle, were occupied by him. These rooms were reached by some four or five flights of steep, polished, dark stairs. The young Penlow always sat on a sort of platform in the window, surrounded by burning incense, Chinese scarves, &c., but his rooms were not to be compared with those of the old ex-Penlow. He neither has as many nor as good arms and accoutrements. He scarcely spoke in the presence of the Amla, and such remarks as he made were of the most childish nature; he generally ended by begging for everything we had, even to our clothes. Contrary to the usual practice of the dignitaries of the country, he used to go out occasionally for a walk; he was always preceded by clarionets, and went about half a mile from the fort, and sat down while a rough hut of fir boughs was built over him by his attendants; he always sent for us on these occasions to see what he could get out of us, and the interviews generally ended by his making demands for presents, and on our refusing them, walking off in a huff. He was hated by the Amla, and it is generally known that the moment the old man dies this youth will be removed from office by the chief officer, or zimpen, an intelligent, good sort of man, who, according to routine, should have been appointed to the office when the ex-Penlow abdicated. The walls of the fort are very thick, built of rubble stone, and gradually sloping from the base to the top. If the framework of the windows was knocked away, the building would quickly crumble to pieces. There are in the fort about 250 sepoy; the garrison nominally is 400; these men, however, are nothing more than villagers. Each village has to send a certain number of men, who are bound to serve seven years, and can only escape this servitude by purchasing their discharge for 70 rupees. In point of fact, they never wish for their discharge, for though they receive no pay, they have food and clothing for nothing, and a general license to plunder and extort from the rest of the inhabitants of the country. The whole of the cultivators of Bootan are employed in the support and maintenance of these bands of idle and insolent ruffians, and of the still more idle lamas. The insolence of the sepoy is, as a rule, beyond all conception; but there are some exceptions, and we had attached to our camp on several occasions two or three quiet, intelligent men who abused their employers in hearty terms, and gave us much information about the country, expressing a strong hope that we should take it. The ordinary arms of the sepoy are long knives in handsome scabbards; these belong to the State, and are made at Paro; their workmanship is really very creditable, many of them have silver scabbards, the hilt is generally covered with the skin of a large lizard which is brought from Thibet. These men have no knowledge of any drill even of the rudest description, very few of them know the use of their own firearms, and they would be called by us chuppressias rather than sepoy. They are employed in repairing and building the forts, embanking rivers, &c., and in this respect their work is really very creditable. Paro was the only place where there was any attempt at order and cleanliness, and some of the stone embankments of the river, especially the revetments of the bridge, were admirably executed. The bridge itself is a handsome structure, made of large pine beams built into either bank, and projected one over the other till a sufficiently narrow space is obtained to admit of a platform. The entrances to the bridge are paved with large slabs of stone; at each end is a large, strongly built stone tower in which a guard remains at night under the warder of the bridge. The bridge is very neatly boarded with deal planks, and about 15 yards is a wooden arch, handsomely painted, and covered with the mystic sentence; these arches support a wooden roof. The gates are lined with iron plates and studded with nails, and the thresholds are also neatly covered with iron; the road from the bridge to the fort is paved throughout, and about half way is a flag beyond which no one is allowed to go on horseback; no exception is made even in favour of the Penlow himself. The west side of the quadrangle is formed by the monastery, in which are about 70 monks; they seem to be treated with little respect, and to have little influence. The only use to which we saw them put was playing the band at the annual races of Paro. These men obtain food and clothing gratis, and do absolutely nothing but repeat the sacred sentence. Above the palace are six smaller forts, intended to act as outposts, but they really command the fort most completely. Any force in possession of these forts would have the palace completely at its mercy. One of them is a curious building formed of two semicircles, one large and the other small, built up one against the other for about five stories high. The Booteals are so well aware that these forts command the palace, that they will not trust any of their own officers to live in them. It is said that the present ex-Penlow, some years ago, when zimpen or chief officer mutinied against the then Penlow, and taking possession of the round tower, stoned his master into compliance with his wishes. The name of the round tower is tahjung (upper fort); next to that is the donamojung (black fort); then tukchung (small pickaxe fort); then down again to the south is gyansalah jung (new monastery fort); the two upper ones, which are some way up the hill-side, are soorjung (the side fort) and pheebearjung, called after the hamlet of Pheebear in which it is situated. Below the fort across the river lies what has once been a very pretty garden: it is now used as a playground for the sepoy and lamas; it is full of pear trees, and has one of the finest specimens of the *cupressus funebris* we met with. There was a good stone water-mill in the garden. Immediately opposite the garden is a little temple dedi-

cated to the tutelary deity of the poisoners. These temples are always painted dark blue. The palace is whitewashed, and has a broad band of red ochre, near the top of the wall, which has a very good effect.

34. About a quarter of a mile from the fort are the town and market-place. The town has about 30 good three-storied stone houses. The market-place is a large, open, stony square near the river. Every evening some two or three hundred people collect here, but, as far as we could see, they never had anything to sell except walnuts, pears, and radishes; in the centre of the square is a little ornamented building in which a police darogah or tompen sits at market time to prevent fights. No one is allowed to enter the market-place with the head covered or on horseback, and we had several misunderstandings with the darogah because we refused to dismount. Near the market-place, on the Phagri (Thibet) road, is a curious old gateway, the walls and ceiling of which are covered with very fair Chinese frescoes, evidently done many years ago, and the roof is covered with bells exactly like those on Burmese pagodas. The road to Phagri (Pharigong), a large commercial town in Thibet, is up the valley of the Pachoo to the north-east of the fort; it is a perfectly level, grassy road up to the pass below Choomalari. The distance occupies a laden porter two days, and the road is easy for pack cattle throughout. It was by this road that Turner entered Thibet. Paro, from its situation, should be one of the largest cities in the East; situated in a perfectly level plain, easy of access from the low country, surrounded by land capable of producing great quantities of wheat and rice, only two easy marches by an excellent road from one of the chief marts in Thibet, it ought to be the entrepôt of the trade of Thibet, Tartary, China, and India. It should be full of dépôts of broad cloth, cotton goods, cutlery, rice, corals, tea, spices, kincabs, leather, and miscellaneous articles of European manufacture brought there to be exchanged for rock-salt, musk, gold-dust, borax, and silk; but under its present rulers not a Thibetan ever ventures to cross the frontier, and there is not only no trade but no communication between Thibet and Paro. On the Thibet road, about seven miles from Paro, is the fort of Dakya Jung, which is intended to act as a defence against invasion from the Thibet side. The lower and level portion of the valley is richly cultivated with rice, which is procurable in considerable quantities at about 2 rupees a maund; the higher portion of the valley grows a very fine, full-grained wheat and barley. We rode on an occasion down the valley some 10 miles, nearly to where the Parchoo joins the Thimpo or Tchicho River, along the bank of which is the Buxa Dooar route, taken by Pemberton and Turner. The Paro Valley is a perfectly level plain: to this point the road was an excellent unmade grass ride along the river banks, with an avenue of weeping willows; both sides of the river are well studded with pretty villages, and their unusually prosperous look was, we found, attributable to the fact that they belonged to the sepoy and officials of the fort. We ascertained that every evening the whole of the garrison of the fort was allowed to leave and remain in their own homes for the night; many of them were on a sort of furlough, and were permitted to remain in the villages for months together, and, during harvest and seed time, the men are nearly all absent at their little farms. There must have been some 600 or 700 houses in the valley, all of three and four stories. Cattle were numerous, and the people seemed, compared with the rest of the Bootanese, tolerably contented. Just above the palace, the Parchoo is joined by another stream, which comes from a little valley to the north, and, if not carefully attended to, these two, when combined, would speedily destroy the whole valley. But in controlling the action of these rivers the Bootanese show greater foresight, ingenuity, and public spirit, than is usual with Orientals. The whole course of the river is carefully embanked, and, where necessary, revetted. The embankment at Paro is composed chiefly of large boulders thrown up to a great height and thickness; in places where the force of the current is too strong for the resistance of these loose stones, a clever contrivance is resorted to for the purpose of keeping them together; a large rough frame of pine logs, about 40 feet square, is buried in the ground, and filled in with stones and earth. In the Hah Valley this kind of fascine embankment was carried on for nearly a mile. The embankment of the rivers is effected chiefly by the sepoy; and at Paro on our return we saw some 200 of them at work, repairing breaches in anticipation of the coming rains. Indeed they seem to be a good deal made use of in works of this kind, for during our stay they were several times taken up in large gangs to bring down huge slabs of stone from the mountain side for the purpose of grinding powder on. These slabs were placed on sleighs, and run down the hill side; on the level, wheels are attached to the sleigh; in this way these people manage to move enormous stones, and many of the smaller bridges are made of single long pieces of stone.

35. The soil about Paro is charged with iron to a singular extent; by placing a magnet down on the ground anywhere in the valley, it was at once covered with a kind of metallic iron dust; by collecting a heap of sand and working it with the magnet, a very large percentage of iron was separated from the sand. The whole hill sides above were yellow, and were apparently full of iron; one hill in particular was called "Chakolah" or Iron Mountain. There is an iron mine about two days' journey from Paro, and the Bootanese declared that they obtained lead from the same mine, but in very small quantities. It is certain that they do obtain lead to a small extent in the country, but that their supply is not equal to their demand is clear from the fact that they are always endeavouring to buy lead from our territory. Their powder was a miserable production; they got us to try some they had just made, which was a pretty fair specimen of native

powder, but the powder made some time before was perfectly useless; it was neither milled nor glazed, and was, of course, destroyed by very slight exposure to damp. Their saltpetre is generated from animal matter; the sulphur they obtain in small quantities from the plains; the burning of charcoal they thoroughly understand, and it seems to be used in large quantities at Paro for their iron manufacture.

36. The tops of the mountain ridges all around Paro are dotted with monasteries. On the eastern range is the celebrated monastery of Dongálah; it is said to have a number of good frescoes on its walls by Thibetan artists. During our stay at Paro the mountain on which it is situated was one mass of snow, and we could not therefore visit it. Close to Paro, on the western side of the valley, is Gorikha; the monastery is small, but it is much venerated by the people. Above this monastery is a large, level, grass plateau about 9,000 feet high, with a magnificent view of the Thibetan snowy range, and immediately fronted by the splendid cone-shaped Chumularhi, a sacred mountain in Thibet, 23,944 feet high, which is visible from Bhaugulpore and other stations hundreds of miles away in the plains. The plateau, under any government but that of Bootan, would be used as the summer palace of Paro and as summer quarters for troops, for though Paro is 7,741 feet high, higher indeed than any of our sanatoria, the sun has great power there, notwithstanding the strong breeze which blows up the valley regularly from 10 a.m. to 5 p.m. On a high bleak hill on the north of the Paro Valley is a place of pilgrimage held in much esteem by the Buddhists, the temple and monastery of Tuckshung (the Tiger's Cave). It is cut out of, and built into, the rock, and overhangs a fearful precipice. The venerated Goraknath is said to have visited the spot, ejected the tigers, and resided here: the marks of his hands and feet are pointed out on the rocks. Cheeboo Lama, and nearly all the Sikhimese were highly delighted at the opportunity afforded them of visiting this place, and some of our sirdars spent all their money in the purchase of butter to burn in votive lamps. Those with barren wives who desired heirs anticipated the most beneficial results from their pilgrimage to this shrine.

Paro Races.

37. Towards the close of our stay at Paro the annual festival began. We had been so long delayed that we could not stay to see the chief fête; the old Penlow, however, was most anxious that we should do so, and, though he had at first been strongly opposed to sketching and photography, he told us that if we would stay we might bring the camera up into the palace and photograph the whole scene; and he even offered to dress himself in armour and have his picture taken with all his men around him. We were most anxious to get on and to get back again before the setting in of the rains, and we could not therefore delay, though we saw the races. These had very little in common with horse racing according to the English notions. A long string of ponies was brought out, each being ornamented with ribbons and coloured streamers, mounted by men with very little clothing on, except a long coloured scarf hanging from the head. In front of the riders was the tah-pen, or master of the horse. It is curious that this functionary, who is a high officer of the court, should have a title so precisely similar to one of our own court officials, but master of the horse is a literal translation of his title (tah, a horse, pen, a master). On arriving at the starting-post all the riders dismounted; sepoy's armed with long whips rushed amongst the crowd, and cleared a road with great brutality and violence. At a given signal, the ponies were, one by one, flogged by a number of men with whips into a gallop; the riders had to run, holding on by the mane, until the pony was well off, and then had to vault up to their seats. Many showed considerable dexterity, vaulting backwards and forwards over the ponies whilst at a gallop, lying down full length on the ponies' backs, &c. No saddles or pads of any sort were used. The ponies were started one after the other, and there was no attempt at testing their speed; the skill of the riders alone was on trial. After going a certain distance they all halted, and were started again in the same manner; some six different starts must have been made before the course was completed. At the end of the course, the riders were all entertained at the expense of the Penlow, and they then went back to the palace in the same manner. The tah-pen was lifted off and on to his horse on each occasion with a great parade, for it is contrary to Booteah notions of dignity for a man to mount and dismount from his horse himself.

Leave Paro.

38. After waiting for 16 days at Paro without any communication from the Durbar, though a letter could have been received with ease in two days, I told the Penlow that I would either return to Darjeeling or go to Poonakh without waiting any longer for a reply. He would not hear of my returning; he said that I had been treated with inexcusable neglect, but that he expected nothing better of the Durbar under such Amla as were now in power, and that there was no accounting for anything they did. He thought that if I once reached the Durbar all would be right, and he withdrew all objection to my going on, gave me guides, promised to arrange for sending on our letters regularly, and on the 10th March we left Paro. We crossed over the bridge and stopped in passing to take leave of the old Penlow, who was very friendly in his manner and warned us to keep a constant look out on the Durbar, as it was composed of treacherous and ignorant men. It came to our knowledge afterwards that a proposal had come over to the old man to seize Cheeboo and confine him, allowing us to return to the plains; he had positively refused to give any assistance to such a project, and had replied that he would forbid us to go on if the Durbar would send a written order to this effect, otherwise he could not interfere with us, but that he would have nothing to do with treachery towards us. The Durbar

Durbar would not, however, take on itself the responsibility of giving the order for our return. After leaving the palace the ascent was very steep by a fair road winding amongst the outer forts; from some of these forts we could see down into the palace quadrangle; they all entirely command the palace, and by going round by the river-side to the north of the palace, these forts could be reached by a force with guns without any difficulty, as the country is open and the slope very gradual. At the top of the pass is a fort called the Bieylah Jung (11,164 feet) with a garrison of a few coolies; there was little snow on the pass. The descent on the other side was very gradual, through smooth grass and scattered pine forest filled with game of all sorts. After a march of eight or nine miles we reached Pemethong (8,499 feet) at the base of a valley, and encamped in a fine open flat under the village; there is a small empty fort here, a few houses, and a monastery without Lamas. On the encamping ground was a large praying cylinder turned by water, and a good sized Mendong covered with inscriptions. Many of the inhabitants of Pemethong were Bengallees captured as slaves many years ago, and with but a very faint notion of the part of the country from which they were taken. They apparently were mostly natives of Cooch Behar. Whilst encamped here messengers arrived from the Durbar; the news of my intended departure from Paro had evidently reached Poonakh, and had at length made them send a reply which ought to have reached me 14 days before. The messengers, who were some of the same men who had met us before, said that the orders of the Deb Raja were that I should at once return with them to Paro, and if after hearing all I had to say they thought it necessary, officers of higher rank would be sent there to treat with me. On examining them, however, I found that there was not in fact any real idea of sending any officers to treat; that these messengers themselves had neither instructions nor authority; and that the object of their deputation was simply to endeavour to wear out my patience by delays and obstacles, and induce me to return. I told them that if they would state to me distinctly, on behalf of the Deb Raja, that he declined to permit me to go to Poonakh or to receive me, I would return to Paro and start at once from that place for Darjeeling, and I explained to them what the consequences would be of my returning under such circumstances. They said that the Durbar had never refused to receive me, or authorised them to decline to let me go on, and that if, therefore, I would not return to Paro, and remain there with them till some course of action was determined on by the Government, I had better go on. I asked them to return with me to Poonakh, or to go forward and explain what I told them. This, however, they positively refused to do, as they had received orders to go to Paro and must obey them; I afterwards ascertained that, to punish the Penlow for having allowed us to enter his territory, these men had been furnished with an order on him for a sum of money, for though the Durbar would not take upon themselves the responsibility of refusing to receive me, they systematically punished all their local officers for not turning me back by force. From Pemethong there are two routes, one straight across the valley, and over the crest on the opposite side, to Tassishjung, the winter palace of the Rajas, which is about 10 miles distant from Pemethong—the route followed by Turner in his embassy to the Grand Lama. The road we took was down the bank of the little River Jukchoo, which flows along the valley; the road was perfectly level till we came to the junction of the river with the large River Tchinchoo, or, as it is here locally called, Wangchoo, after the village of Wangka. We here joined the Buxa Dooar-road, the route of Turner and Pemberton, which runs along the valley of the Tchinchoo, the name by which it was known to the officers of these missions, but which seems now to have fallen into disuse, for we generally found that the river was called Thimpo, taking its name from the district of Thimpo, the chief town of which is Tassishjung, under the palace of which place the river flows. We took refuge from a storm in the village of Wangka; not a single inhabitant was to be seen in it. We found that the private residence of the Paro Penlow was here, but there was nothing to distinguish the house from any of those around it. All the houses in the valley are singularly good. We halted at Chalamafee, a large village situated where the two roads to Poonakh and Tassishjung meet. The latter palace is only two miles from this village, and the forts could be seen from a little distance from the camp. Our tents were pitched under two splendid cypress trees, the stem of one of which was six spans round. The village was full of Bengallee slaves, many of them had been born in slavery, others were carried off in early youth, and were ignorant of their own homes. Every village we now came across had a number of Bengallee inhabitants, and gangs of them were to be found in the forests hewing wood and collecting pine leaves for manure for their owners. All the people captured from our territory are evidently sent up to the Durbar, where they are distributed as presents amongst the followers of the Amla. Shortly after we started, the next morning, we came to the little fort of Simtoka, which is occupied as a residence by the ex-Deb, who had been removed from power during the late revolution. He was residing in perfect retirement, and seemed to have scarcely a servant with him. Cheebo Lama offered to call on him, but he declined, saying that he had no power to assist us, and the mere fact of our holding any communication with him might excite the suspicion of the Durbar against us. Our march was along the banks of a little stream, through a narrow valley, with a tolerably clean pine forest on either side; the ascent to the Dokiew Lah Pass, 10,019 feet, was scarcely perceptible. At the top of the pass are the ruins of an old fort, and there were Chortens and a Mendong. The view from this place was magnificent. The whole of the Poonakh Valley and an enormous extent of the Thibetan snowy range immediately faced us. At the highest peak of the pass was the usual lapcha, or cairn of stone, supporting Buddhist flags, and a

Buxa Dooar-road.

Poonakh.

few yards down was a little hollow indentation which the Booteahs regard with veneration as the mark of the hoofs of the horse, Farchoo Doopgein Shepoo, the second Dhurma Raja whose incarnation is still supposed to rule Bootan. We halted for the night just above the village of Telagong, a place chiefly inhabited by gy-longs or monks, who had, as usual, taken great care of themselves; they had built excellent houses, many of which were ornamented with carved deal, and were coloured; the village was surrounded with really fine cultivation, mustard, barley, wheat, chillies, and excellent turnips. From this place to Poonakh was but a short march, and on the 15th of March, we descended a valley passing the Telagong Fort, which appeared to have not a single resident in it. After crossing a little river by a wooden bridge we again ascended for a short distance the opposite side of the valley; from this to Poonakh was nearly level, the road was very good, but we were now down at about 5,000 feet; the country was perfectly open, there was not a tree near the road side, and the heat was therefore most oppressive. Close as we were to the Durbar, and though we had sent on several messengers to report our arrival, no notice of any sort was taken of us until we arrived within sight of the palace, when a message was sent by a sepoy to say we could not be allowed to approach by the road which passed under the palace gates, but must go down the side of the hill and enter our encamping ground by a back road. I determined that the Durbar should have no excuse from any act of mine for picking a quarrel, and turned off by the route indicated, though it was so precipitous that we had very great difficulty in making the descent. The insolence with which we were treated at Poonakh by the Amla, their assumed willingness to accept the terms offered them by the Government of India, their subsequent refusal to have anything to say to those terms, their threats to confine me in the fort unless I signed an agreement to return to them the attached Assam Dooars, for which we had regularly paid them revenue, their withholding supplies, their attempt to seize and detain Cheebo Lama, and the difficulty which we had in getting away from Poonakh by forced night marches to Paro, even after complying with their demands under protest, have been fully detailed in my confidential Report, No. 45, dated the 21st April last, and need not be repeated here; but it may be well that I should give some description of the place. The palace and fort of Poonakh is situated on a sandy, stony delta, formed by the meeting of the Rivers Matchoo (Mother River) and Patchoo (Father River), which, after their union, flow down to the Berhampooter under the name of Patchoo-Matchoo. Both these rivers are deep and somewhat swift; the Matchoo comes down from the foot of the snowy peak of Ghassa; the Patchoo has a more easterly origin. The palace is built on the regular standard plan, a rectangle enclosing a courtyard, in the centre of which is a six-storied tower. The building is not to be compared with Paro; it is a shabby, straggling, mean, tumble-down pile, very dirty and ill-kept. We were encamped on the south of the palace, and in the part of the palace immediately fronting us was the residence of the Lamas; there were generally reported to be 2,000 in the monastery, and Schlagintweit endorses this statement, which has no origin except in the barefaced exaggeration which is one of the chief characteristics of the Bootanese. We had several opportunities of counting the Lamas when they all went out of the palace to walk in procession and bathe, and we found that there were only 275. On the west side of the palace, raised above the other buildings, is the residence of the Deb; in the centre tower lives the Dhurma Raja; on the east lived the Tongso Penlow, the governor of the fort, and other Amla. There are two entrances to the precincts of the palace, one by a bridge across the Patchoo, the other by a bridge across the Matchoo. These bridges are on the usual plan, broad covered ways, open at the sides, and entered by a large gateway passing under a tower. They were, however, very inferior to the Paro bridge, and were scarcely safe for any large body of men to pass over at one time. If troops ever enter the country, and have to cross bridges of this peculiar construction, care must be taken that the men do not keep step, for this causes a strain which many of the bridges would not bear. We were never allowed inside the palace; but were received in a sort of a public room in a garden someway behind it. The garden, of which Turner speaks in such eulogistic terms, has now no existence; everything about the place has gone to ruin and decay during the great internal struggles for place which have for so many years convulsed the country. Scarcely a house was to be seen in the neighbourhood of the palace, though there were the outer shells of many, destroyed from time to time in the struggles to obtain possession of the fort. The valley is very level, about 4,534 feet high; it produces a good deal of rice. The range of the thermometer was very great, often 40 degrees. The sun in the day was as powerful as in the plains. There, as at Paro, there is no shade of any sort; the trees for miles around have been felled indiscriminately for firewood, and the fuel is now brought from a distance of some six or seven miles. Looking up the valley, the snowy peaks of Ghassa are seen; but the country, either in respect to fertility or scenery, is not to be compared with Paro. The Deb and Dhurma Rajas' court remains at Poonakh from November to the end of April, and at Tassishjung for the remaining six months of the year. The Governor of Poonakh has to support the whole court one half the year, and the Governor of Tassishjung for the other half-year. During the absence of the court from the palace it is left under the charge of two or three menials only. Every one leaves, sepoy, lama, slave, and every hanger on of the court. The soil at Poonakh is, like that of Paro, full of iron. There seems to be little communication with the plains, though the road must be tolerably level to Cherrung, since the height of the river at Poonakh is only 4,534 feet, and it has some 100 miles to run before it reaches the plains. Marching light, the people of Poonakh go to the plains in seven days.

About

About twelve miles down the valley is the fort of Angdu Forung, the appointment of the governor of which is one of the most coveted offices in Bootan; it carries with it a seat in Council, and the privilege of plundering certain Dooras. There is a legend that one of the first Dhurma Rajas was looking about for a site for a capital, and on passing this place one of the boys of his camp, named Angdu, amused himself by building a little mud house. The Dhurma Raja accepted this as an omen, and determined to fix on that as the capital; he built the present fort there, and it continued to be the seat of Government for some years, and has always borne the name of Angdu Forung or Angdu Palace. There is a bridge at the fort, and a force marching on Poonakh should divide here, and marching up either bank of the river, take the palace at Poonakh in front and rear, and cut off all chance of escape. There is a branch road to Angdu Forung from Telagong, our last halting-place before reaching Poonakh; between Angdu Forung and Poonakh there are no bridges, and the river is not fordable; the palace of Poonakh is entirely commanded by a height on the west bank, and it would be difficult to conceive a place so ill-adapted for defence. One round of shell would set the whole place in a blaze, and the bridges being held, and a force posted to the north of the fort, not a man could escape. The distance between Poonakh and Tassishjung is about sixteen miles, and the only road is that by which we came.

39. The members of the court present during our visit were the Dhurma Raja, Deb Raja, Tongso Penlow, the Governors of the two palaces of Tassishjung and Poonakh, the Governor of Angdu Forung, the Joom Kalling or Chief Kazec, the Deb Raja's Vizier, and the Deb's Dewan or chief steward. The Dhurma Raja whom we saw was a boy of about eighteen years of age, a mere puppet, and the form of consulting him on affairs of State is not even followed. He is not really the Dhurma Raja, who is properly supposed to be an incarnation of the first Dhurma Raja, Farchoo Doopgien Sheptoon. The last incarnation was so tormented by the Amla that he fled to Thibet, and died there in 1861. On the death of the Dhurma Raja a year or two elapses, and the incarnation then re-appears in the shape of a child, who generally happens to be born in the family of the Tongso Penlow or some other principal chief; the child establishes his identity by recognising the cooking vessels, &c. of the late Dhurma; he is then trained in a monastery, and on attaining his majority is recognised as Raja, though he really exercises no more authority in his majority than he did in his infancy. It will at once be seen that a better arrangement for securing all power in the hands of the Amla could not be devised, for in every case of the death of the Raja a long minority is secured. To carry on the spiritual functions of the Dhurma Raja during these frequent minorities there is a second incarnation, the incarnation of the Regent, who makes his appearance from time to time as occasion requires in much the same way as the incarnation of the Dhurma; he is called Lam Thepoo. Since the death of the last Dhurma Raja the incarnation of Sheptoon has never re-appeared, but the late Raja, whilst absent in Thibet, forgetful of his Lamaic vows of chastity, entered into a liason with a Thibetan woman, and had two children by her, a boy and a girl; the boy is about eight years old, and there are now two parties as to the right of this boy to succeed. One party holds that Sheptoon in his last incarnation voluntarily and with an object, broke through the rule of celibacy, and has thus indicated that in future he will appear by hereditary succession; the chief supporters of this view are those who find the habit of celibacy irksome, and want an excuse for abolishing it; the other party hold that for a Dhurma Lama to have children was a thing unheard of, and that the child cannot be recognised. Others, again, seem to think that the last incarnation was so badly treated that he will never appear again in a country so steeped in sin and lawlessness as Bootan. Any way, the child is being brought up carefully in a monastery, and is treated with considerable veneration. We merely saw the acting Dhurma Raja under a small canopy, half concealed by silk scarves and the smoke of incense; he was an insignificant looking shy boy; he was brought to the tents and taken back on a pony, preceded by several led ponies and a number of drums and clarions. His costume was a reddish purple Lama's robe, and a copper hat of the shape worn by Romish cardinals. The Deb, or rather the person who represented the Deb, was an elderly Lama, with nothing whatever remarkable about him; he had a startled, frightened look, and was evidently very uncomfortable at the situation in which he found himself. There was no real Deb during our visit to Bootan. There had been a series of struggles between the Penlows and the Amla to establish various nominees of their own on the throne, but as fast as a man was appointed, he was either dethroned by the opposite faction, or died suddenly; the consequence was that no one would take the office, and to keep up a show of Government whilst we were at Poonakh, they fixed upon a common Lama from a neighbouring monastery and made him represent the Deb. The Deb never has any real power, and this acting incumbent never even pretended to power, neither was any attempt made by the Amla to induce us to believe that he had any. It was admitted that the Deb and Dhurma Rajas were mere names. The officer of the next highest authority at Poonakh was the Tongso Penlow. Theoretically, he had no right to be there, and when there, he should have ranked below the other members of the Council, but he was, *de facto*, ruler of Bootan at the time. The leaders in the late insurrection, finding that the cause of the dethroned Deb was taken up by the Paro Penlow, sent, in their alarm, for assistance from the Tongso Penlow; he came with all his men, completed the work of the revolution, but then declined to return to Tongso, and took up his abode in the palace with all his men, and assumed supreme authority, insulting the Alma, and filling up all the offices that he could make vacant by the appointment of his

Personnel of the Government.

own followers. He seized upon the State revenues for his own use, and assigned to himself the revenue which our Government pays for the resumed Assam Dooars: this, indeed, he had appropriated for three years past. He was absolutely hated by the other Amla, who were daily expecting either to be murdered by his order, or to be removed from office to make way for his nominees. His only supporters were the Angdu Forung Jungpen, and his son-in-law, whom he had just appointed Governor of Tassishjung, but even their support was very lukewarm, for the Angdu Forung Jungpen feared him, and was jealous of him, and his son-in-law warned us that he was treacherous and false. This Penlow was considered thoroughly bad and unscrupulous even by the Bootanese. He was, as indeed were nearly all the Amlah, of low extraction. His father had been a menial of a late Tongso Penlow; his bad qualities, the chief claim to promotion in Bootan, soon raised him to the high office of Master of the Horse to the Penlow. Whilst holding this office a revolution broke out, and the parties being evenly matched, it lasted for some time. The then Tongso Penlow was at Poonakh, and his Master of the Horse devised a scheme, thoroughly worthy of him, of getting rid of the head of the opposite faction. He made a proposal of compromising the dispute; this was agreed to, and the chief of the opposition was invited to Poonakh to receive honours from the Deb in token of thorough reconciliation. On his arrival he was received with great *éclat* and a day was appointed for vesting him with a dress of honour. He was encamped outside the palace, and was asked to an interview on the plain on which we were received. Here he was laden with heavy dresses, and was made partially intoxicated; he was persuaded to send away his men and allow himself to be escorted home by the Deb's followers. On passing under the gateway of the bridge, the Master of the Horse (the present Tongso Penlow) stepped out of a dark corner, and murdered him with his knife before he had time even to call for assistance. For this piece of Bootean diplomacy he was promoted to the office of Zimpen or Chief Secretary to the Tongso Penlow. After holding this office for a few years, he rebelled successfully against his master, turned him out of the fort, and took the office on himself. His predecessor is still alive, and has possession of Byaghur Fort, one of the Penlow's residences; he is a constant thorn in the side of the Penlow, and whilst we were at Poonakh was collecting men with a view of regaining his office, and it was in consequence of his measures that the Tongso Penlow left Poonakh the day we did, and enabled us to get away from the place. The Penlow has the worst and most repulsive countenance I ever saw in any man of any country. He is said, by his own countrymen, to be utterly reckless of human life, and to be an avaricious, treacherous, unscrupulous robber. We were told much of the strength of his forces, but we saw him march out on his way back to Tongso, and he had only some 300 men altogether, of whom about 110 were armed with clumsy matchlocks. He possibly may have altogether some 400 men, and, perhaps, 200 matchlocks, but a portion of these he was obliged to leave to protect his own fort at Tongso. It was the insolent tone adopted by this person in addressing our Government, which induced Lord Dalhousie, in 1856, to threaten to take possession of the Bengal Dooars. He has placed himself entirely in the hands of a Hindostanee who had come into Bootan from Nepal shortly after the mutiny. This man flattered him, and made him believe that he was one of the most powerful chieftains in India, and that he could with ease secure the assistance of the chiefs of the Punjab and the people of Delhi, and drive us out of the country: this adventurer was represented by some to be Ummer Sing, the brother of Kooer Sing; it is very generally believed, however, that Ummer Sing died in a Government charitable hospital. Whoever he may be, he is a most mischievous, intriguing character. He has learned to speak Booteah, and he told our sepoy that he was going on a mission to Nepal and the North West Provinces to raise up a final crusade against the English. He spoke of the Begum in Nepal as his immediate superior; he is therefore probably a Lucknow man. He is a wiry, thin man, with hair slightly streaked with grey, and about five feet seven inches in height; his hair was cropped close; he had a moustache, but no beard. He was very bitter against our Government.

The other Amla, with the exception, perhaps, of the Jungpen of Angdu Forung, who had headed the revolution and had first called in the Tongso Penlow, had no voice in any matter connected with the Government. The Governor of Angdu Forung was a man whose reputation was nearly as bad as that of the Penlow: he had, as Governor of Poonakh, headed the late rebellion and invited the Tongso Penlow to Poonakh; the moment the Penlow left, and before we had been absent from the capital three days, he organised a conspiracy against the Penlow, and, in concert with the other Amla, seized his son-in-law, the Governor of Tassishjung, and murdered him, sent aid to the former Penlow of Tongso, and invited him to attempt to recover the office from which he had been excluded for eight years. The character of the Governor of Tassishjung, whom I have alluded to above as having been murdered, we could not understand; he was certainly leagued with the Tongso Penlow, but in secret we fancied he hated him; he rendered us some service by warning us of the Penlow's intended treachery, and he obtained us supplies when we could get them from no other source. At the last moment, when the Amla endeavoured to prevent our march from Poonakh, he sent us a passport through his district, and told us not to care for the other Amla, as they dare not send any great number of men out of the fort to pursue us. He always, however, took care to set a high value on the assistance he gave; he was a most importunate beggar, and I believe simply wished to keep well with both sides, and be prepared for whatever might turn up. The Joom Kalling was the best of the whole of the Amla; but he was so tyrannized over by the Tongso Penlow that he could give us no assistance of any sort. He endeavoured to see us privately, but the

Penlow's

Penlow's men followed him out of the fort, and prevented our holding any communication with him. He used to send us messages when he could, but he told us frankly that he and all the Amla were quite helpless in the hands of the Penlow. It was this officer who, when Cheeboo Lama was confined in the fort, on the day of our departure obtained permission to take him to his own quarters, and then got him out through the gate and into our camp. On the murder of the Penlow's son-in-law, just after we left, he succeeded him as Governor of Taasishjung, and now holds that office. He was for a long time Jungpen of Darlingcote, knows something of Bengal, speaks a little Bengallee, and is a quiet and inoffensive, but not very intelligent, man. The remaining Amla are too insignificant to call for description: they are young ignorant boys, frivolous, impertinent, and importunate to a degree; their only ambition, so far as the mission went, was to get out of us what they could in the shape of presents. The meanness, cunning, and petty insolence of the whole of the Amla in this respect bears an unfavourable comparison even with the conduct of the African chiefs with whom Captain Speke had to deal; indeed there are whole pages in his journal which might be taken as a most faithful description of the Bootanese. They used to send men to spy into our tents, and see what we had, and then would send down a broken telescope or useless Monghyr gun for a present, valuing them at hundreds of rupees, and requesting one of our guns or telescopes in exchange as a "token of friendship." They would send a small basket of rice, and if a present was sent in return of even twenty times its value, they would return it asking for something twice as good, and saying that it was contrary to their custom to interchange presents which were not of equal value. They would, if they received a mechanical toy, or a watch, or pistol, break it in a few hours, return it, and say that they did not fancy that particular article, but would like something else, specifying something which had been seen by one of their spies. They depreciated the value of whatever was given to them, and told the most barefaced lies of the price at which they could purchase similar articles in Assam; for instance, they positively asserted that they could procure binocular telescopes better than those we gave them from the Government stores, at five rupees each. They had no sort of idea of the real value of anything produced out of their own country; they would have preferred a mechanical toy, or a musical box, or a large looking-glass, to the Koh-i-noor. If they did not get what they wanted at once they used to raise obstacles in our way, frighten our camp-followers, and stop supplies.

40. We, in the face of much opposition, and in spite of the attempts that were made to stop us, left Poonakh on the evening of the 29th March. The Angdu Forung Jungpen threatened to send men to cut us off if we did not stop, but we had seen quite enough to know that our only chance of escape was to take advantage of the start we had got, and to push on before the Amla had got together again, as several of them had gone off to their homes some miles from the palace, expecting that we should remain quietly till they returned. We pushed on night and day till we got into the Paro Penlow's district, and reached Paro on the morning of the 1st April. The ex-Paro Penlow was friendly and attentive. He had heard all that had passed, and said that he had been very apprehensive regarding our safety; that he had kept a constant watch on the proceedings of the Durbar, and that if they had actually proceeded to violence he should have marched over to release us with all the men at his disposal. It is impossible to say whether this had really been his intention or not, but very probably it was, for he was a far-seeing and shrewd old man. The Tongso Penlow had been his enemy for years, and he avowedly did not recognise the authority of the person who was called Deb at Poonakh, but was an adherent of the Deb who was dethroned last year. The young Penlow was also professedly friendly, but he was a most importunate beggar; he tried to obtain possession of everything we had, and, if unrestrained by his step-father, he would not, I fear, have hesitated to obtain all he wanted by force. He is moreover a relation, on the father's side, to the Angdu Forung Jungpen, and on the whole it was a great satisfaction to us to feel that he exercised no real authority at Paro.

Leave Poonakh.

41. The people at Paro were all engaged in preparing for an immediate revolution, and they told us that we should hear of its commencement before we reached Darjeeling. We remained one day at Paro, and I made a fruitless attempt to obtain the surrender of some Bengallees who claimed our protection; but in spite of all his professions of friendship, the Penlow would not part with these men, which shows how very hopeless it is ever to expect that they will, under any circumstances, abide by the terms of any treaty involving the surrender of captured British subjects. During our stay in the country we cannot have seen less than 300 British and Cooch Behar subjects in slavery, but I was only able to effect the release of one man, and this was without the consent or knowledge of any Booteah officers.

42. After the reception given us by the Paro Penlow, we felt at ease in respect of any pursuit from the Durbar, for they dared not send any force into his territory. As soon as they found we had escaped beyond their reach, the Durbar sent us a passport, which overtook us as we were leaving Paro. We left Paro on the 2d April, and the only difficulty we had to contend with on our homeward journey was the crossing of the Taigon Pass. The snow here was still four or five feet deep, and the lower stratum having melted, the ponies and mules sank at every step up to the girths: we had great difficulty in getting them through. We had to abandon two old mules given by the Paro Penlow, which were scarcely able to walk when they were given to us, and could make no progress at all

in the snow. A pony given to Government by the Dhurma Raja was so lame that we had to leave it behind after making one march from Poonakh; several of our own ponies were unable to overcome the difficulties of the pass, and had to be left behind. On the pass we were overtaken by a messenger from the ex-Paro Penlow to say that the insurrection had commenced, that the ex-Deb had had a hostile meeting with the Tassishjung Jungpen, and that the Paro Penlow had left that day with all his men to assist the former: his policy, which was characteristic of the Bootahs, was to offer to arbitrate, and thus obtain a footing in the Tassishjung Fort and then take possession of it. At Darlingcote we obtained further news of the progress of the insurrection; the plan fixed upon was for the Byogur Jungpen to seize on Tongso, and shut the Penlow out of his own fort; the whole of the Amla were then to combine with the Paro Penlow to prevent his return to the Durbar, and to eject his son-in-law from the fort of Tassishjung. The Tongso Penlow, on the other hand, was said to have determined to place his own brother in his place at Tongso, to return, eject the Deb whom he had himself appointed, and assume that office himself. If it is borne in mind that the men who are now combined with the Paro Penlow to eject the Tongso Penlow and support the ex-Deb are the very men who last year invited the Tongso Penlow to Poonakh to eject that Deb and besiege Paro, and that these internal commotions are the normal condition of the country, it will at once be seen how futile it is to expect that under any circumstances a strong and stable Government can ever be established in Bootan.

43. As news of our approach reached the frontier, our dâks, which had been stopped for weeks past, began to come in. Twenty-five dâks were received in one day and five the next. Orders had been sent from head-quarters prohibiting the carriage of our dâks, and threatening those who did so. This was evidently part of the Tongso Penlow's scheme for detaining us, and shows that he had all along made up his mind to treat us as he did.

44. It may at first sight seem to be a matter for regret that a friendly mission should ever have been sent into Bootan, but from what I have seen of the Government of that country, I am satisfied that it will in the end prove to have been the best course which could have been adopted. We have for so many years borne patiently the outrages committed by these people on our territory, that they had learned to treat our power with contempt; we now know that there is, in point of fact, no Government in the country, and that it is quite impossible that there can ever be a Government there sufficiently strong to warrant an expectation that they will ever become good neighbours. We were formerly restrained from avenging the insults offered to us by a doubt of the complicity of the higher authorities; we now know that they are the instigators and promoters of every act of lawlessness and aggression on our frontier, and that all British subjects captured on these occasions are kept as slaves in their forts and residences. A punitive policy was determined upon in 1857, and only suspended on account of the breaking out of the mutiny. Affairs had reached such a stage that only two courses were, in my opinion, open to Government, either immediate demands for satisfaction by an armed force, or a friendly remonstrance against the course pursued towards us, with plain and distinct threats of the consequences which would result from a failure to make amends for the past, and to give security for future good conduct. The latter was the course determined upon by the Government of India in the first instance; and I think that in the prosecution of the measures now absolutely forced upon us by the positive refusal of the Bootanese to live with us on terms of good neighbourhood, we are in a better position than if we had at once either annexed territory or invaded the country. The most favourable terms were offered to the Government of Bootan; and it is self-evident, from the draft treaty submitted to them, that it was not the wish of this Government to acquire further territory if it could be possibly avoided. The friendship of this Government has been deliberately rejected, and we have now no option as to the course which we must pursue.

(Political.—No. 39.)

Sir *Charles Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council.

Sir,

India Office, London, 18 July 1864.

Para. 1. I HAVE received your Excellency's Despatch, No. 11, of the 1st of June, on the subject of Mr. Eden's mission to Bhootan, and it has been deliberately considered by me in Council.

2. I concur in the opinion expressed by your Excellency's Government, that, after the discouraging circumstances which attended the advance of Mr. Eden into the Bhootan country, especially after his arrival at Paro, it would have been sound discretion on his part either to have withdrawn the mission at once, or to have halted it at Paro, and sent an express soliciting further instructions from your Excellency's Government. And I also concur in opinion with your Excellency, that when at Punakha, in the extremely difficult and distressing circumstances in which he was placed, he "could not have acted otherwise than he did."

3. But

3. But your Excellency rightly observes that the more important question for consideration is not the past conduct of Mr. Eden, but the future action of the British Government. The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal has already directed that all payments for the Dooars and other lands shall be withheld, and that communication with the Bhootan authorities shall be suspended; he has also made arrangements for strengthening the police on the frontier, and has warned the civil and military authorities to be on the alert, both for the protection of our own frontier, and the defence, if considered necessary by the local authorities, of the people of Sikhim. These judicious preliminary arrangements have the full approval of Her Majesty's Government.

4. You have addressed the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs, repudiating the agreement which Mr. Eden was compelled to sign, and informing them that no money payments will be made to them, and that, unless they deliver up all the British subjects and property which they have carried off during the last five years, you will take further proceedings against them. I approve of your having done so, although, in the present unsettled state of the country, it is doubtful whether any authority exists in whom substantive power is actually vested.

5. With regard to ulterior measures, I observe that in the memorandum drawn up by Mr. Eden, and forwarded with your Excellency's letter of the 1st ultimo, he points out three courses, which might, in his opinion, be adopted by the British Government,—

1. The permanent occupation of the whole country.

2. The temporary occupation of the country, to be followed by the withdrawal of the occupying force, after destroying all the forts, and letting the people see and feel our power to reach them at any future time.

3. The permanent occupation of that tract at the foot of the hills called the Dooars and Jelpesh, which formerly and naturally belonged to Bengal, but which was partly wrested from the Mahomedan rulers of Bengal, and partly ceded by us at the end of last century.

6. I am not prepared to sanction either the first or second of these measures—either the permanent or temporary occupation of the whole of Bhootan, and I am very much averse to sending expeditions into the country for the purpose of destroying the forts of the local chiefs.

7. It is most desirable for us that some stable Government should be formed in Bhootan, with which such relations as ordinarily exist between independent States can be established. There does not seem to be much prospect of this object being attained, in the present state of affairs in Bhootan; and I am afraid that the appearance of an English force would only tend to render it more difficult, unless we were prepared to set up and establish in the Government of the country some of the more friendly or more powerful of the chiefs. Such a course, however, would, in all probability, entail upon us the obligation of maintaining and defending the Government so established, and would practically result in another form of annexation. Indeed, the disadvantages of this course are pointed out very forcibly by Mr. Eden himself.

8. On the whole, I am of opinion that the occupation of all the Dooars in the first instance is the best course to be adopted. It places us in a most advantageous position to deal with any Government which may be established, or with the chiefs by whose sanction or connivance the inroads of the plundering bands into the low country have been encouraged.

9. It is probable that, when the Dooars are occupied, arrangements might be made, at a small expense, to protect the whole extent of them from these incursions, and it appears probable also that such a revenue might be derived from them when so protected as will afford the means of defraying the cost of occupation and defence.

10. I shall await the receipt of your further proceedings in this matter, which you promise to forward, but I have thought it necessary to lose no time in sending you these general instructions for your guidance.

(No. 13.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., &c., &c.Simla, Foreign (Political Department),
15 June 1864.

Sir,

IN continuation of our letter, No. 11, dated 1st instant, we have the honour to forward copy of a communication from the Under Secretary to Government, Bengal, enclosing a Minute by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor on the report of the Honourable Mr. Eden of his proceedings in connexion with the mission to Bootan.

2. We also transmit a copy of a translation of the paper drawn up by the Tongso Pillo, and signed by the Honourable Mr. Eden, which is alluded to in the 26th para. of his report, together with copies of the letters to the address of the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, and the Secretary to Government, Bengal, which complete the correspondence forwarded with our letter of the 1st instant.

3. We also forward the copy of a communication from the Government of Bengal, enclosing a letter from the Agent, North-East Frontier, in which he reports the arrival of a messenger from the Tongso Pillo demanding payment of the Assam Doar composition money, and bringing back the despatches addressed by the Agent to the Bootan Government, and of the reply of the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal approving of Colonel Hopkinson's proceedings.

We have, &c.
(signed) *J. Lawrence,*
H. Rose,
R. Napier,
H. S. Maine,
C. E. Trevelyan,
W. Grey,
G. W. Taylor.

(Political.—No. 64.)

FROM the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department; dated Darjeeling, 3 May 1864.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, a copy of the Minute recorded by the Lieutenant Governor on the report made by the Honourable Ashley Eden, Envoy to Bootan, to the Government of India, of the result of his mission to Bootan, a copy of which has been furnished to his Honor by that officer, and to state that instructions have, in accordance with his Honor's remarks, been conveyed to the different officers concerned.

MINUTE, 3 May 1864.

I HAVE received a copy of the report submitted to the Government of India by the Honourable Ashley Eden, Envoy to Bootan, reporting the failure of the mission to obtain from the Government of that country either satisfaction for past injuries, or security for the future. The envoy, instead of being received at the Court of Bootan with honour and consideration, was treated with insult and contumely, and was obliged by force to sign a paper agreeing to make over the Assam Doars and Jelpigoree to Bootan, and to restore all run-away slaves and political offenders.

It appears from the report, that the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs are in reality mere puppets, and that the chief power in the State has been usurped by the Tongso Penlow. The present Deb Rajah is the Tongso Penlow's nominee, and it is by the Tongso Penlow and his faction, that the friendly overtures of the British Government have been rejected, and its representative dismissed with indignity. It is said that the Tongso Penlow, after installing his own brother in his place at Tongso, intends to return to the capital, depose the Deb Rajah, whom he himself appointed, and assume the Rajaship himself. On the other hand it appears that a movement headed by the Paro Penlow has been set on foot to restore the former Deb Rajah, to deprive the Tongso Penlow and his adherents of all share in the general Government, and to eject him from Tongso itself. The insurrection had commenced before the mission had left the Bootan territory, and the Paro Penlow had marched with all his force to the assistance of the former Deb at Tassisugung.

The

The course which may finally have to be taken, in consequence of the conduct of the Government of Bootan, must depend upon the orders of the Governor General in Council. In the meantime it is necessary to be prepared for any action which the Government of Bootan may take on the strength of the document obtained by force from the envoy, and in pursuance of its hostile disposition, as evinced in its treatment of the mission.

The existence of civil commotion, and the apparently insecure tenure by which the Tongso Penlow and his faction hold power, may, with other circumstances, operate to prevent any immediate active hostilities on the part of the Bootan Government; but it is not unlikely that the Tongso Penlow may demand the fulfilment of the conditions embodied in the spurious agreement signed under compulsion by the envoy, or at any rate that he may renew his demand for payment of the usual composition on account of the Assam Dooars, and that refusal may be followed by raids and further outrages on British subjects residing on the frontier, both in our own districts and in the dependent and tributary State of Cooch Behar. It may also be apprehended that opportunity will be taken by the Bootan Government to invade the Sikkim territory, and to restore the authority of the ex-Dewan whom we expelled in 1860, and by whose evil advice the Government of Bootan is understood to have been guided in its conduct towards the mission.

The Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, should be instructed to refuse payment of the composition for the Assam Dooars, and to decline to hold any communication whatever on that or on any other subject with the Bootan Government, or with any one professing to act on its behalf, until the pleasure of the Governor General in Council be known. If demand be made for the surrender of the Dooars, or for the delivery of slaves or political offenders, and if the demand be supported by reference to the spurious agreement, the demand should be peremptorily refused, and the agreement repudiated.

The Agent, as well as the Commissioner of Cooch Behar, the Superintendent of Darjeeling, and the Commissioner of the Rajshahye Division, to all of whom a copy of these instructions will be sent, should be desired to keep a watch on the frontier, to furnish the Government with such information as they may obtain of the proceedings and intentions of the Bootan Government, and of the subordinate officers on the frontier, and to be prepared for any measures of a hostile nature that may be attempted, whether they take the form of open attack, or, as is more probable, of sudden raids and dacoities upon villages on British territory. The Superintendent of Darjeeling should be specially directed to obtain through Cheboo Lama, and by any other means in his power, accurate information of the state of affairs in Sikkim, and to keep the Government regularly advised thereof.

The officers in question should be directed carefully to abstain from all action calculated to irritate the Bootanese authorities on the frontier or to provoke outrage. It is not necessary that the usual communications between them and our frontier officers on purely local matters should be suspended, or that there should be any interruption to the free passage of traders and other travellers between Bootanese and British territory. But while nothing is done to commit the Government to any line of action, no Bootanese officer must be led to suppose that the conduct of his Government towards the mission will be allowed to pass without serious notice.

The officers on the frontier should also be specially warned to prevent the exportation into Bootan of arms or ammunition, including gunpowder, lead, sulphur and saltpetre, and to take measures to prohibit the sale of such articles to persons likely to require them for that purpose.

The General commanding the Division will be requested to instruct the officers commanding on the frontier, to comply with the requisition of the Governor General's Agent, North-East Frontier, of the Commissioner of Cooch Behar, or of the Magistrate of Rungpore, for any force that may be necessary to assist the civil power in preventing incursions across the border, and the civil authorities will be directed to employ any extra police force that may appear to be necessary for this purpose, reporting the same immediately for the sanction of the Government.

A copy of these instructions will be sent to the Government of India, Foreign Department, (at Simla), for information.

(signed) Cecil Beadon.

A seal purporting to be




AGREEMENT.

THAT from to-day there shall always be friendship between the Feringees and the Bootanese. Formerly the Dhurma Rajah and the Company's Queen were of one mind, and the same friendship exists to the present day. Foolish men on the frontier having caused a disturbance, certain men belonging to the British power, living on the frontier, have taken Bulisusan (Julpigooree?) between Cooch Behar and the Kam Rajah, and Ambarie, near the border of Sikkim, and then between Banska and Gowalparah, Ranganuttee, Bokalibaree, Moteeamaree, Papareebaree, Aroetta, and then the seven Eastern Dooars. Then certain

bad men on the Bootan side stole men, cattle and other property, and committed thefts and dacoities, and the Feringees' men plundered property and burnt down houses in Bootan. By reason of these bad men remaining, the ryots suffered great trouble; and on this account the Governor General, with a good intention, sent an envoy, Mr. Eden, with letters and presents, and sent with him Cheebo Lama, the Dewan of Sikkim, and on their coming to the Dhuma and Deb, making petition, a settlement of a permanent nature has been made by both parties. The Dhurma Rajah will send one agent to the east and one to the west; when they shall arrive on the frontier of the Company's territory, they shall, after an interview with the Feringee's Anlah, receive back the tracts above mentioned belonging to Bootan, and after these shall be given back, and on full proof being given against persons charged with cattle stealing, &c., the Feringees will surrender such offenders to the Booteahs, and the Booteahs will in like manner surrender offenders to the Feringees. After that each will take charge of his own territory, look after his own ryots, and remain on friendly terms, and commit no aggressions, and the subjects of either State going into the neighbouring State shall be treated as brothers.

If, notwithstanding, any bad men on either side shall commit any aggression, the ruler of the place in which the offender lives shall seize and punish him. And as Cheebo Lama is the interpreter between the Feringees and the Booteahs, the Sikkimese are therefore henceforth to assist the Booteahs. We have written above that the settlement is permanent; but who knows, perhaps this settlement is made with one word in the mouth and two words in the heart. If, therefore, this settlement is false, the Dhurma Rajah's demons, named Mohakae and Michapanderlamoo (the protector of prisoners), Legucharoo, Oongcheao, Ragulah, Gudaloochumoo, Geyoning, Nadak, and all the gods and demons of Bootan, and the Company's gods, Mahadelii, Ifdya, Mahadewa, Gunapatti, will, after deciding who is true or false, take his life, and take out his liver and scatter it to the winds, like ashes. The Bootan army will possession of Sikkim, and if the Rajah of Behar shall attempt to take any land belonging to Bootan, the Bootan Government, the Sikkim Government, and the Company will invade Cooch Behar. If the Feringees attempt to take land from Bootan, the Booteahs, Sikkimese, and Beharees will invade the Company's territory, and if the Behar Rajah shall invade Sikkim, the Bootanese, Sikkimese, and the Company shall invade Behar. Whichever of the four States, Bootan, Feringee, Behar, Sikkim, commit aggression, the other three shall punish it; and if, whilst this agreement remains, any other enemy shall arise to any of the States, the others shall all assist him. This agreement is made between the Feringees and the Bootanese. And this is the seal of the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs.

The year Singee, 21st month, Daonipa.

 Importing to be
the Deb Rajah's
Seal.
(signed) Ashley Eden,
(Under compulsion).

(True translation.)
(signed) A. Eden,
Envoy to Bootan

(Foreign Department, Political.—No. 140.)

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, Secretary to the Government of India, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Simla, 9 June 1864.

Sir,

His Honour the Lieutenant Governor has been put in possession of a copy of the Honourable Mr. Eden's report of his proceedings at the Court of Bootan, and of the failure of the mission on which he was deputed, and has furnished the Government of India with a copy of his Minute, No. 64, dated 3d May, recording the measures which his Honor has thought it necessary to take to preserve the peace of the frontier, pending the decision of the Government of India on the ulterior measures to be adopted for the punishment of the Bootan Government.

2. His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council has directed me to communicate his approval of the proceedings of the Lieutenant Governor, in directing that all payments for the Dooars and other lands shall be withheld, and communication with the Bootan authorities suspended; in ordering the police force on the frontier to be strengthened; and in preparing to strengthen the Commissioner of Cooch Behar with such force as he may require. His Excellency in Council, however, would further authorise the Lieutenant Governor to do what may appear to be necessary to prevent the people of Sikkim from being attacked.

3. The civil and military authorities should also be instructed, in the event of the occurrence of dacoities and raids by the Bootanese, to exercise their discretion in following the plunderers, and endeavouring to recover the people and the property which may be carried off; but great circumspection should be observed on such occasions. In every case careful inquiry should be made, evidence should be recorded, and all the circumstances of the case should be promptly reported.

4. It

4. It may in such circumstances, in the event of new outrages of a serious character occurring, prove desirable that expeditions up the passes should be undertaken, with the view of attacking and punishing the chiefs who may have organised these raids, or allowed the plunderers to issue from their lands, or who have given them refuge. The past history of this frontier proves very clearly that small bodies of our troops, led by officers of intelligence and energy, could readily in this way overawe the Bootanese, and secure the border; but care must be taken that in no instance our troops proceed further than sound prudence may dictate, and in no case without being under the guidance of an officer of fair experience. The expedition also must be approved of by the senior civil and military authorities of that portion of the border, without whose concurrence and sanction no such expedition can be undertaken.

5. It may be advisable that the general officer in command of the division should select an officer who, in communication with the civil authorities, should report on the means available, and the best mode of employing them for attaining the object in view, should circumstances unfortunately render necessary the execution of such petty expedition. A copy of this letter will therefore be sent to the Military Department, for communication to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, with a view to the issue of subsidiary orders.

6. The officer named by his Excellency will, in communication with a civil officer selected by you, carefully examine the whole line of the border, and arrange for a well-devised system of defence. The general principle will be to hold the petty posts by police, supported at proper intervals by military detachments, to the extent of our available means in police and troops. These arrangements should be carried out, as far as practicable, at once; but permanent arrangements for the security of the frontier must depend on the measures eventually adopted towards the Bootanese, and therefore no new establishments should be entertained, and no further expenditure than what is absolutely necessary incurred. If more police are required, they can no doubt be drawn from the surplus force in the interior of the country.

7. In the meantime his Excellency in Council has addressed the enclosed letters to the Deb and Dhurm Rajas, which I am to request you will have carefully translated into Bootia and Bengalee, and send, with the translations, by the safest and quickest route, to their destination. A duplicate copy of the two despatches should be sent by different routes from the original. The further measures which the Government of India may take will depend on whether answers are received to these letters within the prescribed time, what the nature of these answers may be, and whether the demands on the Bootan Government are complied with.

To the Deb Rajah; dated Simla, 9 June 1864.

Raja,

You are well aware that for many years past wanton outrages have been committed by your subjects within the territories of the British Government, and within the territories of the Rajahs of Sikkim and Cooch Behar, who are under British protection. Men, women, and children, have been kidnapped and sold into slavery; some have been put to death; others have been cruelly wounded; and much valuable property has been carried off or destroyed. These outrages, it is well known, are not the acts of individual criminals who set the laws of Bootan at defiance. They are perpetrated with the knowledge and at the instigation of some of the leading chiefs of Bootan.

Over a period of 36 years these aggressions have extended. Many remonstrances have been in vain addressed to the Bootan Government; and the British Government has been compelled in its own defence, and the defence of its protected and subordinate allies, to have recourse to measures of retribution. In 1828 and 1836 the British Government were most reluctantly forced to occupy the Booree Gooma and the Banska Doars; but these districts were subsequently restored to the Bootan Government in the hope that the Bootan Government would fulfil the offices of friendship towards their neighbours by restraining their subjects from the commission of such aggressions for the future.

This hope proved illusory; and, after the British Government had in vain endeavoured to receive a better understanding with the Bootan Government by means of a friendly mission, it became necessary in 1841 to annex permanently to the British dominions the seven* Assam Doars, a measure which it was believed would convince the Bootan Government that British territory cannot with impunity be persistently and wantonly violated. Nevertheless, the British Government willing to believe in the friendship of your Government, and careful only to secure an undisturbed frontier, and to live at peace with the people of Bootan, paid to your Government annually a sum of 10,000 rupees from the revenues of these Doars.

But even this moderation on the part of the British Government, this sign of its anxiety above all things for peace, was misunderstood. Outrages did not cease. Precautions had to be taken for the defence of the British frontier, and not only the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs but the local Governors on the frontier, particularly the Tongso Pillo, had to be distinctly warned that unless these insults to the British Government were put a stop to, the British Government would have no alternative but to resort to further measures of retribution.

These warnings were ineffectual. It is unnecessary to repeat the numerous acts of aggression to which the British Government patiently submitted, and the further remonstrances which were addressed to your Government before they carried their threats into execution, by the stoppage of the rent of 2,000 rupees a year for the Ambaree Fallacottah, which the British Government held in farm. Of the reasons which forced the British

Same to Dhurm Raja.

* Ghurkols, Daus Chappagoonec, Chapakhiwar, Bijnee, Boore Gooma, Kulling.

Government to this measure your Government were duly informed, and you were warned that the rents of Ambaree Fallacottah would not be paid until full reparation should be made, captives released, and the guilty parties punished.

These measures also proved ineffectual; and as the British Government were unwilling to be committed to a course of retributive coercion, it was determined to make one effort more by peaceful negotiation and the dispatch of a friendly mission to explain fully the demands of the British Government, and to put the relations of the two Governments on a satisfactory footing. Of this intention, the Bootan Government were informed, in 1862, by a special messenger, who carried letters to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, and by more recent letters addressed to you by the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal. The mission, under the conduct of the Honourable Ashley Eden, a high functionary of the British Government, and my envoy and plenipotentiary, reached your Court at Poonaka on 13th March 1864. Mr. Eden was the bearer of a draft treaty, which he was instructed to negotiate with you. The terms of that treaty were so just and reasonable, and so favourable to the best interests of both Governments, that I did not anticipate its rejection, more especially as Mr. Eden had full discretion to modify any of the details, not inconsistent with the principles of the treaty, to meet the wishes of the Bootan Government.

It was, of course, optional with you to accept or reject this treaty, in whole or in part; and had you received my envoy in the manner suited to his rank as my representative, and as by the usages of nations he ought to have been received, but declared your inability to accede to the demands of the British Government, this rejection of my proposals, however much to be regretted, as forcing the British Government to coercive measures for the protection of the persons and property of its subjects, would not in itself have been an offence.

But you are aware that not only have the just demands of the British Government been refused, but they have been refused in a manner disgraceful to yourself and to your Durbar, and insulting to the British Government. Not only has the envoy deputed to your Court not been received with the dignity due to his rank, he has not even received that protection from personal insult and violence which is extended to an envoy by the laws of all nations, save the most barbarous. By the Tongso Pillo and his coadjutors in council the letter addressed to you on the part of the British Government has been treated with contumely; my envoy has been publicly insulted and derided in your own presence, and has been compelled, under threats of personal violence, to sign an engagement agreeing to restore the Assam Doars.

This engagement I entirely repudiate, not only because it was beyond Mr. Eden's instructions to agree to any such terms, but because the engagement was extorted from him by personal violence and threats of imprisonment. The treatment to which the mission, which was deputed to your Court to remove all causes of dispute by peaceful negotiation, was subjected, has been so disgraceful that the British Government cannot allow the Government of Bootan to go unpunished. I am aware that your authority has been usurped by the Tongso Pillo and other chiefs. But it cannot be permitted that for the insubordination of your chiefs and the internal distinctions which weaken the Government of Bootan, the subjects of the British Government should suffer, and the envoy of the British Government should be insulted and maltreated; I therefore inform you that the edistrict of Ambaree Fallacottah, heretofore held in rent from the Bootan Government, is permanently annexed to the British dominions, and that all payments of rent from that district and of revenue from the Assam Doars to the Bootan Government, have ceased for ever.

You have been informed both in writing and by my envoy, that all British subjects, and subjects of Cooch Behar and Sikkim, of whom there are said to be more than 300, who are now held captive by your chiefs and in your monasteries, or are detained in Bootan against their will, must be released, and that the property which has been carried off from British territory, or Cooch Behar or Sikkim, within the last five years, must be restored. I now warn you that unless these demands are fully complied with by the 1st day of September next, that is three months from this date, I shall take such further measures to enforce these demands as may seem to me to be necessary.

(No. 10.)

From Colonel *H. Hopkinson*, Agent Governor General North East Frontier, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, with the Lieutenant Governor, Darjeeling; dated Fezapore, 20 May 1864.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report the arrival of a message from the Tongso Pillo, bringing back with him the despatches which, as reported to Government in my Memo. No. 9 of the 26th March last, I addressed to the Bootan Government through the Honourable Ashley Eden on the same date, and being also the bearer of two letters from the Tongso Pillo, and one from the Dewangiri Rajah.

2. I beg to submit herewith translations of the three letters.

3. As directed in the 2d para. of the Under Secretary's letter, No. 59, and dated Darjeeling, the 3d May 1864, I have declined to make any communication in reply to the Tongso Pillo, and have caused it to be signified to his messenger that he is at liberty to return by the way he came to his superior, with all convenient dispatch, an escort of police attending him to the frontier, in case he or his followers should have any idea of committing any such outrages as were perpetrated by the Dewangiri Rajah in 1855, when he was on return to Dewangiri after a visit paid to the Commissioner.

(TRANSLATION.)

To the Agent Governor General, Gowhatty.

After Compliments,

I RECEIVED on the 13th Bysack, through the Dewangiri Rajah, your letter, and the petrochin (gift sent inside the letter).

You have not sent the 10,000 rupees revenue for which I sent to you on account of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, because the red seal of the Deb Rajah was not attached to the letter.

I have for the last four or five years been receiving the revenue on my own stamp and sealed letter.

You have also written to me about sending letters to Mr. Eden, whom the Lord Sahib has sent here.

When the Dooars were in our possession, then the Dewangiri Raja used to collect the revenue and send it to me, and I used to send it to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs; this was the former custom; after this the Dooars came into the possession of the sirkar, then the revenue used to be sent on the letters of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs. After this the Dhurma Rajah gave me this order, that "you collect the revenue of the Dooars in your jurisdiction, and continue sending it to me." Even after that, I have been receiving the revenue on my own letters and seal,* and the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs have been continually impressing on me that it is not necessary that to receive the revenue, their seals and stamps are requisite; the former old Burra Sahib used to send the revenue on my letters alone, and this custom has continued for six or seven years, and no one of my messengers has ever returned empty handed; this time also, on the above account, the red seal was not sent; but you now want to send a letter to Mr. Eden; the Lord Sahib has no objection to pay the revenue; you are a middle functionary, why do you unnecessarily raise objections?

When I was at the city of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, I saw two gentlemen who had come from Darjeeling, and I took them into the presence of the Deb and Dhurma, who made the gentlemen acquainted with their sorrows and their pleasures (*i. e.*, grievances); upon this the gentlemen agreed to make over the Doars to us, and an agreement to that effect was signed, and the gentlemen, after doing this on the 12th Chritro, went away, and I have returned to Tongso; the gentlemen have also, no doubt, reached their destination. The revenue has hitherto been paid now; also send it by Tawlee Zinkaff.—End, 14 Bysack.

Second Letter from Tongso Pillo.

To the Agent Governor General, North East Frontier, Gowhatty.

I HAVE received your letter with the patrochin through the Dewangiri Rajah; you have written in it that you have heard that Mr. Eden, by confusion or disturbances (goolmal), has been retained in midway. This is incorrect. Mr. Eden has not been so retained; there has been between us a most friendly conference in regard to our boundaries, and after a good understanding was arrived at, Mr. Eden returned to where he came from, and I came back to Tongso. After Mr. Eden had left us, I got your letters for him, which, as I could not deliver to him, I herewith return to you.—End, 14 Bysack.

Dewangiri Rajah's Letter to the Agent Governor General, Gowhatty.

By Tonbi zinkaff, who went for revenue, I got your letter to my address, as also letters from you for the Dhurma and Deb Rajahs and Tongso Pillo; these letters I had conveyed to their destination by messengers who went by day and night. Tongso Pillo was, at the time, at the city of the above Rajahs, and made Mr. Eden acquainted with the Rajahs, and after all matters had been entered into, it was finally agreed, and a contract was signed, that the Dooars which the sirkar had possessed itself of should be returned to us. After this matter had been arranged your letters were received, and as they could not be given to Mr. Eden, they are now returned to you.

You have hitherto sent annually 10,000 rupees on account of the revenue of the Doars; why have you not done so this year? Let this be, however, as it may, I now again send you Tonbee zinkaff, who I sent to you last February for the revenue.

The gentlemen have arranged to let us have all the land of the Doars, and I have this order of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, that I am to collect the revenue of the Doars, and send it to the Tongso Pillo, who will remit it to them.

For the time the Doars are in your possession it is my duty to collect the revenue from you, and send it to the Pillo.

This

* Note.—This is incorrect. The Booteah share of the revenue of the Doars was always paid on receipt of a letter, with the seal of the Deb Rajah. In 1863, Major Agnew, by an oversight, paid the revenue for the first time to the Tongso Pillo's messenger.

This has been the former custom, and if you ask the former Burra Sahib, he will tell you I am telling the truth. I have, therefore, again sent Tonbee zinkaff, and you can send the money by him.

You are now the Burra Sahib, and it is useless in you raising objections. Be so kind as to send the money quickly.—End. 18 Bysack.

(True translation.)

(signed) *H. Hopkinson.*
Agent Governor General, N. E. Frontier.

(Political.—No. 404 F.)

From the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Agent to the Governor General, North East Frontier; dated Darjeeling, 31 May 1864.

Sir,

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 10, dated the 20th instant, reporting the arrival of a messenger from the Tongso Pillo bearing letters from that official, and the Dewangiri Rajah, demanding payment of the Assam Doar composition money, and bringing back the despatches addressed by you to the Bootan Government, through the Honourable A. Eden, late Envoy to Bootan.

2. In reply, I am to say that the Lieutenant Governor entirely approves of your proceedings in having declined to hold any communication with the Bootan Government, and intimated to the messenger that he may return to his own country, attended as far as the frontier by an escort of police.

(No. 405 J.)

FORWARDED for the information of the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, in continuation of letter, No. 64, dated 3d instant.

Darjeeling, 31 May 1864.

(signed) *John Geoghegan,*
Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *C. Wood*; dated Simla, Foreign Department, 13th August (No. 52) 1864.

Sir,

IN continuation of previous letters, we have the honour to forward, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, the accompanying copy of a letter* from the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, enclosing copy of a Minute by the Lieutenant Governor on Bootan affairs, and to intimate that as soon as a reply from the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs is received, we shall again address you on the subject.

We have, &c.
(signed) *John Lawrence.*
H. Rose,
R. Napier,
W. S. Maine,
C. E. Trevelyan,
W. Grey,
G. N. Taylor.

(Political.—No. 1813 T.)

From the Honourable *A. Eden*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Darjeeling, 25th July 1864.

Sir,

IN continuation of my letter, No. 64 T, dated the 3d May, and subsequent correspondence, I am directed to forward, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, the accompanying copy of a Minute by the Lieutenant Governor, containing an expression of his views as to the course which should be pursued in the event of the Bootan Government failing to comply with the demands made on it by the Government of India.

* No. 1813 T, dated
25 July 1864.

MINUTE by Lieutenant Governor Beadon, 22 July 1864.

As the time approaches when, if the Government of Bootan refuse or fail to comply with the demands made upon it in the letter addressed by his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General to the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, dated the 9th June last, his Excellency has declared that he will take such further measures to enforce these demands as may seem to him to be necessary, it seems proper that I should lay before the Government of India an expression of my views as to the course which it will be expedient to take in the event of that contingency, which, though much to be deplored, appears at present only too probable.

The demands which have been made upon the Government of Bootan are in the words of his Excellency's letter to the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, "that all British subjects and subjects of Cooch Behar and Sikkin, of whom there are said to be more than 300, who are now held captive by your chiefs, and in your monasteries, or are detained in Bootan against their will, must be released; and that the property which has been carried off from British territory or Cooch Behar or Sikkin, within the last five years, must be restored." It is to be assumed, I suppose, that all the outrages* which have been committed by the Bootan Government and its officers during the 30 or 40 years preceding the 9th of June 1859, except in so far as they affect the liberty of persons still held in captivity, all the prolonged and repeated insults and evasions* of that Government, all the guilt of those concerned in the numerous acts of rapine and violence committed in British territory and in the territory of its allied and dependent States, and, lastly, the crowning act of insolence by which the British envoy was disgraced in public Durbar, and compelled against his will, by threats of violence, and under well-founded apprehension for the safety of the whole mission, to sign a document which needs no description, but which was of course at once and entirely repudiated by the Government of India, are held to be condoned and expiated by the resumption of the annual payment of 12,000 rupees heretofore paid on account of the Assam Dooars and Ambaree Fullacotta, and the final and unconditional annexation of those tracts to the British dominions. If this be a correct assumption, I venture to affirm that such an instance of magnanimity and forbearance on the part of a great and powerful government is not to be found recorded on the page of history. At any time during the long period to which I have referred, the British Government, as the experience of 1772 plainly shows, might with ease, by putting forth a minute fraction of its strength, and by expending an inappreciable amount of its resources, have crushed this barbarous State, and enforced the most complete restitution. At any time the British Government might have avenged the injuries inflicted on its subjects, its allies and its dependents, and effectually prevented their recurrence. But through all these long years it has preferred moderation to justice. It has contented itself with vain remonstrances, vainer concessions and attempts at conciliation, and still vainer threats, while of all the property plundered, and of all the wretched people carried into captivity, not an atom has been restored, not a single individual has been liberated.

It cannot therefore be a matter of surprise that the Bootanese chiefs, secure in their ignorance of the power of the British Government, and of the motives by which it is actuated, misled by the interested counsels of its enemies, confident in the supposed inaccessibility of their mountains, forgetful of the events of 1772, and unmindful, too, of the ease with which only three or four years ago a British force, on a single and much slighter act of provocation, penetrated to the capital of the neighbouring territory of Sikkin, a place far more difficult of access than any of the principal towns or forts in Bootan, should set at naught the remonstrances and friendly overtures of the British Government, and regard its menaces with incredulity and contempt.

It indicates the dawning of a more firm, dignified, and humane policy than has heretofore prevailed, that his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General has taken the decided step of resuming the payments on account of the Assam Dooars and Ambaree Fullacotta, and of finally annexing those districts to British India, and that he has declared in plain and unmistakable terms his determination to enforce the demand for the liberation of all captives, and for the restitution of all property plundered during the last five years. But I fear there is little, if any, ground for expecting that the Government of Bootan, after disregarding with impunity the distinct threat made by the Government in 1856, that the Bengal Dooars would be taken from them unless full reparation were made, will be induced now, by any fear of indefinite consequences, to make it. It is rather to be apprehended that the Bootanese authorities, irritated by the cessation of the annual payment on account of the Assam Dooars, will take the earliest opportunity to renew their incursions on the frontier, and seek to effect a restoration of this payment by a repetition of those acts of annoyance which, after long years of forbearance, at last induced the Government of India to send a friendly mission into Bootan, with a view to put an end to them. I have now, on the failure of that mission, necessitated resort to coercion.

It is evident indeed from the documents already forwarded to the Government of India under the dockets from this office noted on the margin† that the Government of Bootan is determined to insist, as far as it can, upon the agreement signed under compulsion by Mr.

Eden.

* It is unnecessary that I should particularise these. A detailed and graphic history of them has been prepared by Mr. Eden, and will shortly be submitted to the Governor General in Council.

† No. 405 T, dated 31st May; No. 1037 T, dated 26th June.

Eden. Not only have the Tongso Penlow, and his subordinate officer the Dewangiri Raja, in their communications with the Governor General's Agent on the North-East Frontier officially asserted that an agreement had been signed by Mr. Eden, by which the Assam Dooars were to be restored to Bootan, and on the strength of this alleged agreement have in the name of the Deb and Dhurma Rajas demanded payment of 10,000 rupees, as the revenue of these Dooars for the time they were in possession of the British Government, but the Soubah of Dalimkote, the dependent of the Paro Penlow, has written to Mr. Eden to say that in accordance with the alleged agreement the Deb and Dhurma Rajas have issued orders to all the Soobahs, directing them to act according to the terms thereof, and have sent to Dalimkote to inquire whether these orders have been properly carried out.

Measures have already been taken for the protection of the frontier, as reported to the Government of India in the Secretary's letter, No. 64r, dated 3d May; and since then, under the orders of the Government of India, conveyed in Lieutenant Colonel Durand's letter, No. 140, dated the 9th June, the officers on the frontier have been authorised to pursue marauders into Bootan territory, and to punish outrages of a serious character by reprisal. The instructions issued on this behalf were reported to the Government of India in the Secretary's letter, No. 1091r, dated the 28th idem; and the Commissioners of Assam and Cooch Behar have been desired each to furnish a confidential memorandum as to the resources of the Bengal Dooars, and the arrangements to be made in the event of the Government of India determining to occupy them, either as a material guarantee for a compliance with its demands or in permanency.

But we have now to consider what measures shall be taken, not only to enforce the demands of the British Government in case the Bootan Durbar should fail to comply with them within the time allowed, but in any case to secure the British territories, and those of Sikkim and Cooch Behar, from future violation, and to protect the inhabitants of these territories on the Bootan frontier from any further recurrence of such acts of lawless violence as those from which they have so long suffered.

And here I would venture to state my opinion that these latter objects cannot effectually be attained by merely holding the inferior Bootan functionaries responsible for the outrages committed by them or their followers, or by punishing them with reprisals. This would, in all probability, merely lead to a succession of petty conflicts, in which we should, no doubt, be always successful, but which would cause much loss and misery to the peaceable inhabitants on the border, and would fail to produce anything like a permanent state of order and tranquillity. It seems to me also that it would be equally a mistake to make any distinction between the districts under one or other of the two Penlows, who, though they may virtually exercise authority independent of the Deb and Dhurma Rajas, acknowledge the supremacy of these rulers, act in their name, and invariably evade our demands for satisfaction by pleading their subordination to the Central Government. The only intelligible policy which, in my judgment, the Government can pursue, is to regard the Booteah nation as a whole, and to look to its ostensible Government, and to that alone, for reparation and future security.

If the Bootan Government fail to comply with the demands of the Government of India before the 1st September, I submit that we ought, without doubt, at once to take the course which was followed by Mr. Warren Hastings in 1772, and to occupy the Bengal Dooars, not merely so much of them as lies in the plains, but the whole of them up to the crest or watershed of the outer hills, as well as the outer range of hills abutting on the Assam Dooars. It is only by holding all the passes that the inhabitants of the plains can be effectually protected against the incursions of Booteah marauders. The crest of the hills, and the forts which now exist there, afford the only positions on the Dooars in which our troops can remain with safety to their health throughout the year. While they hold those positions no Booteah will dare to descend into the plains for any hostile purpose, and no one who may be concerned in any outrage on the plains can readily escape into Bootan. On the other hand, if we only occupy the plains, and leave the Booteahs in possession of the passes and the outer range of hills, they will still retain in their hands the ready means of attack as well as of escape, and the task of protecting the frontier from their incursions will be more difficult than ever.

Besides the Dooars, there is a small tract of hill country to the north of Dalimkote which it would be extremely advantageous to occupy, both as a protection of the station of Darjeeling from any surprise from Bootan, and as a means of rendering the territory of Sikkim more secure against attack from the same quarter. The exposed situation of Darjeeling, so closely surrounded as it is by foreign territory, has always been a source of apprehension both to the Government and to the European residents at the Sanitarium; and it is highly expedient that, if possible, this apprehension should be removed, in the direction of Bootan, by advancing the frontier about 20 miles to the meridian of Dalimkote. This little strip of hill country, forming, as it does, the eastern slope of the valley of the Teesta, and extending from Kluinok, near the point at which the river leaves Sikkim (about 12 miles above its junction with the Great Rungeet) to where it debouches from the hills into Bengal, occupies, in fact, the same position towards Darjeeling that the Dooars occupy towards the British districts in the plains, and its addition to British territory is demanded by the same considerations which require the annexation of the Dooars, namely, the security of British subjects and of the Raja of Sikkim, our ally. It abounds with forest, and is scantily populated; but though yielding little, if any, revenue to the Bootanese, it would be a valuable possession to the British Government, not only for its timber and its capacity

capacity for tea cultivation, but as giving the command of the best and most direct route from the plains into Sikkim, and on to Thibet by the Chala and Netai passes.

If it be granted that we should occupy and hold the Dooars and the left bank of the Teesta, or so much of this tract as may be thought necessary for the protection of our frontier against the incursions and raids of the Bootanese, there can be no question, I think, that our occupation should not be temporary or in the nature of a mere guarantee, but that it should be permanent, and that the territory occupied should be annexed at once and for ever to British India. During a temporary occupation we can make no serious endeavours to foster the resources of these districts, or to improve the condition of their inhabitants, and we cannot calculate on their inhabitants making any efforts for themselves. There will be no encouragement for industry or enterprise if their fruits be not secured, and if the wealth and property that may be accumulated under our Government, instead of being enjoyed by their possessors, should merely serve to mark them out for the future rapacity of the Bootanese Government and its subordinate officers. We can expect no assistance from the people, especially from those of respectability and influence, if such assistance is, on restoration, to render them objects of revenge to their former rulers. No conditions of indemnity will find such a Government as that of Bootan, or such people as those who compose it; and it is certain that if we once occupy the Dooars, and afterwards relinquish them, we shall give up their inhabitants to a system of oppression worse than that under which they now groan, and still more intolerable after an interval of freedom and security. It will be far better not to occupy an acre of Bootan territory than to occupy it with the intention of ultimately restoring it, or otherwise than in the way of permanent annexation.

But I am far from wishing to impose upon the Bootan Government harsher terms than the necessity of the case seems absolutely to require; and, therefore, while depriving them of a portion of their territory, I would offer them, as a condition of peace, a large proportion of the net revenue which they now derive from it. The recent resumption of the annual payment on account of the Assam Dooars will enable the Government to be the more liberal in this respect without trenching upon the funds necessary to maintain the establishments that will be required for the proper administration of the territory to be annexed. It is believed that a revenue of a lakh and a half of rupees may at once be realised by an easy assessment from the Bengal Dooars, though under the present system of arbitrary plunder they probably yield much less than this to the Bootan Government; and as the expense of management, including police, would not exceed a lakh, the surplus—say 25,000 rupees a year—might be at once offered to the Bootan Government, on such conditions as the Governor General in Council may think fit to impose, and a promise might be held out to them of an increase on this payment up to 50,000 rupees, on similar conditions, whenever the improving revenues of the annexed territory may enable the Government to augment the grant from that source.

The inhabitants of the Dooars are not Bootanese. The plains are inhabited by Bengalees, and the slopes of the outer hills by Mechis, Garrows, Cacharees, Parbutteahs, and other tribes, all industrious cultivators of the soil, who under a tolerable system of Government would gradually break up the wastes, and clear the jungle, while their efforts would be seconded by the immigration of ryots from the adjoining British districts, and from Cooch Behar, as well as by the enterprise of European timber merchants, and tea, and cotton planters. The rapidity with which unoccupied land is likely to be reclaimed may be inferred from the state of the terai lands of the Darjeeling district, which, annexed in 1850, have now for the most part been cleared of jungle, except where reserved for the growth of valuable timber, and the revenues of which in 14 years have more than doubled.* There can be no reasonable doubt that the low lands of the Bengal Dooars, being nearly ten times as large as the Darjeeling terai, would in the same time, and under a like administration, yield a revenue of not less than four or five lakhs of rupees, while the amount to be realised by the sale of waste land on the slopes will be very considerable. As regards the small strip of hill on the left bank of the Teesta, which if left in the possession of Bootan after the annexation of the Dooars, would project most inconveniently into British and Sikkim territory, its sparse population consists chiefly of Booteahs. A great part of the inhabitants of this tract have migrated into Darjeeling since it became British, and this emigration is now only checked by the intervention of Bootea officers, who guard every ford across the Teesta to prevent it, and treat the families of those who escape with every species of cruelty. If the Booteahs resident in Darjeeling are to be trusted, their countrymen and relatives on the opposite bank of the Teesta, who can appreciate the substantial advantages of high and regular wages on the tea plantations and public works, and who make no secret of their wishes, expect, and eagerly desire to be under the protection of the British Government. The revenue this strip of hill country can be made to yield would never be otherwise than inconsiderable, but its management would be inexpensive, and the waste lands, if sold, would realise a large sum. In a very few years the hill sides, instead of being clothed as they now are with primeval forest, like those of Darjeeling a few years ago, or abandoned to

* Note.—In 1850, when the Darjeeling Terai was taken over, the revenue was 23,630 rupees. In 1853 a ten years' settlement was made at 30,784 rupees, which has since been raised to 34,759 rupees. It is estimated by the Deputy Commissioner that the re-settlement next year, after survey, will raise the revenue to at least 60,000 rupees, and probably more.

to unprofitable waste, would smile with the growth of luxuriant and valuable products, and teem with an industrious, thriving, and contented population.

Of the detailed arrangements necessary for the administration both of the dooars and of the valley of the Teesta, I shall be in a position to speak with greater accuracy and detail when I receive the confidential reports which have been called for from Colonel Hopkinson and Colonel Haughton, but I may say here generally that the plan that seems to me to promise the best results, and to be in all respects most convenient, would be to add the hill country on the left bank of the Teesta to the jurisdiction of the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, which at present is of very moderate extent, and to divide the dooars into two districts, each under a Deputy Commissioner, placing them for the present under the control of the Commissioner of Cooch Behar. It may be premature to consider where the headquarters of these two districts should be, but if no healthy place can be found in the plains, Pasakha, at the head of the Buxa Dooar for the Western District, and Cheerung at the head of the Sidlee Dooar for the Eastern District, places which are now occupied by Soobahs, which are at a considerable elevation, which are known to be healthy at all seasons, and which are tolerably central, will probably not be found inappropriate. Both these places would have to be occupied by a detachment of Native Infantry, and this would be a reason for making them also civil stations. At any rate, the administration of the Bengal Dooars would be attended with no greater difficulties in 1864 than it was in 1772, and would indeed be a matter of simple arrangement, like that of the Assam Dooars, after their annexation in 1841, or of the Darjeeling Terai, in 1850. The physical condition of all these tracts is alike.

For the occupation of the dooars, the present frontier force at its full strength, with the addition of a regiment of Sikh Infantry (the 25th Native Infantry, now at Alipore), the company of Artillery now at Cherra, and perhaps a squadron of the regiment of 17th Bengal Cavalry now at Sigowlee, will amply suffice. Even if the headquarters of the 18th Native Infantry, now at Julpigooree, were ordered to Gowhatty, where it could be joined by the left wing, now stationed at Tezapore, and if a wing of the 17th Native Infantry, now at Bhaugulpore, were brought up to Julpigooree, while the 25th Native Infantry took up a position at Cooch Behar, the passes might all be seized and held in force within a few days, while the police would preserve order in the plains, and the cavalry, patrolling them, would afford the most complete protection against any hostile incursion.

In this view I am supported, not only by the opinions of Major General Showers and Lieutenant Colonel Haughton, but by the experience of 1772-74, when the dooars, including the passes into Bootan, were occupied and held for three years impreguably by two battalions of Native Infantry, and were only relinquished at the intercession of the Regent Lama of Thibet; when the submission of the Bootan Government was accepted, its promises of future good behaviour were believed, a treaty was concluded with it, and the dooars were restored. At that time neither Assam nor Darjeeling was British, and our strength, resources, and position were in every way inferior to what they now are.

If, in consequence of the refusal of the Bootan Government to give reparation for the past, and ample security for the future, it should be determined to occupy these tracts and make them British territory, it may then be prudent to pause and wait for further action on the part of the Bootan Government. Now that the insult offered to the Envoy has been punished, there is, perhaps, no immediate object in sending an expedition into the interior of Bootan, and it will no doubt be well if this can be avoided. It is possible that the Bootanese may recognise, as they did in 1774, the impossibility of expelling us by force, and may acquiesce in the conditions offered for their acceptance. But if this should not prove to be the case, if they should refuse negotiations, attack our posts, and attempt to drive us from our position, to violate our advanced frontier, or to annoy the people whom we have taken under our protection, or if they should still refuse to make the reparation demanded of them by liberating the captives and restoring the plundered property, then no doubt it may become necessary to send a force into the country, and impose conditions of peace at the seat of the Government.

That such an expedition might be successfully undertaken with a small force and at a comparatively trifling cost, there is every reason to conclude, not only from the opinions of all who have had an opportunity of observing the Bootanese character, their means of resistance, and the features of the country, but from the experience we have gained in the Sikkim campaign of 1860-61, and the Cossya Hill campaigns of the two succeeding years. On the former case a small British force marched to Tumloong over a far more difficult road than that which leads from Buxa Dooar to Tassisudan and Poonakha, and in the face of much more serious obstacles than any which troops invading Bootan would be likely to meet with, while the latter involved the subjugation of an obstinate warlike race, and the restoration of order throughout a large extent of rugged hill country, intersected with deep valleys, covered with dense jungle, and entirely destitute of roads.

(No. 44.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood*.

Foreign Department (Political) Simla,

30 July 1864.

Sir,

WE have the honour to forward, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copy of a Report on Bhootan, from a military point of view, by Captain W. J. Lance, late Commandant of the Escort of the Envoy to Bhootan.

We have, &c.

(signed) *John Lawrence,*
H. Rose,
R. Napier,
H. S. Maine,
C. E. Trevelyan,
W. Grey,
G. N. Taylor.

From Captain *W. H. J. Lance*, Staff Corps, attached to Bootan Mission, to the Honourable *Ashley Eden*, c.s., Envoy to Bootan, &c., &c.; dated Darjeeling, 1 June 1864.

IN accordance with the instructions of Government, I have the honour to submit the following points of military interest extracted from the notes taken by me whilst attached to your Mission deputed to the Court of Bootan:—

1. The elevated ranges of the Himalayas, lying in about 28° north latitude and supporting the plateau of Thibet, throw out a succession of lofty spurs towards the south, which gradually slope away to a level tract of country on the northern bank of the Berhampootur. These spurs, together with a portion of the plain, form the kingdom of Bootan, or, as it is termed by the natives themselves, "Dhurma."

2. The lower portion of the hills is generally covered with the densest jungle, replaced at a greater elevation by forests of oaks and firs, interspersed with the rhododendron and magnolia, and, failing these, huge peaks of gneiss expose themselves to view.

3. The Himalayan ridge above mentioned is the watershed from which the principal rivers run towards the south through the valleys of the Bootan Mountains and empty themselves into the Berhampootur.

4. The scanty cultivation of the country is principally to be found along the sides of the valleys, where the propinquity of the stream and a certain amount of alluvial deposits permit of more extensive tillage than the steep sides of the mountains.

5. The levels of the principal valleys vary from 3 to 8,000 feet, whilst 11 to 13,000 feet is the usual height of the loftier mountains.

6. *Rivers.*—The larger rivers of the country are generally rapid, rocky, and with sandy beds, and entirely unadapted for water carriage.

7. Many of them are subject to great changes in their volume at different seasons of the year, being affected by the melting of the snows.

8. The principal rivers commencing from the east are—

1st. The "Monas" (taking its rise in the slopes leading down from "Lhassa"), which runs in a south-west direction and collects the waters of the other streams east of the "Mateesam" as they course southwards. Thus increased, it becomes an impetuous waterway, impassable except by bridges (one of which, made of iron, is reported to exist at "Tassgong"), and throws itself into the Berhampootur just above Gowalparah.

2d. The River "Mateesam," which passes Fongso, seems to be a comparatively small stream, stated to flow from the northern boundary of Bootan, and finding its way into the Berhampootur some distance below Gowalparah.

3d. The "Machoo" and "Pachoo," flowing from the north, join their waters at "Poonakha," where they are each crossed by a bridge.

After their confluence, the stream thus formed becomes unfordable, and in places contains large pools of great depth; it passes "Ungdiforong" (Wandipore), where it is bridged over and falls into the Berhampootur, about 15 miles above the Chinchu.

4th. The Chinchu, flowing past Tassissujeong (Tassisudun), is a rapid river with a rocky bed.

It runs nearly due south and traverses the Buxa Dooar until it eventually meets the Berhampootur.

5th. The Pachoo, a considerable stream with a strong bed, is fordable at certain seasons, flows through the valley of Paro, and falls into the Chinchu at a short distance south of Paro Castle; it receives on its course the waters of the Hachu.

6th. The Hachu, with its confluent the Longchu, which runs through the Ha Valley and falls into the Chinchu (wooden bridges cross both these rivers at Darikha); it has a strong sandy bottom.

7th. The Am-Mochu, which is a broad impetuous stream and unfordable; it is crossed by a wooden bridge on the road between the "Tegong" and "Tuta" hills.

8th. The Deychu, which is broad, rapid, and unfordable, filled with huge boulders and lying to the west of the previous stream.

9th. The Machoo (running parallel to the last river for some distance and then falling into it), which is shallow and fordable, but rocky.

10th. The Ninchu, a stream of minor importance, fordable and with a strong sandy bed.

11th. The Durlah, and its tributary on the east, the Sukamchu; both very rocky and filled with large boulders, but fordable.

12th. The Teesta, marking the boundary of our possession and Bootan, being broad, deep, rapid, and unfordable on the road from Darjeeling to that country.

9. *Roads.*—The main roads of the country generally run along the valleys from north to south, partly on account of the fewer difficulties there met with; partly because such traffic as exists between Bengal, Bootan, and Thibet, flows in that direction.

10. The principal of them are—

1st. That following the valley of the Chinchu from the summer capital, Tassissujeong, to the plains, either by the Buxa Dooar, by Doona, or by Dalimkote.

2d. That leading down from Poonakha *viâ* Ungdiforong and Cheerung, entering Bengal by the Cheerung Dooar.

3d. That from Tongso, running almost due south through the valley drained by the "Mateesam" stream and leading out into the plains opposite Gowaiparah.

4th. A continuation of the road between Lhasa and Tassgong, which, pursuing a southerly direction from the latter place, reaches the plains opposite Gowhatty.

This road appears to be the best route from Bengal to Lhasa, and might be made the means of establishing a valuable trade between the Indian and Chinese markets.

5th. The route pursued by the present Mission from Darjeeling *viâ* Dalimkote to Paro and thence to Poonakha. It will be understood from the previous notice of the watersheds of the country, that this road leads directly across the lower portion of the slopes, running from north to south of Bootan, and, consequently, alternately rises and falls as it leads across the hill ridges, or traverses the narrow valleys and rivers between. This route, although in some parts very difficult, and in many presenting merely a hill path, is still capable of being made practicable for the carriage of goods on mules, &c., and might easily be made a means of communication between Darjeeling and Paro.

11. There are various roads leading from Bootan to Thibet, the most considerable of which are—

One from "Tongso to Lhasa" already mentioned (No. 4).

Another on the west, following the valley of the Pachoo, passing Paro and the Chumulari Mountain, and leading eventually to Toshu Lumbu.

12. None of these roads, even when running along the valleys, will bear any sort of comparison with those of more civilised states (the absence of wheeled carriages rendering much care in their formation unnecessary), and, except in regard to the bridges, little, if any, road repairs seem to be made by the authorities.

13. Besides the main roads above indicated, smaller mountain paths intersect the hills in all directions, formed by the villagers for local convenience.

14. *Agriculture, production, &c.*—Owing to the weakness of the Supreme Government, the rapacity of the district and other rulers, the prevalence of particular laws rendering property uninheritable, and a daily increasing population, this country, under more favourable circumstances capable of any amount of development, produces but a bare subsistence for its sparse population.

15. The ryot uses a plough of the rudest sort, and scatters the grain doled out to him by his landlord on ground seldom fertilised by the application of any manure: the crops when produced become the property of the landlord, who leaves the cultivator barely sufficient to live upon. A similar custom exists with reference to cattle, and from these combined causes agriculture is kept at its minimum point.

16. Tract upon tract of the most productive land is thus gradually being covered with jungle.

17. As a necessary result, food and forage for troops are not procurable.

Here and there in the higher regions a herd of "yaks" may be met with, and at some of the larger towns a little rice would be available.

18. *Towns,*

18. *Towns, Houses, &c.*—In a country so poor it cannot be expected that many towns should be found: in fact, the largest places, such as Tassissujeong, Paro, Ungdiforong, Tongso, Dewangiri, &c., have taken their rise similarly to many European cities of the middle ages, formed the collection, round the castle of some powerful lord, of retainers, dependents, and peasants, whom political ties or personal interest led to assemble there, and consist of nothing more than a castle with a greater number of houses than usual collected together in its vicinity.

19. One description of a Booteah dwelling-place will suffice for all, as the manner and style of building are the same everywhere.

20. The houses, which, on the outskirts of the country are merely bamboo and thatched huts, become larger and better as the kingdom is penetrated.

21. There they rise to the height of three and four stories, with mud walls two and three feet thick, surmounted by a single roof, on which stones are placed at intervals to assist in retaining the planks in their places.

The walls have in some instances thick beams running through them for the sake of additional strength; the floors, as well as the doors and windows, are substantially built of massive timbers; whilst outside the latter are large wooden balconies projecting from the side of the house, capable of being closed entirely by means of shutters, and forming efficient "Machicoulis" galleries for defensive purposes.

22. The rooms are large, but often low and dark. No nails or iron are employed in the construction of these houses, their place being supplied by the use of the *Martisa* and *Truon*, and other such expedients of carpentry.

The space between the ceiling of the highest inhabited room and the roof itself is used for storing firewood and other articles.

Portions of the wall, about one or one and a-half foot square, are cut away just below the roof, admitting light and air into this room, and give the appearance of a number of small embrasures, having merlons of equal breadth, and as such they could easily be used when thought fit.

23. Access from one story to another is obtained through a small opening in the floor of the upper room, a heavy log of wood, deeply notched and resting against the aperture, serving for stairs.

24. Villages generally contain about six to ten of these houses, each capable of accommodating 12 to 25 men, and in case of necessity even more.

The larger towns already mentioned possess a fort and a larger number of houses, but otherwise in no way differ from the smaller villages.

25. *Description of principal towns, &c.*—At Tassissujeong, situated on the River "Tassissujeong." Chinchu, is the summer palace of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, consisting of a central tower, surrounded (as represented) by a high enclosure of buildings, in which the priests, retainers, and others connected with the Court reside.

Houses of the description already given are scattered about the plain.

26. Poonakha, placed at the confluence of the Machoo and Pachoo rivers, is merely one large building, used as the winter palace of the Government. There are small villages at some distance from it, but no houses in its immediate vicinity.

The palace consists, as usual, of a lofty central tower and large rectangular enclosure some 35 feet high, the whole built very solidly of stones and heavy beams of wood, with a single roof.

The building would accommodate 1,500 men: communications between the tongue of land on which the palace is built and the opposite banks of the rivers are kept up by two large wooden bridges, with square towers of stone placed at each end for defence.

The palace itself is entirely commanded on the south and west by the hills of the narrow valley in which it is built. The rivers washing its walls might be forded at certain seasons, though with difficulty.

The soil around is sandy.

27. *Paro.*—Paro is one of the principal places in the kingdom, built in a most fertile valley about half a mile broad; it consists of a castle and numerous clusters of five and six houses placed at intervals along the plain.

The intermediate spaces are well cultivated, producing wheat, barley, and rice; but even here no supplies in any quantity could be procured. The fort is built on the River Pachoo at the base of the hills forming the eastern side of the valley; by these it is perfectly commanded, and small forts or towers, substantially built of stone, are placed at various important points, but, possessing no artillery, would scarcely interfere with an attack on the main building.

The fort consists of two massive central towers (appearing as one) and an outer enclosure 60 by 40 yards.

Beyond this on three sides is a small terre-plein 15 feet broad, cut away on the eastern face to form a ditch, across which a drawbridge leads to the main entrance, closed by a strong gate.

The terre-plein is supported by a wall 20 feet high, terminating on the north and south sides in sloping ground, and on the west resting on the rocks of the river.

The walls of the fort are of great strength (those of the central tower being 10 feet thick) and plentifully loopholed. On entering by the main gate a passage leads immediately to the left, and then to the right, where it opens into the court-yard.

A rusty and honey-combed "3-pounder gun" nominally protects the passage, but there were no signs of its possessing any supply of ammunition.

The tower, which is divided into five stories, has at the lower one a large wooden gate, and between the first and ground-floor a stout trap door cutting off all communication from below when required. The Paro Penlow possesses about 150 matchlocks, a few old regulation muskets, and about 200 swords and shields, besides some slings and bows and arrows; his store of powder appears to be very small, and also bad; besides the above means of defence there are a few rude catapults mounted on the walls.

The fort would accommodate 700 to 800 men, but in case of attack it is not probable that more than 300 defenders could by any effort be mustered.

Water for the garrison is procured from a stream running down from the hills above the fort.

The reduction would be best accomplished by crossing the river about a mile below the fort, following the road along the left bank, and taking up any position where the lower central window on the south side might be fired into.

A few shells so directed would pass into the court-yard, and probably burst open the gate of the main tower at the same time; if necessary, the main gate (on the east) might then be blown in by means of a gun or bag of gunpowder.

28. *Ungdiforong and Tongso*.—Ungdiforong and Tongso, which were not visited by the Mission, are understood to consist, the former of a fort of the usual description standing on the River Machoo, about a day's march from Poonakha; the latter (about 60 miles east of the same place) of a fort, with blocks of houses near it, in like manner as at Paro.

29. On the route taken by the Mission the smaller forts of Dalimkote (Dellamcotta), Tsongbeh-Ha Beahlah, Suntokha, and Tilagong were passed.

30. *Dalimkote*.—Dalimkote, intended to command the entrance into Bootan from the west and south-west, is built on a spur overlooking the River Durlah. The ascent from this river on the road used by the envoy to a small level plateau called "Umbiok," 1,000 feet below the fort, is steep, narrow, and rocky. Here an eligible site, with a large stream of water near, presents itself for encamping any force destined to attack the fort above.

To this spot a very fair road leads also in three to four days' march from Julpigoree.

31. A wall, 15 feet high and built of stone, runs round the apex of the Dalimkote Hill, and at different intervals and forming part of it are the houses occupied by the Soubah and his people. The main house stands at the south-east corner of the enclosure, and contains the entrance.

To this a steep and rocky road, exposed to the missiles of the fort for about half its distance, winds up the eastern face of the hill from Umbiok.

The Soubah could muster about 60 to 80 followers, for whom he has swords, helmets, and shields.

He has also a few matchlocks, and perhaps half-a-dozen old regulation muskets, together with one or two catapults.

Water is procured from three springs near; the principal one, on which the garrison depend, rises in an adjoining hill to the south, and could be easily cut off.

The fort might be taken by escalade.

32. *Tsongbeh-Ha, &c., &c.*—Tsongbeh-Ha Beahlah, Suntokha, Tilagong, and Dhu-moong, with garrisons, when required, of 30 to 60 men each, ought to be compared rather to "block-houses" than anything else, and in any military operation might be counted as such.

33. Other places of importance in the kingdom are Buxa Dooar, Jugur, Tassgong, Dewangiri, &c.

34. With reference to the country in general, it may now be remarked that—

1st. *General Observations*.—The absence of fire-arms, except the few miserable matchlocks, usable only under special circumstances.

2d. The want of anything like a military organisation, and—

3d. The cowardice of the natives are sufficient causes to entirely neutralise the advantages of position so frequently offered by their country, and would render it an easy task to subjugate the kingdom with a couple of regiments and a few light guns.

35. Should military operations ever be necessary, the great difficulty to contend with would be the inability to draw supplies from the country itself; owing to this, and on account of the nature of the communications, separate columns, advancing in different directions, would be preferable to any attempt to sweep through the territory with one large body of troops.

36. Each column to consist of not more than 300 men, accompanied by sappers and a mountain gun and howitzer.

37. The troops would, of course, take as little baggage as possible, but not omitting
warm

warm and cool clothing, to be prepared for the variations of temperature to which they would possibly be exposed.

38. Tents for the men should be dispensed with, and those necessary should be "pals."

39. Supplies and baggage would at first have to be taken principally by coolies, but supplies might make many of the routes afterwards practicable for ponies and bullocks.

40. As the columns advanced, it would be advisable to form depôts, with carriage attached, at different convenient places, and thus to keep up a constantly arriving supply of food, rather than to endeavour to carry a sufficiency for the whole campaign at once, a proceeding that would entail an enormous amount of carriage, and seriously hamper the force.

41. One column might advance from Julpigoree on Dalimkote, to which place there is a very fair road; if deemed expedient, it could then move on to Paro and the intervening places.

A second column might proceed either by the Buxa or "Cheerung" Dooar, reducing the residence of the Buxa Dooar Soubah, Tassissujeong, Poonakha, Ungdiforung, &c., as also Paro, if not allotted to the Dalimkote force.

A third column could pass up to Tongso, and, taking up the line where the second column stopped, reduce it and the other places to the eastward.

A fourth column, moving up the valley of the "Monas," would take Dewangiri, Tassong, &c., and meet No. 3 column marching to the east.

All the main points of the country would thus be occupied.

42. *Military Features of the Country.*—The slopes of the mountains are too great to allow of cavalry or artillery (except mountain train guns) passing or acting, whilst the prevalence of thick jungles, if disputed by a firm and resolute enemy, would present serious obstacles to an advancing column, as in many cases the heights above could not be crowned by light infantry, nor their flanks easily turned.

The abundance of large trees to be found on each side of the hill roads furnishes an inexhaustible material for the construction of stockades, abattis, &c.

43. The rivers of the country would cause some delay to a force, but would not otherwise materially affect its operations, except in the case of some glacial stream, unusually increased by the melting of the snows.

By taking advantage of some of the numerous bends, a temporary cane or wooden bridge could almost invariably be thrown over.

Horses would cross by swimming.

The bridges which exist are usually unfitted for the passage of anything but infantry, being built of cane or logs of wood, and (by report) in one or two instances of chains.

They can be all destroyed with facility. Lakes, marshes, and canals do not exist.

44. The roads of the country, being rather the result of daily travellers pursuing the same path than that of any efforts of the authorities to open up communications between different points, will be found in general practicable only for infantry, and sometimes in the plains for cavalry.

They are commonly rocky and sandy, capable of easy repair with the material lying at hand. The hill roads have sudden and abrupt descents and ascents, with acute turns, commanded at various points by adjacent eminences; difficult portions can often be avoided by temporary cuttings in the hill above or below. Well defended, these roads would be difficult to force, and at important points forts and block-houses are often found commanding the passage. Troops would be obliged to move along in Indian file.

The roads in the valleys, of course, afford more accommodation.

45. Water, as a rule, will be found abundant and good.

46. *Arms and Ammunition, &c.*—The arms used by the Booteas are—

1st. Matchlocks (few in number and used generally like wall-pieces, one man supporting the weapon and aiming, whilst an assistant applies the lighted match).

2d. Bows of inferior strength, with arrows made from bamboo slips charred and pointed at one end, and stated to be charged with poison in time of war.

3d. Slings made of hides.

4th. A short strong sword, single-edged, without any point, and having no guard for the hand; a weapon in war and a knife in time of peace.

5th. A shield, made sometimes of buffalo hide, sometimes of plaited cane.

6th. An iron or brass helmet of hemispherical shape, with lappets of thick cloth falling over the ears for protection.

Wadded coats and armour are, in a few instances, worn by some of the chiefs.

47. Their powder is deficient in quantity, coarse, and also weak, whilst the imperfect manner in which it is glazed must cause it to deteriorate greatly when kept for any lengthened period.

48. Artillery (except, perhaps, some old guns fallen into their hands by chance) they do not possess.

49. They use catapults; throwing stones to a moderate distance, and collecting piles of the same missiles on the walls of their fort, are able to do considerable damage to an enemy advancing without due precaution.

50. In their own wars they build circular towers and breastworks of loose stones piled one upon another and supported, when necessary, by a few heavy beams of wood.

51. *People.*—The Bootas are of middling height and strongly built. Their number has been estimated at about 150,000 for the whole country, including the hills and Dooars, but there is reason to consider this amount as over-estimated.

52. They manufacture their swords from iron, which the country produces, and execute filigree work in brass and other metals with considerable skill.

53. The currency of the kingdom consists of a debased description of rupee (worth from five to seven annas), together with some small copper coins. Indian rupees are eagerly accepted.

54. The climate is (at the higher elevations) bracing and healthy. The valleys, however, are subject to great changes of temperature during the 24 hours, amounting frequently to 30 and 40 degrees.

55. In conclusion, I beg to append—

1st. An itinerary of the journey to Poonakha.

2d. A map of the route, together with some military sketches.

3d. A small vocabulary of "Booteah," which might possibly be of future use.

Itinerary or Supplementary Report (Military) on the Route taken by the Honourable *Ashley Eden, c.s.*, from River Teesta to Poonakha (Bootan).

1. The Teesta, about 66 yards broad, rapid and unfordable; there is no bridge, but one of cane is easily constructed, or rafts of bamboos can be put together, ample materials being procurable on the bank of the river.

Horses are crossed by swimming. The left bank is thickly wooded, and very steep for some distance till the crest of the lower hill is gained.

Upon this hill the first halt was made.

2. The road leads from this by a gradual ascent through open country, well cultivated, over the brow of a higher hill to halting-place just beyond, called "Kalingpoong." Water procurable here as well as on the road; height, 3,750 feet, temperature, 51° F. at 10 A.M.; a few supplies of eggs and vegetables and a little grain available.

3. From Kalingpoong road proceeds tolerably level, passing at the second mile a Gompa, with one or two houses; half way a "chait" is met with (a stone monument), and close to it "mendong" (another description of monument built in the shape of a wall, &c.); about nine miles brings the march to an end at "Paegong." No good ground for encamping, but water is procurable from one or two small streams; a house or two near.

4. From "Pargong" to Payungong is a tolerably level road, and the distance about four miles. Water is scarce at any other plain except this.

5. Branching off from the road to the north is a path leading to the fort of "Dhumsong," a small block-house. The place contains, when garrisoned, about 30 sepoy; consists of a tower and some outposts, all of stone, and built on a ridge stretching into the valley; main tower 20 yards long by 10 to 12 yards broad, and possessing three stories.

Is an outpost towards Sikkim, and well placed for its purpose.

From "Payungong" to Labha the road is generally level, through a thick forest of tall trees, and keeping under the ridge of the hill.

No water till camping-ground at Labha, where a small spring rises at a short distance above the cleared space used for halting at; distance to Labha 11 miles, height 6,059 feet.

6. From Labha the road becomes rocky, steep, and in places very bad; drops down to River "Umbiok Andhoo," a tributary of the Durlah, at about 9½ miles.

A precipitous ascent then brings in view a small plain with a few houses on it and a stream of water; a good place for encamping. A road from Julpigoree exists to here.

Above, at a distance of about 1,000 feet high and 850 yards in a direct line, stands the fort of Dalimkote occupying the top of a hill.

Commands entrance into Bootan from west, surrounded by a wall 15 feet high; has a main tower in which the Soubah lives at the south-east corner, approached by winding path up steep hill, commanded by fort walls; no water inside the fort.

7. From Umbiok the road rises about two-thirds of the way to the fort, and then, falling into the valley on the other side, runs along the side of it in a southerly direction, passing a large stream and finally crossing the end of a spur, and reaching, after a very steep

steep descent, the River Sukamchu; river shallow and rocky, easily forded; a small patch of reedy grass for encamping; distance 12 miles.

8. From the Sukamchu the road runs for a short distance along the river bed, then through flat low jungle, passing three rivulets, and reaches (about half way) the River Nurchu, shallow and fordable, with sandy banks.

After this the way becomes a mere jungle tract, crossed by a large number of small streams, and, dropping down the edge of a steep spur, reaches the River Mochoo, broad and rapid, but easily passable by means of stepping-stones.

Distance about 11 miles; sandy ground, but plentiful for encamping.

9. From River Machoo the road is good to the Deychu. After having crossed the Maknehee, near camp, it enters tree jungle and slightly elevated plateau, passing several small streams and reaches the Deychu-fu, a minor confluent of the Deychu. A little further on, the latter river is met with, deep, rapid, and unfordable, with rocky bed and banks of boulders of large size.

This river must be crossed by a bridge; a small one (but not capable of bearing any great weight) exists, but a larger one would be necessary to cross any force. From this a very steep ascent leads up to a level plateau on which stands the village of Sipehu, where there is an excellent camp ground, with abundance of wood and water. A few supplies are obtainable at the village, where a Soubah resides for a portion of the year.

Distance about 9½ miles.

10. From Sipehu the route lies along the spur, crossing two streams close to camp and rising gradually, passing small open plateaux from time to time. The soil becomes stony in parts, and no water is found on the way till "Saegong" is reached; here there is merely a small pool of muddy water.

Distance nine miles; height 5,727 feet.

11. Road runs along a narrow neck of the hill after leaving "Saegong," opening out into a small plateau after three miles, then resumes its original breadth, rising and falling alternately; rocky in places. Snow appeared first after this; road to "Jongtsa," leads off to the left after passing plateau.

Water found once during this march. After 10 miles reaches "Hlougchu," covered with deep snow; height 8,600 feet; temperature 27° at night; water procurable.

12. Proceeding from Hlougchu, after three miles, the snowy pass of the Tuta Hill is reached, termed the Tula Lah, the road ascending to that point; thence, with many rises and falls, it descends till Dongochuchu is reached. A road to Ha leads off to the left soon after crossing the pass. A small space in the jungle, with a stream near, is found for halting at Dongochuchu.

Distance 10½ miles.

13. The snow ceases soon after leaving the last camp, and the hill is descended, passing through thick jungle and two or three open plateaux (on the lowest of which, seven miles from last camping ground, is the village of Yurbukha) till the River Am-Mochu is reached. Over this, as well as a tributary joining it at this point, are thrown two long wooden bridges. Camping ground on bank of river.

Distance 8½ miles.

14. Road winds up side of opposite hill from the River Am-Mochu, passing several mountain streams; descends again by a rocky path to the bridged River "Sukchu," and, after winding round the base of some projecting spurs and crossing a stream with a water mill, begins an arduous ascent up to Tsongbeh: the latter portion of the march is easier than the first; some villages on the road. Tsongbeh possesses a fort of small size, with a Soubah and retainers.

A small plain (with water running through and a village near) offers a most convenient camping ground, but no supplies beyond a fowl or two and a little "fafar" (a native grain) are to be had. Height 6,100 feet; distance 12 miles.

15. From Tsongbeh the march leads past a "mondong" and the fort round the end of the hill, gradually descending by a road broken up with masses of rock at different spots, and, crossing the river Sukchu by a wooden bridge five miles from last camp ground, zigzags up the steep side of the adjoining hill, turns round the spur, and reaches "Saybee" with a slight descent.

The road is very bad in parts during this march.

The encamping ground is good with a village (Saybee), and water close; distance nine miles: cultivation is extending, but no supplies procurable in any quantity.

16. Leaving Saybee the road descends at once to the River Seychu, rapid and with rocky bed, crossed by a wooden bridge; a nearly perpendicular side of a hill presents itself beyond, up which a foot-path zigzags till the top of the lower slope is reached; the path becomes after this less steep, and, passing some water half way up the hill and one or two open spaces, leads out into a rather larger clearing, called "Buokha," with water near and forming a good camp ground. Distance eight miles; height 9,191 feet.

17. From Buokha the road rises gradually, passing Mirin (where there is no water). At this season of the year (February) snow lies thickly on the path.

About four miles from camp the bamboo and other thick jungle met with all the way gives way to firs, &c. After a winding and rocky pathway has been traversed for some time a stone hut is met with, and shortly after "Safegee" is reached; snow two to three feet deep; merely an open space surrounded with firs; a stream of water near; distance 10 miles; height 11,791 feet; temperature at night 17° F.

18. Leaving "Safegee" the road runs under the crest of the hill, and rises till it reaches, between two to three miles, the pass of the Tegong Lah, bare and destitute of any vegetation, a simple sheet of snow. The track then (having crossed the ridge) descends through the ravines and over rocky portions towards the next valley, and after passing and repassing the ravine stream about a dozen times and running through verdant pieces of park-like scenery, emerges into the plain at Darikha. Good encamping ground on the bank of the Hachu River, with plenty of wood. A road from here leads to the plains; the Hachu is here joined by the Longchu, forming an unfordable stream.

Both are crossed just above their junction by wooden bridges.

The beds of both these streams are rocky and sandy.

On the opposite hills are villages and cultivation of farar, wheat, barley, &c.

19. The road leaves "Darikha" and follows the course of the River Hachu, level and grassy in places, but at intervals presenting a few yards of rock, over which a precarious footing is obtained.

Villages and cultivation are abundant on either side of the stream.

Having crossed it twice by wooden bridges, the road leads through an avenue of trees to Ha, the residence of a Soubah, close to the river; ground for camping sandy, but level and commodious; wood plentiful; distance 8½ miles, with fair accommodation for troops.

20. From Ha the road mounts up the side of the hill forming the eastern boundary of the valley, and, after a steep ascent, a good road leads gradually to the pass Chni Lah; crossing over this, a direct descent, but not rocky or stony, proceeds to the village of Doornakha at the bottom of the slope.

When crossed by the mission the whole of the march was through snow three to eight feet deep, and 14 hours of continuous toil were necessary to accomplish it. Doornakha, a village of a few houses, possesses wood and water, but nothing else: distance 11 miles; thermometer 18° at night.

21. Leaving Doornakha the road crosses the stream at the village, descends the ravines (at this time filled, as the village, with snow), recrosses the same stream, and passes under the collection of houses called "Chuah;" another road over the hills from Doornakha enters Paro from the western side.

Distance to Chuah five miles; wood and water plentiful, and house accommodation available for a certain number of troops.

22. From "Chuah" the road, following the bends of the hills, turns round gradually to the north and leads down into the valley of Paro: here is the castle of the most powerful man in the country, a large and strong building situated on the Pachoo, with five to six small forts surrounding it towards the hill side.

Supplies (with the consent of the Paro Penlow) are procurable here to some extent; wood plentiful at a little distance, much cultivation, and plenty of house accommodation for troops.

Pachoo crossed by a bridge under the fort, also fordable in places. Plain sandy where not cultivated; fort commanded by the hills near; roads to Phari and also to plains lead from this, as also the way to Tassissujeong Poonakha, &c.; distance three miles.

23. The road from Paro passes the castle and zigzags up the face of the hill behind; it then runs along the northern side of the spur with a gradual ascent. This is the best portion of the whole route, equalled only by the march into Poonakha itself; it is evidently kept in something like repair; is five or eight feet broad, generally clayey, but stony in parts. A ruined house is passed about the fourth mile, and shortly after a handsome "mendong."

About six or seven miles the top of "Beahlah" is reached, where, at a short distance, on another eminence, and bearing 15°, is the fort ("Beahlah" Jong), built to command the passage, a mere blockhouse with about 40 defenders. The road then descends, still continuing good; passes through gradually sloping and open land, and ends by falling precipitously to the village of "Paunatong;" a few houses; small fort; stream running near; wood plentiful; good camping ground; distance 10 miles.

24. From Paunatong the road turns southwards, and, having crossed the small stream by a wooden bridge immediately after leaving camp, it runs more or less along the left bank till it reaches the junction of this stream, called the "Tukchu," with the Wangehu (a portion of the Chinchu). Much cultivation and many villages are scattered along this valley, as shown in the accompanying map of the route, &c.; on the left the district of "Bunet" is passed through; the name of the village at the junction of the streams is "Pundoo."

Those on the range of hills across the Wangehu River are Kasakha, Sidhu, and Nomya, containing about 10 or 12 houses each, of mud as usual. The road, having reached the Wangehu

Wangchu in about seven miles, turns up to the north-east, crosses to the left bank of the Wangchu, follows its course for some miles, crossing again once or twice by wooden bridges, passes the villages Chika and Chinchukha, also the River Chikachu, and reaches Chalamafee, a village of considerable size, at the spot where the River Chinchu turns, up to the summer capital of Bootan. Soil sandy; good encamping ground; river at Chalamafee rapid but fordable; wood and water in abundance; extensive cultivation all along this march; road level and good, though narrow in parts.

Wangchu rapid and rocky, and not fordable on the road.

Distance $14\frac{1}{2}$ miles.

25. Leaving Chalamafee the River Dokinchu is followed, passing the fort of **Suntokha** near camp; blockhouse as usual, with, perhaps, 40 men when called on for defence; river passed over by bridge; road very rocky, and, gradually ascending, passes an open plain of small extent, about six and a half miles on the way, having crossed the above river several times by wooden planks. After this a ravine leading to the top of the Dokinlah pass is followed up the rocky bed of the stream, and at about eight miles the top of the pass is reached. From here **Sinchoo Lah** bears 5° , **Tatu Gumpa** 38° , **Dongo Lah** 235° . The road descends, at first steeply and afterwards more gradually, from this, and, at first stony, changes to clay earth, and reaches the camp ground half way down the hill, a small plain, with a rivulet running by, near a village called **Chamjehuch**. Other villages are scattered about on this and the adjacent hills, and a good deal of cultivation is everywhere apparent.

Distance $12\frac{1}{2}$ miles.

26. From **Chamjehuch** the road continues to descend the hill for some way, crosses on to another spur, passes the fort of **Tilagong** at a little distance, and falls to the river, crosses by a bridge, and with a gradual ascent rounds the south point of the range of hills on the opposite side, and following their contour makes a gradual descent till the palace at **Poonakha**, placed near the junction of the **Machoo** and **Pachoo** rivers, is reached. The road after passing the river is very good, and with an easy gradient.

Villages and cultivation are plentiful on this march.

Distance 11 miles.

The particulars regarding the military topography of the country and the capabilities of its forts, &c., have been alluded to in the General Report accompanying this.

A VOCABULARY of certain useful Words in the *Booteah* Language.

A.	B.
Abundance - - - Mongbo.	Bank - - - Kheh.
Above - - - Yahte.	Bad - - - Malep.
Abuse - - - Kunji labai.	Bag - - - Gip.
Accuse - - - Shuloke.	Ball - - - Dija.
Ache - - - Nianu.	Base (foot) - - - Sham.
Afar - - - Tharing.	„ (evil) - - - Mulep.
After - - - Odileh.	Battle - - - Ma.
Again - - - Teh.	Beast - - - Sunchch.
Agent (over) - - - Tohyya.	Beat (to) - - - Sch.
Agree - - - Odipyani.	Bed - - - Tip.
Ahead - - - Hunleh.	Bedding - - - Dui.
Air - - - Lung.	Before - - - Hin.
All - - - Tamchih.	Beg (to) - - - Sunymung.
Alone - - - Michi.	Beggar - - - Sumym nangking.
Alter - - - Jini.	Begin - - - Byamchu.
Angry - - - Shedang.	Bell - - - Thicheh.
Ankle - - - Kanpo mickehang.	Bend - - - Ghilang.
And - - - Ditch.	Best - - - Tamchohleh.
Answer - - - Kaleng and Kalup.	Better - - - Gusho.
Apart - - - Pahongleh.	Be (to) - - - Yutam.
Appear - - - Michitongsa.	Blind - - - N-guna.
Arm - - - Lako.	Box - - - Drom.
Around - - - Pang.	Boy - - - Pyabu.
Arise - - - Long.	Brass - - - Sang.
Army - - - Mami.	Bread - - - Ku.
Ascend - - - Jeh.	Burn (to) - - - Bao.
Aside - - - Panchah.	Black - - - Naku.
Ask - - - Lenah.	
Ass - - - Pongbu.	
Attach - - - Chodongkyab.	
Attire - - - Kola.	

A Vocabulary of certain useful Words in the *Booteah* Language—*continued.*

	C.		G.
Call (to)	- - - Okikyap.	Game	- - - Tzimoh.
Cane	- - - Cha.	Garden	- - - Shong and Dumra.
Candle	- - - Lasug.	Gate	- - - Goam.
„ (taper)	- - - Menine.	Get (to)	- - - Toh.
Centre	- - - Naugsha.	Gift	- - - Seora.
Certain (sure)	- - - I-emiguni.	Give (to)	- - - Naug.
Chain	- - - Chatah.	Glass	- - - Shuni.
Chair	- - - Thushing.	Gold	- - - Ser.
Charcoal	- - - Sconah.		H.
City	- - - Tongkhyer.	Head	- - - Goh.
Coat	- - - Koh.	Hear (to)	- - - N-guna.
Coax	- - - Hla.	Heat	- - - Tu.
Corpse	- - - Roh.	Heaven	- - - Nam.
Coin	- - - Nukuing.	Heavy	- - - Thuh.
Cap	- - - Phoophoh.	Heel	- - - Hlam.
Cut (to)	- - - Tok.	Helmet	- - - Caum chama.
„ (a)	- - - Muh.	Helpless	- - - Wuhdubin.
Calf (of leg)	- - - Ngadong.	Hide (a)	- - - Popu.
	D.	High	- - - Thumpu.
Dey	- - - Nun.	Hill	- - - Lah.
Deaf	- - - Eundong.	Horse	- - - Tu.
Deep	- - - Ting.	Hot	- - - Tumo.
Dear (price)	- - - Gongbombo.	House	- - - Kim.
Die (to)	- - - Shi.	Hundred	- - - Gyatumbu.
Dig (to)	- - - Koa.	Husband	- - - T-oho.
Direct (straight)	- - - Tangpu.		I.
Dispute (to)	- - - Thap.	Ice	- - - Kao.
Dispute (a)	- - - Thap.	Idleness	- - - Nope.
Dog	- - - Chih.	Illness	- - - Ne.
Dread (to)	- - - Ju.	Imprison	- - - Chunchu.
Day	- - - Kampo.	Inhabitant	- - - Tongpo.
Dry (to)	- - - Kam.		K.
Dumb	- - - Shehi.	Key (a)	- - - Duni.
Dirty	- - - Theka.	Kick	- - - Doktam.
Difficult	- - - Dukho.	Kill (to)	- - - Se.
	E.	King	- - - Gyepu.
Ear	- - - Namcho.	Kiss	- - - Chup.
Eat (to)	- - - Kasu.	Knife	- - - Kih.
Ease	- - - Kissu.		L.
Easy	- - - Jampu.	Ladder	- - - Kyaka.
Egg	- - - Gondo.	Land	- - - S-a.
Eye	- - - Mih.	Large	- - - Bombu.
East	- - - Shar.	Laugh (to)	- - - Gu.
	F.	Learn (to)	- - - Khlap.
Face	- - - Dong.	Leg	- - - Kumpo.
Faith	- - - Wuhdoo.	Lemon	- - - Bisi.
Fat	- - - Mugh.	Length	- - - Kingpu.
False	- - - Haug.	Level	- - - Dandu.
Fly to (a bird)	- - - Pu.	Lie down (to)	- - - Nicsa.
„ „ (run)	- - - Pyoh.	Life	- - - So.
For	- - - Sunneh.	Light	- - - Ngungku.
Food	- - - Sani.	Lip	- - - Chu.
Fear	- - - Ju.	Listen	- - - Nyen.
Fever	- - - Dur.	Little	- - - Chuchun.
Fish	- - - Duya.	Load	- - - Thop.
Fire	- - - Mi.	Lock (a)	- - - Gucha.
Five	- - - N-ga.	Lofty	- - - Tunbu.
Flame	- - - Minda.	Look (to)	- - - Thah.
Flow (to)	- - - Bakyu.	Loose	- - - Yung.
Force	- - - Sheh.		M.
Four	- - - Zhi.	Man	- - - Mi.
Fort	- - - Kantu.	Mare	- - - Gumo.
Freeze	- - - Khi.	Milk	- - - Om.
Fresh	- - - Sapu.	More	- - - Dih.
Full	- - - Kangbu.	Month	- - - Daa.

A Vocabulary of certain useful Words in the *Booteah* Language—continued.

Mouth - - - Kha.	Sleep (to) - - - Guc.
Mule - - - Kti.	Soldier - - - Mami.
Musket - - - Mindak.	South - - - Khloh.
Mute - - - Shepi.	Son - - - Pah.
	Spoon - - - Turmoh.
	Square - - - Tujeh.
	Star - - - Karuno.
	Steal (to) - - - Kuno.
	Sword - - - Kiring.
	T.
	Table - - - Gyachu.
	Tailor - - - Ohempo.
	Tall - - - Miring-pu.
	Tea - - - Chha.
	Tear - - - Mikehu.
	Tempest - - - Puyu.
	Temple - - - Chu-kang.
	Tent - - - Kur.
	Thirst - - - Kom.
	Three - - - Sum.
	Throat - - - Kyeh.
	Thumb - - - Tep-chen.
	Tiger - - - Tuk.
	Tobacco - - - Tanka.
	Toe - - - Kang-ju.
	Tongue - - - Chep.
	Top - - - Goh.
	Tree - - - Shingdong.
	Tooth - - - Soh.
	Trouble - - - Dup.
	Tumble (down) - - - Geo.
	Twenty - - - Kyechi.
	U.
	Under - - - Gho.
	Understand (to) - - - Mye.
	Unripe - - - Macho.
	Upon - - - Ten.
	Upside (down) - - - Sin.
	W.
	Wages - - - Lah.
	Wall - - - Kinglo.
	War - - - Ma.
	Wash (to) - - - T-chu.
	Watch (to) - - - Sung-ja.
	Water - - - Chu.
	Wax - - - Pyachi.
	West - - - Nuh.
	Weary - - - Kyejen.
	Weigh (to) - - - Ge.
	When - - - Nam.
	Who - - - Ka.
	White - - - Kussu.
	Why - - - Kamlya.
	Wife - - - Tchoh.
	Wind - - - Lung.
	Wine - - - Arra.
	Wood - - - Shing.
	Woman - - - Pomu.
	Write - - - Pi.
	Y.
	Year - - - Loh.
	You - - - Chu.
Mouth - - - Kha.	
Mule - - - Kti.	
Musket - - - Mindak.	
Mute - - - Shepi.	
	N.
Naked - - - Gemu.	
Name - - - Ming.	
Near - - - N-impu.	
Net - - - Tu.	
Night - - - Piru.	
No - - - Mi.	
Nobody - - - Kami.	
Nothing - - - Kure-mi.	
Now - - - Thato.	
North - - - Chang.	
	O.
Oath - - - N-a.	
Often - - - Atung.	
Old - - - N-ingpu.	
Oil - - - N-un.	
One - - - Chi.	
Orange - - - Chatam.	
Order - - - Ka.	
	P.
Paper - - - Shogo.	
Path - - - Lam.	
Pen - - - Nyugu.	
Penknife - - - Nvudih.	
Pepper - - - Akhar.	
Physic - - - Meu.	
Pistol - - - Minduc chuchun.	
Plate - - - Duh.	
Plough - - - Kumi.	
Pork - - - Pakshah.	
Prison - - - Chungkung.	
Punish (to) - - - Khlokah.	
	Q.
Quarrel - - - Thupmo.	
Quick - - - N-gyopu.	
	R.
Rain - - - Chapa.	
Red - - - Mapo.	
River - - - Chu.	
Road - - - Lain.	
Robber - - - Chako.	
	S.
Saddle - - - Tegah.	
Salt - - - Chah.	
Sand - - - Pyemoh.	
Say (to) - - - Kye.	
Servant - - - Yoku.	
Shake (to) - - - Yuk.	
Shallow - - - Lap.	
She - - - Mu.	
Sheep - - - Luk.	
Shoe - - - Khlum.	
Short - - - Tungso.	
Silk - - - Kuchen.	
Silver - - - Ghu.	
Sister - - - Pusing.	

(No. 77.)

The Governor General of India, in Council, to Sir *Charles Wood*.Foreign Department (Political), Simla,
19 September 1864.

Sir,

WE have the honour to forward for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copy of a letter from Captain Godwin Austen, recently employed on deputation with the mission to Bootan, enclosing a Survey Report, which is to form an accompaniment to his map of Western Bootan, with notes on the government, religion, &c. of the Booteahs.

2. A copy of the communication from the Surveyor General of India, submitting Captain Austen's letter, also accompanies this despatch.

We have, &c.

(signed) *J. Lawrence,*
H. Rose,
R. Napier,
H. S. Maine,
C. E. Trevelyan,
W. Grey,
G. N. Taylor.

From the Surveyor General of India, to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General, Simla (No. 68); dated Calcutta, 23 July 1864.

*No 22, dated
15th July 1863.

I HAVE the honour to submit, for the information of Government, copy of a letter, as per margin,* from Captain H. H. Godwin Austen, Surveyor in the Topographical Branch of the Survey Department, and recently on deputation with the mission to Bootan, together with a Survey Report, in original, drawn up by that officer to accompany his map of Western Bootan, with notes on the government, religion, &c., of the Booteahs.

2. The map referred to in Captain Austen's letter above mentioned, will shortly follow this despatch. A copy of it is at present in course of preparation for the purpose of photography, as the original is not susceptible of being thus copied. The map shall be forwarded at the earliest practicable moment.

From Captain *H. H. Godwin Austen*, Surveyor, Topographical Survey, Mussoorie, to Lieutenant Colonel *H. L. Thullier*, Surveyor General of India (No. 22); dated 15 July 1864.

Vide Letter, No. 64,
from Secretary to
Government of
Bengal, dated the
17th June 1864.

I HAVE the honour to forward the plane table section of Western Bootan, surveyed by me during the march of the mission into that country last cold season.

The map is based on the trigonometrical stations in the neighbourhood of Darjeeling, and those on the snowy range to the north of Sikkim.

As far as Labor, above Dalingkote, it is as correct as the number of trigonometrical points around can make it, but thence to Har is all reconnoissance, correct in itself, but wrong in latitude and longitude.

The Paro Valley is in position very fairly determined by rays from Chumula Rhi, secondary peak; its latitude has to be slightly corrected by addition of perhaps 15 minutes.

From Paro to Punakha, the work is based on the peaks around Paro, and bearings taken on the Plane Table, the distances being put in by eye.

I have also the honour to forward forms of routes in the country, those in direction of Lhasa having been obtained from native information.

SURVEY REPORT to accompany Map of Western Bootan, or that portion traversed by the Mission under the Honourable *Ashley Eden* in 1864, by Captain *H. H. Godwin Austen*, F.R.G.S., Surveyor, Topographical Survey of India, late Assistant to Envoy, Bootan Mission; dated Mussoorie, June 1864.

HAVING received at Sealkote, on return from Ladak, in November 1863, orders from the Government of India to join the Bhootan Mission, then about to leave Darjeeling, I proceeded without delay to Dehra Dhoon where, at the head office of the Superintendent Great Trigonometrical Survey, I collected all the geographical information known of the country we were about to visit, and prepared large plane tables of the pattern in use with
Indian

Indian surveys, together with all the requisites required for carrying on a survey with such aid: these last are few, and I have found the plane table by far the best aid in sketching in the features of a hill country. On arrival at Darjeeling, upon these plane tables were projected grati- cules of the scale of four miles to an inch, which I considered quite large enough for a survey of a mountainous country, and a scale that shows all that is required for ordinary purposes.

I was enabled on the above scale to bring into one table an area of nearly two degrees of longitude and one and one-third latitude, and thus to plot in all the trigonometrical stations around Darjeeling and the fixed snowy peaks of the Himalaya range to the north, including the well-known mountain of Kanchinjunga and Chumula Rhi, this last lying to the northward of our destination: Darjeeling Hill Station and Senchal Hill Station were the points on which I based my work, tested compasses, and boiling point thermometers. From Darjeeling and Senchal Stations, several well marked hills were fixed towards the east in Bootan territory, and I commenced sketching in the country from these two points, fixing others on the plane table by intersection of rays from Great Trigonometrical Survey Stations. I afterwards received at Dalingkote, from Lieutenant Colonel Thuillier, Surveyor General of India, a very good sextant for taking altitude observations. A subtense instrument had been sent up to Darjeeling before my arrival. The nature of the country would have rendered it all but useless, from the very short rays that can be taken in the winding paths through such dense forest: this useful instrument for route surveying in an open country I therefore left behind. Further on, near Paro and Poonakha, where the country was adapted to its use, the suspicion of the people would soon have been excited; even the plane table could not be set up in the presence of the people, and they expressed a decided objection to any drawings being taken of the country. When on the march, I always managed to get away off the road in the higher ground, set up the plane table, and take rays to every object around without being seen, and in this manner fix peaks and sketch the country for sometimes 25 miles. As a proof of the dislike of the people to any drawings being taken, Dr. Simpson, photographing a short distance from camp at Paro, received a peremptory message to be off.

After crossing the Teesta below Pushok on the Darjeeling side, the country of the Durm Rajah is entered, and a steep ascent from 1,120 feet to 3,800 or 2,680 feet through forest and small scattered patches of cultivation, brought me to the top of the ridge which, running for many miles east and west, was the line we kept, either close under and finally upon the crest of, as far as longitude $88^{\circ} 42'$. The weather was fine and beautifully clear, the snowy peaks were daily visible, and the sketch of the country, so far, is more correct than any other portion of the map.

From Kalingpoong to Paiongoung the country to the south is bounded by a forest-clad ridge, the highest points of which are about 6,800 feet, and give out spurs and streams, running down to the Kulichu river, a small tributary of the Teesta. The spurs here have, at about 2,500 feet above the main valley, fine broad ridges, and the slope of their sides is by no means steep, many hamlets and new clearings are seen, and the jungle and forest were being burnt away on every side to form the sites of new fields and new dwellings.

Just beyond Kalingpoong, the monastery of Yangtza Goupa is passed, surrounded with tall poles adorned with narrow white stripes of cloth printed in Tibetan characters, being commonly the six syllabled muntra, Om ma ni pad oni hun, repeated over and over again. The building has two storeys, the upper alone being used as an idol-room; this we saw, but it was poorly furnished. The road thence to Paiongoung was good, with only a few little descents and ascents into ravines from the ridge on the left. Paiongoung consists of some five or six scattered houses built of bamboo and thatch, the floors raised from three to four feet above the ground. From this village an ascent of about 1,600 feet, very gradual at first, takes me up to the top of the main ridge, and on the summit of the highest point stands the small monastery of Rhishi sum. The view from here ranges over an immense area down into the valley of the Ring po; the Sikkim mountains beyond spurs from the high range running north from Giempochi. Nearer the village of Rhenokh covers a broad spur from the Rhishi range; this formerly, a portion of Bootan, was ceded to Sikkim several years ago for some aid rendered to the former State—the population are Booteahs; facing Rhenokh to the west and across the Rhishi chu stands the fort of Dumsong, a large oblong block of stone walls, but of no great thickness; the approaches along the ridge on either flank are protected by small out-works of circular shape; the whole position is a very strong one, as the mountains on the west, though commanding it, do so from a long distance, and are covered with dense forest almost inaccessible. About half way up the ascent to Rhishi sum Goupa a road branches off to Dumsong along the ridge, another and the most direct from the Darjeeling side leads away up the hill from Paiongoung.

The road from Rhishi Goupa eastwards was level and very good, keeping close to the ridge, dense forests, principally of oak, magnolia, rhododendron, &c., rose on either hand, so that nothing could be seen; from the branches of these trees hung long ragged mosses, while the trees grew so close they choked each other, and, as a rule, were small-stemmed, and with scraggy gnarled branches. The principal underwood was a small species of bamboo (ringall?) which grew in dense impenetrable masses. After passing the monastery, the only place where water is procurable in sufficient quantity is at Labor, a few yards to the right of the open glade of that name in the forest: just under Rhishi Goupa a little water is found below the road, but only enough at this season of the year for a small party of men. It was very difficult to survey anything from this wooded ridge; it was frequently necessary to set the plane table in a different spot for every ray taken

"Rhi" means mountain in Tibetan.

Teesta River.

Bootan beyond the Teesta.

"Goupa" means a monastery.

Dumsong Fort.

from neighbouring stations or distant peaks, and these but scarcely visible through the holes and branches of the trees. At Labor the Sikkim hills are left behind, never to be seen again, for the road a short distance on and leaves the ridge and descends gradually to the southward, then skirting a high rounded hill to the left clothed with magnificent forest, and following the crest of this for some four miles leads down to the Daling river: this portion of the road is not so good, and in one or two places being steep and rocky it would require some little work to place it in decent order, and so prevent the detention of baggage animals.

At the point where the road first strikes the crest of this ridge there is a somewhat open spot, thence the first view of the Fort of Daling is obtained, distant about four miles in direct distance, on the opposite side of a large valley from the north, and standing a considerable height above its rivers. I had now left all fixed trigonometrical points behind, only a few rounded hills on the west remained that had been fixed by myself, and with help of which I sketched in the fort and valley of Daling, trusting to eye and long experience in judging the distance of the surrounding hills before placing them on the plane table. The Daling Kote River is easily fordable at this season of the year, and remains so until the rains, when, I should imagine, its bed of large boulders would be, at times, difficult, if not impossible to pass; a cane suspension bridge at the ford told this plainly.

From the river a narrow stoney path leads slanting up the steep bank, eventually emerging out on an open nearly level space, on which stands a small collection of bamboo huts called *Ambiokh*, and near them are a few small patches of cultivation. Rising immediately in front is a steep spur crowned by the Fort of Daling, or, as it is called in the old maps, *Dallimcotta*; but I never heard this used, and it is probably the name given to this place by the Bengalee population in the plains. The fort holds a most commanding site, as viewed from *Ambiokh*, but is backed by much higher hills all covered with the dense sombre moist, I might almost add dripping, forest of these regions. Save where varied with a few different forms of forest trees and shrubs, it is the same in appearance from the summits of the hills to the narrow rocky gorge of the streams below these are heard but seldom to be seen, the green mass of overhanging forest hides them completely.

There is sufficient room to encamp 3,000 men at *Ambiokh*; water is to be had in plenty from a stream which flows on the fort side of the open plateau, which in former days was entirely under cultivation. The broken walls of stone that divided the plots could still be seen, the ground falls in terraces and narrow away down the slope where stand some large trees apart from the surrounding forest, and under these the tents of the Envoy were pitched. A road leads away down the left bank of the Daling River, and is the way out of the hills to *Minagoroo* or *Dolmohni*. Having been sent to bring up supplies for the camp from *Julpigoree*, I had an opportunity given me of seeing and making a rough sketch of the road with prismatic compass. Before commencing an account of this route, a few words on the portion above described may not be out of place here. Should a force be sent into this portion of Bootan at any subsequent period, it should never be sent from *Darjeeling* and by the road above described; a far shorter line of country is from *Punkabari* to *Bullabari*, and thence to *Daling* through the *Morang* or plains at foot of hills, the whole distance and road quite good. On the fall of *Daling Fort*, all the country on the left bank of the *Teesta River*, from *Kalingpoong* to *Dumsong*, would likewise fall, and that portion could be taken possession of. *Darjeeling* is by no means suited for a starting point; provisions, such as flour and rice, have to be brought up from the plains with much labour and expense, both of which the mission entailed unnecessarily. The ascents and descents from *Darjeeling* to the *Rungeet* up to *Pushok*, and again down upon the *Teesta* with another steep pull up to the top of the *Kalingpoong* ridge, are all very fatiguing to laden coolies, while the passage of the *Teesta River* is a most slow and tiresome business.

The best roads into Bootan on the west side lie from *Julpigoree* whence are three; first to *Daling*; second, *via* *Minagoroo*, to *Sipchu*; third through *Minagoroo* to *Sunchi*, over the *Seli La*, down into the *Har* valley and thence to *Paro*: of these three routes, I am only personally acquainted with the first; this I performed in 16 hours, marching from 7 a.m. to 7 p.m., or 10 hours* the first day, and six hours the second day, with well-laden coolies accompanying the party the whole distance.

For two miles and a half below *Daling* the road keeps the left bank of the stream and high above it; part of the distance lies over a level plateau covered with large bamboo forest: the road gradually descends from this and is stoney, but still practicable for laden bullocks; arriving at the stream, this is forded to the right bank, when a low thick jungle with forest trees is entered; the road is now very good through the level portion of the valley. On the right hand the cliffs rise to some 50 feet, covered with forests, but by no means impenetrable, and the road is commanded, so that an enemy might annoy a force here were they sharp enough to take advantage of the position.

After two miles, a little stream from the right is crossed, and just beyond is a somewhat clear space called *Goroodooru*, used at times as a halting spot by the natives from the plains bringing up provisions for the fort. A few yards further down stream the road leaves the level of the river and ascends for some 150 feet to the level of an alluvial plateau, still covered with forest, but with very little underwood, the ground being covered with grass about as high as the knee; this continues $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles further, when a steep bouldery descent takes the traveller down to the level of the river again; this is not very densely wooded, and compared to the hill side is quite open; the stream is soon reached

at a point quite clear of the hills which are seen running in a westerly direction clothed with forest to the base. The Daling River also takes the same direction, and its course can be traced for a long distance through a broad belt of high grass, forest bounding it on the southern side. For three miles the edge of the forest is kept, the road then turns into it, and at three miles further the next village of Bullabari is disclosed, built on a little clearing in the forest, and consisting of some twenty-four houses, all slightly raised off the ground; one house more substantially built than the rest is used by the Booteahs passing backwards and forwards. From this point forest is again traversed, covering the ground, which is of the level boulder formation, raised some eight feet above the drainage of the country; this is always seen spread over the lower country stretching into the plain for some distance until the alluvium of the larger rivers is reached. At five miles the ground became rougher and cut up by a few dry "nullahs," the jungle became ranker, and we came upon a small stream flowing towards the south-east; beyond this point the jungle was much more open, long broad glades of high coarse grass intersected the forest; this again closed in on all sides and became very green and rich, and we emerged suddenly out of it upon the Dholla river, as that from Daling is here called; it was a still flowing clear stream, with banks rising only five feet above its pebbly bed; beyond this was another belt of dense forest, and then the open kind began. The glades of high grass were of greater extent, and only a few long strips of open "sal" forest are seen: this too entirely disappears at 3½ miles from the river, and the whole country is covered with tall grass, the strips of forest only showing far off on the horizon.

For four miles further the country wears this appearance, when it suddenly changes close to Kyranti, where the edge of cultivated ground is reached, and villages with clumps of bamboo and betelnut trees are seen continuing the whole way to the Teesta; 2½ miles beyond Kyranti the road is covered by a clear nullah, with steep banks, 10 feet below the surface of plain, called the Phuljerra nullah; and just beyond the Booteah Chokee at Azaturra the Dholla is again met with, along the right bank of which the road runs for 6½ miles as far as the stockade of Domolmi, situated on the left bank of the stream close to the junction of the Dholla with the Teesta. The place is nearly square, built of upright trees planted in stockade fashion, the houses standing in the interior with thatched roofs high above the walls, so that it would be an easy matter to fire the place; it is the residence of an inferior officer under the Daling Kote Souba, called a Katma, who, with a small party of Booteahs, garrisons the place, having some Bengalees also in his service armed with spears. I here saw two elephants, having passed four others on my way down. From Domolmi the white sandy bed of the Teesta is seen, and by proceeding due west from Domolmi the ferry opposite Pahaspur is reached, and Julpigoree lies about four miles down the right bank of the Teesta. The road is very good the whole way through the plains, but in the rains must in some parts be very deep in mud.

Domolmi.

As to the value of the strip of land just traversed, a great deal of it is not worth much as it now stands, though the cultivation might be extended many miles to the northward of Kyranti, and the forest along the Dholla contains much good timber which would be of value.

These forests are of unlimited extent; further eastward the cultivated tract is more extensive, and I was informed that the portion in and around Minagoroo, and the stockade residence of a petty Souba, is very rich indeed: it is, in fact, from this tract of country that the natives of West Bootan draw the greater portion of their supplies, especially the betelnut, without which it is scarcely possible to imagine a Booteah is able to exist.

The population of the plains is entirely Bengalee, very few Booteahs living in the plains. The villages along the foot of the hills are inhabited by the Mech tribe, a race of people having a more Mongolian type than the Bengalee, stouter and more robust; they dress somewhat differently, the women generally appearing with the head uncovered, the hair being combed back off the forehead and tied in a simple knot at the back: these people are closely connected with men of the same race living to the west of the Teesta, and I saw several men from that side in the village of Bullabari.

Population of above tract of country.

Notes on the Country between Daling and Paro.

A short way from the open ground at Ambiokh, on leaving it for the fort of Daling above, the road crosses a small stream from the hills to the north of the fort, and immediately ascends about 1,000 feet; close under the ridge the path is very steep and stony, and the jungle grows close up to it. Reaching the ridge a small ruined outwork is past on the left, and the path turning to the right runs under the south-east side of the walls of the fort, which are 100 feet above the road. The ridge slopes up at an angle of 25° from the outwork, and is bare and covered with short grass. The longer sides of the fort here meet in a very acute angle: this is the weakest point, for the angle is squared off by a wall about 15 yards long and 12 feet high, with a large wooden balcony on the top, and a wicket door on the left side: the length of the run up the slope is some 100 yards, and the angle is quite undefended, save by direct fire. On the northern face, the slope of the hillsides below the fort is quite precipitous; the whole south-east face is accessible, but slopes up considerably; and on this side is the entrance gate. The house of the Souba is immediately on the right hand side of the gate, and the floor of the upper story is on a level with the top of the walls of the fort; this upper story and roof

Fort of Daling.

are entirely of wood, and a number of these pent-roofed buildings rise above the walls. The Daling Soeba has a stand of some 40 muskets and a few wall pieces.

The best road to the fort is from the Tsa-kam-chu side, and can be reached, I think, from the Daling river at the ford below Goroodoora. This road is the best from Daling to Paro, and I will now describe roughly the country through which it runs. The first few marches leaving the fort, the sides of the forest-clad spurs are followed, gradually sinking in height until at a distance of 3½ miles the top of the ridge is reached, and a glimpse is obtained of the Daling valley and river near Goroodoora; the road is much grown over by rank jungle, and in a few places is very narrow. Beyond the ridge for about a mile it is good, but then descends very abruptly by a zigzag path into the Tsa-kam-chu valley; this is much confined, there being only a narrow belt of high grass and scrubby jungle on either side of the stream. From this place to Sipchu (two very short marches) the country is of much the same type. The Nachu and Machu and Dechu rivers *debouché* into the plains on the line of road which is bounded on the north by the first slopes of the hills, and is carried over nearly level plateaus of boulder formation lying between those rivers: these rivers have cut out narrow valleys about 150 feet below the upper level of the plateaus, these terminating in cliffs that enclose the valley which seldom exceeds a quarter of a mile in breadth. The level river beds are free of forest, but covered with high close grass. "Mahseer" are seen in the pools of these rivers, but are small in the Nachu and Machu; but the Dechu having a larger body of water and draining much further back than either of the two others, the fish in this last-named stream run large in size.

The plateaus are all clothed with forest, but in most parts not dense enough to be quite impenetrable: the plateau crossed before descending into the Dechu is less grown over by underwood, and the forest trees here assume gigantic proportions entwined with huge coils of climbing parasites, some of which finally destroy the parent supports.

I know nothing of botany, so cannot give the names of the forest trees, but a common one seems the "cotton tree," with its tall straight stem and regular branches, at this time of year (April) quite bare of foliage, but having just blossomed.

From commanding points looking out towards the plains these are seen covered with forest as far as the eye could reach; the nearer ground is somewhat undulating, but the drainage lines cannot be followed with certainty; the surface, if seen, would probably be much cut up by dry ravines. Some way further out in the distance the forest hides every feature of the country from view. The Dèchu valley is, as a necessary accompaniment to its large water-shed, much broader than that of the other two rivers, and leaving the confinement of the alluvial cliffs, its bed widens into several channels, many of them old and dry, filled with boulders; further up stream near the cane suspension bridge these boulders are of very large size. The river at this point flows in a series of rapids, with long smooth reaches of water below, and is not fordable, save for elephants; in the rainy season it must be a most formidable river.

Looking north, the valley is closed in on both sides by steep forest-clad mountains, their summits buried usually in dense hanging masses of cloud; the slopes of the hills some way up the stream terminating in precipitous cliffs of boulder formation, covered with a hanging forest.

The range whence the rivers above mentioned take their rise is to the north of Dalingkote, about 7,000 feet, gradually rising to 9,000 and 10,000 until they reach Giép-mochi, which is 14,500 feet above the sea level; this range forms the southern boundary of Sikkim.

The Dèchu takes its rise in the neighbourhood of Giép-mochi, and its waters are of course much colder than those of the Machu and Nachu; the water-sheds between these rivers are about 6,000 to 8,000 feet high, with the usual rounded form. The forests are full of wild elephants, their tracks being seen along the path and in numerous runs crossing the road to the right and left; rhinoceros I heard of as frequenting the margin of the rivers running towards the plains, but saw none, nor indeed any animal save a large black squirrel, although nearer the grass jungle, tigers, leopards, and many kind of deer must be plentiful. Crossing the River Dèchu and the narrow damp flat on the left bank, the path ascends in a very steep zigzag track to the top of an alluvial cliff, the edge of a plateau very similar to the one we had been traversing on the west bank; the road at this point turns to the left, and at about a mile along the edge of the cliff, and at a few hundred yards from it, stands the village of Sipchu, a very small place with two decently built bamboo houses with upper rooms, the residence of the Niboo of Jangtsa, who lives here during the cold weather, and removes to Jangtsa further up the river when the hot weather comes on. There is no cultivation here, and the only cleared spot is that on which the village is built. A small stream from the east flows into a ravine below the village. At this point the road towards Paro enters the hills, following a spur running up to the Toolè La, with a stiff ascent the whole way; the road is bad in many places, where by the action of water running over it, and constant use, the path has sunk deep into the clay, and is of course very narrow and obstructed by blocks of stone which have been washed out on either side. Sipchu being about 2,000 feet altitude and the Toolè La about 10,000, the ascent is about 8,000 feet; many clear open spots are passed on the more level portions of the ridge; these are covered with grass, and huts used by shepherds generally occupy such sites. As spring advances it is very difficult to obtain water at many spots on this ridge, except by going a long way down the ravines.

The largest and most open of these grassy spots is that at Tsigong, one march from Sipchu,

Tsakam

Country on to
Sipchu, its rivers,
&c.

Bombax, Hepto-
phyllum.

The Dèchu valley.

Sipchu

Road over the
Toolè La.

Sipchu, where in the rains a small pond is formed fringed with rushes. Jangtsa is situated on the left bank of the River Dêchu, and can either be reached from Sipchu direct up the stream, a distance of 6½ miles, which is the best route, or by a bad forest path down the steep hill sides from a place called Tlungchu, beyond Tsigong. The wild elephant roams over the whole of these forests up to about 8,000 feet, perhaps higher, and they penetrate far up the valleys beyond Jangtsa. Through Jangtsa lies the most direct road into Sikkim, *viâ* the Pango La, about 9,000 feet; the road is described as bad, and must be much overgrown by the dense forest in that direction, as it is but little used. There are other roads from Sikkim into Bootan, passing through Chumbi in Tibitan territory, and thence to Har and Paro. Having crossed the Toolê La, the road has fairly entered the mountains, and from the pass one descends into the valley of the Am Mochu, a large river from the north, which takes its rise near Phakchi or Phari in Thibet; passing the fort of the Rajah of Chumbi, it flows with a southerly direction thence to Yarbukkha, where it takes an east course of some five miles direct, under and to the south of Tsangbê, when it turns again to the south-east and joins the plains some 18 miles further down. At and about Tsangbê the scenery in the gorge of the ravine is most exquisite, a grand mixture of rocky precipice and tropical forest, while the fine body of water falls over and boils amidst huge water-worn masses of gneiss; to the north and east the valley is bounded by high mountains culminating in snowy peaks to the north-east, and the spurs of the mountains descend very abruptly into the river from shoulders some 2,500 feet above it. At the above elevation the ridges are generally broad and level; on such sites the villages are built, and good patches of ground are cultivated. On such a shoulder of the second spur from Yarbukkha, stands Tsangbê, the residence of a Souba whose house is very conspicuous, near a large white mendong (a wall into which stones, inscribed with the sacred muntra "Om ma ni," &c., are let together with rough representations of the principal deities cut on flat slabs of stone and coloured); there is also a monastery here. The villages herabouts are more substantially built than any met with hitherto, and contain in some instances eight or ten houses; all are raised eight feet above the ground, the sides made of bamboo mats and thatched roof; a few were seen roofed with planks, and with pucca walls built up to some height above the ground, the upper story being entirely of wood.

Road to Sikkim.

Am Mochu river.

Tsangbê.

The road from Yarbukka crosses the Am Mochu at the junction of a small stream from the south by a very well-built bridge thrown from the right bank to a huge rock in the centre of the river, whence another spans it to the left bank. It is built after the usual form of all lever timber bridges in the Himalayas, with projecting abutments of large joists overlapping each other, the ends next the bank being covered and weighed down with blocks of stone; by this means the span for the main timbers is much lessened. In the bridge over the Mochu the whole bridge is strengthened and supported by strong lengths of cane passing over tressle supports at either end of the bridge; suspending canes attached to these pass under the beams of the bridge which form the roadway, thus combining the lever and suspension bridges, and forming an excessively strong piece of work; the bridge is prevented from swinging by the force of the wind by cane guys fastened to the limbs of trees on the banks; without the additional strength of the suspension ropes, the beams of the bridge would not be sufficiently strong for their great length and scantling. From the river bank the ascent on the other side is very steep for some 800 feet, but the road is broad and evidently kept in repair. After reaching a height of 1,500 feet above the valley, the road is level, and then rounding a shoulder of the hill descends gradually to a stream from the north; there is another steep ascent to the village of Tsangbê-am. Snow falls here at 6,000 feet, but does not lie long; but on the 6th February the effects of a late fall were visible in the broken and bent underwood of the jungle; no fixed points could be seen from the Mochu valley, and it was therefore impossible to keep correctly to the scale on the plane table. I therefore adopted a base as near the scale of four miles to the inch as I could estimate; from this I could make a correct map of the country, trusting at a future date to get any remarkable points within this area fixed correctly from ranges on ahead. I took as a base the distance between the village of Yarbukka and the Mendong, near the rajah's house: both places were on commanding sites whence the higher points on the ranges and spurs could be seen and cut in; this base I laid down on a clear space on the edge of my board, and carried on the survey from the points thus fixed as far as the Tegong La. The river Am Mochu flows north and south close on longitude 89°, and from its size drains a very large area. The sepchas with us informed me that this river flows under the fort of Chumbi, where the Sikkim Rajah lives during a part of the year, and thence by following the river up to Phagahi in Thibet can be reached. Since writing the above I found, on reading Turner's account of his mission to Thibet, the following remarks in his description of the Pharhi valley:—"At the foot of the rocks on the western border of the plain was a large brook flowing to the south, which they called Maha-tchien, and added that it had a passage through the hills of Nipal into Bengal." There is no doubt that the Maha-tchien mentioned by Turner is the Am Mochu of the Tsangbê valley; both terms meaning the "great river;" while our present knowledge of the geography of this part of the country shows it to be quite impossible that any stream near Phagahi can flow into Nipal. The direction of the Am Mochu, information of the number of marches and direction of these places, given by the natives of the country, enabled me to fix with some approach to accuracy both Chumbi and Phag Rhi, which, though small places, are considered by the people of these scantily populated countries as of some importance.

Bridge over Am Mochu, near Tsangbê.

Road near Tsangbê.

Snow fall.

Am Mochu river

Position of Chumbi and Phag Rhi in Thibet.

Road from Tsangbè to Saibi Thang. After leaving Tsangbè there is a long and good descent down to a stream from the north, called the Sukehu, flowing down a very confined valley with wooded sides; the ascent is extremely steep. At a short distance after passing the bridge a magnificent waterfall is seen falling from a height of some 400 feet in a sheer perpendicular fall. The body of the water was small at the season of the year I visited it, and broke in spray long before it reached the foot; luxuriant vegetation grew the whole way up the face of the cliff, which approached so near the path that on looking up one could hardly repress the feeling that the water was about to fall on one.

Saibi Thang village. After passing a small village and some cultivation, the road ascends to very nearly the same level as Tsangbè, and then descends again easily to the tolerably large village of Saibi Thang. This village is built on a broad level piece of ground above another stream, up whose valley a fine view of the snowy mountains and a peak called Choja Kang may be obtained; immediately in front of the village rises a steep spur, along the ridge of which runs the zigzag road to Har. The same thickly wooded mountains bound the valley on all sides, while a few grazing huts on the spurs above alone break the monotony of the sombre dark green forest.

As far as Mirim these woods extend with the same characteristic features, the principal trees being oak and magnolia, with a few chesnut lower down, and I noticed the yew at Bhokar, an open grassy spot. At about two miles above Mirim the rhododendron becomes more common, and pines are soon seen, which as one ascends compose the whole mass of the forest. At the time we traversed this road, snow had begun to cover the ground

Suphepjhi. just below the pine forest, and reaching Suphepjhi lay about four inches deep all over the ground, but to a much greater depth in the drifts: the pine forest was here much thinner, the trees much broken, and juniper grew in plenty on the spot where our camp was formed, giving us fine blazing fires. The night was very cold, the minimum thermometer showed 17° next morning. Though the night had been beautifully clear with a bright moon, in the morning the clouds soon enveloped all around, and I was disappointed of seeing anything of the country, or of any chance of getting a ray to the peak of Chumula Rhi. I therefore determined to take up my position at a large overhanging mass of rock near the

Tegong La. Tegong La, which was walled in on the outer side to a height of about eight feet. I kept my coolies and supplies for a day or two, and remained while the rest of the camp went on to Dorika in the Har Valley; we laid in a good supply of wood, for the place was bitterly cold, occasional sleeting, and driving snow hid everything from sight for the whole of that day and the next. The morning of the 14th broke clear, and I was in great hopes of seeing Chumula Rhi. For this purpose I attempted to ascend the hill above the rock, whence an extensive view all around would have been obtained, but after ascending about 200 feet the snow increased so much in depth among the gnarled boughs of the rhododendron that we found it impossible to proceed further, especially as all this time the clouds were coming up from the plains where rivers which we had seen plainly at starting were now invisible. On again reaching the road below, it was too late even to go on to the pass, for clouds then covered the whole range in that direction.

It was so necessary to the future correctness of the survey that some ray from a trigonometrical station should be taken here that I determined to remain another day on the pass, which being some 12,000 feet altitude was a marked and commanding position. Snow began to fall about four o'clock and continued all night, and the wind blowing in strong gusts drifted it under the rock, rendering the place quite untenable, the more so as our wood being buried under the snow, we could not keep up our fires. I therefore determined to leave the place and make our way to Dorika, and started on ahead of my coolies with a sepcha who was empty-handed; the snow was now half-way up the thigh in exposed spots, but the drifts were above the waist, so that on getting into one between rocks it was very difficult to extricate myself; after crossing the pass the snow was even deeper on the northern face, and continued the whole way thus to Dorika, where we arrived late in the evening. The road from the pass to Dorika led down a narrow confined ravine through woods of pine, and crossed and recrossed the rocky bed of the stream some 10 times by small but strong bridges. I am sorry to say that two of my coolies who became quite exhausted and numbed with cold were lost in the snow. The theodolite stand which was left was afterwards found by a party of Booteahs coming up behind, who smashed it up for the sake of the brass work; they also carried off the compasses and plane table books which had been left in the "Kilta;" these I fortunately afterwards recovered.

The entire country was now covered with snow the whole of the way to Paro, lying in the valleys about six inches deep; snow fell the whole of the way to Dorika, clearing up in the evening, but commencing again next day; this weather had also detained the envoy's camp, which I reached on the second day after crossing the pass. I made a halt of one day at Dorika to get, if possible, news of the lost coolies; besides this, two or three of the men with me had frost-bitten feet and could not move; thus, after all the trouble of remaining on the Tegong La, I was unable to fix my position, and could only carry on a rough sketch by bearings and judging distances.

The Har valley. The Har valley is very high, having a mean altitude of 9,000 feet; on entering it the whole appearance of the country changed, the mountains were much higher and were clothed with forests of pine which gradually thinned towards the summits, leaving them rocky and bare; the mountains to the north are naked 3,000 or 4,000 feet down their rocky sides. The Har river is of considerable size, and flows down a broad channel with a gentle fall, which renders it fordable in many places most of the way to Hartumphiong; the

the hills slope gradually to the river both below and above Hartumphiong. Level flats about quarter of a mile broad extend on both sides of the river. The villages commencing with Dorika are most substantially built, being from two to three stories high; the lower portion of the walls are generally built of enpisee work with a batter for the outside of one in 12, the upper portion is almost entirely of wood, though in some cases the walls were carried up to the roof; this is flat and pented, of long boards over-lapping each other. The River Harchu is crossed by very substantially built bridges made of long fir-poles; the valley is extremely beautiful, particularly that portion immediately above Dorika where the river flows quietly on, overhung with trees and backed by dark pine-covered mountains, whose tops are covered with snow. This valley produces more sheep, I believe, than any other part of Western Bootan; this is due to the fine grazing grounds on the mountains in which the Harchu takes its rise, and where on the melting of the snow fine sweet grass springs up. There is a road to Chumbi over the mountains on the north-west by which that place can be reached in two marches. The general run of the mountains here as well as that of the Harchu River is to the south-east, and that stream unites with the river from Tassi Chozang about 15 miles in direct distance below Dorika, eventually to unite their joint waters with the mighty Brahmaputra, as do all the streams flowing from the northern side of the snowy range of Bootan. Between the Har Valley and that of Paro a high ridge is crossed at the Chi La, which is 12,490 feet high, or somewhat higher than the Tegong La, with peaks above rising to another 1,000 feet or so above it. The road is steep just after leaving the Har Valley opposite Hartumphiong, and a zigzag road continues for about two miles, skirting the side of the hills: the path is tolerably level up to the pass, and from that point descends by a fair road through forest to a small hamlet of some five or six houses called Changnangna: when we crossed this pass it was deep in snow, about two and a-half feet, so that it was not until 11.30 p.m. that the first of our party reached the village on the Paro side, although we started from Har at 7 a.m., and it was not till 2 a.m. the next day that the rest came up, many remaining out and sleeping in the snow that night: several men suffered from frost-bitten feet, and it was fortunate that the night was calm or many would have been lost; the snow, as on the Tegong La, was very deep in the drifts and in the narrow path through the forest. From the summit of the Chi La a magnificent view of the surrounding country is obtained on one side, the Har Valley and the Tegong La with the range to the north rising in fine snowy peaks, which attain an altitude of 16,000 feet at least, and still further north-west are one or two peaks which must be over 17,000 feet. On the other side a still finer view of the Paro Valley, bounded on the north by precipitous mountains, culminating in the well-known peak of Chumula Rhi, while to the south the gorge of the Parchu is lost among the round-topped ridges running towards the plains: nearly due east the view is bounded by the snowy mountains of the Tagoo La, which rise to an altitude of nearly 14,000 feet. Monasteries, conspicuous for their solid whitewashed walls, are perched, as in all Buddhist countries, on high points of the hills, that of Dangala being the most conspicuous from its commanding position on a terminal point of the ridge between the Parchu and the river from Tassichozang: the pine forest covered the hills to a less degree in the direction of Paro, and the country had assumed quite another aspect, the hills becoming very bare of trees though covered with grass, then brown and dry.

From Changnangna two roads lead to Paro, one down the ravine into the villages and by a low spur called the Chaka La; another, the best and most direct way, is through Gorinar, a village with a large monastery on a spur which runs direct towards Parozong or Rinchinpoong, the fort of the Paro Peulo, which is seen for the first time from Gorinai across the Harchu, and under the hills of the left bank of the river, where another tributary from the north the Thochu joins the Harchu. The course of the Parchu River follows the general run of the mountain ridges, viz., north-west and south-east. The Paro valley is high (7,740), and thus, if we include the mountains and valleys between the Tegong La and the Dokieu La on the ridge to the east of the Tassichozang valley, we have a mountain mass of great breadth elevated very considerably above the valleys further east, and whose rivers, more particularly the Parchu, take their rise in a country quite Thibetan in character, while we find the valley of the Am Mochu on the west and that of Punakha on the east, the former about 4,000 the latter 3,000 feet altitude. It follows, therefore, that the fall of the Wangchu or Tassichozang river, from its confluence with the Parchu to the point where it reaches the plains, is very great, taking the height of its elevated junction to be about 7,500 feet, which is, if anything, below the mark, and that the distance between this junction and the plains is 45 miles in direct distance, we find that this river has a mean fall of 130 feet per mile. Turner (in his work before alluded to) mentions the cataracts and rocky gorge through which it makes its exit into the plains.

The mountains around Paro fall, as a general rule, with easy slopes into the valley terminating on the level rice-grounds below: the breadth of the valley is over a quarter of a mile, and in places where lateral ravines join the main valley, it is as much as half-a-mile from side to side; up the Parchu towards Dongiey Zong it increases in width, and at that point the valley closes again, and precipitous mountains flank it on either side. The whole of the level ground is well cultivated, principally with rice, the terraces being almost too easily irrigated by the river; for the boulder-strewn channels of the Parchu silting up, spread either to one side or the other: extensive lines of embankment have been erected along the right bank to a considerable distance above the point of confluence with the Thochu; these embankments are often made by filling large oblong frames of wood-

Chi La ridge,
between the Har
and Paro valleys.

Country seen from
Chi La Pass.

Monasteries.

Barren appearance
of hills.

Road to Paro from
Chila.

Paro valley.

Cultivation of.

- work with boulders. On the return march we saw at least 300 men employed in the repair of these embankments. A great deal of wheat and barley is grown on the higher land above the valley; the fields are kept excessively neat and clean; bullocks are always used in the ploughs, which are of simple, light construction; the greater portion of field labour is carried on by the women, who also carry most of the loads, while men follow at their ease with no heavier load than their straight swords and a breastfull of pan leaves and betel boxes. There is no collection of houses in any part of the valley large enough to be designated a town; but small hamlets of from 10 to 18 houses substantially built are numerous all over the plain and the hill sides. Immediately opposite the Fort of Paro a bazar is held of country produce, and is the only one we saw in the country; the village of Oochu down the river is famous for its iron and brass work, the best Booteah knives and daggers are there manufactured; they sell at from 8 to 40 rupees: these knives appear to be very coarsely welded longitudinally; their form is straight with a broad back, keen edge, and no point; they are weighty weapons, and have no guard for the hand. In fighting, the Booteahs have the addition of a round shield which is held out in front of the body, the knife being brought over from behind when making a cut. Very fond of acting the bravo and bully, the Booteahs were ever ready to draw these knives on our followers; but I much doubt if their anxiety to do so would be so great when they found their match in open fight; the knives if drawn at all would then be brandished at a respectful distance.
- Bazar at Paro.**
- Manufacture of swords.**
- Weather during stay at Paro.**
- Daily prevailing strong wind.**
- Paro Fort.**
- The Parochu River.**
- Road from Paro towards Jassi chozang.**
- Pimè thang valley.**
- Pomè La (pass). View from Bièla-zong.**
- Method adopted for surveying this portion of country.**
- Pimè thang village.**
- During the stay of the mission camp at Paro, a period of 17 days, the weather was uniformly clear and bright; the snowy peaks to the north were always in view and but seldom enveloped in cloud; on those to the south heavy masses often hung, but never advanced far along the Chi La ridge; we were evidently somewhat out of the influence of clouds, from the plains, and the vegetation of the country showed it to be a dry one. The nights and mornings were calm and still, but between nine and ten a.m. a breeze rose, increasing in strength up to one and two o'clock in the afternoon, often so violent and cold as to be most disagreeable, and its direction was always up the river; the same wind blows in the Har valley, it is to be attributed to the warmer rarefied air rising off this country, so bare in comparison to the forest on the south, and moving northward. The arid plains of Thibet, only 25 miles to the north of Paro, also tend to give a Thibetan feature to this valley.
- The fort of Paro is a most imposing well-built place, standing on the left bank of the Parochu, which washes the foot of the rocks about 200 feet below the fort.
- The Parochu is fordable in most places during the winter months, but during the rains this must be nearly impassable: a fine solid bridge crosses the river under the fort, whence the road to Tassi Soudon passes and ascends by broad cut zigzags until the outposts of the fort are passed; it then becomes more level, and rounding the spur from the highest outwork at Bhifhika, it is very good all the way to Bièlazong; here there is a small guard-house fort of the usual build. The pass is some 250 yards to the south over a ridge covered with turf. The forest is very dense on the other side, and is chiefly composed of pine; the view from this point looks down on a rather confined valley whose stream forms a junction with the Wangchu or river from Tassi Soudon, seven miles in a south-easterly direction: this valley is bounded by a steep but low ridge over which lies the direct road to Tassi Chozang by the Pomè La, plainly visible from Bièla. The view at this point is very fine: on the south-west the fine peak on the Tegong La ridge called Chozakang overtops the Chi La range, and beyond a succession of snowy peaks bounds the view, ending in the magnificent peak of Chumula Rhi to the north north-west; it was by the aid of this peak I was enabled to correct my survey thus far and to cut in surrounding points, by the aid of which the country further east was worked in with some degree of accuracy.
- To effect the survey of this portion of work, I ascended early one morning, before the villagers were stirring, to the hill near Gorinar Goupa, whence I had an idea that the peak of Chumula Rhi would be visible, nor was I disappointed. Upon this ray I assumed a point for the position of the plane table, and took shots to all the principal places and peaks around, including Bièla tzung and Paro; the point assumed on the ray from Chumula Rhi was afterwards corrected by the mean of the latitude observations taken, and the secondary rays were transferred to that point. It was not until my return to Paro that I saw Chumula Rhi from the Bièlazong, and got another true ray on the plane table, by which the distance to Gorinar was very fairly tested. When the observations have been all computed and those worked out hurriedly at the time looked over again, the position of these two places and of Paro will be very fairly true. In order to map the country from Paro to Punakha, I adopted the plan of assumed bases on sheets of paper pasted on the plane table which I set by compass; to this I added bearings and distances taken by eye, and timing the rate of walking, so as to check the work on the plane table.
- In the Tsalchu valley between the pass of Bièla and that of Pomè La is the large scattered village of Pimè thang, with its monasteries and mendongs, a very picturesque place. The valley slopes gradually towards the Wangchu, and high snow-covered mountains near Tagula are seen some 12 or 15 miles off the left bank. Pine forests rise from the lower ravines and tail off into narrow strips as they near the bare top of the ridge which is the watershed between the Wangchu and the larger river at Punakha. The junction of this stream with the Wangchu is about five miles from Pimè thang, and just above this the river is covered by a good bridge to the right bank close under a large well-built house, the property of the young Peulo of Paro. The view down the river is not extensive,

as the advancing spurs shut out the view, but several large villages are visible; and perched high above the left bank is the monastery of Gensakas. The Wangchu here flows quietly for a mountain river, in a broad shallow stream with pretty occasional rapids, and at 2½ miles above the bridge is crossed again at the large well-built village of Simoo, the largest collection of houses yet seen; but we found at this reason nearly all the inhabitants absent. Many of the best houses belong to retainers of the Punakha Court, or are followers of the different soubas in attendance there. The Dhurm and Deb Rajahs both pass the winter months at Punakha, returning to Tassichozong as the weather becomes warmer. The villages all the way to Tsalumarphi and Oolaka, which at the point where the Wangchu turns suddenly to the northward, had a melancholy desolate look; only a few of the poorer people were to be seen, and most of the fields still lay in a fallow state. To reach Tsalu Marphi, the Wangchu is again crossed to the left bank just beyond Toptaka, where a small tributary from the hills on the east joins in. The monastery of Talokpa is seen from here standing on the shoulder of a spur in that direction: monasteries large and small are nearly as numerous in this part of the country as villages. The valley is very open and bare, no pines grew near the river or for a few hundred feet above it: the common and weeping willow were the most abundant trees near the river, but had evidently been planted, and the first named were lopped down into pollards. At Tsalumarphi, on the level green close to the river, stands a magnificent tree of the juniper tribe, of very great girth and height.

The Wangchu here bends round at nearly a right angle, taking a direction north north-west and south south-east, and at the bend, upon level alluvial flats rising about 30 feet above the river, stand the villages of Tsalumarphi, Oolaka and Simtoka: from the last-named place a few houses near Tassichozang can be seen, distant about five miles up the Wangchu; the Rajah's palace was not visible. At Simtoka is a small fort of usual construction and solidly built walls; the road to Punakha is commanded from it for some distance and passes within 200 yards of and under it; the path leading up to the gateway leaves the main road at the spot where a kind of Choorten stands. The fort is half a mile from Tsalumarphi and situated on the left bank of the tributary from the eastward, up which lies the road to Punakha; it crosses the stream to the right bank about 400 yards above the fort; laden animals must ford the stream; the bridge is a mere plank. Proceeding another quarter mile it again crosses the stream, road very good and level, and rises with easy slope all the way up the valley; the hill sides are by no means steep, covered with forests, but not of large growth, pines plentiful and of different kinds. At about six miles a place called Thlungso is reached; there is here a large Government building used as a sort of serai by travellers; the village stands on the hill-side a short distance from the right bank of the stream. Three streams here unite, and along up the course of the centre ones the road continues to rise with the same easy gradient, and the pass of Dokien La is reached about four (4) miles further on. From this a fine view is obtained over the fine drainage area of the Pachu and Machu Rivers and their ramifications towards the snowy range; unfortunately the snows were not visible from this pass, either on our march to or from Punakha, and I was unable to cut in their distance on the plane table. The large tributary that joins from the east at Augdophorang (the Waudipore of old maps) was also seen with the mountains to the east and south-east; a little snow still lay on the pass and a few feet down the northern face; the time we crossed, second week in March. The summit of the ridge was fortunately a little open, and from the top of the wall of an old building a very extensive view was obtained: the ridge and southern face of the opposite spur were very bare, while luxuriant forest lay beneath on the northern side of the Dokien ridge. The mountains across the Machu Pachu were all very bare of wood, and the grass at this season being withered and brown gave the country a bleak appearance. On the northern side of the pass the road is at first a little steep, but good; it then runs pretty level along the top of a spur, and at about three and a half miles turns suddenly down the hill in a zigzag road to the village of Pienzènor. Numerous villages are seen on both sides of the valley of the Chanachu, and are well built; the monastery, Talo Goupa, is a very conspicuous building on the top of the opposite spur. From Pyumze the road descends rapidly into the valley below, but though steep is in very good order. Arriving at the stream the fort of Tilagong is seen, an oblong building with high walls, somewhat larger than Simtoka, standing above the road, and about 200 yards from it, but it is commanded from the same spur on which it stands. Rounding this spur a descent of half a mile more and the Chanachu is reached; this is a small stream; road crosses by good wooden bridge to the other bank near the villages of Chandana and Lungium respectively down and up stream. The road then ascends easily and is well made, skirting the hill-side for about three miles until the ridge of the Talo Goupa spur is reached; there it turns nearly north along the hill sides with a gradual descent, crossing several small ravines, and passing under the large monastery of Nobgong; at six miles a fine mendong stands on the road, and thence is obtained the first view of the fort of Punakha, a most striking mass of building both from its size and build, still more so from its very picturesque position on a narrow neck of land between the Pachu and Machu rivers, which join just below the fort; fine roofed bridges over each of these rivers, opposite entrances in the side walls, connect the fort with the other banks; the style of architecture is the same as the fort of Paro, but built far more regularly, and is evidently much older. The Pachu and Machu are much about the same size, and evidently drain a very large area, taking their rise in the southerly range, five marches

distant. The Punakha valley is very open here and well cultivated, rice being the principal grain raised in the low ground, wheat on the higher fields near foot of the hills, and villages contain large houses, but seldom more than six or eight in each; a very large straggling place is seen covering the hill sides high up on a spur to the north. On the different roads into the place stand many tall towers, of square shape and low pent roofs; the road pass through these, and the ceiling of the ground-floor room is decorated with coloured paintings of Bhuddhist gods.

The height of the Punakha valley is about 4,500 feet, and is consequently much warmer in winter than any of the neighbouring valleys. This has made it the residence at this period of the rulers of the country, who, in April, move across the Dokien La into the higher valley of Tassichozang. In the fort of Punakha reside some 250 monks of the Dukpa sect, of all ages, besides a number of retainers in the service of the Dhurm and Deb Rajahs and the Punakha Souba: many Bhuddhist monks visit this place from Thibet, and from even so far away as Ladak, where there are a few monasteries of the same sect of Bhuddhists. When at Burdon Goupa, in Laskar, in 1862, I was shown a picture of the fort of Punakha, the Dhurmah Rajah's abode, which I recognised at once on seeing it as the same; the name given to it in Ladak was Lo Pato.

This fort is commanded at from 300—600 yards distance on the spur running down from the large Mendong on the road to Tassichozang. The temperature of the valley was high even in the shade in the month of March, during our stay rising to 75°, while the wet bulb and air thermometer showed a maximum difference of from 8° to 12°.

Fish are speared in the river by torchlight, and are of the kind common to the higher rivers of the Himalaya, which have the mouth far back and under the nose; I did not see the mahseers, nor did the people seem to know it.

There is very little wood on the hill sides in the immediate neighbourhood, but plenty of grass; down the valley it is very level for about 12 miles, and in the Machu Pachu are long still reaches of water quite one mile and a half in length, a short rapid connecting with another long deep reach, a very peculiar feature of this river. The roads in this part of Bootan can scarcely be better. The plains are about 70 miles away in direct line, and the river must have a far easier fall than that from Tassichozang towards Buxadewa, or Passaka, which is the Booteah name, and I should imagine the valley to be far more practicable, and to have a very good road to the plains along its sides. It is quite unknown to us below Augduphorang, as far as it is visible from the Taloka spur, the valley seemed open and soon to leave the higher mountains. Up the Pachu is a place called Tsochufoo, three days' journey. Ghassa is the same distance up the Machu. A native informed me that both these rivers issued from the same lake, which he called Gang Tsobola-truk, seven days' distant for a man without a load; that one of these rivers takes its rise in a lake is not improbable, but it is scarcely probable, if not impossible, the two rivers can flow out of one and the same lake (this information is to be doubted). Seven marches of the length mentioned would bring the traveller very close upon the immense lake Yamdo Yeumtso, which my informant was evidently talking about; it is not at all improbable that the higher feeders of the Pachu and Machu rivers run back up into the elevated plateau on which the above large sheet of water lies. The waters of the lake are brackish, and the ridge is covered with a white efflorescence; its features are, I imagine, not unlike that of the Pangong lake in Ladak, in the neighbourhood of which many streams take their rise, but do not actually flow out of it; the same feature is seen in Rukshu, where the Tsokar lake having no exit has become quite salt, and caused the death of all the fresh-water shells that formerly inhabited it; the Yamdo Yeumtso has probably no exit. With this cursory account of Western Bootan, or, as it is often called, and I believe more properly so, Bhothang, I must add a few lines on its extent and boundaries, and the area which has been now roughly mapped. From Julpigoree, in latitude 26° 32' and longitude 88° 45', the boundary between Bootan and British territory follows the left bank of the Teesta River, its extreme point west lying close on longitude 88° 30'. At the Rungeel River the boundary comes in contact with the Sikkim Rajah's territory, but leaves the Teesta at the confluence of the Rongpo, and follows that stream to the junction of the Rhishichu stream, and follows that to its source in the Rhishisim ridge, which, as far as Gyepmochi forms the boundary line of Sikkim and Bootan; it strikes east across the valley of the Har-Mochu, but I do not know the exact distance above Tsangbè; where it crosses the valley in that direction it is, I believe, scarcely passable. From Gyepmochi Thibet lies to the north, or that portion under the Rajah of Chumbi, a dependant of the Lhassan authorities. The high range north of Har and Paro valleys forms the boundary as far as Chumula Rhi, thence it is continued eastward by the main chain of the Himalaya. The whole area of the mountain portion of Bootan up to longitude 90° east is about 3,700 square miles; of this about 2,800 have been sketched in Bootan itself. The total area added to our geographical knowledge of the country, including that portion of Sikkim near the Rongpo River, is about 3,700 square miles, adding as well a strip of country down the Dhollah River towards Julpigoree. In 900 square miles of the above area only the general run of the ranges and rivers has been obtained.

Had it not been for the dislike shown by the Booteah authorities to any drawings being taken, many high points might have been visited, much more of the country would have been sketched, and with far greater accuracy: from all the higher peaks around Paro numerous fixed trigonometrical points would be visible when the weather is fine and mountains free of clouds.

The latitude of Paro has yet to be corrected; when the mean of all the observations taken are looked over, this may bring my latitude of Punakha nearer to that deduced by Pemberton, and from which I differ in plane table section by $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles south. I do not think the error in longitude can be more than 2 miles or so. At present I differ from the above-named officer's value by 14', or nearly 15 miles. I am of opinion that the old position is too far west. This as led to the Punakha River being drawn with a course nearly south-east in order to carry it out into the plains through the Sidlee Doar, its position there as regards longitude I fancy being pretty nearly correct; but the Punakha River flows nearer south than south-east, and its valley could be followed in that direction for at least 18 miles: I base the correctness of these remarks on the longitude of Punakha on the rays obtained from the peak of Chumula Rhi, fixed trigonometrically.

At the time Lieutenant Pemberton visited Bootan I do not think any points on the southerly range had been fixed, so that he had no means so good of checking his distances in the long march west from Tassangsec.

BOILING POINT OBSERVATIONS taken in *Bootan, &c.*, by Captain *H. H. Godwin Austen*, Topographical Survey, in 1864.

Number.	Number of Thermometer.	Boiling Point.	Number of Air Thermometer.	Temperature.	Deduced Height.	Mean Height.	Time.	Date.	PLACE.
1	11	211.12	6	71.0	1.122	-	10 a.m.	14 April	Teesta ferry below Pushok.
2	15	205.0	6	55.5	4.797	4.826	3 p.m.	7 January	Ringkinpoong (Knob).
3	-	-	-	-	4.854	-	-	-	Ditto - computed with Senchal H.S.
4	15	206.96	4	54.0	3.733	-	11 a.m.	8 July	Mongbor (Camp).
5	15	205.08	4	55.8	4.751	-	8.30 a.m.	10 "	Pagong (Camp).
6	15	202.13	6	49.0	6.380	6.404	4 p.m.	10 "	Rhichisum Goupa.
7	-	-	-	-	6.428	-	-	-	Ditto - by Senchal.
8	15	201.75	4	33.5	6.598	6.620	7 a.m.	12 January	Labor.
9	-	-	-	-	6.666	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
10	11	201.25	4	33.5	6.587	-	7 a.m.	12 January	Ditto.
11	-	-	-	-	6.628	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
12	15	208.5	4	60.5	2.882	2.922	5 p.m.	12 January	Ambiokh under Dalingkote 1,000 feet below.
13	11	207.83	4	60.5	2.922	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
14	6	207.8	4	59.5	2.961	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
15	15	210.95	4	58.0	1.572	-	7 a.m.	30 January	Nurehu River.
16	15	210.02	4	65.5	2.036	2.073	5 p.m.	31 "	Sipchu village.
17	-	-	-	-	2.110	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
18	15	203.3	4	54.8	5.732	5.756	3 p.m.	2 February	Tsygong (Camp)
19	-	-	-	-	5.780	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
20	15	198.9	4	40.0	8.157	8.178	5 p.m.	3 February	Thlungchu (Camp).
21	-	-	-	-	8.198	-	-	-	Ditto - by Senchal.
22	15	198.15	4	44.0	8.580	-	4 p.m.	4 February	Dongochuchang.
23	-	-	-	-	8.610	8.595	-	-	Ditto - by Senchal.
24	15	206.6	4	65.0	3.895	3.840	10 a.m.	5 February	Am Mochu bridge (Camp).
25	6	206.18	4	65.0	3.829	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
26	11	206.2	4	65.0	3.823	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
27	15	202.6	4	50.5	6.120	6.143	4 p.m.	6 February	Tsangbe village (Camp).
28	-	-	-	-	6.165	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
29	15	197.08	4	48.5	9.185	9.256	3 p.m.	10 February	Bhokar (Camp).
30	6	196.4	-	47	9.335	-	3.5 p.m.	-	Ditto.
31	11	196.3	-	46.5	9.274	-	3.10 p.m.	-	Ditto.
32	-	-	-	-	9.203	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
33	-	-	-	-	9.210	-	-	-	Ditto ditto.
34	-	-	-	-	9.327	-	-	-	Ditto ditto.
35	15	192.4	4	38	11.800	11.800	1 p.m.	11 February	Suphefhi (Camp).
36	-	-	-	-	11.800	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
37	15	192.15	4	31.5	11.908	11.910	4 p.m.	12 February	Overhanging rock in Tegong La.
38	-	-	-	-	11.912	-	-	-	Ditto - by Senchal.
39	6	191.1	6	35	12.159	-	8 a.m.	5 April	Tegong La - ditto.

BOILING POINT OBSERVATIONS, &c.—*continued.*

Number.	Number of Thermometer.	Boiling Point.	Number of Air Thermometer.	Temperature.	Deducted Height.	Mean Height.	Time.	Date.	PLACE.
40	11	101·1	6	35	12·210	-	-	-	Tegong La by Senchal.
41	-	-	-	-	12·235	12·229	-	-	Ditto - by Darjeeling.
42	-	-	-	-	12·241	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
43	15	198·0	4	40	8·658	8·675	Noon	10 February	Dorika bridge (Camp).
44	-	-	-	-	8·602	-	-	-	Ditto - by Senchal H.S.
45	15	199·88	4	48	7·664 g	7·741	-	-	Paro (Camp) level of river.
46	6	198·78	-	-	7·590 f.	-	5 p.m.	2 March -	Computed with Senchal.
47	11	199·2	-	-	7·729 e.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
48	15	199·8	4	43	7·711 d.	-	5 p.m.	28 February	Paro computed with Senchal.
49	6	198·95	4	43	7·800 c.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
50	11	199·05	4	43	7·808 b.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
51	15	199·7	4	52	7·758 a.	-	6 p.m.	23 February	Ditto - ditto.
52	-	-	-	-	7·730 a.	-	-	-	Paro computed with Darjeeling.
53	-	-	-	-	7·795 b.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
54	-	-	-	-	7·843 c.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
55	-	-	-	-	7·670 d.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
56	-	-	-	-	7·716 e.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
57	-	-	-	-	7·942 f.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
58	-	-	-	-	7·629 g.	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
59	6	190·5	6	44·5	12·528	12·492	4 p.m.	3 April -	Chi La by Senchal H.S.
60	11	190·85	-	44·5	12·389	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
61	-	-	-	-	12·625	-	-	-	Ditto by Darjeeling H.S.
62	-	-	-	-	12·427	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
63	15	195·5	4	35·5	10·067	-	7 a.m.	20 February	Changnungna village.
64	15	197·2	4	30·5	9·129	-	4 p.m.	21 "	Changmoteng - ditto.
65	-	193·65	4	40·0	11·161	11·164	1 p.m.	10 March -	Bielat Tong pass.
66	-	-	-	-	11·166	-	-	-	Ditto by Darjeeling H.S.
67	15	198·35	4	51·0	8·499	-	-	-	Pimethang village.
68	15	200·18	4	35·5	7·954	7·844	-	12 March -	Tsalu Marphi village.
69	6	198·03	4	35·8	8·070	-	-	-	Ditto - ditto.
70	-	-	-	-	7·509	-	-	-	Ditto - by Senchal H.S.
71	15	195·62	4	47	10·018	10·019	3 p.m.	13 March -	Dokien La.
72	-	-	-	-	10·019	-	-	-	Ditto - by Senchal H.S.
73	15	201·1	4	48	6·947	6·969	7·5 a.m.	13 March -	Pyumze (Camp).
74	-	-	-	-	6·990	-	-	-	Ditto by Darjeeling H.S.
75	15	205·63	4	65·0	4·429	-	5·30 p.m.	14 March -	Pundkha - ditto.
76	-	-	-	-	3·904	4·456	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
77	6	204·62	-	64·8	4·691	-	5·35 p.m.	-	Ditto by Darjeeling.
78	-	-	-	-	4·651	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
79	11	204·8	4	64·8	4·597	-	5·40 p.m.	-	Ditto by Darjeeling.
80	-	-	-	-	4·615	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
81	15	205·5	6	63·5	4·505	-	6 p.m.	20 March -	Ditto by Darjeeling.
82	-	-	-	-	4·550	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
83	11	204·95	6	63·5	4·510	-	6 p.m.	20 March -	Ditto by Darjeeling.
84	-	-	-	-	4·534	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
85	6	204·55	6	63·5	4·734	-	6 p.m.	20 March -	Ditto by Darjeeling.
86	6	-	-	-	4·690	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
87	6	205·2	6	65·0	4·395	-	8 a.m.	25 March -	Ditto by Darjeeling.
88	-	-	-	-	4·377	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
89	15	205·93	6	55	4·392	-	-	25 March -	Ditto by Deejarling.
90	-	-	-	-	4·462	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.
91	11	205·83	6	55	4·075	-	-	25 March -	Ditto by Darjeeling.
92	-	-	-	-	4·101	-	-	-	Ditto by Senchal.

(signed)

H. H. Godwin Austen, Captain,
Surveyor, Topographical Survey.

Mussoorie, 10 May 1864.

NOTES on the GOVERNMENT, RELIGION, &c. &c. of the BOOTEAHS.

Government.

THE Government of the country is entirely in the hands of the Soubas, who are again under the rule of a higher grade called Penlo, of which there are two, the Paro Penlo of Western Bootan and the Tongso Penlo of Eastern; the latter individual has now the greatest power and influence over the petty Soubas, whilst he showed us very plainly that both the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs were puppets, whose strings he alone had power to pull. These Penlos have power of life and death without any reference to the Supreme Government in Punakha; this power the smaller Soubas, Niboos, &c., do not enjoy, though punishment with death must often happen without any fear of detection, more especially if the victim be a Bengalee. The courts of these Penlos are in every way similar to our old feudal courts of the middle ages. The people are in every way subservient to the wish and will of the Penlo, while the retainers of the prince, drawn from the same source, serve without any pecuniary reward; their clothes, arms, food, &c., are supplied in return for their services, which are not onerous. They collect the supplies requisite for their own subsistence, make raids and fight the quarrels of their master. Good service is rewarded by promotion to Zimpen or Zinkaff, or by money in shape of a present. Soubaships are not hereditary as a rule; any man may rise to that position if he is ambitious, talented, and unscrupulous; thus the present Tongso Penlo was of very low origin. The petty Soubas are all sent to their districts from the court, and retain their appointments only so long as the Government may allow them to do so; an entire change of officers often takes place on the accession of a new Deb or Dhurm Rajah.

We were told that most severe burthens are placed on the cultivators, and great extortion is practised, without any fixed rate of assessment; still, I am inclined to disbelieve the greater part of these stories told us as they were by the Chiboo Lhama and the Zinkaffs who were sent to attend on us; these last were of course spies, and to curry favour extolled our Government at Darjeeling and ran down their own, and even declared their intention of taking the opportunity of our return to go back with us, but in no instance did they carry out their pretended design. The people did not seem unhappy or in want, and were on the whole better housed and clothed than the natives of other Hill States which I have visited, for instance Ladakh. The people in their hearts disliked us, as was shown by the demeanour of the crowd of retainers and country people at Punakha, and the same brought to light the respect they have for their own superiors. Our presence in the country is in no way necessary to the well-being of the Booteahs, who, in my opinion, are as happy as, in their own idea, they can be. I may here mention that the only instance of unpaid labour which I noticed was the carriage from village to village of the property and provisions belonging to the Soubas; this work devolves entirely on the women. There is a class of men, and a very numerous one, I allude to the Bengalees, who, taken *en masse*, suffer great hardships, and are little cared for by the rulers of the country, who, by the way, own great numbers of them. These Bengalees have been seized and taken away from their villages on and within our frontier, extending from Julpigoree as far as Gwalparra. In the case of adult women and men the very detention away from their homes and families is lamentable; as for those who have been taken when children, they have only their lives of slavery to live out. The detention against their will, and no hope of returning to the plains, seem to be the main grievance with these people, but with some masters their lot must be one of constant toil, with scanty allowance of food. Half-breeds of the two nations were occasionally seen of a darker tint and slighter build than the Booteah, and with more hair on the face.

Religion.

The religion of Bootan is Buddhism in form, and the same as that now prevailing in Lhassa, whither monks from all parts of Thibet and Bootan proceed to receive instruction in the many duties of their religion. The monks thus educated fill the higher grades, and with increasing years rise to be the head of the monastic establishments. The principal sect in Bootan is "the Dukpa," wearing a dark purple robe. The head of the sect is the Dhurm Rajah of Bootan, and the sect has followers even in Ladakh, but there they are in the minority, giving place to the sect called "Gelukpa," wearing yellow robes. Monasteries are still numerous all over Bootan, and once existed in great numbers, but the influence of the priesthood is dying out, and Chiboo Lhama, the Sikkim interpreter attached to the mission, deplored the increasing disfavour shown by the Soubas to the priests, whom they formerly consulted in every event of their lives: the monks, however, still seem to flourish, for they number in the fort of Punakha about 250, exaggerated by the Booteahs into 500; this they were prone to everywhere, so that their numbers are not so great as we were led to suppose, while it would be very difficult to have an exact account of their numbers. They would not permit us to visit any of their sacred buildings. It may be here remarked, that neither "mendougs" (main walls), "churtens," or "dungtens," were by any means so numerous as in Ladakh; and the first differed in form and in the arrangement of the inscribed slabs. Square "lhatos," with engraved stone slabs of the principal gods, were numerous near all large villages, and long white strips of cloth

stamped with "muntras," and attached to long poles, were very common near monasteries and sacred spots; their religion did not seem to sit heavy on the people, although it served them capitially at times as a political *ruse* when our presence was not required, and it was a fruitful source of delay and procrastination. Mountain water and wood gods were invariably made to inhabit the site where we wished our camp to be pitched, and this was, I am certain, merely done by the Soubas, &c., by way of annoyance, and as a petty means of raising their dignity, as well as to show their power of ordering us about before their attendants.

At Punakha the monks were, if anything, more insolent than the laymen, making faces at us and rude remarks, and forcing themselves unpleasantly near one's person: very different this from the behaviour of the same class in Ladakh, where they have been taught manners by force, the only method these proud priests can understand.

In all other respects the gods, ritual instruments, form of prayer, religious music, &c., of Bootan were the same as in Ladakh, and have been, I believe, already described.

Character of the People.

Intimately connected with the religion of a people is their moral character and intellectual advancement. I have remarked that, in all Buddhist countries, female virtue is very lightly prized, and the Booteahs are of all others the most grossly depraved. They were very often coarsely obscene in their language and actions, and this was not confined to the male sex. I cannot give much praise to the character of the people of Bootan in other respects, for, although among themselves they seem jovial, and laugh and joke, and show at times great humour to strangers, they are over-bearing and rudely familiar; their independence shows itself in a swaggering, bullying demeanour; added to this, they are shameful beggars, asking for everything they see, intruding into the tents, and pulling everything about. The Soubas were even greater beggars than the lower orders, and, in some instances, appropriated articles which were shown to them. On every occasion when the Soubas or Zimpens, with their attendants, came to our tents, we lost innumerable articles, which did not say much for the honesty of our visitors. In treating with them politically, we found the higher classes audacious liars; their subterfuges are of a kind so marked as to be seen through at once, and the best line to assume with them is, never to give in to a single excuse, especially one of delay. Festivals or the propitiation of some deity are the usual excuses brought forward, always made up by the priests, who can easily invent some tale of a deity whose anger has to be appeased.

Polyandry exists, and is a fruitful source of licentiousness, as there are thus left so many unmarried women; besides this, the priesthood absorbs a large portion of the able-bodied men, who are under vows of celibacy, and though the vow sits lightly enough on many of them, they never can marry and bring up a family. In the case of men of rank related to the reigning family, who have entered upon a monastic life, dispensations are obtained from Lhasa when political events render it necessary that they should take upon themselves the married state. The evils enumerated above, combined with a long unsettled state of the country, have brought about, as might be expected, a great diminution of the population, which is very disproportionate to the area of the country. I have endeavoured below to give an approximate value of the number,* and have separated the outer hills, where the villages are small and scattered, from the more populous valleys further north. In this estimate I have omitted the Bengalce population of the plains, which it is impossible to calculate with any degree of correctness.

Description of the People, their Appearance, &c.

The Booteah is a member of the great Mongolian race, and possesses its peculiar attributes of a broad flat face, long oblique eyes wide apart, and very high cheek bones. The Booteahs have still very often a good-humoured look in spite of these plain features; the practice common to both sexes of either shaving the head clean or wearing the hair very close cut gives them a very disagreeable look, more especially the women, who but for this would, many of them, be pleasing; their faces are very high-coloured, of a healthy red, and their general tint an almond brown where they are not tanned or discoloured by dirt. In their person the Booteahs are not clean, and seldom wash even their faces; added to this, the woollen clothes, which are their uniform dress, are never changed or washed. Those who are better off wear a cotton "chogah" under the woollen one.

In make, the Booteahs are stout and strong-looking, with splendidly developed legs, more especially below the knee; but I do not think them so muscular as their appearance would imply. Shoes are seldom worn, and the legs are always bare. The men do not seem to wear the "pugrie" from choice, and more are seen bare-headed than with it tied on, while the pugrie hangs generally round the neck and over the shoulders. The women never cover their heads, their common ornaments being round and oblong beads of cornelian and coarse turquoise worn round the neck, together with silver amulets, red coral

* About 11,000 in the mountainous portion of Western Bootan up to longitude 90°.

coral heads are the most prized. I neither saw earrings nor bangles worn, and the men wear no ornaments save a ring or two on their fingers, differing in this from other Thibitan races who are very fond of earrings; silver charm boxes are occasionally carried by the men.

As a race, I do not think the Booteahs are long-lived; the few old women and men we saw was remarkable (that is to say, over 60 years of age), a very curious thing in so fine a climate as the northern portion of Bootan.

Goutre was very prevalent all along the route we followed, but I noticed but one case of leprosy, and that at Punakha; two unnaturally white children were shown us at Saibie-thang. On the whole, the people seemed troubled with very few ailments, save those brought on by their own vices. The Booteah does not stand the heat in the malarious jungles of the Terai, and those living about Sepcha and Dalingkote suffer much from fever and ague; cholera has not yet visited the country, but as a counterbalance against this, small-pox is the great scourge of the country, and when it makes its appearance commits great ravages.

The Booteahs are coarse feeders, eat much meat, especially pork; beef, mutton and goat's flesh are also eaten, the two last are preserved by drying in the air; tea is prepared all over Thibet with butter and salt, and is drunk by all who can afford it, in great quantities, and at all hours; they also drink spirits and "marwa," a drink made from the fermented seed of a kind of millet; at their feasts the Booteahs and Sepchas drink this to excess, and many of our coolies, after a halt, were quite useless from the effects of the liquor.

Education, &c.

There is but one good result from the monastic system, viz., that reading and writing is practised and taught in the monasteries, the latter is often not to be surpassed in beauty and evenness of form.

Drawing also meets with some attention in the decoration of their temples, and in paintings of their many gods, goddesses, and demons, a system of teaching drawing is in vogue and is the same all over Thibet; Lhasa is the great centre of this decorative style of art which has its exact parallel in the illuminated drawing of the middle ages; modelling is carried to great perfection in the representation of their deities, and some of these which I have seen were most beautifully executed.

Their advancement in some of the arts is as great as their backwardness in others.

The Booteah is a clever silversmith, blacksmith, and worker in brass; their swords show that they are by no means backward in working these metals; a great deal is done in casting gods in brass, ritual instruments, &c.; good iron chains are also constructed for chain bridges, the principal place of manufacture being Paro. The work in which they are least skilful is the making of pottery, this is all clumsy and formed with the hand alone; they have no lathe on which to turn it, and the modeller walks round the vessel he is making. I do not think the bow lathe even is used for any carpenter's work. Woollen clothes of many degrees of coarseness are made in all the higher valleys, these are generally of variegated colours in lines; across the breadth this is narrow, being only about 8½ inches. These striped cloths, worn by both men and women, are quite characteristic of Bootan, and have a smart gay look.

The Booteahs make their own gunpowder, but it is of a very inferior description, and far weaker than that manufactured in the plains of India. I did not hear of firearms having ever been manufactured in the country; of matchlocks and guns, they have every variety from brown bess to an old matchlock barrel fitted into a rough stock and discharged with a portfire; they have a few stand of percussion firelocks, probably brought into the country during the years 1857-58. All firearms have evidently been imported from India. They have few or no guns; an old honeycombed three-pounder in the courtyard of the fort of Paro was the only one I saw. The rest of their projectile armament consists of bows slings, and the catapult, the latter used in the forts, but they do not throw the stones very far or with any precision. To these weapons are added the straight sword worn on the right side by every boy and man throughout the country, and daggers stuck in the voluminous bodied choja; the spear was not often seen save in the hands of Bengalees in their service; shields are carried by the Booteahs, of the round kind common in India; helmets are worn by a certain number of retainers in the service of every Souba, these are in shape half a sphere with a slight projecting beading; on the inside is a stuffed lining whence three flaps of red cloth hangs down to the shoulder. A Booteah sepoy, armed *cap-à-pie* presents a very picturesque appearance.

Trade, &c. &c.

The country has no large staple of export. "Mungeet" is collected in the forests about Sepcha and Jangtsa and taken down to Minagooroo; woollen cloths, butter, pressed and dried curds of yak's milk are carried from the higher valleys to the lower, but do not find their way out of the country. From Thibet, ponies, tea, salt, woollen cloth, Chinese silks, yak tail, "chowries," and a few articles more of luxury than anything else, are imported, and a few of these pass through yearly to Rungpur; nothing is more prized from our side than English broad cloth, red being the colour most in vogue. "Sipari" nuts are consumed in great quantities by all classes, and the want of this luxury and of grain

would cause the loss of the lower country in the plains to be severely felt by the Booteah Soubas. There are no bazars in the country, but at Paro and Punakha "Hauts" are held. What trade there was, appeared to be in the hands of the Soubas, and this was, I fancy, the reason that the clause, in our treaty relating to trade from our country passing freely into their country, was objected to.

The greater portion of the country is very well suited for the cultivation of tea. On asking the people why they did not begin this, the answer was decided, viz., that the Dhurm Rajah did not approve of it: his advisers no doubt foreseeing the loss of the profitable trade in tea from Thibet. Cotton would grow well on the alluvial plateaus near Sipchu and, I believe, saffron could be cultivated successfully about Punakha. There is plenty of iron in Thibet, and we were told of copper, the slag of which was shown us at Paro. I did not hear that the sand of the rivers contained any gold dust, but we remarked a very singular fact at Paro, namely that the river sand there contained black grains of small sized iron, in such quantities that a magnet was very soon covered with them when moved about in the sand; these grains adhered to each other in spiculis when collected in sufficient quantity; the resources of this country are not half developed, and it could easily treble its present population. From Dalingkote to Punakha the geological formation is a stratified gneiss of exactly the same kind as at Darjeeling, occasionally it became more felspatic, but was often very crumbly, and had a sandstone appearance; the hill sides have a thick covering of red clay, particularly well marked at Paro. I noticed no other formation on any portion of the road, nor did I once see the limestone mentioned by Pemberton.

The country we passed through was very uninteresting in a geological point of view, but this is recompensed to the botanist; "the flora" being very fine. The late Dr. Griffiths, who accompanied Pemberton's mission, has, I fancy, left little to be discussed.

The climate of the valley of Har Paro and Punakha it is alone necessary to remark on, for that of the country to the south is much the same as that of the Darjeeling Hills; the climate of Har is severe; in winter, snow always falls in the valley up to February.

Paro being lower is less free of snow, but it even lies there when the fall is a heavy one; the extremes of heat and cold are very great at Paro, but the climate is still very good, and far better than that of Punakha; the climate of the valley during the whole year I am of course unable to speak of. Tussi-Soudan and the hills in its neighbourhood struck me as likely to have the finest climate throughout the year. The Telagong valley is especially very happily situated.

(signed) *H. H. Godwin Austen*, Captain,
Surveyor, Topographical Survey.

ROUGH ESTIMATE of the Population of Western *Bootan*, including only the Mountainous Portion to 90° East Longitude.

	Men, Women, and Children.
From Teesta river to Daling - - - - -	500
Jangtsa valley - - - - -	80
Tsangbé valley - - - - -	500
Har valley - - - - -	350
Down valley below Dori - - - - -	150
Paro valley - - - - -	3,000
About Thulchu - - - - -	760
Down the Wangchu - - - - -	1,400
Up to Tsalumarhi - - - - -	800
Tassichoang, and above it - - - - -	400
Chanachu - - - - -	400
Punakha valley - - - - -	800
Above Punakha - - - - -	1,200
Below - - - - -	500
In hills near - - - - -	200
	5, 11,040
Able bodied men - - - - -	2,200

(signed) *H. H. G. A.*, Capt.

(No. 86.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., &c., &c.

Simla, Foreign Department (Political),
19 September 1864.

Sir,

IN continuation of previous correspondence relating to Bootan affairs, we have the honour to transmit herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copies of further papers.

2. We beg to refer you to our letter to the address of the Government of Bengal (No. 480), dated 12th September, which contains our orders as to the course to be pursued in the event of the Bootan Government failing to comply with the demands made on it by the Government of India.

We have
(signed) *J. Lawrence.*
H. Rose.
R. Napier.
H. S. Maine.
C. E. Trevelyan.
W. Grey.
G. N. Taylor.

(Foreign Department, Political.)—No. 403.

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, Secretary to the Government of India, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; dated Simla, 20 August 1864.

Sir,

I HAVE laid before the Governor General in Council your letter (No. 1,813 T), dated 25th July, and the Minute by the Lieutenant Governor, containing an expression of his views as to the course which should be pursued in the event of the Bootan Government failing to comply, by the 1st of September, with the demands made on it by the Government of India. His Excellency in Council directs me to inform you that he will await the action taken by the Bootan Government by the date specified, before deciding on the proposals of the Lieutenant Governor for exacting reparation. His Excellency in Council does not negative the Lieutenant Governor's proposal to make a stipulated allowance to the Bootan Government for the Bengal Dooars, should their annexation be deemed necessary; but reserves the point for future consideration.

(Political.—No. 2,508 T.)

From the Honourable *A. Eden*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department; dated Darjeeling, 23 August 1864.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter (No. 140), dated the 9th June last, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to submit, for the information of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council, an authenticated English translation of a letter, dated the 3d instant, from the Dhurma Rajah of Bootan, being a reply to the letters addressed by his Excellency to the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs on the 9th June, and to say that it appears to his Honor, as it doubtless will to his Excellency the Governor General in Council, to be of an extremely unsatisfactory character.

2. It will be observed that the Deb Rajah, in whose name all communications to the British Government are addressed, has carefully avoided replying to the Governor General's letter; and that the Dhurma Rajah, instead of attempting to make any sort of apology for the gross insults offered to the Government of India in the person of its envoy, throws the responsibility of those proceedings on the amlah, and says that the envoy never made any complaint to him, though he must be well aware that he held no communication himself with the envoy, and refused to have anything to do with the transaction of business. The treatment of the mission, in the presence of the Dhurma Rajah, was as insulting as it could be.

The Dhurma Rajah completely ignores the threat contained in the concluding paragraph of the Viceroy's letter, and proposes to receive a fresh mission, or to send one himself to the Government. Either alternative is, his Honor submits, completely out of the question. The object of inviting an envoy is doubtless the hope of being able to seize his person, and then to dictate terms; and some of the frontier officers of Sikkim had, before the receipt of this reply, reported that this line of policy was being discussed by the Bootanese.

3. After the treatment received by his Excellency's representative, for which no apology whatever has been tendered, it would, in the Lieutenant Governor's opinion, be inconsistent with the dignity of the Government to receive a mission from Bootan; but, if even this were not so, no sort of good could be anticipated from a compliance with the proposal. Past experience shows very clearly that propositions of this sort are merely put forward with a view of gaining time and staving off active measures; and it is almost certain that no mission would ever be sent, even if the Governor General in Council consented to receive one; and that, supposing a mission were sent, it would be found that the envoy's instructions would go no further than authorising him to try and get back the Assam Dooars and Ambaree Faliacotta without any equivalent.

4. We have a precedent to show that when the Bootan Government does send a mission, it does not consider itself bound by any agreement which its representatives may make. It seems to his Honor perfectly useless to attempt to enter into negotiations with Bootan, until it has been made to realize the power of the British Government, of which it has at present no sort of idea; and it appears clear to the Lieutenant Governor that the only course open to the Government, after the insolent evasion of the final demands of the Governor General, is to proceed to enforce those demands in the manner indicated in the Minute recorded by the Lieutenant Governor, under date the 22nd July last, a copy of which was submitted for the information of his Excellency in Council, under cover of my letter (No. 1813 T.), dated the 25th idem.

TRANSLATION of a LETTER from the Dhurm Rajah, dated 3 August, 1864, to Bahadoor Sahib.

YOUR letter, dated 27th of July, has been received, and its meaning has been understood. On account of outrages on the frontier of the two countries, some gentlemen came here last year, and I told the burra sahib that these outrages were not committed by my order, but by bad characters living on the frontier, and that the Rajah's (of Cooch Behar?) men had entered my territory, and killed and plundered and kidnaped my ryots. When the gentlemen came, I said to my Council, "See! this gentleman has come from a long distance. Whatever has been cannot be undone, but for the future there must be no more outrages committed. Let there be just dealing with these gentlemen; do what is necessary to prevent any misunderstanding between the Dhurm Rajah and the sahibs." It is the custom of this country that the Dhurm Rajah's duty is to give orders, and the Council's duty to do the work. The truth about the treaty is this: the gentleman said, "I am willing to sign a letter of engagement;" and I then said civil things to him, and let him go in peace. If the amlah used any force, why did not the gentleman complain to me then? But he said nothing about it at that time to me. If you have any wish to make friends, I have that wish also; if you don't like the agreement made by the Council, I will do what is fair. Send me an envoy, with full power to agree to everything, in December next, and we can then settle the wishes of both parties.

If there is any difficulty about the sahib's coming, tell me, and I will send a full-power envoy. Tell me where to send him, and I will send him there. Just now it is too hot to send a man to the plains, and it is unhealthy; but I will send in the cold weather. There have been many outrages committed on my territory—murders, plundering, &c.,—and for this the Rajah's (Cooch Behar?) people are not alone to blame; they have been committed as well by other people living in different parts of the Terrai. Besides this, I have not received the revenue of Ambarree for some years: this, also, has to be settled. Instead of doing this, you, acting under the advice of bad men, have, without thought of right or wrong, taken some of my lands; and if, in addition to this, you wish to stop my revenue, you must please yourself.

(True Translation.)

(signed) A. Eden,
Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General (No. 2523 T.); dated Darjeeling, 24 August 1864.

* No. 227, dated 2d instant, with enclosures and one original map.

WITH reference to paragraphs 6 and 14 of the Lieutenant Governor's Minute submitted with my letter, No. 1813 T., dated 25th ultimo, I am directed to forward, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, the accompanying copy of a letter* from the

the Commissioner of Cooch Behar regarding the Bootan Dooars and routes into Bootan; and to observe that the information has been hastily collected, and is, no doubt, owing to the difficulty of access to the country even by natives of our districts, in many details more or less inaccurate.

2. In paragraph 3 of Colonel Haughton's memorandum there is a mistake in respect to the Assam Dooars. Kooreapara and Char dooars do not, and never did, belong to Bootan; they are quite distinct dooars, belonging to tribes subject to Thibet, to whom the British Government makes an annual payment for them. The two dooars which have been omitted, and for which the above two are substituted, lie on the border of Kamroop, and are Bijnee (II.) and Chaprakhamar.

3. It is clearly established by this report, and this has always been the impression of this Government, that the tract of country comprised in these dooars is not in any way more unhealthy than the neighbouring districts of Cooch Behar and Rungpore, whilst the lower range of hills jutting out into the dooars is more healthy than any part of the plains of India.

4. All the passes up to the frontier forts are accessible to beasts of burden, and even elephants; beyond this the road possibly would require improvement which might easily be effected, as in the Sikkim war, by a few sappers. There is no doubt that the Buxa and Chering Dooars are the two best. Paragraph 6.

5. The estimate of population (87,000) is probably excessive, the inhabitants of the Dooars are poor cultivators without retainers, and if the estimate was reduced by one-half, it would, perhaps, be in excess of the truth. Paragraph 8.

6. The estimate of revenue is no doubt moderate, but whatever it may be now, there is every reason to believe that it would be very great when the population of Cooch Behar and Rungpore flocked into the dooars, as they would the moment the British Government took them under its protection. Paragraph 9.

7. The description of the Bootea system of Government described in paragraph 13 is, his Honor believes, perfectly correct.

8. In regard to paragraph 18 of Colonel Haughton's report, the Lieutenant-Governor is disposed to adopt the proposed revenue system only as a temporary measure, making a settlement with the zemindars where there are zemindars, and with the ryots where there are no zemindars as soon as possible. In 1772, these dooars were simply placed under the collector of Rungpore, who seems to have managed them during their occupation by the English. There is no reason, however, why the judicial system in force in the neighbouring districts should not be introduced into them; the people are not wild hill men, but a peaceable, industrious, patient race of Bengalees.

9. There is no doubt that at first the four posts mentioned in paragraph 19 should be occupied, but this is a matter which would best be settled when the dooars were once occupied. It should be borne in mind that the Booteas are perfectly helpless in the plains, and that a very small force of trained police, or soldiers, will send the largest body of men they can collect back into the hills.

10. The force proposed in paragraph 20 is, the Lieutenant Governor thinks, quite beyond all the necessities of the case; two thousand men would be the maximum required under the most cautious policy. Two regiments of infantry, one of irregular cavalry, and some light guns would do all that is necessary; the probabilities are that we should never be interfered with in any way. For hostilities in the dooars only, there would be no sort of difficulty about carriage; the people of the dooars have a great number of pack cattle, and ponies, and oxen can be procured in any quantity in the neighbouring districts. A great many elephants would fall into our hands, and a considerable number could be borrowed or hired from the Rajahs of Cooch Behar and Julpigoree, and from the different zemindars of the neighbourhood.

11. The Lieutenant Governor quite agrees with Colonel Haughton that eventually a strong police force will protect the whole frontier without addition to the present military force, or, indeed, any material addition to the total cost of the Bengal police. Paragraph 24.

12. Colonel Haughton has made a mistake as to the amount of revenue remitted for Ambaree Fallacottah: it was not 10,333 rupees, but 3,239 rupees. Colonel Haughton has probably included some remissions made for several other mehals of the same estate about the same time. Paragraph 25.

13. At page 7 of the report there is a mistake regarding the height of Dalimkote. The plain below the fort was ascertained by the late mission to Bootan to be 2,922 feet, the fort was 1,000 feet above this.

14. The information contained in the concluding portion of the report has been collected from different inhabitants of the dooars and the frontier, in accordance with instructions issued by this Government. It is, of course, general, and, to a certain extent, probably not quite accurate; for instance, the list of Bootan officials at page 17 scarcely recognisable, though there is enough to show that they are the titles of the chief officers as they have

caught the ears of Bengalees, and not the names of individuals at all. Jump is evidently Junzpen, the prefix Bhitur and Bahir are obviously of plains' origin; Deb Jump is the Debs' Zumpen; Tapay is the Tahpen, or master of the horse; then there are the Nirochen, Doorgen, Kulling, Bhandari, Katham, and Sepoy, each represented in the way in which the title sounded to a Bengalee.

16. The return of the original map is requested.

From Lieutenant Colonel *J. C. Haughton*, Commissioner of Cooch Behar, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal (No. 227); dated 2 August 1864.

Sir,

* See page 302.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 522 T., of 6th June last, I have the honour to forward, for the information of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, a memorandum concerning the Bootan Dooars and routes into Bootan. Appended to it is a very useful memorandum of the revenue and population* of the Western Dooars, for which I am indebted to the courtesy of Mr. T. A. Donough, Deputy Magistrate of Julpigooree. I also transmit a memorandum of information collected by Captain Lance at that place, in which Dalimkote and its approaches are particularly described.

2. It is not possible, without inspection of the country, to decide what post must be occupied should we take possession of the dooars; but I have no doubt that the principal places indicated in the annexed memorandum should be occupied in the first instance by a military force. Minor points may be occupied by police, and perhaps eventually all posts that are retained; but much must depend upon the attitude assumed by the Booteahs.

3. I assume that it will be essential in the first instance to seize the heads of the principal passes; a careful examination and experience alone will suffice to determine whether they should continue to be occupied or not; occupation of them will have the advantage of enabling us to guard the fewest points, and give us possession of mineral tracts and lands valuable for tea on the southern slopes of the hills. It will enable us to keep up free-trade and to stop it at pleasure.

4. I am of opinion that the occupation of the dooars would at once set free a considerable portion of the police in Cooch Behar, Rungpore and Gawalparah, and that eventually an ordinary battalion of police, composed chiefly of Goorkahs and men of the border, will suffice for the police duties of the dooars from the Teesta to the Monas.

5. The map referred to in your letter under reply, received from the Surveyor General's Office, is herewith forwarded, with the posts it is proposed to occupy marked upon it.

6. In conclusion, I have to express my regret at the imperfectness of the information submitted. I have had to extract the greater part of it from persons very illiterate and deficient in intelligence.

MEMORANDUM on the Dooars of Bootan.

THE dooars of Bootan are the passes into the country formed by the exit of rivers. To each pass an officer is attached, and under his jurisdiction is placed the pass, a portion of the adjoining hill country, the slope of the hills, and more or less of the adjacent plains wrested from Assam, Cooch Behar, or Bykantpore during the decline of the Mogul dynasty, or apparently between the years 1700 and 1770.

2. The frontier extends in an irregular line from Goyalgunge on the Teesta to Baleeparah in Assam, or from the meridian of Calcutta about four degrees east in longitude, in the 27th parallel north latitude. The line trends southward about half a degree in the meridian of 91°, and again returns north. The breadth of the tract varies from 10 to 30 miles, and it has been estimated by one very competent to the task to contain 4,400 square miles, exclusive of the lower hills; but we have since 1841 discovered the connection of the Booteahs with the dooars east of the Monas River in Zillah Gawalparah, paying them, in lieu of all the privileges they enjoyed, 10,000 rupees per annum. This memorandum will, therefore, chiefly deal with the dooars as yet untouched bordering on Cooch Behar and Zillah Gawalparah.

3. The

3. The dooars are usually reckoned as 18 in number, but the term dooars appears also to be locally applied to subordinate talooks not in themselves forming passes into **Bootan**. The principal dooars touching Cooch Behar are,—

1. Dalimkote.
2. Zameer or Jamrikote.
3. Chamoorchee.
4. Lukee or Bala.
5. Buxa, Baska, or Paksha.
6. Bhalka.
7. Bara or Beygoo.
8. Gooma.

The following adjoin Zillah Gawalparah :—

9. Reepoo.
10. Cheerung or Sidlee.
11. Bijnee or Bagh.

The following are on the Frontier of Kamroop :—

- Part of Bijnee or Bagh.
12. Chappagooree.
 13. Baska (Dewangiri).
 14. Ghurkola.

The undermentioned face Zillah Durrung :—

15. Khalling.
16. Booree Gooma.
17. Kooroapara.
18. Char Dooar.

4. The accounts of the climate and productions of the dooars are very contradictory. This I believe to arise from the fact that the country to which the term is applied comprises every variety of soil and climate. Some portions, as south of Dalimkote in the plains, appear to be well cleared and cultivated, and devoid of terai. This remark also applies to Baska and possibly to other dooars in **Assam**. There is absolutely no terai at Baska, and the head quarters of the local authority, Dewangiri, is 2,000 feet above the level of the sea. Nulbaree, a few miles below Dewangiri, was indicated to me as the most healthy place in **Assam**.

5. Bijnee and Sidlee, again, are interspersed with low hills and jungle, and this portion appears to be unhealthy for natives of India. Again, Buxa on the Cooch Behar frontier is pretty free from jungle, and said to be healthy. The head-quarters of the Soubah, 2,000 feet above the sea, is thought to be particularly salubrious. Dalimkote is also believed to be healthy, but the jungles of Chamoorchee are the reverse. I believe the jungles at the foot of the **Bootan Hills** are better ventilated than those farther west. The natives of this quarter believe all the jungles east of the Teesta more healthy than those farther west.

6. The best passes into the hills are said to be Buxa, Beygoo or Bara, Cheerung or Sidlee, and Banskah or Dewangiri. The Cheerung pass is accessible both from Cooch Behar and **Assam**. Beygoo is said to be a very good pass, though little used. None of the passes are known to be accessible in their present state for wheeled carriages, or to laden beasts of burden,* but, no doubt, several of them could be rendered available for laden animals with a little labour, especially Buxa.

* Since this was written the Nazir of the Raj Soubah assures me his bullocks have constantly gone backwards and forwards to Buxa laden during the last 20 years.

7. The only fortification worthy at all of the name known to exist is Dalimkote, but its supply of water is easily cut off. Stockades, however, which would cause difficulty could be run up in the course of a couple of days in every pass.

8. The population of the dooars consists, first, of Rajbungses and others, calling themselves Hindoos, and connected with the people of Cooch Behar; second, Mahomedans; these chiefly inhabit the outer border and better cultivated portions of the country; thirdly, Meech and Garrow tribes, who occupy the inner and more jungly tracts, and the hill slopes. These are said not to intermarry with the Booteahs above them, or the Hindoos and Mahomedans outside them. They are all said to be favourably disposed towards us. But we could expect no assistance from them unless assured of our permanent occupation of their country, for the Booteahs are thoroughly well known as a cruel and treacherous race whom no oath will bind, and who will for years watch for an opportunity to revenge themselves. The estimates I have made of the 11 dooars adjoining Cooch Behar gives a population of 6,700 families, each family, including servants and retainers, I would reckon at ten persons, thus giving a total of 87,000.

9. The revenue, on the best estimate obtainable, I reckon at 1,05,952 Narainee rupees or 72,047 Government rupees. I believe this to be far below the truth, but I have gone as far as possible on positive statements. Both Hindoo and Booteah authorities in the dooars have offered more than once to hold them from us. They are said to have offered to pay in 1825 three lakhs and 40,000 Company's rupees; and when Sir F. Halliday, Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, visited Julpigooree, to have renewed their offers to become tributary, and to pay three lakhs, or 2,04,000 Company's rupees. In 1837-38, one Hurgobind, a

rebel

rebel against the Booteah authority, occupying Bhothaut, Mynagooree, Chengmaree, Gopalgunge, &c., of Dalinkote Dooar, offered to become tributary to us, and to pay 50,000 rupees per annum (if Naraince rupees were meant, the amount would be 34,000 Company's rupees); he subsequently came to terms with the Booteahs, who were unable to subdue him, and agreed to pay 1,02,000 rupees (or 69,360 Company's rupees). The country, however, has steadily and continuously fallen off, in consequence of the arbitrary conduct of the Booteahs, resulting from their intestine quarrels and the absence of any fixed government among them.

Femberton, p. 81.

10. The appointments of the Booteah officers are nominally for three years, but in reality officers are removed on the slightest pretext; any one thinking himself able to take possession of an appointment, and making an offering of value, or promising larger tribute, is, it is said, appointed at once. He proceeds to take possession, and to plunder his predecessor, the actual office-holder, who fights as long as he can, and, if successful in driving off the newly-appointed officer, holds his post as if nothing had happened, sends up a present, and conducts business as usual. If beaten, he flies for his life to British territory, or to his nearest powerful friend. Thus it is the interest of each official to screw as much as possible out of the country during his tenure of office, quite irrespective of the consequences.

11. There is a recognized method of making irregular levies upon districts, not unknown in other quarters. The Pillo, or the Dhurm, or the Deb Raja, or any one vested with sufficient power, sends a present to the chief man of a basket of fruit, or a pony, or other trifle for which a return present is expected. The bearer is instructed to bring back so much, and he intimates to the honoured recipient of the present that he must have such and such things, or such a sum, without which he cannot return. This demand must be complied with under pain of being punished for "sighting the present."

12. In the statistical table appended to this Report, the amounts shown, it is believed, in some cases include, and in others exclude, realisations in kind.

13. The Booteahs cannot be said to govern the dooars; they merely hold them in possession as a means of raising money. There is no administration of civil justice, but the authorities will interfere in favour of a party who asks their assistance, and is willing to pay for it. In criminal matters the case is somewhat different. Criminals are a steady source of revenue; all crimes whatever are punishable by fine, and if the offender has not wherewithal to pay, himself, wife, and children are sent up into perpetual slavery in the hills.

14. I have already said something of the climate of the dooars. My belief is that along the frontier the climate is as good as that of Rungpore or Cooch Behar. Actually in the jungle, near the foot of the hills, fevers may be expected to be more prevalent, but all parties appear agreed that the air of Buxa, and other places of about the same elevation, is very salubrious. The local population are a healthy and strong race, and are not specially subject to fevers. The Booteahs dread the plains generally during the rains, and at this place the Hindoostanees always suffer at that season from dampness of the climate, I believe. At present, 20 per cent. of the Raja's troops are sick, chiefly of fever. They are all Hindoostanees.

15. The soil of the dooars is said to be quite equal to that of Cooch Behar and Bunglepore; wheat, rice, sursoo, millet, and small grains of sorts, hemp, opium, and tobacco are cultivated. The forests abound in sal timber, which to the east and west are sources of revenue. Limestone is believed to exist, but it is not worked. This will probably prove a source of great profit hereafter, as all lime now used in this quarter is brought from the Cossyah Hills at a cost of more than cent. per cent. on the original price. If limestone exists, coals should also be found. The existence of both these minerals in the dooars of Kamroop is certain; at least, I have seen undoubted specimens of both shown to me as from that locality.

16. Should it be determined to occupy the dooars, there seems no reason to doubt but that the measure will prove beneficial to our own territories, to the people of the dooars, and eventually to the Booteahs. The dooars have for a long series of years apparently continued to fall off in population, as Cooch Behar did when they meddled in its affairs. Cooch Behar, about the year 1600, was the centre of a powerful kingdom, including Kamroop and a number of surrounding countries; its Raja mustered an army of 100,000 men. Subsequently, the Mahomedans invaded the country, and, by the aid of domestic treachery, conquered it. With the decline of their power, it became an easy prey to the Booteahs, under whose sway it became greatly impoverished. A British commissioner, 70 years ago, found the country with a revenue of a little more than a lac of rupees; this he speedily trebled; cultivators poured in, and, in spite of 39 years of misrule under the sovereignty of an unscrupulous and abandoned debauchee, the revenue has increased nearly sixfold, and the population has doubled. In the dooars, I have no doubt but that a moderate assurance of safety to life and property would produce the same results.

17. There are a number of outlaws of Rungpore and Cooch Behar in the dooars, fled from justice. These persons would naturally be averse to our occupation, and might cause much trouble. I think it would be politic to grant an amnesty to all offenders resident in the dooars for past offences, provided they registered themselves and took out a protection from any officer authorised to grant one.

18. The

18. The revenue of the dooars I would collect from the zemindars and heads of villages, or tribes direct; allowing, where the collector has no other profit, a percentage, according to circumstances, not to exceed one-fourth of the gross revenue. Civil and criminal justice I would leave, as far as possible, in the hands of the people. The same system will not probably be found to answer throughout. Thus a large portion of Dalimkote and the frontier adjoining Cooch Behar would probably be found fit for a much more advanced system than the interior. I would be unwilling to frame any code for the country till visited. Any Booteah authority found in power might probably, in the first instance, be retained if he tendered his submission. Till further experience be gained I think it would be sufficient to direct that the officer in charge of the dooars should act in his judicial proceedings in conformity with the spirit of the laws of India.

19. It is not easy, without some personal knowledge of a country or information from intelligent persons who have such knowledge, to state what points should be occupied, and what force should be used for the seizure and retention of it. The best information, however, which has reached me upon the subject, induces the belief that the following should be occupied in the first instance:—

Dalimkote,
Buxa,
Cheerung, and
Dewangiri in Assam.

It may be found best to occupy these posts permanently, as more healthy than the stations in the plains; if not, their supports would be at Julpigooree:—

Chicheekatta, and either
Cooch Behar,
Gowreepore (near Doobree), or
Gowalparah.

Nothing but an examination of the routes can determine which of these would be the best points of support for Cheerung.

20. If hostilities be apprehended on the Assam side, Dewangiri might be occupied with the greatest advantage. The force I would recommend for the primary seizure of the dooars would be 3,000 infantry and one regiment of cavalry,* each infantry corps to be accompanied by two 12-pounder howitzers and at least 50 pioneers. The baggage of the force to be carried, as far as practicable, on ponies. A pony corps was got up for the Cossyah campaign, by whose advice I am not aware, but it did not succeed well. This want of success, however, was not attributable to any cause, but defective arrangements at the outset. The officer to command such a corps should be one suited to his task. The syces should be Hindoostanees (the Bengallee syces being deficient in stamina and courage) with moderate pay; they should be well cared for, and under such circumstances would probably care for their animals. The Bengallees are deficient in resources, and extravagant pay fails to reconcile them to the hardships inseparable from a campaign. When an officer commanding a regiment is to be found capable of making arrangements for his own baggage animals, it is best, I should think, he should do so.

21. Each separate body should, if possible, have an officer with it capable of surveying the route, and extending his survey in all directions from the head quarters of his corps.

22. If it should be determined to occupy the dooars of Bootan, I conceive it to be essentially necessary that depôts for provisions should be formed without any delay. Julpigooree and Cooch Behar and Gowalparah are the principal points. At these ghee, wheat, rice, and dall, with minor condiments, should be stored. Gowalparah is a mart, and from it any place as far as Cooch Behar or Cheerung could be supplied with little difficulty. At this season the rivers are open, and provisions may be transported in any direction. If, as has recently been stated, an interdict to trade has been promulgated in Assam, the Booteahs for the next few months will draw largely on the Bengal Dooars for supplies. The result will be that provisions there will be scarce. At Cooch Behar itself, prices have risen greatly within the last year or two, in consequence of the silting up of the mouths of its rivers, owing probably to some trivial alteration in the general level caused by volcanic action; earthquakes being of frequent occurrence.

23. It would no doubt be necessary to hold the extreme posts in the first range of hills till we are satisfied that the Booteahs acquiesce in the new arrangements. By that time we would be able to determine what country and what posts we should retain, and what we may abandon.

24. I am of opinion that eventually one strong police regiment will suffice to protect the whole frontier, without addition to the present military force. A considerable reduction will be practicable in the Rungpore and Cooch Behar police, and also that of Gowalparah.

25. To

* The cavalry would not be called to enter the passes or hills, but to maintain connection between posts in the plains, and to pursue any marauders who might attempt to plunder in the plains.

26. To meet these extra expenses we have Fallacottah resumed (this is the amount of exemption of revenue to landholder granted when we ceded it in 1774)	-	10,333
Immediate revenue of the dooars - - - - -	-	72,047
Allowances resumed in Assam - - - - -	-	10,000
Total - - -	Co.'s	<u>Rs. 92,380</u>

and I think there can be no doubt but the same results will follow our managements of these doars that we have experienced to the eastward, and that the income derivable from them will be doubled and trebled in the course of a few years. Marts for the produce of the country and for the interchange of the commerce of Europe and China will be established on the frontier. The lazy Booteahs, who have been so long and so largely dependant on the labour of the natives of the plains, will be compelled to exert themselves; and the result will doubtless benefit them as much as ourselves. They will no longer have leisure to spend on intestine quarrels, and they will not have the option of turning their arms against their weaker neighbours.

1.—DALIMKOTE OF KYRANTEE DOOAR.

The river of this dooar is the Durlah, which flows under the spur of the hill on which the stone enclosure stands, from which the dooar takes its name.

The territory attached to this dooar runs parallel to the Durlah and Teesta in a south-east direction.

The spur on which Dalimkote stands is estimated at 1,500 feet above the sea. There does not appear to be any well-defined boundary between this dooar and the next. The estimate of population and revenue is as follows:

	Rs.
Karjee Bosh Talook, 400 families, pay - - - - -	18,177
Bhothantee Debotee and Julepeshur Deoran, 115 families - - - - -	5,764
Chengamaree, 120 families - - - - -	1,426
Tolls on Travellers - - - - -	400
Hauts or markets - - - - -	220
Plough Tax - - - - -	700
Bullock Tax - - - - -	200
Buffaloe Tax - - - - -	1,000
Timber - - - - -	500
Sundry sesses - - - - -	3,900
Gopalgaunge and its taxes, 95 families - - - - -	4,735
TOTAL - - -	<u>Rs. 37,022</u>

The abovenamed places are not considered as belonging to the dooar as they really do, being under separate revenue management.

The rest of Dalimkote yields about 19,260 rupees, and may be computed to contain about 400 families.

The entire population of the dooar is therefore about 1,100 families, and its revenues 56,282 Naraince rupees, or 38,080 Company's rupees. Hurgobind, a rebel, offered to pay for it to us in 1837, 40,000 rupees, or 27,200 Company's rupees. One of my informants, dispossessed by Hurgobind, asserted his father paid half a lakh of Narainces for a portion of the dooar, 27 talooks. The dooar abounds in all the productions of Rungpore, and is considered healthy all the year round. Dalimkote is recommended as a residence for Europeans.

2.—ZAMEERCOTE OF JAMRICOTE.

The last mission would appear to have crossed this dooar on its way from and to Dalimkote. The dooar is less populous than Dalimkote, but is said to contain very fine timber. The River Jerdeker or Juldeker flows through this dooar. Its inhabitants are reckoned at 1,000 families, and its revenue at 5,000 rupees; but both would seem over the mark.

3.—CHAMOORCHEE OF MARAGHAT,

Is the next dooar to the east; very little is known of this dooar; it is said to be very jungly. Its river is the Manchee, called lower down the Monsai. More than half a century ago Cooch Behar held the lands of this dooar up to an ancient mound road called the Baugamallee, which skirted the hills, running east and west; but the Booteahs in 1816-17 recovered much of it under an ancient decree of the Dinagepore Council discovered by Mr. Commissioner Scott. The Rajahs of Cooch Behar, however, have held continuously, and still hold, 22 isolated villages within the Booteah border. Chamoorchee Chang, or the head-quarters of the Soubah, is estimated to be 24½ miles from Geeladanga Thannah, on Cooch Behar frontier; estimated population, 300 families; revenue, 2,800 rupees.

4.—LUKEE OR BALA DOOAR.

Lukee or Bala is the next dooar east of Chamoorchee; through it the River Toorsha flows. It is believed to be somewhat better cultivated than Chamoorchee.

It contains the following 24 talooks, including about 300 families :—

Salbunny.	Deagong Meepara.
Bala Soonder.	Jamreejora.
Bhoolander Haut.	15 Toutpara.
Katal Dalee.	Baudapanee.
5 Groo Bar.	Tapabassa.
Dhoolagong.	Nipanee (so called from want of water).
Deogong.	Bullalgooree.
Bhandany.	20 Namanee.
10 Kuraae Kote (here are the remains of a fort).	Ghongtang.
Burdolea.	Dhogere Chang.
Bagtookra.	Malsa Gong.
	24 Cheroo Gong.

Jygon is also in Lukee Dooar, but is assigned as "Pan Khawa," or for supply of pan-leaf to the Soubah.

The Soubah realises 8,000 rupees, and pays 2,800 rupees to the Dhurm Raja.

Formerly the assessment was by "Chellas," or the holding of one head of a family. A big Chella would employ 15 to 20 ploughs, and would pay as follows :

	<i>Rs. a. p.</i>
Malgoozaree - - - - -	11 - -
Irsal - - - - -	7 - -
Punchuk - - - - -	2 8 -
Gora Chala and Gooa Chala - - - - -	2 - -
TOTAL - -	<u>Rs. 22 8 -</u>
Besides rope for horses - - - - -	8 bundles.
Thread - - - - -	1 "
Rice - - - - -	1 doon.

Sreenath, a Meech, is the zemindar or collector responsible to the Soubah for the revenue.

There is also a free settlement within the dooar belonging to Kheroo Jan Saheb, who is relied upon by the Booteahs as military commander in case of difficulties.

The distance from Fallacottah just across the Booteah frontier to Bella, the Soubah's Chang, is stated to be 34 miles, chiefly through jungle.

The ascent is said to be six miles, and very steep, barely practicable for a pony. One person who has visited the place asserts that water is conveyed a distance of two coss on men's backs for the supply of the Chang.

5.—BUXA, BASKA, OR PAKSHA.

Baska is in the plains, reputed the principal dooar or entry into Bootan. The dooar is very extensive, and is said to be bounded by its river, the Guddadhur or Tehinchoo, to the east, and the Toosa to the west. No reliable information of the population or revenue of this district has been received. I am of opinion, however, that at the lowest it possesses 1,000 houses, and yields not less than 10,000 rupees. The route from Cooch Behar is described as free from all difficulty as far as the very foot of the hills.

The country is covered with high grass, with here and there patches of open tree jungle or of cultivation.

The distance from Chicheecotta to Buxa Chang, elevated 2,000 feet above the sea, is only 18 miles. The ascent is extremely gradual, almost imperceptible, to a place called Mynagong, where bullocks are, or used to be, unladen. It is said that the road thence has been recently improved. The ascent is, it is believed, not more than three or four miles, but must include about 1,200 feet in that distance. The village has about 20 houses, including one stone house of the Soubah. It is considered cold and salubrious. The entire distance from Cooch Behar is 35 miles. The old Hindoo Dooar Deo of the family of the Cooch Behar Raja, resides at Purwur Pae, where there is a revenue catcherry. The persons who farm the revenue here are called Kotewals.

The principal places are—

- Parwar.
- Chicheecotta, the Chang of a Katma.
- Bhootnee Bos.
- Roocha Dabree.
- Paro Kata.
- Cholokee Bos, the Chang of a Katma.
- Raiduk, residence of Khury Deb Kower, who is a Kotwal.
- Huldeebaree.

6.—BEYGOO; 7.—BHULKA; AND 8.—GOOMA DOOARS.

These three dooars, it is believed, only afford one entrance to the country of Bootan, and are situated east of Baska and the Guddadhur, and west of Reepoo Dooar.

The tracts would seem to be more interspersed with low hills than the dooars further west, and less cultivated.

A man who travelled from Tassissudon backwards and forwards by different routes several times states his belief that the Beygoo route is the best, though but little used.

There is another route, which I suspect joins the former; it goes *vid Lotko*, before reaching which point it is very steep, and has a river intervening called locally the Sunkoos (one of a dozen of the same name), and lower down Guddadhur, which I, therefore, suppose to be a feeder of the river so named in the maps.

There was formerly a Hindoo zemindar named Auruug Sing connected with the family of Cooch Behar in Gooma; he was carried off by the Booteahs before 1849, and has not since been heard of. His son was allowed to succeed, but has since been ousted; he paid 700 rupees to the Booteahs for big and little Gooma as annual revenue. The entire collections are now said to be 3,000 rupees, of which 850 rupees is remitted to Rajah.

Beygoo is supposed to have about 100 houses, and to yield about 2,000 rupees revenue.

Bhulka has about 100 houses. The Soubah (or Katma) realises 2,500 rupees, of which he is said to remit 1,000 rupees to the Deb Raja.

The Guddadhur admits boats of almost any size in the rains into this district, and in the dry season boats of 100 maunds are able to ascend to its border.

There is a considerable trade from the dooars in timber and canoes.

The inhabitants are Rajbungsees, Meechis, Mahomedans, and Domes; the latter are fishermen.

9.—REEPOO DOOAR.

This small dooar, and indeed also the two Goomas, touch the frontier of the Gowalparah district of Assam on the border of the estate of Purbut Jooar, the representative of which is by me while I write. His knowledge of anything beyond his frontier is very slight. He considers the Booteahs great tyrants, and is of opinion that every one not being a Booteah would be very happy to get from under their control. This is nearly the sum total of the information I can gather from one who, though not summoned to give it, having come in the hopes of obtaining a considerable favour for his family, has every interest in pleasing me. The dooar has more hills in it than those to the west, and is more jungly. It may be noted that here low hills on both sides of the Berhampooter tend towards it. Reepoo is estimated to contain a population of about 100 families, mixed Garrows, Rajbungsees, Mahomedans, and other tribes. The revenue may be safely set down as not less than 1,000 rupees.

There is a road up through this dooar to Cheerung, joining the more general one through Sidlee, which will be noticed hereafter.

10.—SIDLEE.

This dooar is next in order to the east. It comprises the Hindoo estate of the Raja of Sidlee and the access to the hills by the Cheerung Pass. There is very much plain country in this dooar, but it is poor. The ascent to the hills begins between Bissun Sing and Surun of Tassin's map of Bengal, and is described after passing Bissun Sing as extremely steep, so much so that the Booteahs place wythes along the pass to aid ascent and descent. There are, it is estimated, 2,000 families in the dooar. How many of these are under the Sidlee Raja is at present not ascertainable. Sidlee pays about 700 rupees per annum in goods to the Booteahs, or rather loses about this sum in an exchange theoretically equal. The chief has no power, but is in reality almost entirely independent, owing no more than a nominal allegiance to the Booteahs, and none to us. I believe he would prefer British protection. Sidlee is bounded to the east by the pergunnahs Habraghat and Koontaghat of Bijnee within Zillah Gowalparah.

11.—BIJNEE.

East of Sidlee is the Bijnee estate, the holder of which has aimed at the dignity of Raja. The truth is, formerly every landholder was called Raja, which title gave him dignity simply corresponding to his landed possessions. From the earliest period of our connection with Bijnee the zemindar appears to have been treated simply as such. He held lands both in the Zillah Rungpore (now detached as Zillah Gowalparah) and also beyond our frontier. Whether these lands were within Bootan bounds or not does not appear, but before the beginning of the present century the Deb Rajah, on the murder of the zemindar, instituted the murderer as zemindar.

This nomination we entirely refused to acknowledge, but for some cause, which does not appear, eventually we acquiesced in the arrangement.

The zemindar pays for his possessions beyond our frontier 1,300 rupees to the Booteahs, and for those within it 1,770 rupees to us.

The Monass, called above by the Booteahs the Goomaree, forms the eastern boundary of Bijnee. The river is said to be navigable to the foot of the hills all the year round.

Bijnee is interspersed with hills almost to the Berhampooter in both its pergunnahs of Habraghat and Koontaghat, but it has much plain land beyond our border.

The Raja or zemindar is a minor, and the estate is said to be tolerably well managed by his mother, but it is only just becoming clear of debt, a benefit probably due to the fact that the two pergunnahs, Habraghat and Koontaghat, are under the management of the Court of Wards.

ABSTRACT of Population and Revenue of Dooars from Teesta to the Monass.

	Families.	Narainee Rs.
1. Dalimkote - - - - -	1,100	56,282
2. Zameerkote - - - - -	1,000	5,000
3. Chamoorchee - - - - -	300	2,800
4. Lukce or Bala - - - - -	300	8,000
5. Baska - - - - -	1,000	10,000
6. Beygoo - - - - -	100	2,000
7. Gooma - - - - -	200	3,000
8. Bhalka - - - - -	100	2,500
9. Reepoo - - - - -	100	1,000
10. Sidlee - - - - -	2,000	700
11. Bijnee - - - - -	2,500	1,300
	8,700	92,582
Add—		
Elephant Form - - - - -		3,000
Sundry taxes on timber and taxes levied in kind - - - - -		10,000
	TOTAL - - -	1,05,582

ROUTES FROM COOCH BEHAR.

No. 1.	Miles.	
Cooch Behar to Geeladangah Thannah -	25	} Easy road.
„ Choorā Bundur - - - - -	8	
„ Bhothaut - - - - -	2	
„ Mynagooree - - - - -	6	
Total - - -	41	
No. 2.		
Cooch Behar to Geeladangah Thannah -	25	} Four streams, all fordable in dry weather, crossed; road impracticable for beasts of burden for last eight miles.
„ Shoreghat - - - - -	-	
„ Huldecbarry - - - - -	-	
„ Talook Banna - - - - -	24½	
„ Bans Baree - - - - -	-	
„ Chamoorchee Chang - - - - -	-	
Total - - -	49½	
No. 3.		
Cooch Behar to Geeladunga Thannah -	25	} Fordable in dry weather.
„ Tulook Khetie - - - - -	-	
„ Gelandee River - - - - -	-	} Ditto.
„ Luckpara - - - - -	-	
„ Katal Bannee - - - - -	-	
„ Doodooa River - - - - -	28	} Ditto.
„ Burputtee River - - - - -	-	
„ Teleepara - - - - -	-	} Ditto.
„ Ballal Gooree Chang - - - - -	-	
„ Stream - - - - -	-	
„ Bala or Lukee Dooar - - - - -	-	
Total - - -	53	

No. 4.		Miles.	
Cooch Behar to	Chicheecotta	- - - 18	Taken from Pemberton's report.
"	Buxa	- - - 18	
"	Murichom	- - - 20	
"	Chuka	- - - 18	
"	Chupoha	- - - 17	
"	Semloo	- - - 17	
"	Woolaka	- - - 9	
"	Teelagong	- - - 14	
"	Poonakha	- - - 8½	
Total		- - - 139½	
No. 5.			
Cooch Behar to	Sookandigee	- - - 10	In Bootan ; reed and grass jungle. Heavy tree jungle. Ascent commences.
"	Goomanee Hât	- - - 8	
"	Fallacottah	- - - 5	
"	Mudaree	- - - 8	
"	Namane	- - - 8	
"	Bullalgooree	- - - 6	
"	Santra Barree	- - - 6	
"	Bala or Lukee	- - - 6	
Bala to	Tazeegong	- - - - - 3 hours' steep ascent.	
"	Panree	- - - - - 3 ditto.	
"	Notakan	- - - - - 1 day.	
"	Doomgong	- - - - - 1 day. Tongso is visible from this.	
"	Muddukong	- - - - - 1 day	
"	Napisa	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Papisa	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Bidee Chong	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Parogong	- - - - - 1 "	
The ascents and descents in the above route are described as very steep in places, and occasionally barely practicable for Bootan ponies.			
No. 6.			
Cooch Behar to	Huldee Baree	- - - - - 1 day.	This route is said to be easy for ponies. Snow was met with beyond Chanam in November.
"	Pookrengong	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Dhool	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Bighoo or Beagoo	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Chanam	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Gaidna	- - - - - 1 "	
"	Tassissudon	- - - - - 1 "	
			8 days.
No. 7.		Miles.	
Cooch Behar to	Sareegunja in Bootan	- - - 12	Good road ; about 100 houses in village. Large village.
"	Kam Sing	- - - 2	
"	Sookool Takoorear Killa	- - - 2	{ There was a stockade here once erected by the farmer of elephants, Keddo Soopersad ; fifteen houses of Meech.
"	Jaygong	- - - 8	
"	Cross Toorsa River into Balu Dooar	- - - 1	{ Heavy jungle ; village now nearly deserted ; contains a few Meech. At all times crossed by bamboo raft. Toorsa has to be crossed twice on rafts capable of containing twenty persons. This village can be seen from below, and is three hours from foot of the hills. The village contains about twenty-five houses. Jungle decreases as the hill is approached.
"	Doomgong	- - - 4	

No. 8.	
COOCH BEHAR.	
Cooch Behar <i>via</i> Bhalka to Cheerung.	
to Rampore.	
to Gosaingong in Gooma - - - -	Large Hindoo and Meech village.
to Janagong - - - -	{ In the plains on the borders of Purbut Jowar People Meech and Garrow; large scattered village.
to Surul Bangha Nuddee - - - -	{ Called lower down Gouranghee; fordable in the rains; no village.
to Kochoo Barray - - - -	A Booteah Chang in the plains; no village.
to Bissun Sing - - - -	{ A Booteah Chang half way up the hill to Cheerung. Elephants go thus far; path of ows the course of the Surul Bangha, which is repeatedly crossed.
to Cheerung - - - -	{ Head-quarters of soubah under Tongso Pillo; a few houses. The road from Bissun Sing to Cheerung is represented as extremely steep. Snow is met with alter leaving Bissun Sing.

Hence to Tassissudon is six days' journey; ascents and descents said to be easy.

MEMORANDUM of different points of information regarding the principal places of importance on the South-west Frontier of Bootan, and further general observations on the Country at large.

DALINGKOTE (Dillamcotta) is the principal fortress of this portion of the country, and is connected by a hill road with Darjeeling, of a very passable description generally, but presenting some difficulties in the valley of the Teesta, and others of still greater amount on each bank of the Dulah, the river running at the base of the ridge of hills, on a lower spur of which the fort is built; another road leads from Julpigooree to this fort, which is practicable for elephants, bullocks, &c. to within about five miles from Dalimcote; at this spot the path leaves the plain, and runs up till it emerges on a small plateau called "Umbiok," about 1,000 feet below the fort, and affording an appropriate spot to encamp a force proceeding to invest the place. Water is procurable in abundance from a stream running close by, whilst the surrounding forest jungle affords an ample supply of firewood.

A third road runs through the hills to the north, whilst a continuation of the Darjeeling road leads *via* Sepethu, Trongbeh, Ha Paro, and Tilagong forts to the capital. It is to be observed, however, that the chief town, Poonakha (or Tassishajung according to season), would be reached with less difficulty from our territory, by proceeding from the southern boundary of Bootan through certain of the valleys lying north and south, such as Buxa, Cheerung, &c. The fort of Dalingkote stands on the top of a hill, and consists of several stone houses of one and two stories each, with single roofs, the whole being enclosed by a stone wall some 12 to 15 feet high, running round the edge of the flat top of the hill.

The fort is generally supplied with water from a spring in the valley, on nearly the opposite side to "Umbiok," the neck of land which connects the fort hill with a general range, being the line of separation.

Another spring appears to exist on an adjacent eminence to the south, at a much higher elevation.

The Soubah has a small supply of matchlocks and a few muskets of an old fashion, perhaps seventy or eighty swords and shields, and one or two catapults.

From "Umbiok" the road rises to the top of the neck of land already alluded to, and then branches into two, one descending immediately into the valley on the other side of the neck, and the other turning sharply to the right hand, and leading up in a winding manner to the fort gate. The hill is covered with jungle as high as the "neck of land," but above that the side has been laid bare with a view of discovering the approach of any besiegers. The main gate is in the ground story of the largest building in the enclosure, situated at the south-east corner, and containing the armoury and apartments of the Soubah; the passage after entrance is dark and tortuous, and capable of great resistance were it energetically defended.

The reduction of the place would apparently be best accomplished by a general escalade, as the defenders would not be numerous, and at one point or another an entrance would easily be obtained.

The point of greatest importance in any operation of the sort would be cautiously to guard against any casualties arising from the garrison rolling stones down the hill on the advancing troops. This would be best met by halting the force when it had reached the "neck," and throwing it into skirmishing order, so as to allow each individual to exert his own ability in procuring cover from missiles of the above description. The enceinte once entered, it is not probable that further opposition would be made.

The Dalingkote Soubah possesses a seignory over the different Katmas, Bundaries, &c. on this portion of the frontier, he himself again holding his commission from the court.

The portion of country under his sway is considered to produce more than an average amount of revenue, and its general resources and population are greater than the immediately neighbouring districts, though inferior to those of some of the villages lying nearer the heart of the kingdom.

Valuable forests are to be found here, and an increased and well-treated population is alone required to cause the production of cereals in any amount and of any description.

Portions of the district seem well adapted also for the cultivation of tea.

Water is generally abundant and pure, thoroughly irrigating the land by a number of small streams.

The larger rivers are, however, unfortunately unadapted for boats, owing to the impetuosity of the current, frequent shallowness and large number of huge boulder stones; but a moderate amount of labour would produce a good communication on one side with Darjeeling, and on the other with Julpigooree, through the two roads previously mentioned.

About two days' journey from Dalingkote, in an easterly direction, stands a fort called "Shrapsaparah."

The road to it is difficult, being merely a path through a dense jungle, but tolerably level, and crossing in its path the Dhollah river.

On reaching Shrapsaparah, a fortification consisting of one larger and several smaller houses of stone, surrounded by a stone wall, presents itself to view.

The fort is placed on the side of a hill, and is commanded consequently by the superior portion of the eminence, rendering the reduction of the place a matter of ease; water is procured by the garrison from a stream flowing from the top of the hill.

It is garrisoned by a moderate number of sepoy, perhaps 50, more or less.

There is little or no cultivation near, and hardly an inhabitant not belonging to the fort.

The Soubah keeps a Bengallee Baboo in his employ to translate letters, &c. One is also to be found at Dalingkote.

Both of these men might prove of considerable use if questioned as to the internal administration of the district. The Dhollah river is calculated to be about two coss from Shrapsaparah.

Zameercote, called by the natives Jamrikote, is the residence of a Soubah. There is not any fort, &c., but a grass and thatched hut of larger size, surrounded by others of similar material (but smaller), constitute the respective dwelling-houses of the official and his dependents.

The whole placed on the spur of a hill moderately high.

Water is found in springs on top of the hill.

A road leads from Julpigooree *via* Domohunee and Shahripakri to this place, whilst the distance from Julpigooree is perhaps about 40 miles. The last portion of the road leading into Jamrikote is very steep, but about five and six feet broad.

The whole road is very jungly, but practicable in the dry season for elephants and cattle.

This place is under the lordship of the Paro Penlow.

Nothing is produced on the hill on which Jamrikote stands; but the surrounding tract of low land, subject to the Soubah, is fertile, producing rice, &c., whilst the more elevated portions of the district abound in parts with makoi, jowar, &c. The ryots of this Soubah consist of Metchis, Bengallees, and Garrows.

The Soubah himself is a Booteah.

Much of the timber brought to Julpigooree comes from here, being seesoo, sal, &c.

The population is large for Bootan. There are no large landowners, but a ryot of considerable means, named "Shib-Ram," lives here, to whose house the Booteahs come to make the revenue collections.

Kyramtee, subordinate to Dalingkote, lies to the south of the latter place in the plains, on undulating ground. It is governed by a Bundaree (deputy) living at Domohunee.

There are no fortifications here, nor any sepoy.

The place is well watered by streams, and produces the usual crops. There is a comparatively large number of ryots. A road exists between it and Domohunee, but there is a great amount of jungle and water; elephants and cattle can traverse it in the dry season, but in the wet weather men alone can get through it. The distance from Domohunee would be about six or seven miles.

The revenue is not large; sal, kair, seesoo, and chopahal timber plentiful.

Domohunee, where the Bundaree in charge of Kyramtee lives, possesses a Chang, or bamboo stockade, built on a plain close to the river Teesta, and garrisoned by about 25 sepoy.

The revenue is good, and grain of most sorts is produced. Ryots number about 200; the present bundaree is a Bengallee named "Ram Chunder," and the principal man holding an influence over the ryots is a Bengallee of the name of "Durbaroo." The bundaree also holds a barce in "Pahar-pooree" under our Government.

Mynagooree is a village of some size with a bamboo fortification attached to it; here there is a katma with 40 sepoy when all called in.

There are three streams near, viz., the Bagzan, the Jurdah, and the Dhollah.

On the first mentioned stands the fort; revenue 3,000, and population 300. Good and large crops of dhan, kulai, churcha, wheat, barley, mokoi, kooshear, pata, pan, supyari, til, &c. are produced here.

The katma is a Booteah.

I doubt the existence of any thing that can be called a fort either in the passes or below.

J. C. H.

The principal men are Nazir, Ameen, a Jotdar, Joda Ameen, and Afal.

Mynagoorce is only about seven or eight miles from Julpigoorce.

The Chamoorchee Dooar contains many villages, but no forts.

The soubah of Chamoorchee has his residence at about two miles distance from the village. He does not possess any permanent sepoy. To Lukee Dooar, a road of small size, from Churabunder Haut, via Chantalbarree and Jargong, exists.

A few supplies could be procured in Lukee Dooar, but nothing is available at Jargong or Chantalbarree.

A road runs from Cooch Behar, via Chichakhata, to Pasakha (Buxa Dooar); a katma resides in Chicheecotta in a bamboo cheng or fortification. The houses of the ryots are at a little distance away.

Dhan and most other grain is produced here; the road is here through thick jungle; elephant and bullocks could go as far as Sundook, about 20 miles or less beyond Chicheecotta. A soubah and sepoy reside at Pasakha.

The population of this part is about 300 or 400 with a revenue for the dooar of about 5,000 rupees.

This dooar is under the jurisdiction of the "Tingbo" (Governor of Tashishjung). At Cheerung Dooar there is a soubah, a vassal of the soubah at Ungdiforong (Wandipore); through this dooar is a road to Poonakha.

The revenue produces perhaps about 4,000 rupees; rice and some wheat are to be found as the general crops.

The population is scarcely more than about 400.

Further east lie "Dongsor" and "Noobashi;" the former under the Tongso Penlow, and the latter under the authorities at Poonakha.

Dongsar has a revenue of about 4,000 rupees.

Doonga Hat and Gopalgunge are two small places opposite Julpigoorce, near the banks of the Teesta, with weak stockades of bamboo and 10 or 12 sepoy at each place as a guard.

ROADS.

The main roads from the interior follow the course of the different valleys. The principal are:—

1stly. That following the valley of the "Chinchee" from the summer capital, "Tassishshung," to the plains, either by the Buxa Dooar, by Doona, or by Dalingkote.

2dly. That leading down from Poonakha, via Ungdiforong and Cheerung, entering Bengal by the Cheerung Dooar.

3dly. That from Tongso running almost due south through the valley drained by the "Maleesum" stream, and leading out into the plains opposite Gowalparah.

4thly. A continuation of the road between Illassa and Tassgong, which, pursuing a southerly direction from the latter place, reaches the plains opposite Gowhatty.

5thly. The route pursued by the late mission from Darjeeling to Poonakha, via Dalingkote, Paro, &c.

None of these roads will bear any sort of comparison with those of civilized states; repairs are seldom made to them except as far as regards the bridges.

There are numerous hill-paths from village to village, but only fit for a single foot passenger. In case of military operations, the greatest difficulty would be the want of supplies in the country itself.

On this account separate columns would be preferable to any massing of troops. Each column to consist of not more than 300 men, accompanied by sappers and a mountain train-gun and howitzer.

As little baggage to be taken as possible, and tents for the men to be dispensed with; an extra blanket to be issued in lieu. Such tents as are indispensable to be "pals."

Supplies and baggage would at first (in the country itself) have to be taken by coolies; after some repair by sappers, &c., ponies might be made available.

Depôts should be formed at convenient places as the columns advance, and stores forwarded from depôt to depôt by carriage attached to each.

One column might advance from Julpigoorce on Dalingkote, and (if required), more to Paro, taking intermediate forts. A second might proceed either by the Buxa or Cheerung Dooar, reducing Pasakha, Tashishjung, Poonakha, Ungdiforong, as also Paro, if not allotted to the previous force.

A third column could pass to Tongso, and taking up the line where the second column stopped, near it and the place to the eastward.

A fourth column moving by the "River Monass" would take Dewangiri, Tassgong, &c. Cavalry cannot act in the country, but would prove useful in the plains, by protecting our borders from inroads, &c. The rivers of the country would cause some delay, but not otherwise materially impede the progress; cane or wooden bridges would always be thrown over, and material is produced everywhere.

The bridges are unfitted, as a rule, for anything but infantry; they can be easily destroyed.

There are no lakes, marshes, or canals; roads on rocks, sandy, capable of easy repair with the materials at hand. The hill roads have sudden ascents and descents, with abrupt turns. Really difficult points can often be avoided by cuttings above or below. The troops

would have to move along the hill roads generally in single file; water to be found in abundance. The arms of the Booteahs are—

1. Matchlocks in small quantity, used generally like wall-pieces, one man supporting and loading, and a second applying the match.

2. Bows of inferior strength with arrows of charred bamboo slips.

3. Slings.

4. A short strong sword.

5. A shield of buffalo hide or cane.

6. Metal helmets, and, in a few instances, armour and wadded coats.

Their powder is inferior in quality, and deficient in quantity.

Artillery they do not possess, but have a few rude catapults in their forts, of inferior power and clumsy construction. In advancing to take any of their forts, care and caution should be evinced to avoid large stones rolled down from the walls, a common means of defence with them.

The climate, at the higher elevations, is bracing and healthy.

In the valleys, the variation of temperature in the 24 hours is often very great.

Revenue is derived from a general tax on sand and crops, limited only by the capability of the ryot to pay it. Buffaloes pay a tax of 8 annas, cows 4 annas, for grazing, &c.

A tax is also laid on each hearth, also on each door used by "Meechis."

Iron, and perhaps copper, exist in the country: gold and silver are reported, but those are doubtful.

In the country are found:—

Dhan, bajrah, joar, makoi, wheat, barley, mustard, sugar-cane, wild strawberries, pumpkins, melons, turnips (very good), fish in some of the rivers, elephants towards south and west; there is but little game, however; and is productive, a black mould and clay.

Valuable forests cover many of the hills.

(signed) *E. H. J. Lance*, s. c.,
Assistant Commissioner, Cooch Behar.

(No. 421.)

EXTRACT from the Proceedings of the Government of India in the Foreign Department (Political); dated Simla, 26 August 1864.

READ a letter from the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, No. 1813 T., dated 25th July, forwarding copy of a Minute by the Lieutenant Governor, containing an expression of his views as to the course which should be pursued in the event of the Bootan Government failing to comply with the demands made on it by the Government of India.

Read the letter to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, No. 403, dated 20th August, in reply to the above.

Observations.

The Bootan Government having failed not only to comply within the prescribed period with the moderate demands of the British Government, but having also as yet evinced no disposition to pay any attention to its just requisitions, his Excellency in Council is at length reluctantly forced to instruct the Military Department to prepare for the measures of coercion by which alone there is now any prospect of bringing the Bootan Government to reason.

Although it is not intended to act in any way offensively against the Bootanese until they have had full time to make reparation, it is necessary at once to decide on the plan of operations in the event of these chiefs failing to comply with our just demands. To this end it has been resolved not to make a regular invasion of the country, but to occupy, and, if expedient, permanently to annex, the Bengal dooars. By the execution of such measures the objects of the British Government may possibly be attained, and the Bootan Government compelled to atone for the insults offered to the late mission; and also may be forced in future to pay more attention to the obligations it incurred under the Treaty of 1774, and may thus be led to feel the necessity of absolutely refraining from the violation of peace and good order on our frontier, and from seizing the property and persons of British subjects, in order to appropriate the one and make slaves of the other.

The occupation of the Bengal Dooars will involve the taking possession of the following:—

- | | |
|-----------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Dalinkote. | 7. Bara. |
| 2. Zamurkote. | 8. Gooza. |
| 3. Chamoorchee. | 9. Reepoo. |
| 4. Luchee. | 10. Cheerung, or Sidlee |
| 5. Buxa. | 11. Bhag, or Chota Bijnee. |
| 6. Bhulka. | |

This occupation entails the advance of the British frontier from a varying depth of from 20 to 30 miles throughout a length of about 180 miles.

To hold these dooars securely, and to free them from the aggressive raids to which the Bhootas are prone, it will be necessary that the passes by which these raids take place should be effectively under our command; and with this object in view, it will be essential that the dominant posts, whether in the plains or on the hills, which, from Dalinkote on the west to Dewangiri on the east, are the key-points of the frontier, and afford easy access to the plains of the dooars, be firmly held.

The Bhootea stations are represented as being usually on the summit of the outer ranges which border the dooars, and as at elevations of from 2,000 to 3,000 feet above the sea level, and also as salubrious and free from the malaria which for six months of the year affects more or less all the northern parts of the plains of the dooars, and renders them, especially the Sidlee and Bijnee dooars, very unhealthy from the middle or end of April to the beginning of November. The safe time in the plains of the dooars is from the 15th November to the 15th of April, during which period the Booteah raids and visits to the plains usually occur. It is the dread of the fevers and sickness of the plains which has led the Booteahs to place their permanent frontier posts on the tops of the outer ranges skirting the plains of the Berham-pooter, and commanding the gorges by which the rivers draining the mountain tracts of Bootan break through and enter the level country.

The information as to the new line of frontier which it may be necessary to take up is very imperfect; so much so, indeed, that the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, in a Minute of the 22d July, thus expresses himself:—

“Of the detailed arrangements necessary for the administration both of the dooars and of the valley of the Teesta, I shall be in a position to speak with greater accuracy and detail when I receive the confidential reports which have been called for from Colonel Hopkinson and Colonel Haughton; but I may say here generally, that the plan that seems to me to promise the best results, and to be in all respects most convenient, would be to add the hill country on the left bank of the Teesta to the jurisdiction of the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, which at present is of very moderate extent, and to divide the dooars into two districts, each under a Deputy Commissioner, placing them for the present under the control of the Commissioner of Cooch Behar. It may be premature to consider where the head-quarters of these two districts should be; but if no healthy place can be found in the plains, Pusakha, at the head of the Buxa Dooar, for the western district, and Cheerung, at the head of the Sidlee Dooar, for the eastern district; places which are now occupied by soobahs, which are at a considerable elevation, which are known to be healthy at all seasons, and which are tolerably central, will probably not be found inappropriate. Both these places would have to be occupied by a detachment of native infantry, and this would be a reason for making them also civil stations.”

Although Pusakha, at the head of the Buxa Door, and overlooking a bend of the Gurdadhur river, might not be an unfavourable position for a permanent post of occupation; yet his Excellency, judging from the very imperfect maps at our disposal, doubts whether Cheerung would not, as a station, be too far north of the edge of the dooars and encroach farther into the mountainous regions of Bootan than is either necessary or expedient.

Under our present remarkable ignorance of the exact conformation of the ranges which abut on the plains of the dooars, much would have to be left to the discretion of the officer in general command of the operations, who, in communication with the civil authorities on the frontier, would be best able to judge what position ought to be taken up, and what posts it will be necessary to hold in order to attain the following objects, viz. :—

1. Security of the Bengal Dooars from Booteah raids.
2. A good healthy line of sites for frontier posts, from the Sikkim frontier above the point where it strikes the Teesta River, *via* Dalinkote, Zamurkote, Luchee Dooar, Pusakha, to Dewangiri, skirting the tops of the highlands which overlooks the plains of the dooars.

With respect to this latter point, it is palpable that if the posts were too deeply entangled in the mountain region, communication with such posts must be difficult, and their supply with food and stores occasionally troublesome; whilst their connection with the plains would be indifferent, and their utility for the watch and control of the gorges opening upon the plains would be much diminished, if not paralyzed.

Though, therefore, it might be advantageous, as regards the protection of the dooars, to take up a commanding position on the hills, that consideration must be held subservient to the still more imperative condition that we do not take up a line beyond what is actually necessary for the object in view. It is politically desirable that as far as possible our occupation does not extend beyond the watershed of the lower range; but in any case no absolute decision on this point should be come to without reference to the Government of India.

The Lieutenant Governor, in the Minute before quoted, states that, “For the occupation of the dooars the present frontier force at its full strength, with the addition of a regiment of Sikh infantry (the 25th Native Infantry now at Alipore), the company of artillery now at Cheera, and perhaps a squadron of the 17th Bengal Cavalry now at Segowlee, will amply suffice. Even if the head-quarters of the 18th Native Infantry, now at Julpigoree, were ordered to Gowhattee, where it could be joined by the left wing now stationed at Tezpor; and if a wing of the 17th Native Infantry, now at Bhaugulpore, were brought up the Julpigoree, while the 25th Native Infantry took up a position at Cooch Behar, the passes might all be seized and held in force within a few days, while the police would preserve order in the plains, and the cavalry patrolling there would afford the most complete protection against any hostile invasion.

"In this view I am supported not only by the opinions of Major General Showers and Lieutenant Colonel Haughton, but by the experience of 1772-74, when the dooars, including the passes into Bootan, were occupied and held for three years impregnable by two battalions of native infantry, and were only relinquished at the intercession of the Regent Llama of Thibet. When the submission of the Bootan Government was accepted, its promises of future good behaviour were believed, a treaty was concluded with it, and the dooars were restored. At that time neither Darjeeling nor Assam was British, and our strength, resources, and position, were in every way inferior to what they now are."

Formidable neither in numbers nor in arms, distracted by civil war and the contentions of rival parties, the means of the Booteahs are represented as being quite unequal to any serious contest with small British columns: and as it is not intended to plunge these into the interior of the mountainous regions of Bootan, the main difficulty for columns engaged in operations in hill country—viz., that of supplies—would not be encountered.

It is a question for military consideration whether the force should consist of one body which should occupy each dooar in succession, and establish our position securely, or enter them in force simultaneously. If the latter plan be considered feasible, his Excellency would suggest that the objects of Government may be attained by the simultaneous march of three properly equipped columns composed of native troops.

To the first and main column, which might be assembled at Julpigoree, might be entrusted the duty of occupying Dalinkote and Zamurkote; which being effected, the column might take up posts eastward as far as the debouche upon the plains of the Guddadhur River. It would thus have to secure the heads of the Dalinkote, Zamurkote, Charmoorchee, Luchee, and Buxa Dooars; that is, the five westernmost Bengal Dooars.

To the central column, which might assemble north of the Berhampooter at some favourable point rather westward of Gowalparra, might be given the duty of occupying the heads of the Reepoo and Sedles, or Cheerung Dooars, and of thus connecting the operations of the first column with those of the third.

To the third column, which might assemble opposite to Gowhatti, might be assigned the occupation of Dewangiri as its easternmost, and the gorges of the affluents to the Monass as its westernmost posts.

A glance at the map will show that to the first or main column would fall the occupation of posts in a portion of the new line of frontier to be taken up, which measures about double the extent of frontier line assigned to each of the other columns.

It is not intended by his Excellency in Council that the posts taken up by the several columns shall be held in permanence by the native troops engaged; on the contrary, after the occupation is effected, it is proposed that most, if not all, of these posts shall be held by an armed police, organized for the watch and ward of the frontier posts and passes, the military being withdrawn to such positions as will enable them to move up promptly in support in case of emergency. But this point cannot properly be decided on until the dooars are in our possession, and we can satisfactorily decide what may be the best arrangement for holding them securely. As the police to be thus employed will be of moderate strength, it is essential that the posts selected for permanent occupation be few, defensible by a small party, and in safe and easy communication with the plains, when not in them. Thus situated, the mounted police of the dooars might, during the six months that it can patrol, be in effective connection with the advanced posts watching the passes.

As the several columns would have but short distances to move before reaching the foot of the hills in their front, his Excellency in Council anticipates that there would be no difficulty in the movement being tolerably simultaneous, and on each column being suitably equipped and supplied.

With respect to the strength of the columns and the artillery to accompany them, his Excellency would suggest that the first or Julpigoree column should not be of less strength than that of two native regiments of infantry, four guns, and a squadron of irregular cavalry. The other two columns should each not be less than the strength of one regiment of native infantry, two guns, and a troop of irregular cavalry.

This would involve the employment of from four to five corps* of native infantry, eight guns, and one corps of irregular cavalry, besides details of sappers with each column properly prepared for blowing in fort gates, stockades, &c., and to assist in surmounting difficulties of route, and in preparing defensible posts.

Although the action of the columns would necessarily be independent, his Excellency in Council is of opinion that there should be one controlling head, and that the officer charged with the general direction of these operations should be an officer of experience and judgment. As it is within the command of Major General Showers, an officer not only accustomed to native troops, but having already considerable knowledge of the frontier which is to be the scene of operations, and otherwise an officer of tact and military experience, his Excellency in Council contemplates ordering the Major General to take the control and direction of the operations, as a duty falling within the sphere of his command, and entrusted to him in communication with the superior civil authorities on the frontier.

His Excellency in Council does not apprehend that there would be any risk of check or failure in these operations, though on a very extended scale, and involving the isolated action of independent columns on distinct lines of operation; but it would be important that the officers in command of the three columns were men of experience, and in whom the Major General in command had confidence.

A5

* This is allowing for posts left in rear with sick, spare baggage, &c.

As before stated, however, it must be a matter of military consideration whether the employment of a single column be deemed preferable. Under such a plan of action, the operation of taking up the new line of frontier would be slower, and the Booteahs, less distracted, be better able to combine for an effort on the line of attack; but, on the other hand, somewhat fewer troops might be employed, and yet the column, as it presented itself at successive points of the frontier, be really stronger than the independent columns, which, on the other plan, would move on the central and eastern sections of the new line of frontier to be occupied.

Whatever the strength of force at Darjeeling, it should be held in readiness, in case of necessity, to co-operate at the requisition of the Major General in command, though any such call on its assistance will probably not have to be made.

Whichever course is adopted, the troops should be ready for a forward move by the end of November at latest, and if possible even earlier.

Ordered, that a copy of the foregoing observations be sent to the Military Department for information, and the issue of necessary orders.

(Political.—No. 2629r.)

From the Honourable A. Eden, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

Sir,

Darjeeling, 29 August 1864.

In continuation of my letter, No. 2508r, dated 23d instant, I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward herewith, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, authenticated translations of the communications noted in the margin,* and to state that those from Bootan are the answers to the duplicate letter sent, *via* Dalimgcote, and are of a date earlier than the letter sent before, *via* Chembi.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from the Dalimgcote Soubah to the Lieutenant Governor.

Sir,

You sent a letter to the Dhurma Rajah through me, and I sent it on to the Rajah with all care. The reply to that letter reached me on the 5th of this month (August), under the charge of five zinkaffs, who informed me that the Rajah is deeply offended with me, and blames me much regarding the Ambaree Fallacotta revenue, and for allowing Mr. Eden to go to and return from the Durbar, and for making friendship with him. The Dhurma Rajah doubts my loyalty, and says that I favour the British Government, and that I correspond with them, and encourage them to come to Bootan. These zinkaffs are here, and are spies upon me, and they bother and threaten me about the Ambaree revenue, and will not go away without it.

Some time ago five other zinkaffs came from the Durbar to Dalimgcote, and they made demands for the revenue of Ambaree Fallacottah, and were so pressing that I had to sell some property and pay 2,000 rupees to them. I have already written regarding this to the Lama Sahib and the Honourable Eden, and they must have acquainted you about it.

For all this I am very sorry, and beg of you, with my hands joined, to help me, and send me 2,000 rupees, that I may send the money to the Durbar and send away these zinkaffs. If you do this, I will be greatly assisted and deeply grateful. I cannot suffer more. All I had I gave to the Rajah; but do what is pleasing to you. However, so long as I am at Dalimgcote, and you wish to send more letters to the Dhurma Rajah, send them through me, and I will forward them carefully. I respect your orders and opinion. The Dhurma Rajah's letter will acquaint you with everything.

You would gratify me by informing me of the state of your health.

August.

From the Dalimgcote Soubah to Cheeboo Lama.

I. FORWARDS letter saying that he encloses certain letters received on such a date, and forwarded on such a date.

(Enclosed in this was a private letter.)

II. The Deb Rajah is oppressing me, because he says that I let the Sahibs come into the country; and because letters are now sent through me, he accuses me of intriguing with

* From the Dalimgcote Soubah to the Lieutenant Governor.
From the Dalimgcote Soubah to Cheeboo Lama, with translation of Enclosures.
From the Council of Bootan to Cheeboo Lama, with translation of Enclosures.
From the Dhurma Rajah to Cheeboo Lama, with translation of Enclosures.
From the Dhurma Rajah to Governor Bahadoor.

with the English. I did what I thought was best and would lead to good results; it is no fault of mine that things have turned out otherwise. The Rajah and amlahs have posted a number of zinkaffs (messengers) over me. You know my secret thoughts, and I look on you as a friend. From what the Deb Rajah has written to me about the Sikkim Dewan having come with the English into the country, I think that they are plotting at the Durbar to attack your maharajah. I write these few words to warn you therefore. Try and get my wishes carried out. Pray send no more letters to the Durbar through me; please send them by some other route.

The Tassishjung Governor writes to Cheeboos a few words of friendship, and asks for some tea seed and some Darjeeling tea.

From Gantoke Kajee, a relative of Cheeboos, who governs the North-East Frontier of Sikkim, to Cheeboos Lama.

I HAVE to-day received a letter from my son at Chombi (in Thibet). In this he says, that the Deb Rajah and the Para Penlow are every day writing to the Lhasa Government and to the Chinese *Umpha* there stationed, for assistance against the English, and for powder and lead, and they have sent Chingpen Aphoo* as a vakeel to Lhasa for this purpose. The Booteahs are all day examining the almanack to see what course is most auspicious, whether to send a force into the Plains, or to proceed, *viâ* Santoke and Sikkim to Darjeeling, or to attack Darjeeling, *viâ* Dhumsong. All the Bootan authorities are together preparing for war, except the Dalingcote Soubah, and what he will do I can't say! The Kajee adds on his own account, "I am on the frontier; if the Booteahs come I don't know what will happen to me. The Dalingcote Soubah's men have brought letters to send by dak. But the case seems to me of great urgency, I therefore send in a special messenger."

* A trader who was very friendly to us in Bootan.

The Acting Dewan of Sikkim writes to Cheeboos Lama.

THE Booteahs are always committing outrages on our frontiers, and are now greatly annoying our Rajah and also our amlah at Chombi, and are always sending men to commit violence at Dikeeling, Pathing and Rhinok. You must come for a few days to the Durbar, and we must all collect and make some preparations, and let our maharajah and the English Government know what we think best to be done.

Dated 17 August.

From the Council of Bootan to Cheeboos Lama.

THE Governor General's letter has been received, *viâ* Dalingkote. In this it is written that the Tongso Penlow and the amlah insulted Mr. Eden. We did not understand the Sahib's language, and he did not understand us. You were the go-between. The matter as regards the Tongso Penlow is this. His low lands are quite distinct from ours, and we could not interfere in the discussion about them; but excepting this question of his Dooars, with which we had nothing to do, all the other matters were discussed between us. We did nothing so very bad. At the present time, the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs are very angry with us because we did not treat you better. As to outrages, there have been many on our territory committed by the Rajah's (Cooch Behar?) people, and in this respect the faults on both sides are equal. If we have done any other wrong you know it, and we talked over the matter and settled it with you. Why, for the sake of the wrong-doing of one or two men, should there be a war between the Company and Dhurma Rajah? If the Sahib says that the agreement was extorted by force by the Penlow, the answer to this is, that the Tongso Penlow has gone away from the Durbar to his home; therefore, let gentlemen be now sent again, and we will do what is honest and straight-forward. If there is any difficulty about the Sahib coming, let us know, and we will as soon as the cold weather sets in, send an officer to treat. Don't let the Bahadoor Sahib be angry; nothing irreparable has yet been done. What has been, has been; now we can make friends; why should there be fighting about trifles? You are the go-between with the Dhurma Rajah and the Feringhees; why let there be war? Represent the matter properly to the Sahibs. They have taken all the Dhurma Rajah's old lands, and if they want to stop the revenue too, let them do what they like.

24 July.

To Cheeboos Lama.

IN the cold weather you and Mr. Eden came here. At that time I was new in office. You and the Sahibs and the amlah consulted together, and came to terms of your own accord; we did not force you. We have got the Governor General's letter, *viâ* Dalingcote; in that it is written that when the Sahib was in Bootan he was insulted by the Tongso Penlow. The Sahibs did not understand what we said, and we did not understand them. You were the go-between at that time; if the Sahibs did not agree, why did you not tell

us, we wished to agree. I thought that everything had been settled voluntarily between the Council and you, and let the Sahibs go. If that agreement is not approved I am now on the throne, and since I have been Rajah there has not been much dispute with the Company and the Rajah; they have been friends. Why should we fight about a small matter? As to dacoitees and murders, the Company has been just as bad as we have; the faults are equal. There should be no dispute between them. What has been, has been, and let that matter be settled. You are the go-between with both sides. The Tongso Penlow has gone off on his own business, and for what happened I am willing to make a settlement. I will do whatever is for the best, and you must represent this to the Sahib.

In October send a full-power envoy; I will be merciful to him, and having done what is right will send him away. If there is any difficulty about the Sahib coming, no one can travel just now because of the heat; but in the cold season I will send a full-power envoy if it is wished, and if I am told where to send him. You are the go-between: do what is necessary to prevent war between the two states. The Sahibs are wrongfully taking Fullacotta and the Assam Dooar money. These are not lands we have lately seized; we have had them for a long time, and have devoted the proceeds to the worship of the gods. If the Sahibs take this, it will be very bad for them. This is the property of the Dhurma Rajah for years; if they like to take the land and then the revenue, very well, let them please themselves.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from the Dhurma Rajah to Governor Bahadoor.

MAY you always remain well, and may God protect your power and authority.

On the day of July* I received your letter sent through the Dalingcote Soubah, in which it is written that my subjects have committed robberies and other outrages on British subjects, and that you sent Mr. Eden to me to inquire into these matters. When Mr. Eden came to my Durbar I was then only newly appointed Dhurma Rajah; when the Sahib arrived I told my Council, "See, these gentlemen have come a long journey, and are tired, therefore try and receive them well, and do all that they want." After the Sahib had rested I met him, and asked him for what purpose he had come; and he answered, "I have come to inquire into robberies and other outrages committed by your people on British subjects." Regarding this, I have given orders. You write that you have seized the revenue of the Assam Dooars and of Ambaree Fallacotta, and that you will not give it back unless I comply with your demands. You say that the Tongso Penlow has shown violence to Mr. Eden; this is true, but the Tongso Penlow has gone away to his country. To settle all, if this you wish, to send some Sahibs again to me, I can't object; but this will give the Sahibs much trouble; if the Sahibs come all this will be settled before them, and I will explain everything to them, and then you will know the truth. If the Sahibs do not come, I will, if you want to inquire into the matter, send my amlah in the winter season to any place where you may wish them to go, and then you can decide what is wrong and what is right, and do what is proper; don't send the Sahibs or write on this matter to the other side.† The Bootan country belongs of old to the Dhurma Rajah, and you may pay the revenue which you have seized or not as you please. You are master to give or not to give.

Always write to me about your health.

(True translation.)

(signed) *A. Eden,*
Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

* 21 Srabun.

East Bootan.

(No. 480.)

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, Secretary to the Government of India, to the Secretary to the Bengal Government.

Sir,

Simla, 12 September 1864.

I HAVE had the honour to receive and to submit to his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council, the letters noted in the margin.*

* No. 1813 r, dated 25 July.
No. 2508 r, dated 23 August.
No. 2523 r, dated 4 August.

2. In your letter of the 23d August, his Honor the Lieutenant Governor calls attention to the fact that the Deb Rajah, in whose name all communications to the British Government are usually addressed, has carefully avoided replying to the Governor General's letter, whilst that of the Dhurma Rajah is of an extremely unsatisfactory character.

3. It was with regret that at the expiration of the time prescribed in the khurreetah of 9th June, for compliance with the moderate demands of the British Government, his Excellency in Council received, as the only acknowledgment of that khurreetah, the evasive communication from the Dhurma Rajah which forms the subject of your letter of the 23d August. The desire entertained to avoid, if possible, a recourse to stringent measures has led his Excellency in Council to consider with most earnest attention this the only notice vouchsafed by the Bootan Government to the solemn and deliberate warning which the Governor General's khurreeta was calculated to convey; and it is with dis-

appointment, though not with surprise, that his Excellency in Council finds nothing, either in the spirit or in the substance and proposals of the answer from the Dhurma Rajah, to encourage the hope that the Bootan Government may yet awake to the necessity of complying, however late or reluctantly, with the just requisitions of the Government of India.

4. After the treatment which the late mission received at the hands of the Bootan Government, it is out of the question that the latter can for a moment have seriously supposed that the Government of India could entertain the proposal for the dispatch, by the Governor General, of another envoy. No apology is offered for the indignities to which the late envoy was subjected, and no security is given against their repetition were another officer deputed as the representative of the British Government. It is very improbable that the Bootan authorities could, under such circumstances, have really had any expectation that the British Government would be weak enough to listen to such a proposal.

5. The Bootan Government may, however, have entertained the hope from the experience of our reluctance to resort to coercive measures, that the offer on their part to depute an envoy might possibly be acceded to, under the impression that such a mission would in itself have the air of an act of deference if not of submission, and might be accepted as being charged with the duty of making suitable apology and satisfaction, though the Dhurma Rajah is careful to commit himself to no promise of the kind. Moreover, the consent to receive such a mission would cause delay, and enable the Bootan Government to protract negotiations, and to gain time. Their previous experience in their relations with the British Government may probably have led to the expectation that if time could on any pretence be gained, the chapter of accidents might again intervene to give immunity to Booteah aggressions, and to secure the Bootan Government from any retributive measures on the part of the British Government in defence of its subjects and of its own outraged dignity.

6. Although insufficient as an official communication from the Bootan Government from being unaccompanied by any reply from the Deb Rajah, yet had the answer of the Dhurma Rajah taken up the several demands of the British Government, and evinced a sincere intention as far as possible to comply with them, his Excellency in Council might, after receiving proof that an honest endeavour was being made to fulfil our requisitions, have entertained the proposal for the dispatch of a Booteah envoy; and the re-establishment of friendly relations would then have depended on the degree of reparation actually in progress or made by the Bootan authorities, and the nature of the representation with which the envoy might have been entrusted. But his Excellency in Council has as yet received no intimation from the Bengal Government that any steps have been taken, even by a show of attention, to the fulfilment of the conditions laid down as the price of its forbearance, to appease the displeasure of the British Government. Unfortunately, the silence of the letter from the Dhurma Rajah on this all-important subject tends to confirm the practical neglect and rejection by the Bootan Government of the moderate terms on which it was still open to them to avoid an open rupture with the Government of India. There is no distinct and positive refusal of requirements, but it is implied both by the way in which these demands are contemptuously ignored, and also by the failure practically to pay them the least attention.

7. Under these circumstances, his Excellency in Council feels that, however much it is to be deplored, no option is left but to enforce the reasonable demands of the British Government by active measures of coercion, taking care that these be limited to what may be absolutely indispensable to attain the objects in view.

8. Upon this question his Excellency the Governor General in Council has perused, with the attention it deserves, the Minute of the Lieutenant Governor, forming the enclosure to your letter, No. 1813 T. of the 25th July 1864, and which contains an expression of his Honor's views as to the course that should be pursued in the event of the contingency which has happened taking place, namely, that by the 1st September the Bootan Government refused or failed to comply with the requisition "that all British subjects and subjects of Cooh Behar and Sikkim, of whom there are said to be more than 300 who are now held captive by your chiefs and in your monasteries, or are detained in Bootan against their will, must be released, and that the property which has been carried off from British territory, or Cooh Behar or Sikkim, within the last five years, must be restored."

9. It was hoped by his Excellency in Council, that whilst on the one hand the resumption of annual payment heretofore made on account of the Assam Doovars and Ambaree Palacotta, and the formal announcement of the annexation of these tracts to the British dominions, would convince the Bootan authorities that they had overstepped the limits of our forbearance, and had exhausted by their provocations and insolence the patience of the British power, yet that, on the other hand, it might at the same time be observed by the Bootan authorities that the British Government, when passing from a system of remonstrance and patient endurance to a more energetic mode of insisting on the fulfilment of treaty obligations and on respect for the security of the persons and property of its subjects, was still disposed, notwithstanding the long unchecked course of Bhooteah violence and rapine, to press these just demands in a spirit of extreme moderation. Whatever the motives which may have influenced the conduct of the British Government during the protracted period from 1772 to content itself, as a general rule, with empty

menaces and continual remonstrance, his Excellency in Council did not feel justified, though compelled to relinquish a peaceful attitude by the inexcusable proceedings of the Bootan Government, to pass suddenly from a policy of endurance of wrongs to a policy of repression of wrongs, without giving the ignorant and presumptuous Government of Bootan fair warning of the change, at the same time affording them an opportunity, without exacting more than they might reasonably be considered able to perform, by liberation of captives and restitution of property, to place themselves in a position in which the re-establishment of friendly relations with the British Government would be compatible with the dignity of the latter, and with no greater sacrifice on the part of the Bootan Government, either as to means or authority, than it could easily bear. Such a course seemed consistent with the consideration due from a powerful Government to a weak and barbarous one; and though it may have been misunderstood by the latter, yet his Excellency in Council, not feeling himself called upon to resent the accumulated injuries of the past 90 years, cannot but regret that the moderation shown has failed to elicit from the Bootan Government a response indicative of some appreciation of the forbearance exercised by the British Government, and of some disposition to act in a way that should render the condonance of past offences and the undisturbed maintenance of amicable relations possible.

10. It remains, therefore, to prepare for the execution of such measures as may seem adequate to restrain the Bhootechs in future from committing depredations on British territory and on that of our dependencies, Cooch Behar and Sikkim, and sufficient to convince the Bootan authorities that our frontiers cannot in future be insulted with impunity, but must henceforth be respected.

11. The measures calculated to secure this object should be such as may prove equally efficient in controlling the two Penlows and their superiors, the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs. Whatever the comparative independence enjoyed by the Penlows in the rule and management of their districts, it is clear that they are subordinate to the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, and that they are held responsible by these high authorities for the periodical payment of certain fixed amounts of revenue and tribute. Any pressure, therefore, which may be brought to bear on the Penlows in charge of the frontier tracts is sure to act upon the Bootan Government, whatever the state of its parties and the share in their intrigues and conflicts which the Penlows may severally be taking.

12. His Honor the Lieutenant Governor, in the Minute here adverted to, proposes the occupation of the Bengal Dooars, and of the small tract of hill country north of Dalimkote, on the left bank of the Teesta, and that it should not be a mere temporary occupation, but that the territory thus taken should be annexed at once and for ever to British India.

13. The proposal, in effect, amounts to the advance northward, for a distance of from 20 to 30 miles from our present boundary, of a length of 180 miles of our line of frontier. This is exclusive of the narrow tract from the affluents to the Monas to Dewangiri, which comprises the passes of the Assam Dooars, and the occupation of which would but little advance our existing line of frontier, though it might greatly increase the security of our Assam Dooars. His Excellency in Council has very gravely considered this proposal, which contemplates an addition to our possessions which, although comparatively insignificant, is of much greater relative value to Bootan. Had it been possible, consistently with the security of our line of frontier, his Excellency in Council would have preferred confining our occupation to a less extended strip of country; but as this could only have been done by leaving in the hands of the Bootan feudatories some of the Bengal Dooars, and would thus inevitably have involved serious addition to the length of line of frontier to be guarded, besides rendering nugatory the system of defence based on the command of all the passes into the plains being retained in our own hands, his Excellency in Council resolved, upon administrative and military considerations, that it was necessary to secure the effectual control of the passes from Dewangiri on the east to Dalimkote on the west. It will, however, be observed that, in the instructions to the Military Department, copy of which is enclosed, his Excellency in Council has been careful to enjoin that, in taking up the posts necessary to assert an effectual command of the passes into the plains, it is essential that the situation of these posts be not pushed forward into the hill country in a way to affect quick and easy communication with the plains. It would, from every point of view, both political and military, be exceedingly inadvisable that the detachments engaged in taking up the new line of frontier should at all entangle themselves in the difficulties and inconveniences attending positions far up in a mountain country. Moreover, it is not the wish of his Excellency in Council that there should be any serious encroachment on what may be considered as Bootan territory proper, but that the occupation should be confined to setting free from a hated and desolating tyranny the tract of country peopled by a race which has no affinity with the Booteeahs, but is closely allied with our Bengal and Cooch Behar population, and upon whose sympathies and interests reliance may be placed to lead them cordially to co-operate with the British Power and its functionaries in the renovation of the Dooars. His Excellency in Council has therefore so far concurred with the views of his Honor the Lieutenant Governor as to direct preparations to be made for the occupation of the proposed new line of frontier, but accompanied by the strictest injunction that, in carrying into effect this measure, the posts selected to be held as affording command of the passes into the plains shall not be pushed

further northward than may be imperatively necessary to attain the objects of security for the Dooars and health for our small garrisons, whether composed of troops or police. The maps are vague and inaccurate; but it was with reference to the position of Cheerung, as laid down in the map which accompanied your Despatches, namely, above 20 miles north of the general line proposed for the new frontier, that his Excellency in Council, in the instructions to the Military Department, has objected to "Cheerung, at the head of the Sidlee Dooar," as carrying the line of frontier too far to the north, inconveniently entangling it in a difficult mountain country, and encroaching too much into the Bootan territory. The place Cheerung, according to the map forwarded with your Despatches, is close on the 27th degree of latitude, whereas the new line of proposed frontier posts, in healthy sites on the summits of the outer range, and of easy access from the plains, lies about 20 miles in direct line south of the 27th degree of latitude. It is needless to observe that if the position of Cheerung be at all correctly laid down, it would be very inadvisable that from Pusakha the line of boundary should strike off in a salient angle to Cheerung. If, however, the position of the place is wrongly given, or there be another place of the same name near to the debouche of the river into the plains, the objection raised to so advanced and isolated a post would not then apply. In few words, the aim must be in carrying out the occupation of the Bengal Dooars, and of the posts essential to secure the tranquillity of this narrow strip of country, that there must be as little encroachment on the mountain country of Bootan proper as possible.

14. With respect to the Memorandum addressed to the Military Department, his Honor the Lieutenant Governor will observe that two different modes are suggested for carrying into effect the contemplated occupation of the Dooars. The one is by the simultaneous march of three columns, the other by the march of a single column. As soon as the question is decided, in communication with the military authorities, no time will be lost in intimating to his Honor the Lieutenant Governor what has been determined as the preferable course to be pursued; but in the interval his Excellency in Council is of opinion that the Lieutenant Governor in communication with the local authorities, and the Commissariat Department, should make every preparation that depôts of stores and provisions and means of carriage may be ready by the time that active operations should commence. His Excellency in Council confidently relies on the foresight of his Honor the Lieutenant Governor, and the cordial co-operation of the local authorities and of the Commissariat Department, that there shall be no failure on this indispensable preliminary.

15. The detail of the force to be employed will hereafter form the subject of separate communication from the Military Department.

16. The arrangements for the administration of the Dooars and of the valley of the Teesta sketched out by his Honor the Lieutenant Governor seem not unsuitable; but his Excellency in Council will defer pronouncing any opinion upon this subject until the new line of frontier is in our possession, and what is necessary for its proper administration is better known. As a temporary arrangement for the management of the country, the Governor General in Council would not object to the disposition of charges contemplated by the Lieutenant Governor.

17. Were the Bootan Government to awake to a sense of the justice of our demands, and were they seriously to set about compliance with them during this month, his Excellency in Council would still feel inclined to accept such tardy and reluctant reparation; but if compelled to carry into effect the occupation of the Bengal Dooars, his Excellency in Council does not contemplate their restoration to Bootan, and concurs with his Honor in the opinion that it would be better to abstain altogether from any such advance of our frontier line, than to do so with the intention of hereafter relinquishing the acquisition, and handing over its inhabitants to the resentment of the Booteahs. As the annexation of the Bengal Dooars would doubtless press heavily on the limited means of the Bootan authorities, his Excellency in Council, in the event of the Bootan Government taking after they have lost these Dooars, effective steps to liberate the British subjects held in bondage, to restore plundered property, and to act up to treaty obligations, would not be averse to allow the Bootan Government a moderate fixed grant from the surplus revenue of the Dooars, on conditions to be prescribed by the Governor General in Council. The periodical payment of such a grant direct into the coffers of the Bootan rulers would materially strengthen their hands and increase our influence. As the latter would only be exercised in support of good government, it would tend to give stability and strength to the ruling authorities, and gradually to foster an improved internal administration. Whilst to the people of Bootan the facility and security with which they would be able, under our rule, to traffic with the Dooars would far more than compensate them for any occasional profit they may derive from lawless exactions from the sparse population that still clings to the soil in spite of misrule and oppression. Upon the question of such a grant, however, much must depend on the conduct of the Bootan Government, and the degree to which the contemplated measure of coercion shall have the effect of humbling their arrogance, of bringing them to a just estimate of their weakness, and of convincing them that their safety and interests consist in respecting our power and in abstaining from affording it just cause of offence.

18. His Excellency in Council would fain trust that such a blow as the occupation of the Bengal Dooars may bring the Bootan Government to reason; and that as it will at

first cripple their means and opportunities for mischief, it will prevent their having recourse to measures calculated to provoke a more signal exhibition of the power of the Government of India. In the course of time the advantages which the State may derive from a freer intercourse with our provinces may lead both chiefs and people to the adoption of more friendly and peaceable conduct and feeling towards our own border subjects; and such an improved condition of affairs on the frontier must tend to encourage the rulers themselves, namely, the Deb and Dhurm Rajahs, to entertain more amicable relations with the British Government.

No. 337 of 1864—Military Department.

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood*; dated
19 September 1864.

Sir,

WE have the honour to forward for your information copies of instructions and correspondence in the Military Department regarding the measures to be taken in view to occupying the Bhootan Dooars, should such a proceeding become necessary.

2. We have addressed you in the Foreign Department as to the general line of policy we propose to pursue.

We have, &c.
(signed) *J. Lawrence.*
H. Rose.
R. Napier.
H. S. Maine.
C. E. Trevelyan.
W. Grey.
G. N. Taylor.

From Colonel *H. W. Norman*, C.B., Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Quarter-master General (No. 430); dated Simla, 31 August 1864.

I AM directed to enclose, for submission to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, copy of an extract from the proceedings of the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, in the Foreign Department, No. 421, dated the 26th August 1864, laying down the course which the Government of India propose to pursue should the Bhootan Government fail to comply with the demands made by this; and I am to request you to move his Excellency to favour Government, as soon as practicable, with proposals for giving effect to the measures desired to be carried out.

From Colonel *J. S. Paton*, Quarter-master General, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, Simla (No. 7); dated Head Quarters, Simla, 3 September 1864.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 430, of 31st ultimo, forwarding the proceedings of the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, in the Foreign Department, No. 421, dated 26th August 1864.

2. I am directed by the Commander in Chief to respectfully submit to the Government, that he observes it stated that the ignorance is remarkable of the exact conformation of the ranges which abut on the plains of the Dooars, and on which are situated the different positions required to be in the first place taken possession of by the troops; and the whole tone of the communications now submitted to his Excellency is entire unacquaintance with the foreign territory now considered hostile, and which is to be occupied by a portion of the army under his command.

3. His Excellency is aware that the Bhootas made a most determined resistance at Chichacotta, in 1772, and that the fortifications of that place are said to be the same now as they were then; and moreover, that Pasakha (Buxa Dooar), 20 miles beyond it, is not only in the mountains, but the approach to it, after passing Santarabar, is very steep, narrow, and rugged, and the place itself is thus described: "A place of great natural strength, and being a frontier station of these mountains, has been rendered still stronger
by

by the aid of art, which has been most ingeniously employed to strike off the summit of the hill, and to level an extensive space capable of affording accommodation to a body of men sufficiently numerous for the defence of this difficult pass against all assault."

4. The Commander in Chief further observes that the best authority on this part of the country thus describes the country and climate of the Dooars to be occupied by the troops:—"At the foot of the Bhootan mountains a plain extends, of about 30 miles in breadth, choked rather than clothed with the most luxuriant vegetation. The exhalation necessarily arising from the multitude of springs which the vicinity of the mountains produces are collected and confined by these almost impervious woods, and generate an atmosphere through which no traveller ever passed with impunity." It is therefore evidently similar to the Teraie, so that the force is liable at any time to be entirely prostrated by sickness.

5. Again, his Excellency observes, that all authorities on the character of the Bhootas, attribute to them extreme expertness in ambuscade and surprises, and that the force even at Chichacotta in 1772 "were so harassed that it became a post of considerable danger."

6. The Commander in Chief further ventures to observe, that the troops allotted for this duty have no carriage, and no special arrangements seem to have been made to provide them with any, and he need not state, that it would not only be inexpedient, but absolutely useless to send them on service for operations without the means of moving; and further, his Excellency is not informed whether any arrangements have been contemplated to supply them with the necessary reserve of commissariat supplies.

7. Having noted these points of essential importance, his Excellency ventures to observe, that in his opinion the troops named by the Government for this operation are not the best adapted by their present location for the purpose, and moreover, had the Commander in Chief been consulted on this essentially military question, his Excellency would have had the honour to submit, that regiments nominated to march in relief should have been employed in the projected operations; and besides, whatever may be the unfavourable opinion which the Bengal Government may entertain of the military qualifications of the Bhootanese, his Excellency would venture to observe, that it is always dangerous to undervalue an enemy, especially mountaineers in their own, and that in the present case a remarkably unknown country.

8. Sir Hugh Rose would respectfully submit, that the proposed plan of operations sketched by the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal does not contemplate any reserve whatever for the force placed so much in advance in an attitude of defiance to the Bhootanese in their own territory, and 18 or 20 marches from any supports.

9. His Excellency must venture to think that, from the difficult nature of the country, and our ignorance of the resources which the Bhootanese might bring to bear upon points of the projected advanced and exposed line, the force proposed to be employed, even had they reserves, is very exiguous, particularly as regards cavalry, so necessary for the safe guard of convoys, and protection of the inhabitants of the Dooars from inroads of Bhootanese marauders.

10. Sir Hugh Rose is most anxious, in the interests of the Government, to avoid a repetition of the very serious disadvantages, embarrassments and delay which resulted from the want of proper preparation and information in the late Sitana expedition; and, should the Government of India, under the present circumstances, be pleased to sanction his Excellency's submitting a military plan of operations, Sir Hugh Rose has maturely considered the subject, and is prepared without loss of time to do so.

From Colonel *H. W. Norman*, c. b., Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Quarter-master General (No. 80); dated Simla, 5 September 1864.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter dated 3d instant, No. $\frac{1}{2}$, in reply to my Despatch of the 31st August 1864, No. 430, communicating the remarks and observations of the Commander in Chief on the course which it is proposed to pursue in the event of the Bhootan Government failing to comply with the demands made by the Government of India.

2. The Right Honourable the Governor General in Council directs me to request you will explain to his Excellency, that the object of sending the Foreign Department Memorandum was to elicit from his Excellency a plan of the military operations that seemed proper to the Commander in Chief, in view to carrying out the object of Government as expressed generally in the Memorandum in question.

3. Though certain corps have been indicated by the Bengal Government, it rests with his Excellency to propose the employment of other regiments, should his Excellency prefer to do so, and to take advantage of the movements of corps in relief to such extent as may appear expedient.

4. Arrangements

4. Arrangements for carriage and supplies cannot be ordered in detail until the whole plan of operations has been sketched out, nor until the troops to be employed have been fixed upon, but the Bengal Government has already been directed to commence preparations for collecting supplies.

5. I am to request, therefore, that the Commander in Chief may be moved to furnish Government with a plan of operations proportioned to the end in view, for the consideration and approval of Government, at as early a period as possible.

From Colonel *J. S. Paton*, Quarter-master General, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, Simla.

Sir,

Head Quarters, Simla, 8 September 1864.

IN acknowledging the receipt of your Despatch No. 80, dated 5th September 1864, I am directed by the Commander in Chief to submit his Excellency's plans for the occupation of the Bengal Dooars, and if expedient to permanently retain these Dooars in the event of the chiefs of Bootan failing to comply with the just demands for satisfaction of the Government of India.

2. Considering the naturally difficult nature of the country to be operated in, and our ignorance of that country, Sir H. Rose would never have ventured to recommend to the Government of India the employment of so many weak and detached columns, unable, on account of the nature of the country, to communicate with each other, had not all the information furnished him by the Government, dating from so far back as 1772, as well as that derived from other sources, represented the Bootanese as a pusillanimous, unmilitary, and ill-armed race.

3. The occupation of the western and most difficult part of the Bootan country, now directed to be taken possession of by the Government, was effected by Captain Jones in 1772 with four companies of Sepoys and two guns.

4. However, for a perfect appreciation of the case, it must be borne in mind, that the Bootanese are said on that occasion to have made a determined resistance at Chichacotta. It must also be remembered that the Bootanese of 1864 may be an improvement on those of 1772.

5. In our entire ignorance of that part of the world and its politics, it is impossible to say whether neighbouring savage and more warlike tribes than the Bootanese, such as the Aboors, Akbas, the Tibetians, and Goorkhas, may not sympathize with their neighbours in their resistance to a policy which they consider British, of subduing every race within our reach, and who consider that the case of the Bootanese may one day be theirs.

6. As regards the left of our line of operations, it should not be forgotten that the Sikkim borders on it, and that only two years ago we had to send a hostile expedition to subdue this country; the report of Colonel Gawler, who conducted with so much cleverness this successful expedition, shows that from Tumloong a road goes from this capital to Thibet through a pass near a frozen lake, where he saw a guard of Tibetan or Chinese soldiers; we cannot vouch that the Tibetians might not bring by this road assistance to Bootan.

7. As regards Nipal, the latest accounts from the British agent there are to the effect that there is nothing at present in Nipal at all menacing or indicating any military movements; on the other hand, it would not be wise or argue a knowledge of native character to suppose that the Prince of Nipal can look upon the approaching aggressive movement against Bootan without a certain amount of disquiet. His states are only separated from our border by a narrow strip, the Sikkim territory, and nothing is more natural than that his Highness should reason, that if the British can overcome the mountains of Bootan they might some day operate with equal success against those of Nipal. Jung Bahadoor's sympathies are therefore probably with Bootan, but whether they will lead him so far as to give secret assistance to that state, the Government are of course far better able to judge than his Excellency.

8. His Excellency would preface the detail of projected operations by a general sketch from the best available information (which is most imperfect) of the country to be operated in. Such information represents the Dooars, the scene of operations between the Teesta River and Bor Nuddee, as most convenient for military operations, to be divided into four districts.

9. The most eastern or right division being the country between the Monass River and the Bor Nuddee, known as Kamroof, resting on the Berhampooter, where Gowhatty forms a most excellent base, being connected by water on which steamers ply to all the principal towns on the Berhampooter, as well as to Calcutta.

10. The right centre division is that portion of the Gowalparah district which lies between the Godadah and Monass Rivers, resting on the Berhampooter, and on which Gowalparah forms a similar convenient base for this division that Gowhatty does for the right.

11. The left centre division lying between the Jerdecker and Godadah Rivers, forming the northern boundary of Cooch Behar, and through the centre of which runs the main line of communication and traffic from India to Panakha and Tassiaudon, the capitals of Bootan, and to Thibet, and central on which stands the town of Cooch Behar, a convenient base for operating by this main road against Pasakha (or Buxa Dewar), which may be denominated the capital of the Bengal Dooars.

12. The fourth division comprises the country between the Jerdecker and Teesta Rivers, for operating in which our station of Julpigoree on the Teesta offers a convenient and happily situated base.

13. As stated, Gowhatty and Gowlparah are in direct communication by water with Calcutta.

14. Cooch Behar is in communication with Carogola Ghat on the Ganges by the Dinagpoor and Purneah road, as also by the Berhampooter, at Bujwah, and by Julpigoree, from which it is distant 60 miles, by a short and bad road, and by a circuitous and fair one by Runjpoor.

15. Julpigoree is in communication with Carogola Ghat by the Darjeeling road, which is metalled as far as Fitalya, and with Darjeeling by a road, said to be a good one, passing through Punkabarree.

16. The Lieutenant Governor of Bengal proposed that numerous points in the Bootan country should be militarily occupied, but so unknown and difficult is the greater part of the country, especially towards the left, intersected with large rivers, so unknown that their name is not given, as shown by Major Larkin's report, as well as smaller streams and vast swamps, that his Excellency does not consider it prudent to operate with very small, numerous, and detached columns against the whole of those points, situated as they are in a foreign territory; so many commanders with so many small bodies in such a country would be sure to get into difficulties, were they only those of ground. Such being the case, his Excellency would propose to limit offensive movements against four of the principal points indicated by the Lieutenant Governor, because they communicate with the four bases above-mentioned by known roads, and because the four positions in the Bootan territory, Dewangiri, Sidlee, Pasakha, and Daling are places of note and strategical importance, which if once occupied would inspire awe into the Bootanese, and probably secure the possession of the other points indicated by the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal by means of armed police.

17. The column for operations in the right division, which will be styled the right column, and might be composed of the troops as per margin,* would, according to the account of Dr. Griffiths in 1837, have to traverse as far as Ghoorgaon, the last village in our territory, a distance of 58 miles, over highly cultivated plains, intersected by bamboo jungles and large grassy uncultivated tracks, while from Ghoorgaon to Dewangiri, a distance of eight miles, the route is for the greater portion up the bed of the Durunga, a stream which makes its exit about one mile to the west of Ghoorgaon. After ascending its bed for some time, the ascent becomes steep for perhaps 800 or 1,000 feet, when it reaches a portion of Dewangiri; but 200 or 300 feet below the ridge on which the village is situated the hills bounding the watercourse are very steep, many quite perpendicular, owing to having been cut away. Dewangiri is 2,231 feet above the sea. The view to the north is confined to a ravine of 1,500 feet deep, at the bottom of which runs a considerable mountain torrent. The village itself contains about 60 houses and four temples. The hills adjoining are considerably diversified and remarkable, and for India over picturesquely wooded.

"The Soobah has a house on the west of the village, described as capacious, the central room of which is used as a guard-house; arms were fixed round the walls, but they seemed to consist chiefly of spears, swords, and bucklers."

18. Undoubtedly the description of Dr. Griffiths of the ascent to and country about Dewangiri shows it to be very difficult, and the operation against it depends entirely on the character and power of the enemy defending it. There seems to be no fort at Dewangiri, the difficult nature of the ground constitutes its strength; although the ground about Dewangiri is very strong, we have an advantage in its being seven or eight miles removed from our own border.

19. The force in possession of Dewangiri (while the cavalry below protected from aggression the Kamross villages) would threaten Tassgory and upper Eastern Thibet, as also Panakha, by the main road of Jongar and Jallsa, and thus materially divert the Bootanese from any general gathering for the protection of the Western Dooars, while at the same time the force at Dewangiri would, it is intended, protect our right and general lines of operations from any aid which the Akba and Meechoo tribes neighbouring on Bootan might feel inclined to give their Bootanese neighbours; and further to develope
our

* 3 Mountain Train Guns, Eurasian Company of Artillery.

2 Squadrons 7th Bengal Cavalry.

43 Light Infantry.

1 Company Sibundy Sappers.

3 Companies 12th Native Infantry, to occupy Gowhatty in support.

our power and keep these tribes in check. His Excellency would have the wing of the 18th Native Infantry now posted at Teypoor further to the right, and in communication by the Berhampooter with Gowhatti and Dibroogurh in position there.

20. The right centre column in the Gowalparah division, composed as per margin,* would have to operate in a country of which we have the most imperfect and contradictory information; but the following is an account of this tract by Major General Jenkins, late Commissioner and Agent to the Governor General, who had personally visited it:—

“The nearest to the Monass River is another, Bijnee Dooar, generally distinguished by the name of Buxa Bijnee; west and north of this Dooar is the Sidlee Dooar, and further west Goonab Dooar; these are all in front of the Gowalparah division; they comprise plains of very large extent, most of grass and reeds; they are very thinly inhabited now as far as I have seen of them; there is very little forest jungle, at least on all the southern frontier; further north, under the hills, there is probably a good deal of forest land interspersed with low hills. There are well-frequented passes from Bijnee and Sidlee into the hills, and one known as the Banj Dooar Pass. In the occupation of the Gowalparah Dooars, I should think it would suffice to send out a party to the residence of the Bijnee Rajah, just beyond the Ayr Nuddy, and at the junction nearly of this stream with the Monass, in the early part of the season; this should be a strong party with two European officers; a detachment would have to proceed thence to take possession of the Sidlee Dooars. The Sidlee Rajahs have repeatedly requested we would take possession of the country, as the Bijnee Rajah has done, but the latter is Rajah in the Dooar, and a rich zemindar of the Gowalparah Division, now a minor under guardianship of our Government at Sidlee. I think, at least at first, you should have a tolerably strong party of horse in addition to the infantry, for there will be a very large tract of country to cover, and I believe the country is more favourable for cavalry than any other part of the western Dooars.”

21. The Commander in Chief would therefore recommend that in the first instance, at all events, as the country passes and ground in front of the right centre division is so imperfectly known, that Sidlee and Bijnee be taken possession of, and the cavalry patrol right and left from the Godadha to the Monass, and information be gained of the routes into Bootan by Cherun, and preparatory to eventual occupation of this portion of the Bengal Dooars.

22. Although the Gowalparah column would halt at Sidlee and Bijnee, this is not the extent of the advantages to be gained from the movement; it would act, in the first place, as a diversion to the real forward movement of the right and left centre columns, attracting the attention of the Bootanese, causing them to divide their forces and resources; and lastly this column would act as a connecting link between the other columns on each of its flanks, and protect these Dooars from Bootanese raids, which his Excellency is informed are much to be apprehended.

23. The left centre column at Cooch Behar composed as per margin,† would be the main column, and consequently the strongest, and designedly so, because a determined resistance was made at Chichacotta to the British troops in 1772, and moreover because, as is seen from the following account of Captain Turner, the natural difficulties are very great:—

“We departed from Cooch Behar, and travelled near the banks of the Toorsha for upwards of three miles; the land was low and marshy, and interspersed with thick woods and with many nullahs or rivulets having not more than three feet depth of water. The vegetation was coarse, the ground being almost everywhere clothed with rank grass, reeds, and fern; we crossed some creeks whose water was chin deep; a rainy day would have rendered them absolutely unfordable.”

In nine hours from Cooch Behar Captain Turner's mission reached Chichacotta, as thus described:—

“Chichacotta is famous for having been an object of contest between the first detachment of our troops and the people of Bootan, in the war carried on upon the frontier in 1772; as

* Right centre column.

Half Mountain Train Battery (Eurasian).

1 Squadron 7th Bengal Cavalry.

2 Squadrons 14th Bengal Cavalry.

1 Company Sebundy Sappers and Miners.

Wing 44th Native Infantry.

Wing 12th Native Infantry.

2 Companies 12th Native Infantry, in support at Gowalparah.

A large force of cavalry is allotted to this column, because the ground is favourable, as stated by Major General Jenkins, for the movements of cavalry.

† Half Armstrong Mountain Battery.

2-8 Mortars.

1 Company Sappers and Miners, with 3 pontoon rafts.

3d Goorkhas.

Wing 11th Native Infantry.

Wing 30th Native Infantry.

1 Squadron 14th Bengal Cavalry.

Pontoons are allowed to this column, owing to the numerous water obstacles said to be on the route. Two mortars are also attached to it, as they are indispensable, should the Fort Chichacotta, which has once resisted, and that of Pusakha, offer resistance.

1772; as a fortification, it was then, what it is at this day, a large oblong square, encompassed by a high bank and thick stockade. The Booteahs defended it with obstinacy, and a battle was fought in its vicinity, in which they displayed much personal courage, although it was impossible they could long contend against the superior advantage of firelocks and cannon over matchlocks, the sabre, and the bow; but, though compelled to give way, they made Chichacotta for a considerable time after a post of danger and alarm, which we were alternately obliged to possess and relinquish, till they were finally driven back and subdued beyond Buxa Dooar.

"The road onward to Buxa Dooar was bad for the first eight miles, and through high grass jungle, but flat until the foot of the Buxa Dooar hills. Here we found the ascent at first very easy and conveniently accessible for a palanquin half-way up the hill, as far as Santarabarry; here the road became more steep, narrow and rugged, being perpetually intersected by large masses of coarse marble. As the road winds the hills, it sometimes becomes a narrow ledge, hanging over depths which no eye can reach; and were not the horror of the scene in some degree softened by the trees and climbing plants which line the precipices, the passenger would find it impossible to advance. Proceeding, however, with hesitation and difficulty over this tremendous path, we arrived at a small hut.

"Buxa Dooar, called also Pusakha, is a place of great natural strength, and being a frontier station of these mountains, has been rendered still stronger by the aid of art, which has been most ingeniously employed to strike off the summit of the hill, and to level an extensive space capable of affording accommodation to a body of men sufficiently numerous for the defence of this difficult pass against all assaults.

"A range of temporary sheds thrown back to some distance from the edge of the eminence are designed to shelter a garrison that may be stationed to defend it. A deep ravine divides this from the opposite hill, which is steep, and has a narrow road formed on its side not capable of admitting the passage of two persons abreast. It winds in a semi-circular form round the jutting eminence immediately opposed to it, which stands high above, and within reach of their common arms, the bow and arrow, for a great distance, till the road is at length connected with, and leads to Buxa Dooar by a very steep ascent.

"Such is the nature of this pass, which, however it may have been strengthened and improved by art, does real honour to the judgment of those who originally selected it as a post of defence."

24. The object of the left centre column would therefore be, in the first place, to take possession of Chichacotta, and there establishing a depôt for sick, wounded, and stores, and leaving for its protection, and in support of the advanced column, and connecting it also with Cooch Behar, a wing of infantry, proceed 20 miles further on to attack the most important post of Pusakha, leaving on each flank of the road a troop of cavalry to assist to protect our communication, and cover the country between the Godadaba and Toresba rivers.

25. The left column at Julpigoree would consist of the troops as per margin.*

26. The object of this column is to occupy Daling, which in itself is a place of note amongst the Bootanese, and has a fort; and it is of strategical importance, as forming the left of our line of operations, and protects our flank from being turned from the direction of Sikhim or Thibet. The column, like the others, as a diversion, confuses the councils of the Bootanese, and divides and weakens their means of defence.

27. A part of the cavalry of this column will proceed and reconnoitre up to the foot of the hills, and to cover the villages in Zameerkut, Chamoorehee, and Lucki Dooars, operating between the Teesta, Darla, Gurdenker, and Toresba rivers. The duties of the cavalry of the fourth columns will be—

1stly. To keep open the communications of the advanced line with the bases, escorting provisions, &c.

2dly. To patrol, as much as can be done with safety, to their right and left, to prevent raid into the Dooars and our own territory.

3dly. Should it be possible, to effect a communication between the different columns; but his Excellency apprehends that the distance of the columns from each other, and the nature of the country, will prevent the fulfilment of this desideratum.

28. The importance of Darjeeling in the coming operations must be studiously kept in view; it is a sanatorium, a military station, and we have there civil, military, and commercial interests. It was only two or three years ago that Sikhim, without any provocation, carried away British subjects from the very precincts, if not the bazaar, of Darjeeling: and these outrages, as they had been formerly the cause of an expedition, which did not succeed very well, against Sikhim, necessitated the second and successful one under Colonel Gawler. All these populations, whether of Sikhim, Bootan, &c., are perfidious—in fact, Chinese in their modes of dealing; and it is quite possible, when we

make

* 2 Armstrong Mountain Train Guns.
2-8 Mortars.
1 Company Sappers.

Wing 11th Native Infantry.
Wing 18th Native Infantry.
5th Bengal Cavalry.

make this aggressive movement against Bootan, the Booteahs and their co-religionists may, as they have done before, make an attack which would be a diversion on Darjeeling. It is therefore prudent to strengthen Darjeeling, and the doing so would strengthen also Julpigoree and our left. His Excellency, therefore, would propose to move to Darjeeling the three companies of the 80th Regiment, which are to relieve the three companies of the 48th, now stationed at that place, leaving, until the operations are over, the three companies of the 48th now there, the carriage of the three companies of British Infantry being retained at Darjeeling, and the whole six companies supplied with service ammunition.

29. It seems relevant to observe here, his Excellency would venture to think, that it would be politic, and even indispensable, that the civil authorities of the Government, and the commanding officers of columns, should, from the first entry into the Bengal Dooars, announce by proclamation that the Dooars are to be permanently confiscated, and form for the future a portion of the British dominions. The inhabitants of these Dooars are said to be friendly to us; but unless they can reckon for certainty on future protection from Bootanese aggression and cruelty, they will not give us that aid and information, together with supplies, which would so materially assist in the occupation of the country. This was proved in Sikhim, as is known to the Government.

30. The Commander in Chief would recommend that a superior commissariat officer be at once nominated to proceed to Sahilgunge, the nearest railway station, where troops would diverge from the rail to Caragola Ghat, to make arrangements for the carriage of the left and left centre columns, as also for such as may be required for the two regiments of cavalry required to operate with the right and right centre columns, while the civil authorities at Gowhattay and Gowlparah be required to collect the necessary carriage for the right and right centre columns, as also provisions for those columns for three months, and making arrangements for a further supply, should it be required, with transport to convey such provisions to the front.

31. That the nature of the country renders it necessary that the following transport should alone be employed—elephants, mules or ponies, and pack bullocks.

32. Three months' supplies, with means of transport to the front, should be also collected by the civil authorities at Cooch Behar and Julpigoree for the respective columns operating from those bases.

33. The Commander in Chief would beg most especially to draw the attention of Government to the general unhealthy character of the country to be traversed, especially that the right centre division, Sidlee and Bijnee, a tract similar in its character to the Terai, and to respectfully impress the necessity for an extra medical establishment to accompany the troops, as also that an ample supply of quinine, and an amount far beyond the usual allowance to Native troops, with other medical requirements, be provided.

34. In order to produce an effectual moral effect on the Bootanese, the movements of the fourth columns should be kept as secret as possible, and the columns should move simultaneously, *i. e.*, on the same day, to their destinations to the front; and his Excellency would solicit the sanction of Government to move the troops already named, so as to allow of the forward movement of the columns of operation to take place on the 20th November.

35. To prevent confusion, the Commander in Chief would suggest that the usual practice be followed, of giving a denomination to this force, and he would suggest it designated, "The Dooar Field Force."

36. His Excellency would further recommend that, as soon after occupation as possible, a broad road tract be traced along the whole border, from the Teesta to the Bor Nuddee. This might be effected by the labour of the villagers, paid for by Government.

37. Sir Hugh Rose having now, with the very limited means of information at his disposal, had the honour of submitting to his Excellency the Viceroy in Council a plan of operations the best suited, as he conceives, to the circumstances of the case, would beg to add, that he would not, for obvious reasons, wish that his opinions—or, should the Government be pleased to approve of them, that the instructions to the officer in command of the Field Force—should be in any way considered compulsory; that is, that he should not be obliged to carry them out in any case in which better local information, or occurring events, should induce him to come to the conclusion that those instructions are not applicable to the existing state of things.

38. Having recommended the officer whom his Excellency thinks best suited to direct the operations, and on which point the Government will be fully communicated with by the Adjutant General, he thinks that it would be very inadvisable to tie his hands, and hamper him by binding him down to a particular course of action, which experience may show to be suited neither to the country nor the special requirements of the case.

39. His Excellency has stated the desideratum of Government, and the means which he at a distance, and with imperfect information, believes to be the best adapted to give

that desideratum effect; but he thinks a full latitude should be left to the discretion and local experience of the officer in command.

40. The Commander in Chief has carefully kept in view the financial interests of Government, and the military arrangements are based as much as possible on that important consideration: for this service the movements caused by the relief have been made use of for bringing into the field the troops required for the operations.

From Colonel *E. Haythorne*, Adjutant General, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department (No. 922 E); dated Head Quarters, Simla, 9 September 1864.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 430, of the 31st ultimo, to the address of the Quarter Master General, the Commander in Chief would beg most respectfully to point out to the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, that there are so many important duties to be performed at the Presidency as to render it inconvenient for the service that the general officer commanding that division should be removed from his post. On this account his Excellency does not consider it advisable to recommend Major General Showers for the command of the expedition to Bhootan, and the more especially as, during the present season, there are, in addition to the two Royal Horse Brigade batteries of the late Bengal Horse Artillery, now for the first time going home, and two Royal Horse Brigade batteries coming out, an extraordinary number of British regiments coming to and going from Calcutta.

2. As there is no longer a brigadier general at Barrackpore, who used to superintend all embarkations and disembarkations of troops at the Presidency during the absence of the major general commanding the division on his tours of inspections in Assam, this duty would now devolve on the senior officer in Calcutta, who, from the continual arrival of troops, would be always changing, a result not desirable, as tending to a doubtful supervision of a matter which so greatly affects the comfort of the soldier, such as arrangements on board of ship and those attending on his first arrival in India.

3. Under these circumstances his Excellency would venture strongly to recommend that Brigadier General W. E. Mulcaster, commanding the eastern frontier brigade, should take charge of the operations against Bhootan. This officer is specially qualified for this duty. One of the reasons which induced the Commander in Chief to recommend him for the command in Assam was, that he had formerly served in that province: besides, he enjoys deservedly the reputation of being an officer of good and sound judgment, who has gained useful experience in Afghanistan and in the Sutlej and Punjaub campaigns; he also commanded for some time at Julpigoree, and is now commanding the troops at Gowahatty and Gawalparrah, a circumstance which has given him valuable information with respect to the country to be operated on. Under all these circumstances Sir Hugh Rose considers that he could not recommend an officer so well qualified for the command of this field force as Brigadier General Mulcaster.

4. The Commander in Chief is anxious also to have the benefit on this frontier of the experience and superior military qualifications of Colonel H. F. Dunsford, C.B. It is the more necessary to have the services of this officer on account of the number of columns which are to operate. His Excellency would propose to give charge of the whole operation to Brigadier General Mulcaster; but, on account of the very extended line, 180 miles, he would wish that Brigadier General Mulcaster would more especially superintend the operations of the right and right centre columns, while Colonel Dunsford directed those of the left centre and left.

5. As the earliest information is of the greatest importance, Sir Hugh Rose is anxious that these commanding officers should proceed without delay to their respective scene of operations, accompanied each by a selected staff officer, and establish as soon as possible an intelligence department, make themselves masters of the country to be operated in, its resources and the feeling of its inhabitants, and superintend the preparatory arrangements for the force.

6. In conclusion, I am to add that if his Excellency the Viceroy in Council would be pleased to associate two selected civil officers with Brigadier General Mulcaster and Colonel Dunsford, it would be very advantageous to the object in view, a thorough acquaintance with the country, inhabitants, and districts to be operated in.

From Colonel *H. W. Norman*, C.B., Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General (No. 189); dated Simla, 11 September 1864.

HAVING submitted to the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council your letter, dated 9th instant, No. 922 E, I am directed to acquaint you that his Excellency sanctions the appointment of Brigadier General W. E. Mulcaster, commanding Eastern Frontier Brigade, to the charge of the operations connected with the seizure of the Bhootan Dooars, as proposed by his Excellency the Commander in Chief.

2. The Governor General in Council further approves of Colonel H. F. Dunsford, C.B., being employed on the service in question, in the manner proposed by his Excellency; and, should his Excellency desire it, the Governor General in Council will be prepared to confer

confer on Colonel Dunsford the temporary rank and position of a Brigadier General of the 2d class, but in subordination to Brigadier General Mulcaster while engaged in these operations.

5. With reference to para. 5 of your letter, the Governor General in Council approves of these commanding officers proceeding at once to the scene of their operations; and I am to request you to move his Excellency to submit any proposals he may have to make for their respective staff, in order that the sanction of Government may be given.

6. A telegram has been to-day dispatched to the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, requesting him to attach two selected civil officers to Brigadier General Mulcaster and Colonel Dunsford respectively.

(No. 190.)

From Colonel *H. W. Norman*, Secretary to the Government of India, to the Quartermaster General.

Sir,

Military Department, Simla, 11 September 1864.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter No. 5, Bootan, dated 8th September 1864, submitting the plans of his Excellency the Commander in Chief for the occupation and, if necessary, permanent retention of the Bootan Dooars.

2. On a full consideration of the subject, the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council approves of four columns, composed as proposed by his Excellency, being employed on this service, and in the manner suggested.

3. It is considered by the Governor General in Council to be probable that a smaller force would suffice, but as the columns will be widely separated, and as supports could not readily reach them, it is prudent to have them rather stronger than may seem absolutely requisite.

4. I am, therefore, to request that you will move the Commander in Chief to issue the necessary orders for the movement of troops towards the points of assembly, so that the various columns may advance as soon after the 1st November as possible, for the Lieutenant Governor considers it important that the advance should not be delayed much beyond that date.

5. Instructions will be sent to the Medical, Commissariat and Ordnance Departments, and to the Bengal Government, for the proper equipment of the force in every respect, and for the collection of supplies. Copies of these instructions will be communicated for the information of his Excellency.

6. The Governor General in Council quite approves of the proposal of the Commander in Chief to retain the companies of the 48th Foot at Darjeeling, as well as those of the 80th until the operations are over, all the companies being supplied with service ammunition, and the carriage brought by the 80th being retained at Punkaharri.

7. With reference to your 29th paragraph, I am to state that a proclamation will be issued prior to the occupation of the Dooars, but its exact terms will be settled hereafter, on more full information than is at present possessed by the Government.

8. The Governor General in Council will also hereafter communicate his views as to the limits of the territory to be occupied; but it is the desire of his Excellency not to extend our occupation into the hills beyond such points as may be requisite on considerations of salubrity, and for military security.

9. The Governor General in Council desires to inform his Excellency that the Darjeeling Sebundy Sappers and Miners are at his Excellency's disposal for employment on this service, and that it will be desirable to attach to these companies two competent officers.

10. I am to suggest for consideration, whether 5½-inch mortars might not, as more readily moveable, both as respects the mortars and their ammunition, be used in substitution of the 8-inch mortars proposed by his Excellency, or even in addition to the 8-inch mortars, should the Commander in Chief think the latter essential.

11. Looking to the jungly nature of the country in which the cavalry will have to act, I am to remark that it seems desirable that all the troops of this branch engaged should be armed with carbines.

12. I am to suggest, for the consideration of the Commander in Chief, whether the presence of a wing or other small force of British troops might not be useful at Julpigoree or other point during the operations. It seems to the Governor General in Council that this would be useful, both as a reserve, and to produce a good effect upon the people on our border.

13. It seems desirable, in addition to equipping the troops with a full proportion of service ammunition, that two small depôts of the same should be established at Gowhaty and Julpigoree or other points, and if his Excellency concurs in this, the necessary orders will be issued.

14. In conclusion, I am to request you will favour the Government, as soon as practicable, with a copy of the instructions that may be issued to Brigadier General Mulcaster, for his guidance and that of officers commanding columns.

(No. 191.)

From Colonel *H. W. Norman*, Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department,
to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Darjeeling.

Sir,

Simla, 12 September 1864.

IN continuation of my telegram of yesterday, I am directed to enclose, for the information and guidance of his Honour the Lieutenant Governor copy of a communication from the Foreign Department, No. 421, dated 26th ultimo, together with a letter from the Quartermaster General, No. 5 of the 8th instant, and of my reply thereto.

2. I am to beg you will move the Lieutenant Governor to take all necessary measures to ensure that the columns are properly provided with supplies, and with carriage suitable to the country in which the troops will operate, and on these points there should be free communication between the local Government and the Commissariat Department.

3. There will be a superior officer of the Commissariat Department at Sahibgunge, who will eventually move forward to the scene of operations, and a commissariat officer will be attached to each of the four columns employed; but it will be necessary that these officers should receive every possible assistance from the local civil officers.

4. I am to request that the description of transport best suited to the service, in the opinion of the Lieutenant Governor, may be collected without delay, and that if necessary a body of coolies may be organized for service with each column. It will, of course, be requisite to give these men such rates of pay as will suffice to secure their willing services.

5. It has occurred to the Governor General that it may be necessary, in consequence of the leeches in the jungle, to provide dooly bearers and coolies, and other public followers with gaiters; if so, the Lieutenant Governor is requested to give the necessary orders for their preparation.

6. It may be desirable to substitute dandies for doolies to some extent for the transport of the sick; if so, I am to beg that orders may be given for them to be made up, in the proportion of two per company of the troops to be employed.

7. I am to request the particular attention of his Honor to obtaining accurate information as to the several lines of advance proposed, and as to the nature of the country generally in the Dooars. It is very undesirable to divulge the routes proposed, but without doing this, doubtless people may be procured who know the country, and who can be sent to explore all possible routes.

8. All information that can be gained should, I am to state, be at once communicated to Brigadier General Mulcaster, and his Excellency the Governor General has already telegraphed to the Lieutenant Governor to attach two selected officers to the Brigadier General, who will command the whole force, and to Colonel Dunsford, who will direct the two left columns.

Military Department.

Sir *Charles Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council; dated
23 November (No. 371) 1864.

Sir,

I HAVE considered in Council your military letter, No. 337, dated 19 September 1864, with its enclosures, relating to the measures which you propose to adopt in view to occupying the Bhootan Dooars, should such a proceeding become necessary.

2. The general military arrangements proposed with this view by his Excellency the Commander in Chief, and sanctioned by your Government, appear to Her Majesty's Government to be judicious and well adapted to the end which you have in view.

3. I observe with satisfaction that you propose to make special provision in the Medical Department against the too probable effect of climate upon the troops engaged in this service.

4. In my Despatch, No. 39, of the 18th July last, in the Political Department, I communicated to you the views of Her Majesty's Government upon the general line of policy to be pursued on this occasion.

(No. 88.)

The Governor General of India in Council to *Sir Charles Wood*.

SIR,

Foreign Department, Political, 5 October 1864.

In continuation of the correspondence forwarded with our letter, No. 86, dated 19th ultimo, relating to Bootan affairs, we have the honour to transmit for the information of her Majesty's Government copies of further papers.

We have, &c.

(signed)

*J. Lawrence.**H. Rose.**R. Napier.**H. S. Maine.**C. E. Trevelyan.**W. Grey.**G. N. Taylor.*

(No. 2978 T.)

From the *Honourable A. Eden*, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

(Political.)

SIR,

Darjeeling, 8 September 1864.

IN continuation of my letter No. 2523 T., dated the 24th ultimo, I am directed to forward, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, the accompanying copy of a letter* from the Commissioner of Assam and Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, regarding the Bootan Dooars, and to state that, though the Reports are in many particulars very inaccurate, it has been considered best to send up the papers complete. The letter No. 126, dated 25th July, from Mr. T. A. Donough, Deputy Magistrate of the Julpigooree Sub-Division, to which he refers in his No. 130, dated 1st ultimo, is not forwarded, as it will be found appended to Colonel Haughton's Report submitted with my letter above referred to.

* No. 56, dated 23d ult., with one memorandum and four Appendices.

2. Colonel Hopkinson's account of the Dooars would lead to the supposition that they are unhealthy, and though this is undoubtedly the case with the Terai portions during the rains, yet the portions which will probably have to be held by the troops, viz., Dalingkote, Buxa Dooar (Pasahka), Cheerung (or rather Bissa Sing Thannah, for Cheerung is perhaps too far in the Hills to make it necessary or expedient to occupy it), and Dewangiri are all at a considerable elevation, and all, with the possible exception of Bissa Sing Thannah, about which there is no certain information, are perfectly healthy all the year round.

3. The question of the revenue settlement which may have to be made should be left quite open, as its nature would depend upon the demand that there is for the land when it comes into our occupation, and upon the tenures that may be found to prevail. The Lieutenant Governor has already recommended that, as a temporary measure, a settlement should be made with the zemindars where there are zemindars, and with the ryots where there are no zemindars, and his Honor would not make the first settlement either with zemindars or ryots for more than from year to year until the whole tract can be surveyed and settled in detail on proper principles. An officer of the Forest Department should proceed this cold season with the occupying force to report on the timber growing in the Dooars, which is undoubtedly of great value and would afford a plentiful supply to the whole of Bengal.

4. The proposal to give any portion of the Dooars to Cooch Behar is objectionable, and would place the government as protector of that state in a worse position than at present; for without being able to control the people of the frontier we should be involved in all the disputes between the two states. The Rajahs of Sidlee and Bijnee will become ordinary zemindars, and the system of native government should cease in the Dooars altogether.

5. The Lieutenant Governor has no doubt Colonel Haughton's views, as quoted by the Commissioner of Assam, are sound, and that the best and indeed only feasible plan will be to occupy the Dooars and maintain posts at the pass heads, especially Dalingkote, Buxa, Bissa Sing Thannah, and Dewangiri; this latter post would keep the Tongso Penlow in check. Buxa again is not, the Lieutenant Governor believes, unhealthy, as represented by Major General Jenkins, and it is accessible for laden bullocks. Seizing the plain lands of the Dooars only would entail petty warfare systematically carried on every year, while occupation of the passes will enable us to cut off supplies from the Booteahs, and would break up the bands of adventurers who are now collected in the forts. The posts themselves could be placed at any elevation that would be most convenient. It is not necessary to take the precise sites of the present Booteah forts, and if they are found unhealthy higher elevations are always available in the neighbourhood.

6. The Commissioner recommends a force from Pokki Haggā securing Bissa Sing Thannah, and thence marching to Cheerung. This assumes that our forces would have to fight step by step. The simple plan would be to take Cheerung at once if necessary, but, as before observed, it will probably not be found advisable to advance so far into the Hills. The Lieutenant Governor approves of a detachment of police being stationed at Dotmah, in Koontaghaut, and Bijnee when the military force marches to Pokki Haggā.

7. The estimate of the force required to occupy the Dooars east of the Sunkers is, in the Lieutenant Governor's opinion, altogether excessive, but mountain guns should accompany the force wherever employed.

8. The Commissioner is not quite correct in his description of the relative position which the Bootan Dooars bear to one another; they are merely separate pergunnahs as in our own territory, and as they all adjoin one another and are only divided because they are under different officers, the Lieutenant Governor can see no reason why the same plan of military operations, or the same system of civil administration, would not answer for the whole of the Dooars; but his Honor concurs in the Commissioner's opinion that military operations in the Western should not be allowed to hamper or interfere with those in the Eastern Dooars.

From Lieutenant Colonel *H. Hopkinson*, Commissioner of Assam and Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal; (No. 56), dated 23 August 1864.

Sir,

ADVERTING to your letter to my address, No. 521 T. of the 12th June 1864, I have the honour to submit herewith a memorandum on the Bootan Frontier, containing my opinion as well upon the subject of the military occupation of the Assam and Bengal Dooars, as upon the system on which they should be administered, and remarks upon their fiscal prospects and various other points more particularly relating to the Gowalparrah Dooars, on which it seemed to me the Government were likely to desire information.

2. In a separate packet I also forward appendices to my Report, being copies of papers on the Dooars, from Major General F. Jenkins, late Commissioner of Assam; Colonel R. Campbell, Commanding the 43d Regiment at Gowhatty, in Assam; Captain Morton, Deputy Commissioner, Gowalparrah; and Mr. Donough, Deputy Magistrate and Collector of Julpigoree, and my best thanks are due to all these gentlemen for the assistance they have rendered me in preparing my Report.

NOTES ON THE BOOTAN DOOARS.

In the course of compiling these notes I have had occasion to consult the following authorities:—

“Narrative of a journey through Bootan and part of Thibet by Captain Samuel Turner.” The book is, I presume, accessible to Government, and among their records will be found the original papers of Turner's Embassy, which must contain some useful information. Turner's account of Chuhacotta, approach to Buxa Dooar, ascent of the Peacherkon mountain, and approach to Murichom may be consulted with advantage

2. “Pemberton's N. E. Frontier,” and “Pemberton's Bootan,” with Appendix and Maps. Scarcely any real addition has been made to our knowledge of Bootan since this book was published.

3. Copy of “Colonel Haughton's Memorandum on Bootan,” lately submitted to Government.

4. “A paper on the Western Dooars of Bootan by Mr. T. A. Donough, Deputy Magistrate, Julpigoree,” copy of which is herewith appended, Annexure A.

5. Notes by Major General F. Jenkins on the Bootan Dooars, Annexure B.

6. A Memorandum by Colonel R. Campbell, Commanding the 43d Regiment N. I., on the military positions to be occupied on the Dooars, Annexure C. Report on the Bootan Dooars by Captain Morton, Annexure D.

1.—General Description of the Country with its probable Resources, Revenue, Population, and Trade.

Pemberton's account of the country, “Section 2d of the Bootan Dooars in Assam,” page 47, and “Section 3d of the Bootan Dooars in Bengal Frontier” (page 72), though published so far back as 1839, contains nearly as much information on the subject as can even now be given. Colonel Haughton's explanation of the term Dooars appears to me to be an apt and correct one.

The aspect of the country outside of the Bengal Bootan Dooars, as I conceive it, is that of a low marshy expanse of chur or sandy land closed abruptly along the North by the ranges of the Bootan mountains, a tract for the most part uncultivated and covered with
coarse

coarse vegetation of rank grass, reeds, and fern; here and there there are thick woods and a belt of dense forest intervenes at the foot of the Hills.

The sandy nature of the soil, and the infinity of streams by which the country is intersected, having no precisely defined limits, constant to no permanent course, but ever changing their channels and seeking new ones, with water everywhere within a few feet of the surface, suggest the idea of one vast river-bed. The outlying lands of the Assam Dooars are more consolidated, and are probably higher in level; we hear there of gravelly soils, and plains of short grass admirably adapted for cavalry evolutions extending close to the Hills, cooled by refreshing breezes, and agreeable and salubrious in appearance, yet in effect deadly in the extreme: no stranger can withstand the miasmatic poison that exhales from them. The country of the Dooars or passes themselves is rugged and impracticable in the extreme. I have never heard of any table-land anywhere existing on any of the lower ranges of the Bootan Hills immediately overlooking the plains of Assam; such plains as Buxa and Dewangiri (not Deewangeeri) are most limited in space, and occupy nothing more, I imagine, than the narrow rounded crests of mountain spurs.

The Dooars to the West or near Julpigooree are the most populous and best cultivated. It should be easy to ascertain full information as to their resources at Julpigooree, and their administration might be organized and superintended from Julpigooree; Dalingkote and Zameercote might be attached for a time to Rungpore. In the same way an inquiry into the resources of Chamoorchee, Luckee or Bala, and Buxa Dooars could be best prosecuted from Cooch Behar. The Dooars best known in the Gowalparrah district are the Cheerung and the Ripoo Dooars.

The Cheerung Soubah, as the Governor or Commissioner of Cheerung is called, claims control over the plains of Sidlee and Chota Bijnee; the latter is rather a tributary than a subject State, and is a lordship of the Rajah Kunood Narain, a British subject and a minor, whose estates of Koontaghaut and Habraghaut are under the management of the Court of Wards. The Rajah of Sidlee, Gowri Narain, is a Rajbungsee by caste; the Sidlee Raj is hereditary, but the Deb Rajah assumes the power of changing the succession; a good many of the Koontaghaut ryots migrated some years ago to Sidlee. Little is known of the Ripoo Dooar; it is said to be an appanage of the Dagga Pillo.

REVENUES.

Mr. Donough is able to give a very good account of the resources of the Western Dooars; they are by far the most populous and best cultivated; the Gowalparrah Dooars, and those to the East of the Monass, are scantily peopled, and therefore slightly cultivated. Jute is grown to some extent in the Bijnee, Chuppagooree, and Bhuska Dooars. Cotton is also cultivated on the slopes of some of the hills.

The Gowalparrah Dooars, Ripoo, Bhulkah, Gomah, Sidlee, and Chota Bijnee, are not conterminous with one of our oldest possessions as are Dalingkote and Zameercote, nor do they adjoin even a country as well settled and cultivated as Cooch Behar; they lie at the "back or beyond," as I have heard a Scotchman describe a very remotely situated place, that is, the dismal region of Parbut Joar and Koontaghaut intervenes between them and the Berhampooter, and to their inaccessibility it may perhaps be attributed in part that we know so little about them. Then, besides being inaccessible, they are unhealthy; there is nothing in them to tempt the cupidity of the trader, or to fire the imagination of the traveller; they lead nowhere. I cannot add in any way to the information Captain Morton has given of these Dooars, and I beg therefore to be allowed to refer to what he writes as to their resources, population, and trade.

2.—*In the event of Annexation, how far ought it to extend?*

It will be seen from the paper by Major-General Jenkins that he is averse from going in the first instance beyond the Dooars, and in fact he would even still leave a margin under the Hills to the Booteahs.

But on my again referring to him whether he would not at least occupy Buxa and Dewangiri, he answered me as follows:—"With regard to your question about Buxa and Dewangiri, I can only briefly reply regarding the former place as I know nothing of it; but if Turner and Pemberton concur in speaking well of it I would certainly occupy it, for it would make a multitude of small posts on the border unnecessary, but I should be rather afraid that it is too far advanced in a difficult and perhaps unhealthy country;" and as regards Dewangiri:—"We know that Dewangiri is perfectly accessible from the plains at all times, the country being clear, close up to the foot of the Hills, and I would certainly take possession of it in the commencement of our military operations, and if it be found practicable I would maintain a post there permanently."

Captain Morton again, it will be observed, writes to the same purport as Major General Jenkins, and would have no steps taken to annex any portion of the Hill country. He remarks that the occupation of the Dooars would be easy and profitable, and would be almost unopposed by the Bootanese, whereas an entrance into the Hills would be resisted, and expense, harassment, and bloodshed ensue.

Colonel Haughton advocates a bolder policy. He points out that, so far from the Bootanese allowing us to assume dominion over the plain lands of the Dooars unmolested, they would come down and ravage them. He would therefore occupy the Dooars and maintain posts at the pass heads; at all events he would take possession of Dalingkote, Buxa, Cheerung, and Dewangiri.

Upon the whole I would venture to side with Colonel Haughton in opinion. I would annex the whole of the Bengal Dooars, and seize and hold the passes into them and those into the Assam Dooars, or at least the four passes mentioned by Colonel Haughton, Dalingkote, Buxa, Cheerung, and Dewangiri; but Dewangiri first and above all, because it shuts up the Tongso Pillo, always the most dangerous member of the Bootan Government, and because it is easy of access and is said to be salubrious. Dewangiri is 2,150 feet above the level of the sea; Buxa Dooar, 1,809 feet.

I do not make much account of Captain Morton's objection that we must fight for the possession of the passes; if we have to fight for them, the fighting will be over and done with once and for all so soon as they are taken; but the acquisition of the plain lands of the Dooars only entail upon us a perennial system of petty warfare. I do not agree with Captain Morton that the Bootanese would leave us in unmolested possession of the plain lands of the Dooars. I should think the state of affairs Colonel Haughton anticipates would be more likely to come, and that the Bootanese would certainly continue in the Dooars the series of outrages and insults which they have so long practised along the Cooch Behar and Gowalparrah frontiers. If we are to prevent the Bootanese from annoying us, we must stop their earths; and it is to the urgent necessity we are in, as past experience has shown, of preventing a continuance of their depredations, that any action we take against them must be referred. The Mission to Bootan sustained most outrageous insult, for which we should be justified in exacting ample atonement, if the people who inflicted it were not almost below contempt; but though we may play the part of being indifferent to their insults, we must not lose sight in our indifference of the object and origin of the Mission. It is not because our Envoy was outraged that we are now called upon to attach the Bootan Dooars, but because the Bootanese failed to take advantage of the Mission to make terms to avoid the consequence of their past misdeeds, and induce us to forego the material guarantee we had determined to exact from them so far back as 1857, indeed even from the time when Lord Dalhousie was Governor General. In short, if we resume the management of the Dooars—I use the word “resume” advisedly, for the Dooars originally constituted no part of Bootan, but were wrested by the Bootanese from the Government to whose rights we have succeeded,—it is not because we can desire to acquire a most unprofitable accession of territory, not because some wretched barbarians have behaved after their nature to our Envoy, but because the Bootanese have left us no other way of protecting our subjects and allies; and this protection I believe we can only adequately secure by taking it into our power to bar the Bootanese having access to the Dooars; in other words, by holding the passes by which they can enter and waste our possessions. Indeed, not to hold the passes, while we annexed the Dooar plain lands, would be simply to give greater provocation than ever to the incursions of the Bootanese, and to extend the area of our duties, while adding to the difficulty of discharging them.

When Major General Jenkins, therefore, objects that if we do not allow the Bootanese a proportion of the population of the plains, they will find it very difficult to get their supplies, I answer, this is the very difficulty we require to be able to press against them, to keep them in their good behaviour.

But it is much more difficult to dispose of the other objection made by the Major General, that taking up posts in the hills will bring us into a very unhealthy tract of forest with little or no population, where it might be difficult to supply our detachments with stores and provisions. I do not think these difficulties would be found to be serious in the case of Dewangiri. Dewangiri is said to be healthy, and the way to it is clear to the foot of the hills. As to Dalingkote, I have no information; but Cheerung and Buxa are impracticable in the extreme, and both have to be reached through a dangerous Terai country; at the same time, it is possible that both these posts might be garrisoned from Cooch Behar. To sum up, I would recommend the taking possession of the Dooars of Dalingkote, Zameercote, Chamoorchec, Luckee (or Bala), Buxa, Bhulkah, Gomah, Ripoo, Sidlee (including Cheerung), and Chota Bijnee, together with the passes of Dalingkote, Buxa, Cheerung, and Dewangiri.

3. *A Detail of the Posts to be occupied by one description or another.*

Under this head I propose to indicate only posts that should be established as we now stand, and as precautionary, or preparatory, either to meet any movement on the part of the Bootanese against us when the season opens, or to facilitate any counteracting operations on our part. I cannot pretend to propose any general distribution of posts or detachments for the defence of the Dooars, should we assume possession of them; so much will then depend upon the circumstances in which we may find ourselves, the disposition and the ability the Bootanese may show to contend with us, the nature of the country as we may acquire a knowledge of it from actual experience, for, after all, we have little information of it now, and the views and plans of the military authorities; nor shall I refer to posts to be established on the Rungpore or the Cooch Behar frontier, which can better be reported upon by the local officers of those districts; but I shall confine my remarks to the Gowalparrah and Assam frontier. Cheerung, then, is the point to which attention has to be directed from Gowalparrah. The road from Poonakha *via* Cheerung is supposed to be the best road from Bootan into the plains. It is a road therefore which the Bootanese would be likely to select were they to attempt any offensive movement against us. From Cheerung to Dotmah, at the north-western corner of
Koontaghant

Koontaghaut (marked in our revenue survey map), is said to be seven marches; from Cheerung to Bijnee, nine marches; at a place called Pokki Hagga, possibly the Cuchba Bari (a point where the hills cease) of Pemberton, four marches on this the Assam side from Cheerung, or three marches from Dotmah in Koontaghaut, just mentioned, the road branches off into three roads, one road going into the Ripoo Dooar past Dotmah in Koontaghaut, one road going to Sidlee Dooar, and one road going to Bijnee Dooar. It seems to me, therefore, that it is only necessary for us to seize and hold Pokki Hagga to get the command of the three roads, and cover all Gowalparrah. Afterwards, an onward movement from Pokki Hagga would secure Bissa Sing Thannah, the cold weather residence of the Soubah of Cheerung; and, having established ourselves at Bissa Sing Thannah, the next step would be to acquire Cheerung. The base of operations on and from Pokki Hagga would be Gowalparrah or Togeegopa, on the other side of the Berhampooter, immediately opposite to Gowalparrah. The force sent to Pokki Hagga would be military, say a hundred infantry, with five and twenty or thirty sowars; at Pokki Hagga the force would be able to see what it required to go on to Bissa Sing Thannah and Cheerung. Detachments of police, twenty-five or thirty men in each detachment, should be stationed at Dotmah in Koontaghaut and Bijnee when the force marches to Pokki Hagga. The 100 men I have proposed to place at Pokki Hagga would not, of course, suffice in case of an advance to Bissa Sing Thannah and Cheerung, but are merely to be considered as an advanced guard in those operations. Of what the main body should consist, must be left to the military authorities when the time comes.

This is all I would propose doing for Gowalparrah. I now come to the Assam Dooars. Dewangiri is to the Assam Dooars what Cheerung is to the Gowalparrah Dooars.

But, proceeding in due course from west to east, and after leaving Bijnee, we come to Soobankhata. This, as Colonel Campbell has pointed out, is a very important post; it is the site of a great mart to which thousands of Booteahs annually flock, and is on the high road to Hajoo, a place of pilgrimage of much repute and resort. One company, at least, ought to be stationed there. Next, the Koomeekhata guard should be advanced to Goorooaon, to watch the Eastern Dewangiri pass; fifty (50) men might be required for this duty. Sixteen miles from Koomeekhata, Deochung, situated on the spur of the hills, offers a most eligible position for a guard. There should be 30 men at Deochung, and this guard could watch the adjoining Dooars of Ghurkhood and Kalleng. I would further recommend the maintenance of a strong reserve at Koomeekhata, say of a couple of companies, supported by a small detachment of cavalry not exceeding 50 troopers; this reserve would be available to execute a *coup de main* against Dewangiri. The original base of operations would be Gowhatty.

I might have spoken of the Kamroop Dooars rather than of the Assam Dooars, since the most eastern Dooars, Kooreeparah, Char Dooar, and Nao Dooar, are not concerned in our relations with Bootan.

To be sure, if the Tibetans were to become the allies of Bootan in a quarrel with us, the Kooreeparah Dooar, which is held by the Tawang Rajah, a tributary of Lassa, would have to be looked after; but we already maintain a strong guard at Kooreeparah, with a reserve at Tezapore, and this is all we require for the present.

4. *An Estimate of the Cost of Military and Police necessary to hold the Country at first.*

To hold and occupy the Dooars east of the Sunkers, that is to say, the Gowalparrah Dooars, and for the more perfect occupation of the Assam Dooars, including the acquisition of the Cheerung and Dewangiri passes, I should assign a regiment of Native Infantry, two troops of cavalry, and two companies of sappers. I am doubtful whether any artillery will be required.

The Native Infantry regiment should be one inured to the climate. I would recommend that the Gowhatty Regiment, the 43d, now partially employed, should be wholly employed in the Dooars, and its place at Gowhatty taken by the other wing of the 11th Native Infantry, one wing of the 11th being already under orders for Tezapore. No Hindoostanee Infantry should be employed in Dooar operations; their health is quite unreliable there. It is all very well to say that the Dooars are healthy enough in the cold weather; so they may be, so long as no rain falls; but if that happens, and it very often does happen about December, malaria is immediately disengaged. I think it will be further desirable to provide for an addition of 100 police constables. I have said I do not think that any occasion will offer itself for the employment of artillery; but if wanted, the Eurasian Battery, from the Cossiah Hills, or a portion of the detachment of Native Artillery at Debrooghur might be sent for. I shall not attempt to make any estimate of the military requirements along the Rungpore and Cooch Behar frontier; the local authorities there can alone advise upon them.

Perhaps at this place I may take the opportunity of insisting on the necessity of remembering that, when we speak of the Bootan Dooars, we do not express a unity, a single tract of homogeneous country, but these Dooars are what their names imply.

Dooars of ingress or egress from and to Bootan, and from various parts of Assam or Bengal, as the case may be, and that they belong to the parts on which they open, and with which alone they have any intimate connexion geographically, politically, or socially, while as regards one another they are in a state of insulation. Thus the Bhuska Dooar

depends upon Kamroop and knows nothing of its right or left hand neighbours, Bijnee or Kooreeparrah.

The Buxa Dooar again is simply the prolongation of Cooch Behar to the hills, and has nothing to say to Dalingkote.

It follows from this that it would be irrational to propose either a single plan in military operations or a single system of civil administration to have effect right along the length of the Douars; but that whatever has to be done in the Douars, whether of a military or civil character, must be determined on at various parts, with reference to the country the different Douars have at their backs, or intervening between them and the River Berham-pooter, so Dalingkote and Zameercote must follow the fortunes of Rungpore; Chamoor-chee, Luckee, and Buxa Douars will be the care of Cooch Behar; Bhulkah, Gomah, Ripoo, Sidlee, Bijnee will coalesce with Purbut Jooar, and Koontaghaur in Gawalparrah, and the Assam Douars will remain as they are with Kamroop or Durrung. A further corollary from these observations is that military operations in the western should not be allowed to hamper or interfere with those in the eastern Douars. It is not even necessary that the commanders on the line of the Douars should be in military communication, for they can neither assist nor compromise one another. A check at Dalingkote might have serious consequences for Rungpore, but would neither advance or retard operations against Dewangiri; on the other hand if the Bootanese were capable of making a descent in great force from Dewangiri a military force in the Buxa Dooar could do nothing to prevent their ravaging Kamroop. I have marked in the map of Bootan, herewith returned, the places in Assam and Gawalparrah at which I propose posts should be established.

5.—*Future Administration of the Douars.*

Upon this point I am rather inclined to quote the cookery book, and say "first catch your hare;" first reduce the Douars into possession, and then let it be determined how they shall be administered. I really do not think that sufficient is known of the Douars to determine their mode of administration.

From all I can learn I entertain now the impression that they will not be found to require any separate or special system of administration; that if they are annexed to the districts to which they severally belong the administration of those districts may be readily and naturally extended to them; and that existing establishments will hardly need any reinforcement to admit of such extension being efficiently carried out. I should think that the deputy magistrate and collector at Julpigoree could do all that has to be done for Dalingkote and Zameercote. On the criminal and police side he would probably find that he has less to do than he has now, the criminal classes ceasing to have such encouragement as the refuge they find now in Dalingkote affords them.

The Cooch Behar Douars might be attached to Cooch Behar, and yet leave Cooch Behar as a district a very inconsiderable one. In regard to the Gawalparrah Douars, Gomah, Bhulkah, Ripoo, Sidlee, and Bijnee, I cannot imagine that they will require any special administrative machinery. Bhulkah and Gomah are khas estates of the Deb Rajah's. There is said to be only one village in Gomah consisting of some sixty houses. Bhulkah has several villages; but Ripoo Dooar again is nearly all a waste. Sidlee and Bijnee are tributary States having their own administrations under their own rulers, and in the first instance at any rate, it would not be wise, even if it did not seem contrary to our present declared policy, to supersede the native Governments of these two States.

6.—*What Establishments would be required?*

As I consider that the annexation of the Bengal Douars cannot really need any special, separate or additional administrative machinery, so of course I have no additional establishments to recommend. Let Rungpore and Cooch Behar answer for themselves, however, on these points. The Gawalparrah Douars will certainly not require, I think, any extra establishments to be maintained beyond a few police constables, which I have already proposed, and perhaps for a short time the services of a deputy collector, as a settlement officer might be required.

In negating the notion of establishing a separate Dooar district or districts, with all its or their administrative apparatus, I have on my side the manner in which the Assam Douars were annexed, and the experience of its results. They were occupied with a few police, and then they quietly coalesced and became incorporate with Kamroop and Durrung. Before quitting this part of my subject I may mention that the mode and distribution of the management of the Douars, which I have above indicated as, in my opinion, the most natural, happen to be that which will best satisfy the demands of political justice and equity in redressing the usurpations of the Bootanese. The more western Douars belonged to the Julpigoree Rajah, and Julpesh is the temple of the family. The Dewan Deo again, a member of the Cooch Behar family, was the hereditary manager of the Douars which I have called the Cooch Behar Douars until the Bootanese wrested them from Cooch Behar. Lastly the Douars I have assigned to Gawalparrah have for ages been connected with that district through the Rajahs of Bijnee and Sidlee, and the Arung of Gomah, all Koches.

7.—*What would be the proper Revenue and Judicial Arrangements to introduce?*

I have not the knowledge that would enable me to answer these questions as regards the Julpigooree and Cooch Behar Dooars. In regard to the Gowalparrah Dooars, Sidlee and Bijnee would, I presume, be required to pay the same tribute to the British Government which they have heretofore paid to that of Bootan. The tribute paid annually by the Sidlee Rajah used to be "500 rupees, some oil, dried fish, and coarse cotton cloths." The whole of the tribute by the Bijnee Rance is paid in kind, oil, dry fish and cotton cloths, to the value of some 500 rupees annually. The Bijnee Rance is not supposed to derive an annual revenue of above 3,000 or 4,000 rupees from Nij Bijnee. She owes her position to the two fiefs of Habraghaut and Koontaghaut, which the Bijnee family hold of the British Government by a Nalbundee tenure originally of two elephants, but now commuted to a money payment of 2,000 rupees annually. The revenues of Bhulkah, Gomah, and Ripoo are very trifling. In the event of these Dooars coming under our management, an adaptation to them of the revenue system of British Burmah as it was in its early form would probably answer best, viz., a moderate capitation or hearth tax, and a plough tax. It would seem that such taxes are pretty much what the people of these Dooars pay now. I should not, however, expect them to realise any considerable sum, something less certainly than 10,000 rupees.

The Gowalparah Dooars would not therefore be a very desirable acquisition in a financial point of view, unless I am altogether wrong in my estimate of their revenue capabilities. I must not forget to mention, however, that they may prove of some value to the State in respect to the abundance of valuable timber they are said to possess. From the accounts I have received I might suppose that the finest saul forests in India were to be found in these Dooars. It would probably be worth while that no time were lost in sending a competent officer of the forest department to examine these forests, and who from experience could tell us pretty exactly what their working capabilities really are.

In regard to judicial arrangements, I should continue the Sidlee and Bijnee chiefs in the exercise of their present powers and function, regulating them in the way we do those of the Cossyah Hills chiefs. Ripoo, Gomah, and Bhulkah would fall into our general system.

8.—*A General Statement of the Climate of the Dooars, Malaria, Healthy Situations.*

Turner quaintly but with truth speaks of the province of Assam as "a region hardly suited to human habitation, but which indeed a beneficent Creator has planted with inhabitants adapted to its nature."

This description is, if possible, more appropriate to the Dooars, but let me again quote Turner himself. He says:—

"At the foot of the Bootan Mountains a plain extends for about 30 miles in breadth, choked rather than clothed with the most luxuriant vegetation.

"The exhalations necessarily arising from the multitude of springs which the vicinity of the mountain produces are collected and confined by these almost impervious woods, and generate an atmosphere through which no traveller ever passed with impunity.

"Its effects were fatal to Captain Jones and to a great part of the troops that served under him in 1772."

From the beginning of December (I say advisedly December, November is a month too early, especially if the rains, as they promise to be this year, are late) to the end of February is the only period of the year when military operations can be carried on without much danger to the health of both Europeans and Hindoostances.

The plain at the foot of the Bootan Mountains is not, however, always choked with jungle; there are tracts free from woods where a high, dry, gravelly soil does no more than nourish a short, crisp grass, yet sometimes such tracts are as deadly as the fatal valley of the upas-tree, and we have cases on record of whole detachments being swept off almost in the course of a single night as completely as was the army of the Assyrian in the days of King Hezekiah. Dewangiri is the only place I have yet heard of (for we have not sufficient information about Cheerung) at which a European could live all the year round.

APPENDIX (A).

From *T. A. Donough*, Esq., Deputy Magistrate of Julpigooree, to Colonel *Henry Hopkinson*, Commissioner of Assam and Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier; (No. 126), dated 25th July 1864.

Sir,

With reference to your demi-official letter of the 30th ultimo, I beg to submit the following information respecting the Western Dooars of Bootan, which I have collected from several sources. I believe its general correctness may be relied on. I am preparing a rough sketch map of the country from the foot of the hills down to our own frontier, which I shall send to you as soon as it is ready.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE COUNTRY.

The country from the foot of the hills extending southwards to its junction with our territory has numerous streams running through it (from the north) in a south-easterly direction. Many of these during the dry months have little or no water in them. The largest are those named below:—

The Shonkosh شونکوش.—Lower down this river is called the Monass مناس.

The Guddadhur گدادهر.—This river is narrow, but exceedingly deep, and somewhat rapid.

The Raedak رای دکت.

The Deema ڈیما.—Lower down this stream is called the *Kalijan* کاليجان and is navigable during eight months of the year up to a place called Chichakhata چچاکھاتا.

The Torsha ٹورشا.—Navigable during eight months of the year for small boats up to Bala بالا.

The Joldhaka جلدھاکا.

There are no roads, and yet there are no serious impediments to troops passing through the country from south to north. The nullahs and rivers are all fordable during the dry season.

The country undulates from the foot of the hills in a southerly direction, and as it extends south the undulations gradually cease and the country becomes flat.

The greater portion of the country from the foot of the hills down to within a few miles of the British frontier is covered with what may not be properly called "jungle." It consists of long coarse grass, reeds (including a kind of wild sugar-cane), and wild cardamums. These are all known to the natives as Bhabni بیابنی, Pharah پہارا, Moonja مونجا, Khagrah کھاگرا, Nickrah نیکرا, Tara تارا, or Poondee پونڈی.

There are no extensive swamps. There are Mydans at Amliah املیا, Kiranti کیرانتی, Chacklah چاکلا, Sharipokhary شاری پوکھری, Domohonee دوہونہی, all in the Dalingkote Dooar دوار کونت.

At Pooran Tondo پوران توندو, Ramshah رام شاہ, in the Jamrikote Dooar جامری کونت دوار.

At Deopani دیوپانی, Bonarchang بونارچانگ, Bosharchang بوشیرچانگ, in the Chamoorchee Dooar چامورچی دوار.

At Bancha Mech بانچھا میچ, Shena Thakoor شینا ٹھاکور, Madaree مداری, Dhopgooree بالا دوار (where there is a bamboo stockade), in the Bala Dooar دوار دھونگوری.

At Shookoor Thakoor Bary شوکور ٹھاکور باری, Roop Thakoor Bary روپ ٹھاکور باری, Chichakhata چچاکھاتا, where there is a bamboo stockade. There is a sandy plain at a place called Pareaparah پاراپارا or Nepaniah نیپانیا, but there is no water procurable there. Dooardarerbary دوار داڑیر باری, these are all in Buxsha Dooar بخشا دوار.

In this Dooar where it enters the hills there is a place called Theliagaon ٹھیلیاگان situated either on a hill or the spur of a hill, which overlooks a pass through which the Booteahs descend to the plains. It is well situated for an ambuscade and many fights have occurred there.

There are numerous forests of valuable timber in the country, extending from the foot of the hills a considerable distance into the plains. These forests, as well as those portions of the country covered with the long grass, reeds, &c., are overrun with wild elephants, rhinoceros,

rhinoceros, wild buffaloes, tigers, bears, pigs, wild dogs called by the natives Koohek كوهك, deer of various kinds, and other animals too numerous to detail.

Under the head of *Probable Resources* of the country, I may state every description of agricultural produce, dhan, jute, mustard, kalai of every kind, bajrah, joar, wheat, sugarcane, pyrah (a sort of wheat), mokai, cheenah, marwah, cotton, pan, betel-nut, bamboos, pumpkins (some of a magnificent size), oranges, melons, wild strawberries, wild raspberries, wild pears, &c. &c., all of these the soil is capable of producing; but only about a quarter (if even so much) of the country is under cultivation.

REVENUE AND POPULATION.

On these points it is impossible to obtain any but very limited information. That which I have obtained is in respect to the country under the rule of the Soubah of Mynagooree and the plains, Gopalgunge, Chengmaree, and Dalingkote.

There were in Karzibosh Talook attached to Mynagooree 700 families paying land rent. Of these 300 families absconded or deserted, and the lands they cultivated are now lying waste. The remaining 400 families pay annually rupees 18,177 Narainee.

In Bhothati Debootee Talook there were 200 families; and in Julpeshur Deoran (Chakran) there were 35 families; total 315 families. Of these 140 families have absconded, 175 families remain, and they pay annually 5,764 rupees Narainee.

In Chengmaree there were 150 families, 30 absconded, leaving 120 families, who pay annually 1,426 rupees Narainee.

A sort of toll-bar tax is levied at Bhothati in the Mynagooree Elakali on travellers; it yields annually about 100 rupees, and at Karzibosh about 300 rupees; total, 400 rupees Narainee.

The tax levied at Hâts, viz. :—

	Rs.
At Bothati Hât - - - - -	30
„ Poobdebor Hât - - - - -	60
„ Mynagooree Hât - - - - -	100
„ Ramshah Hât - - - - -	30
Total - - -	<u>Rs. 220</u>

Then there is a tax on ploughs, 18 annas each, which yields about 700 rupees Narainee yearly.

Tax on bullocks, eight annas each, which yields about 200 rupees a year.

Tax on buffaloes, and grazing tax, eight annas a pair, which yields about 1,000 rupees yearly.

Tax on carts conveying timber, 10 annas per each cart, yields about 500 rupees a year.

The total revenue of Mynagooree is about 27,487 rupees Narainee per year, but a very great deal more is screwed out of the ryots on the most trivial pretences. For instance, the Deb Rajah sends down a piece of cloth, or a pony, or a few baskets of oranges, to the ryots of each talook every year, and the amount collected from them in return is 3,900 rupees; this is fixed.

	Rs.
Gopalgunge yields as land-revenue per year about -	4,135
Doongarhaut tax - - - - -	100
Plough tax - - - - -	500
Total - - -	<u>Rs. 4,735</u>

Mynagooree and Gopalgunge are not attached to any of the Dooars.

	Rs.
The land revenue of Dalingkote is annually - -	15,000
Dangerghat (tax) - - - - -	1,200
Hal piál (plough tax) - - - - -	2,000
Moish piál (buffaloe tax) - - - - -	200
Timber piál - - - - -	700
Bullock piál - - - - -	60
Domobaree hât tax - - - - -	100
Total - - -	<u>Rs. 19,260</u>

TRADE.

There is no trade properly so called carried on in the plains of Bootan. Traders dare not venture into Bootan. Even the adventurous Kayah who may be met with everywhere in

India dars not venture into Bootan. The people come into our territory and supply themselves from the traders residing in the villages along the frontier with whatever they may be in need of. This they obtain usually in barter for the produce of their fields, &c. The surplus produce they dispose of at the markets (hâts) as rapidly as possible by retail.

Sult of a very good kind is said to be manufactured at a place called Gepgaon گیب گاون eight days' journey beyond Pooakha.

The social, political, and administrative features of the country are of the worst possible description; freedom is unknown, the people are ground down and oppressed in every possible way till one cannot help wondering that there should be any people remaining in the country, nor would there be if they could go elsewhere. There is no room for them on our side of the frontier, where the teeming population occupies every inch of ground, and absorbs every available source of livelihood. Under British rule, or even protection, tens of thousands of our surplus population would swarm over into Bootan, and the country, which is now tenanted with wild beasts, would, in the space of an incredibly short time, be so changed as not to be recognisable. The wonderful, truly wonderful, fertility of the soil would yield a comfortable maintenance to almost any amount of population.

The punishment in Bootan for homicide is six score and six rupees (126 rupees). Any man killing his neighbour has but to go to the Soubah, declare his guilt, and pay down the above amount and his guilt is expiated.

The man who is fool enough to seize a thief has to pay the Soubah 18 rupees. The thief may get off if he can pay a few score rupees. If he cannot, his goods and chattels, his property of every description, and even his wife and family, are seized and sold. If he should not have any property or family, he is imprisoned at the will of the Soubah, or is sold as a slave.

The following, which is a true story, may illustrate one feature of Bootanese administration:—

A man named Bujrah Moolick, who was Gooroo of the Soubah of Mynagooree, had no less than 18 wives! Two of them went astray, or in other words they had love intrigues; one with Gour Hurry, son of Godah Sirdar, and the other with Pooantoo Bhandary. Bujrah complained of this to Nando Ameen, a person of some authority under the Soubah and possessing more than ordinary wealth. Bujrah suggested to Nando Ameen the propriety of plundering Godah Sirdar and Pooantoo, who were both men of substance, but the Ameen would not consent. He expressed himself thus to Bujrah:—"You and the two women are more to blame than the men. You for having more wives than you can manage, and the two women because they are thorough budzats." Bujrah's ire was kindled at this; he went to the Soubah, and told him that the Ameen having been bribed by Godah Sirdar and Pooantoo had refused to punish them. The Soubah thereupon seized Nando Ameen and imprisoned him, and levied a daily fine of 400 rupees on him till he realized 12,000 rupees, besides which he seized 60 of Nando's buffaloes. Whilst Nando was still in prison this Soubah, named Kottra Kat-ham, being superseded, had to fight for the Soubahship with his successor, Doopshee Kat-ham, who defeated him, assumed the Soubahship of Mynagooree, released Nando from confinement, and reinstated him as Ameen.

The entire population is for us; they would rise to a man and drive out the Bootanese to-morrow if they had any encouragement from us to do so. We cannot for obvious reasons expect any assistance from any of the chiefs; indeed there would be no need of such assistance, the people though would help us in every possible way. They would at first be probably a little afraid, but they would soon gain confidence with a little judicious management on our side. They would even act as pioneers in clearing the jungle before our advancing columns.

What Places or Positions should be occupied, and where?

Dalingkote should be occupied.

Jamkote should be occupied.—(This is the right name and not Zameerkote.)

Chamoorchee should be occupied.

Bala should be occupied.—Above Bala is a place called Tajaygaon, which should be occupied, as it crowns or covers a pass.

Buxa Dooar should be occupied, where there is a stone fort on a hill commanding the pass. East of this is Thelingaon, which I have alluded to before; it should be approached cautiously and the jungle shelled before the troops ascend or enter the pass.

Ripoo should be occupied.—East of this is a place called Kochoogaon کوجوگاؤن which should be cleared by shelling, as it affords a capital ambushade.

Where Civil Officers might be placed?

Dalingkote.—Kiranti, Mynagooree, Boleshur (said to be a very nice place).

In the Chamoorchee Dooar.—Dhobgooree, where there is a fort (bamboo stockade).

In the Buxa Dooar.—Chichakhata.

What

What Police wanted, and where to be placed ?

A Thannah at Kiranti Chaklab, one at Amliah, and one at Domohonee, Dalingkote Dooar.

A Thannah at Boorah Tondoo, one at Mynagooree, one at Rainshah, in the Janrikote Dooar.

A Thannah at Bansherchang بانشيرچانگ, one at Dhobgooree, and one at Shena Thakoor, in the Chamoorchee Dooar.

A Thannah at Madarifalakatah, one at Roop Thakoor Bary, one at Chichakhata, Jongloo Kotwal Bary, Dooarerbary, Bhulkah, and Gomah (some of these may be simple police faries) in the Bala and Madar Dooars.

A Thannah at Kachooagon in the Ripoo Dooar.

The Climate of the Dooars.

Generally the climate of all the Dooars is good, and especially that of the Bala Dooar. It is said to be cool and pleasant, and remarkably fit for Europeans.

Dalingkote is also said to be very good.

Jamrikote is also said to be very good.

Chamoorchee is also said to be very good.

Buxa, cold, quite an European climate.

The climate of the plains in Bootan is also said to be remarkably good. It is much cooler over there than on our side. My informants know of no Terai existing at the foot of the Bootan hills. From all I can understand it seems that the tract of malarious jungle known to us as the "Terai," does not extend beyond the foot of the Darjeeling Hills in this direction. My informants know of no malaria, no unhealthy seasons, and no epidemics. Cholera is unknown to the people.

The deep, dense, swampy jungle of the "Terai" does not extend to the foot of the Bootan Hills.

In the dry season the country is easily cleared of its jungle by fire; portions of it are burnt down every year for the sake of the fresh tender grass that springs up immediately after: were it necessary the whole might be cleared in one season. A great deal more of rain falls over in the Bootan plains than on our side; this is probably why the temperature there is so much lower.

I have above named several places where there are mydans. I have done so to show that cavalry may be of use, and can be used if necessary. The Bootanese have a great dread of cavalry; half a troop of cavalry would in the plains scare away any number of Booteah soldiers. The greatest and probably the only use to which cavalry might be put in the Bootan plains would be to occupy the entrance of the passes, and to keep open the communication with our base of operations. There will most probably be no fighting in the plains, or if there be, it will be so very little as to hardly deserve the name.

What Carriage will be required for troops invading Bootan ?

The country is virtually without roads, and therefore carts or hackeries would be of no use; but as fodder of the richest description covers the whole expanse any number of elephants, tattoos, and pack bullocks would subsist and thrive in it even without an ounce of grain being given to them.

Tattoos and pack bullocks may be hired in and about Kishengunge, in the Purneah District, and about Titaleah. Elephants must be furnished by Government to carry heavy baggage and camp equipage. Light guns and howitzers with their carriages and ammunition should also be carried by elephants. Tattoos and pack bullocks would suffice to carry the provision for the troops. These means of carriage would do up to the foot of the Hills. I know nothing of anything beyond, but I have been told that pack bullocks and tattoos can and do penetrate into the interior of these Hills. If this is correct, coolies may be dispensed with.

How are the Booteah Soldiers armed ?

Very badly. Their principal weapons are the bow and arrow (the latter poisoned), and the straight, short, flat sword. Their fire-arms are of a very inferior description, old, rusty muskets and matchlocks, and of these they have very few; they have no cannon.

The lower ranges of Bootan Hills, about which I have made particular inquiries, are reported to be in respect of climate and fertility admirably adapted to the wants of European settlers.

Two months' notice at the utmost will be required to collect rissud for troops at this place.

An Intelligence Department should be organized to accompany the troops.

If you require any further information from me, I shall do my best to obtain it for you. Underneath, I give you a list of the names of some of the principal Bootanese officials :—

Bhitor Jump.
Bahir Jump.
Deb Jump.
Jopay.
Talay Saheb.
Tapay Saheb.
Doorgah Saheb.
Kalen Saheb.

Dhoomdhap Saheb.
* Patro Saheb.
Dhoom Chapah Saheb.
Chapah Saheb.
Shonkop Saheb.
Bhanduri Saheb.
Boldia Katham Saheb.
Lopay Saheb.

From *T. A. Donough*, Esq., Deputy Magistrate of Julpigooree, to Colonel *H. Hopkinson* Commissioner of Assam, and Agent, Governor General, North-East Frontier (No. 130); dated 1st August 1864).

Sir,

In continuation of my letter, No. 126, dated the 25th ultimo, I beg to submit underneath a detailed statement of the population of the Dalingkote (Kiranti) Dooar, from the Damsham Hills down to the Teesta. This statement, I believe, approximates the truth.

2. There are on the Damsham Hills, south-east and north-west of Dalingkote, about 1,500 Booteah families. North-east of Dalingkote, on the Tasiting Hill, there are about 100 Booteah families. East of Dalingkote there is a hill called Chakam, where there are about 40 Booteah families. North-west of Dalingkote, at a place called Mora Choba, on a low hill, there are about 30 Booteah families. West and east of Chakam there is a hill called Chel, where there are 20 or 25 Booteah families. At Amliah there are two Booteah families; there were five, but three have lately removed to Dalingkote.

3. South of Dalingkote, at the foot of the hills (in the plains), there are 50 or 60 families of a tribe of people called Joldhas. South of them there are 25 or 30 families of mongrel Hindoos. South of these there are 40 or 50 families of Meches, and on either side of Dhoola Nuddac there are 40 or 50 families of Garos located; here there are also some 30 families of Hindoos, and 15 or 16 families of Mussulmans. At this place there is the dwelling place of a man named Oopashoo Dass Boshtum, of considerable wealth; he died about a year ago, and has been succeeded by his son. West of Oopashoo's dwelling there is the dwelling of the Chakladar of the province, where there are about 80 or 90 families of Meches. East of the Chakladar's dwelling there are, in a valley, about 30 or 40 families of Meches; and west of the Chakladar's dwelling there are 50 or 60 more families of Meches. South of the Chakladar's dwelling there are, still more about 80 or 90 families, of the same tribe in a village.

4. East of this village there are 40 or 50 Mech families. South of them there is a dwelling of a wealthy man named Mech Gaboor, at or near Chengmarce. Here there are about 80 families of Hindoos, and some 50 or 60 families of Meches. East of Gaboor's dwelling there are about 80 or 90 families of Hindoos, and some 50 or 60 families of Meches.

5. South of the above there is the dwelling of Dump Gaboor's sister. Here there are a great many Hindoo families estimated at between 300 and 400. East of this place there is a saul forest, and east of this forest there are 80 or 90 Mech families, and 250 or 300 families of Hindoos. Further east of this there are 30 or 90 more families of Hindoos, about 100 Mech families, from 150 to 200 families of Joldhas, and 80 or 90 families of Garos.

6. North of these there are about 400 or 500 families of Joldhas. North of the Joldhas there are 80 or 90 Mech families; and east of these there are between 500 and 600 Mech families. Here there is a very wealthy Mech, but I have been unable to ascertain his name.

7. West of the "great unknown's" dwelling there are 40 or 50 Mech families, 15 or 16 Garo families. North of these are more Joldhas, about 40 or 50 families, and about 80 or 90 families of Meches. East of these there are 80 or 90 more Mech families, and 25 or 30 families of Garos, with some 60 or 70 families of Joldhas.

8. East of this village there are 60 or 70 families of Hindoos, 80 or 90 families of Meches, and 25 or 30 families of Joldhas. South of these there are 80 or 90 families of Hindoos; and further south of these again there are 80 or 90 families of Hindoo carpenters, and 60 or 70 families of Karis (a tribe of Hindoos), also 15 or 16 families of Meches. West of these here are 40 or 50 Hindoo families, and 20 or 25 families of Mussulmans.

9. West of Natagoree Haut there are 40 or 50 Hindoo, and 30 or 32 Mussulman families. South of Natagoree there are 25 or 30 families of Hindoos, and 15 or 16 families of Mussulmans. East of this village there are 15 or 16 Mech families. Here it may be observed that

that this tribe diminishes in number, as it extends southwards, and Hindoos and Mussulmans increase. There are in this locality 15 or 16 Kari families, and 15 or 16 Mussulman families.

10. South of the above are Khairbarry and Sharipakhooree, where there are about 100 or 150 Hindoo and 40 or 50 Mussulman families. East of Sharipakhooree there are 100 or 125 Hindoo families, and 15 or 16 Mussulman families. West of Sharipakhooree there are 200 or 250 Hindoo families, and some 30 or 40 Mussulmans. South of Sharipakhooree there are some 600 or 700 Hindoo families, and some 20 or 25 families of Mussulmans. The above extend down to Bidoordangah.

11. At Bidoordangah there are about 300 families of Hindoos and Boshtums, and 80 or 90 families of Mussulmans. West of this there are about 150 families of Hindoos and Boshtums, and 40 or 50 Mussulmans. East of this there are about 150 families of Hindoos and Boshtums, some 80 or 90 families of Koomhars (potters), and 30 or 40 families of Mussulmans.

12. North of Bidoordangah there are about 100 or 150 families of Hindoos, 80 or 90 Koomhars, and 20 or 25 Mussulman families. Further south; down to the Domohonee stockade, on the Teesta, there are about 300 families of Hindoos, and 80 or 90 Mussulman families. East of Domohonee there are about 200 or 250 families of Hindoos, 80 or 90 families of Mussulmans, 30 or 40 Harees, and 60 or 70 Sooree families. South of these, extending to Dangar Haut, there are 100 or 150 Hindoo families, 15 or 16 Mussulman families, and five or six Sooree families. South-east of Gopalgunge there are about 250 or 300 Hindoo families, and 60 or 70 Mussulman families.

13. Annexed is a tabular statement of the above, from which it will be seen that the entire population of the Dalingkote (Kiranti) Doors does not exceed 10,000 families.

14. Since writing my last letter I have ascertained that some little trade exists between this part of the country and Bootan. The imports from Bootan consists of the following: viz., wax, munjit (a red dye), ox-tails, blankets, musk (a very small quantity indeed), and a few ponies. In exchange for these, the Pooteahs obtain from our traders cotton, piece goods (principally consisting of stout longcloth and jean), broadcloth, dried fish, tobacco, and goor.

15. Justice is administrated at Dalingkote (I am told by a trustworthy person who has just come in here at my request from Dalingkote) in the following manner:—

When a serious case is brought up for trial, the Soubah makes the accused person bathe himself; he then gets a large earthen vessel filled with water, into which he drops two stones of equal size and shape; one is a white stone and the other black; the accused is then made to plunge his hand into the jar and take out one of the stones; if he should happen to get hold of the white stone he is declared innocent, and released; but if he should unluckily get hold of the black stone, he is considered guilty, and punished by being put into prison, which consists at Dalingkote of a gorge between two hills, which is built or roofed over, and has only one entrance or doorway to it; this is locked on the prisoner, and opened only once a week for a moment, when some food is given to the prisoner. The term of imprisonment awarded is generally from two to three months, and frequently it happens that the prisoner dies before the period of his incarceration expires. My informant witnessed two cases of this description; in one, the accused was sentenced to three months' imprisonment, but he died before the end of that time; in the other case, the accused was sentenced to two months' imprisonment; he survived the period, and was released.

16. In less serious or trivial cases the punishment is generally by fine only. In such, witnesses are examined on oath. The witness, if a Hindoo, is first made to bathe, and then to swear by touching the Mohâkâl (or representation thereof) that he will speak the truth. If the witness be a Mussulman, a hole is dug in the earth to represent the "House of God." The witness is made to enter the hole and say what he has to say. The examination is *vivâ voce*, and never reduced to writing.

17. The principal men at Dalingkote are Jopay Saheb, the Soubah; he is said to have been superseded, but he does not intend giving up his Soubahship without having a struggle for it: Jump Saheb Naib, the Darogah of Tassiting (name unknown); and Dempo Debkait, who is a sort of secretary.

18. You will perceive by the map which I send you, that there are roads in the hills from Dalingkote, Jamrikote, Chamoorchee, Bala, Buxa, Ripoo, and Cheerung Doors to Poonakha. From Dalingkote to Poonakha the road is direct or continuous in one line. From Jamrikote the road goes across and joins the main line from Dalingkote at the Nichna Hill. From Chamoorchee the road joins the main line from Dalingkote at the Beesgaon Hills. From Bala, one road joins the main line from Dalingkote at the Doongaon Hill, and another road from the Tajaygaon Hill, near Bala, joins the main line from Dalingkote at the Parogaon Hill. There is yet another road from Tajaygaon (east of the first one) which joins the main line from Dalingkote east of the Parogaon Hill. From Buxa, one road goes to Parogaon and another goes direct to Poonakha. From Theliagaon, near Buxa, a road goes to the Ookha Hill, about midway between Theliagaon and Poonakha. From Ripoo Doora a road winds round about the hills there, *viâ* the Thempoor Fort to Poonakha.

At Thempoo Fort the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs reside occasionally. From Cheerung Dooar a road, which winds along the course of the Chundun Mookhee Nuddee, goes direct to Pooakha.

10. The Teesta River is navigable for boats of burden only as far as Julpigoree; further up the current is too rapid. The Dhurlah River is not at all navigable for such boats up in these parts.

P.S.—I have sent the map alluded to in 18th paragraph to Colonel Haughton, Commissioner of Cooch Behar. I had intended sending a copy of it to you, but I regret that I cannot spare time to make a copy. I have begged Colonel Haughton to have the map copied in his office, and to send the copy to you.

TABLE STATEMENT of the Population in the Dalingkote (Kiranti) Dooar.

TRIBE OR CASTE.	Families. — Number of Each.
Booteahs - - - - -	1,692
Joldhas - - - - -	835
Mongrel Hindoos - - - - -	25
Meches - - - - -	1,620
Garos - - - - -	170
Hindoos - - - - -	3,935
Mussulmans - - - - -	661
Karis - - - - -	80
Koomhars - - - - -	170
Harees - - - - -	35
Soorees - - - - -	70
TOTAL Families - - -	9,298

APPENDIX (B).

I WILL take up the subjects in Mr. Beadon's letter in the order I find them there noticed, and give you what information and advice I can on each.

As to the extent of annexation: this will probably depend much on circumstances, but I would not propose, in the first instance, going beyond the Dooars. Attempting to take up posts in the hills might bring you into a very unhealthy tract of forests, where it might be difficult to supply your detachments with the necessary supplies. I should rather be inclined to give up to the Booteahs a wide margin under the hills for any use they would make of it, allowing them to hold as subject villagers any ryots who may voluntarily choose to remain under their authority. In tracing a boundary in the Assam Dooars, I gave a line from promontory to promontory, leaving all the villages within it. If you do not allow them a proportion of the population, they will find it difficult to get their supplies, and the people living close under the hills will be a sort of half savages, who have been principally employed as porters and never paid any regular rents. On the Assam frontier such go-betweens are called Bobôteahs, who are not taxed by us.

The number of posts necessary to be kept will much depend on the disposition shown by the Booteahs on the occupation of the Dooars, and this must depend on the judgment of the head civil and military authorities on the spot.

Generally, one would advocate a few large posts, having, if possible, the advantage of navigable streams for their supplies, and to drop down the invalids to stations and hospitals below.

I believe the Dooars to the west, or near Julpigoree, are by far the most populous and best cultivated; those to the east, near the Monass, the Gowalparrah Dooar Gomah, Sidlee, and Bijnee, have a very slender population, and are very little cultivated, except by our own ryots, who make a bargain with the local officers for the season's crops. They grow principally rice, but further east the cultivation is much more varied, and jute appears to be the great article of export. When I first went to Cooch Behar, there were offers made by the Katmah of Mynagooree to pay a rent to Government of 5 lakhs rupees (Narainee, I presume) if our Government would take the country, and in 1857 the heads of districts made an offer to Mr. Halliday of 2½ or 3 lakhs rupees, on the same understanding. Mr. Halliday said he could not entertain any proposition of the kind.

As to the expense of holding the Dooars, I do not see how any one can say what that may possibly be, as it will depend so much on events and on the views of the military authority in command; but I should think there was almost a certainty that the revenue would cover all the expenses from the first. But it would be politic to remit all revenue for the

the first year. It is almost certain the Booteahs will have exacted the revenue in advance everywhere, and it would be the easiest way of settling any claims on this account to give the ryots one year of grace.

Hindoostanee regiments of any kind would suffer very greatly in any part of the Dooars, and I should recommend the immediate raising of a local corps, such as the Corps of Guides in the north-west, or the Darjeeling Pioneer Corps, for service in the Dooars. This latter corps is, I believe, entirely recruited from the Meches, the inhabitants of the Dooars. If raised in addition to the Darjeeling regiment, it would be fit for service almost immediately, though of course requiring at first the support of detachments of regular Sepoy Infantry. I would make this corps of very considerable strength; it can easily be reduced afterwards, but their services would be invaluable at first in opening roads and saving from exposure our regular infantry.

Young, active men from the Hindoostanee and Punjaub Corps could be selected as native officers, and for the promotion they would risk the unhealthiness, but throughout the Dooars there are a good number of Hindoostanees employed as traders, &c., but chiefly as elephant hunters, and some of these might be usefully engaged, from their local knowledge and from being hardened to the climate; many may be refugee Sepoys and to be guarded against.

The Dooars of Gowalparrah I certainly think should be administered from that station. The Dooars might be given in settlement to the Rajahs of Bijuee and Sidlee, and the Arung of Gomah, all Koches, and their connections have been for ages with Gowalparrah. No persons could settle there so advantageously as these, the hereditary proprietors of the Dooars.

The next Dooars in succession to the west, across the Sankosh, would best be administered from Cooch Behar, with which they have so long been connected, and over which the Cooch Behar Government has strong claims, for we surrendered them, or some of them, to the Booteahs in a very arbitrary manner. There is still a branch of the Cooch Behar family, the Dewan Deo, who was the hereditary manager of the Dooars, and holds records regarding them to this day.

The more western Dooars did belong to the Julpigoree Rajah; Julpesh is the family temple of himself and other members of the family, and they might be settled with him, having the present local officers as his subordinates. Mynagooree was under the charge of a family related to that of the Cooch Behar Rajah, and when I was at Julpigoree, the heads of the villages wished for his restoration; the present Katmahs are, I think, Rungpore people.

With regard to unhealthiness and the country. The Dooars, I conceive, are much on a par with the Nepal Terai, of which Mehal is a continuation. From the beginning of November to the end of February is the only time of the year when military operations can be carried on without much danger to the health of both Europeans and Hindoostanees.

We had occasion once to send a party of sepoy, in the beginning of April, unto Bay Dooar, and though only staying a very short time, the Soobadar and nearly all the detachment died of fever when they came in.

I have no doubt but cavalry would be found most useful in the Dooars. Plunderers, stealing down through the jungles and uncultivated parts, would care very little about being apprehended by sepoy; those they would avoid, as far as possible, of course, but they would hesitate greatly before they ventured into the neighbourhood of mounted troops, for, like all hillmen, as the Nepalese, they have the greatest dread of horsemen, and exaggerate greatly what cavalry can do.

I do not see how you can arrange posts and detachments. All this will depend so greatly upon circumstances and the opinions of the officer commanding, and to him all such arrangements must be entrusted. I do not know what force there is at Julpigoree; only a corps of cavalry, I think, but to commence the occupation of the Dooars there will be required, I should suppose, at least two native regiments in addition to the force already on the frontier. This regiment is already completely absorbed in its present duties, and not a man would be spared for the other side of the Mouass, and therefore the native force to be employed must be drawn from Bengal or Hindoostan, and they should be ready for work by the 1st of November.

(signed) *F. Jenkins.*

APPENDIX (C).

You ask me about the Dooars in Assam and Bengal. Regarding the latter, I am simply unable to give you any information, as, although I have been from the Guddadhar River to the Teesta, along the whole line of border between Bootan and Cooch Behar, I never saw the hills once, they were so far off, consequently I could not possibly suggest localities for out-posts there.

Pondhoree and Pelta are too far from the hills to be of any use as far as closing the Dooars are concerned. I have only once been in the Gowalparrah Dooars, and then only for two or three weeks in Sidlee Dooar. Since I joined the regiment there has been no out-post west of Soobankhata.

There we ought to have a very strong guard, as it is a most important Dooar, thousands

I may say of Booteahs resorting annually, in the cold season, to the haut there for the purpose of trading. It is also the high road to the great place of pilgrimage, "Hazoo" temple. The guard (when there was one there) was well up towards the gorge of the pass, and in the best possible position; one company at least ought to be stationed.

The site of the guard at Koomeekhata ought to be abandoned and the post advanced close to the hills to Goroogaon, close to the eastern Dewangari, past 12 miles from Soobankhata. Here I think 50 men would be enough, with a reserve at Koomeekhata for both the above posts. Next in order comes Devepang, 16 miles distant, a most eligible site for a guard on the spur of the hill on the left bank of the "Bor Nuddee." The guard here could look after both the contiguous dooars of Gurkohah and Kalling. It is not a much frequented pass, and I should say thirty men would suffice with a reserve at Sengnebaace, seven miles in the Dooar Kalling, in support for the protection of the rich country to the south of it.

Booree Gomah Dooar, east of that, the richest of the dooars, is but seldom visited by Booteahs; though the pass traders resort thither from Kooreeparah Dooar, still I think it would be perfectly advisable to post a guard well up to the hills on the "Bholla" Nuddee, say 30 men. Next close to that is Kooreeparah Dooar, where the great fair is held annually. The military post ought to be advanced from Oodalgooree to where it formerly was at Goomgaon within three miles of the hills.

Further east there is Char Doar and Baleeparah, but I'll reserve my say about them, as you don't require any information regarding them. The troops to be employed should be natives of the province, they not being liable to sickness in such localities, and I can confidently state that it would simply disorganise a western province regiment to employ them. Let them be kept in reserve on the Berhampooter at Chota and Tezporé. Police will not answer for frontier protection till they have been longer trained.

All the out-posts I have named are well supplied with water, and are well selected; Soobankhata, Goroogaon, Deochung, Boree Gomah, Goongam; in the neighbourhood of Deochung there is a good deal of grass jungle, but at the other posts the country is generally speaking clear, open, and well adapted to the movement of mounted men, a body of whom (mounted on ponies), say 50 or 60, would be most useful, as knowing me and them; the Booteahs would hardly like to risk leaving the hills any distance and having their retreat cut off. Kooreeparah, I omitted to say, ought not to be occupied by less than a company. Until we see what the intention of these Booteahs are towards us, we cannot tell whether artillery will be required or not. My idea is, that artillery will not be required unless indeed they make a military demonstration, which however I don't think they have the means of doing. On the occasion of the "gillongs" taking refuge with us they threatened us with an invasion, and actually brought a large body of fully armed Tartar troops to "Nareegomah," three good days from Kooreeparah, but they never ventured out of the hills. The commissariat of those troops too (dried beef and a kind of biscuit) had to be carried by coolies; and at the rate of one coolie to each fighting man you may imagine they could not bring much, and those same Tartars can't live on rice.

(signed) R. Campbell.

APPENDIX (D).

NOTES on the Bootan Dooars, and the Plains of Sidlee and Chota Bijnee.

1. A General Description of the Country, with its probable Resources, Revenue, Population, Trade, and so forth.

THE term "dooar," strictly applied, means simply a pass through the hills to the plains. The dooar best known in Gowalparah are the Cheerung Dooar and the Ripoo Dooar. The former is presided over by a Soubah, known as the Cheerung Soubah, who has two residences, one at Cheerung in the hills, which he uses during the hot weather and rains, and the other at Bissa Sing Thannah, one march from the foot of the hills, where he lives during the cold season.

Cheerung is said to be three marches from Bissa Sing Thannah, seven marches from Ondipoor, the residence of a Jompe, or Booteah general, and about nine marches from Poonakha and Tassisjung, the residences, respectively, of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, the secular and spiritual heads of Bootan.

The Cheerung Soubah claims control over the plains of Sidlee and Chota Bijnee and a few small khas estates. Chota Bijnee may be said to be more tributary than subject to Bootan. The infant Rajah, Koomud Narain, whose estates of Koontaghaut and Habraghaut, in Gowalparah, are under the management of the Court of Wards, is the present lord of Chota Bijnee. He pays a tribute of dried fish and such other commodities to the Booteahs, more in token of fealty than anything else, and receives an equivalent in the shape of ponies, hill clothes, &c. The Rajah's guardian, the Rani Kantessuri, has supreme authority within the limits of Chota Bijnee. The Rajah of Sidlee, Gouri Narain, is a Rajbungee by caste. His residence is at a village called Nehatgaon, on the Kanibur, an affluent of the Champa Motti. The village is not marked on our maps, but is, I am told a short way east of Bassorparah, and to the south-east of Sam Singh Killah on the northern boundary of Koontaghaut.

The

The Sidlee Raj is hereditary, but the Deb Rajah has the power of changing the succession. The Cheerung Dooar and the plains subordinate form, it is said, a favourable specimen of the country under the Booteah rule. The population is probably larger and the land better cultivated in these plains than in those attached to the Ripoo Dooar. The reason of this, in a great measure, is that a large exodus of ryots from Koontaghaut took place on the settlement of that Pergunnah a few years ago. The ryots threw up their holdings in Koontaghaut owing to the assessments, which they found too heavy.

With a view to comparison I remark those rates were—

4 annas	a beegah	high	land.
9 "	"	"	low "
1 rupee	"	"	home "

It is impossible to form any but a rough estimate of the revenue at present derived from the plains subordinate to the dooars. The Sidlee lands are said to be best cultivated towards our frontier, nothing but dense jungle being met with for two days' journey south of the hills. The chief tax levied in Sidlee is a somewhat arbitrary one, called Bor Bangi, varying from Rs. 1. 8. to 3 rupees per head of a family. The felling of timber is also taxed; there is besides a nominal tax on ploughs: so much land as can be brought under cultivation with one plough and two bullocks is liable to be taxed at rates varying from one rupee to seven rupees Narainee. I very much question whether this tax is generally enforced.

The population of Sidlee and Chota Bijnee may be put down at about 8,000 males. After making allowance for evasion of tax, I estimate the revenue at present derived from this population at about (15,000) fifteen thousand rupees, exclusive of course of the cost of unpaid labour, and the value of such things as are appropriated by the collectors of the revenue and other underlings of the Booteah Government on their visits to the plains.

The trade with the hills is not very brisk. The imports consist of hill salt, wax, musk, pepper, species, chowries, Booteah cloths and blankets, knives, ponies, and occasionally cattle stolen from other dooars. The hillmen take in return betel-nut, pan, cotton, and India cloths, dried fish, mustard oil, and a little rice. I have said little of the Ripoo Dooar, as my inquiry has not been completed. Its presided over by the Dagga Pillo, who lives in the hills some three or four days' journey from Dotmah, a village on the north-western boundary of Koontaghaut and our nearest point to the hills; subordinate to the dooar of Ripoo are two plains of Ripoo and Goura.

2. *In the Event of Annexation, how far ought it to extend.*

I am strongly of opinion that for the present at least no steps should be taken to annex any portion of the hilly country. It will doubtless be necessary to take up posts a short distance within the hills to command the passes, but the occupation of these should be temporary. The annexation of the plains would be easy and profitable. We should meet with scarcely any opposition from the Booteahs, whereas an advance into the hills would be accompanied with much expense and harassment, if not bloodshed, without, as far as I can see, any immediate advantage. Our Government is so situated that once a false step is taken it is difficult to retrace it. After annexing the plains if it were found necessary to enter the hills there would be no greater difficulty than at present exists. Indeed, if whilst occupying the plains we cultivated the friendship of the hillmen, we should at a future date advance into Bootan proper with the good will of the people.

3. *A Detail of the Posts to be occupied by one Description of Force on the other, with especial Reference to the Cheerung Dooar.*

I premise by stating the stages along the only route known from Tassisujung to Chota Bijnee on the east and Ripoo on the west.

From Tassisujung to the plains of Chota Bijnee, Tassisujung, residence of Dhurma Rajah and a Jhompe.

1. Andipore, residence of a Jhompe.
2. Beappoo.
3. Berga, residence of an inferior Pillo.
4. Jhalla.
5. Richuuna.
6. Hurrassoo.
7. Majja.
8. Cheerung, residence of Soobah.
9. Dooblong Thannah.
10. Baroh Bangaller Pookri.
11. Bissa Sing Thannah.
12. Pokki Hagga; at this point the hills cease.
13. Banks of Dhulpani.
14. Dhibbur Gaon.
15. Popporra Gaon; this stage is in Bijnee.
16. Soobai Jorra Thannah; this stage is in Bijnee.
17. Bijnee.

The route from Tassisujung to the plains of Ripoo and the West is the same as the above as far as Pokki Hagga; and from that as follows:—

12. Pokki Hagga.
13. Dewur Gaon.
14. Tanna Gaon.
15. Dotmah in Koontaghaut.

None of the above places are marked on the maps, excepting Dotmah on the north-west of Koontaghaut. I may remark that Tassisujung is said to be north-by-east of Dotmah, and Poonakha or Polluka, the residence of the Deb Rajah, some three days' journey to the north-by-east of Tassisujung.

I am of opinion that three regiments of infantry, with cavalry to keep up communication, and a few 12-pounder howitzers, would form an ample force to take and keep possession of the Boonan plains from Julpigooree to Bijnee. The following posts would, I think, be found advantageous in the first instance with reference to the Cheerung Dooar:

1st. Head-quarters of a regiment with cavalry and howitzers at Dhibbur Gaon in Sidlee. This village is on the Debburdoo stream, not far from the Ai River. It is said to be a short day's journey north of Dholagaon, a village on the northern frontier of Koon-taghaut, and therefore not far from the residence of the Sidlee Rajah.

2nd. One hundred men at Bissa Sing Thannah, where there is flowing water all the year round. This is, as I have said, the cold weather residence of the Cheerung Soubar. The thannah is on a hill about 500 feet above the level of the plains. It is one day's journey from the foot of the hills at Pokki Hagga, which again is two marches from Dhibbur Gaon. Pokki Hagga lies north-by-east of Dotmah.

3rd. Fifty men half way between Dhibbur Gaon and Pokki Hagga on the Dhulpani River.

4th. Fifty men at Makra, a large village in Bijnee, inhabited by meches and rajbungsees, midway between and at a distance of half a day's journey from Dhibbur Gaon, and the Monass River; the latter the boundary between Chota Bijnee and Assam. Makra is not far from the hills, and there is said to be a good supply of water there.

5th. Small detachments of 25 or 30 men each would probably be required at Dotmah, on the north-western, and the bank of the Monass, on the north-eastern frontier of Koon-taghaut, and at Janna Gaon in Sidlee, said to be three days' journey south of Bissa Sing Thannah, one day's journey north of Dotmah in Koontaghaut, and two days' journey west of Dhibbur Gaon. I understand that small sorronga boats can go all the year round as far as Janna Gaon by the Sunkosh and Gungeed. I presume that the occupation of Bijnee would be friendly, and that posts on the proper left of the Monass would be taken up from Kamroop.

4. *An Estimate of the Cost of Military and Police necessary to hold the Country at first.*

I have stated that, in my opinion, to annex and keep the dooars, in the first instance a force of three regiments of infantry, some cavalry, and howitzers would be required.

When the country becomes settled, probably 300 constables, with their complement of officers, will be sufficient to maintain peace. Between Julpigooree and Bijnee I do not think police would be of much use until the Booteahs acquiesced in our proceedings, and even then the withdrawal of the military would be gradual. I am not in a position to estimate the cost of either the military or police. The question of police posts should for the present, I think, be left open. I must not forget to remark that the troops would have to be supplied from our own plains. With the Berhampooter as a base there would be no difficulty in the matter. Owing to the jungly nature of the country cavalry could not keep up their communications efficiently until roads were cut; a few pioneers would therefore not be out of place. I fancy Muniporee horsemen would answer admirably for the service.

5. *Should the Dooars North of Gawalparrah be attached to that District as to Cooch Behar?*

To do justice to the entire dooars, I considered they ought to be formed into a separate district, with the head-quarters of the Deputy Commissioner either in Sidlee, on the banks of the Ai River, or in the plains of Buxa, according as it may be determined to place him under Cooch Behar or Assam. In either case he would require an assistant at the other end of the district. There is no doubt that the officer for the dooars must be an officer of experience, quite equal to that of any Deputy Commissioner. To place him under a Deputy Commissioner, or to visit him with the mere powers of an assistant, would, in my opinion, be unnecessarily to trammel him.

6.—*What Establishment would be required.*

The establishment of the dooar district officer and his assistant should consist of copying and routine clerks. I suppose 350 rupees per month would cover the cost. The actual work should be carried on *visà voce*, and the entire proceedings of his court should be written by the district officer in his own hand.

7. *A General Statement of the Climate of the Dooars when healthy for Europeans, and when, owing to Malaria, the reverse. What, with reference to Health, would be the best Posts for Officers.*

From our experience of the Tezpoore Dooars, there can be no doubt that the climate under the Bootan hills is exceedingly dangerous to Europeans between the 15th March and the 15th November. It is impossible, with the present scanty knowledge of the country, to say what spot would be, as far as health is concerned, the best for the residence of the district officer. I dare say high ground, sufficiently distant from swamps, low jungle, and worse than all, putrifying rice fields, might be found in Buxa Dooar, or on the bank of the Ai River.

The Booteahs consider the low hills and the plains beyond most unhealthy during the season I have specified.

8. *What would be the proper Revenue and Judicial Arrangements to introduce in the first Instance?*

I am of opinion that for some time after the annexation no attempt should be made to assess the lands. The inhabitants of the dooars are for the most part a wild restless people, to whom the measurement of their fields would be extremely distasteful. I think an effort should be made to ascertain the average rates at which the ryots have been hitherto assessed, under whatever description of tax, and to demand a lump sum from each head of a family or house. It would be necessary, probably, to have two or three rates, according to the circumstances of the payers.

The collection might be left to heads of villages or communities, who would be paid by commission for their trouble.

I would introduce the whole Assam rules, with a few modifications, in both civil and criminal departments. They answered well for years in Assam, amongst people of somewhat similar origin as those to be found in the plains subordinate to the dooars of Bootan.

B. W. D. Morton, Captain,
Deputy Commissioner.

Gowalparrah, 27 July 1864.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General (No. 3,308 T); dated Darjeeling, the 17th September 1864.

I AM directed to forward herewith, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, a copy of a correspondence with the Commissary General, and to request that the Lieutenant Governor may be favoured with early instructions in regard to the measures contemplated for the occupation of the dooars, in order that arrangements may be made for collecting carriage and supplies for the troops.

From Commissary General, No. C. B. 1,
dated 13th instant,
To Commissary General, No. 3,300T, date,
17th September.

From Colonel *J. D. Macpherson*, c. B., Commissary General, to the Honourable *A. Eden*, Secretary to Government of Bengal, Confidential (No. C. B. 1); dated Calcutta, the 13th September 1864.

THE following is an extract from a Telegraphic Message, No. 157, of the 10th instant, from Colonel *H. W. Norman*, c. B., Secretary, to Lieutenant Colonel *H. K. Burt*, Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department :

“Instruct Colonel Macpherson to order a superior commissariat officer to proceed to Sahibgunge, there to collect carriage for the advance of troops that will reach that place by rail, and thence diverge towards Bootan. Carriage will be required at Sahibgunge for the Armstrong guns, four regiments Native Infantry, and two of cavalry, and two companies of sappers and miners. This officer will at once place himself in communication with the

Bengal Government as to the means of procuring carriage, and the description of carriage required. Further instructions will follow by post; and it is probable that four commissariat officers will be required for duty in November, with four separate columns."

I have also been further instructed that "two commissariat officers should proceed at once to Gowhaty, or wherever they can most readily join Brigadier General Mulcaster, and place themselves at his disposal; and two should proceed to Julpigoree, or wherever Colonel Dunsford may direct."

2. With reference to the above, I have the honour to solicit the instructions of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor in regard to the provision of the carriage, and its description, that will be required at Sahibgunge; and I will also be thankful to receive any orders that may be deemed necessary or advisable for guidance of the commissariat officers who will be ordered to join Brigadier General Mulcaster, and also for those who are to proceed to Julpigoree or elsewhere, as Colonel Dunsford may direct.

3. In case it may be deemed more convenient to you to communicate the Lieutenant Governor's orders direct to these officers, I beg to report that Captain A. Mackenzie, Deputy Assistant Commissary General, will be ordered to proceed without delay from Benares to Sahibgunge; that Captain C. Lane, Officiating Deputy Assistant Commissary General, will be ordered from Decca to join Brigadier General Mulcaster, and Captain J. Briggs, Sub-Assistant Commissary General, from Rawul Pindee.

4. In like manner, the officers I have selected for Colonel Dunsford's command are, Lieutenant G. L. Kier, Sub-Assistant Commissary General from Dinapore, and Lieutenant N. R. Burlton, Sub-Assistant Commissary General from Jubbulpore.

5. Under the impression that elephant carriage will be chiefly required, I note the following places from whence elephants may be drawn:—

Barrackpore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23
Berhampore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21
Chinsurah	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Benares	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	66
Dinapore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	69
Hazareebaugh	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
Dorunda	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Dacca	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	80
Gowhaty	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11
Deebrooghur	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	35
Cherra Poonjee	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
										347
										TOTAL

The whole of this number would not, however, be available, as they are not all in serviceable condition.

6. Any information in regard to collecting supplies for the several columns will also be thankfully received.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal, to the Commissary General (No 3300 T); dated Darjeeling, the 17th September 1864.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. C. B. 1, dated 13th instant, and, in reply, to say that, up to the present time, this Government has not been informed of the details of the measures contemplated by the Government of India in regard to the occupation of the dooars, and it is therefore difficult for the Lieutenant Governor to say precisely what steps should be taken for the supply of carriage. But in collecting at Sahibgunge, or rather at Karagolah Ghât, on the north bank of the Ganges, all the elephants that can be spared from Barrackpore, Berhampore, Chinsurah, Benares, Dinapore, Hazareebaugh, and Dorunda, no mistake can be made.

2. The magistrate of Purneah will be desired to give Captain Mackenzie, the Deputy Assistant Commissary General, who is to be deputed to Karagolah, all the assistance in his power in procuring carts and in hiring elephants from zemindars and others, to carry baggage from Karagolah to Julpigoree; but as some difficulty will be felt in procuring carts for so large a force, it will, independently of other considerations, make it desirable to send a portion of the force, *viâ* Kooshtea, by water to Doobree, making a depôt at that place: the stores and baggage can be sent up that far by steamer, and some of the elephants from Dacca might be sent there. If a column is formed at Doobree, a civil officer will be deputed there to aid the Sub-Assistant Commissary General in procuring carriage and ascertaining the resources of the district; but until the Lieutenant Governor is informed of the precise nature of the operations to be undertaken, it is impossible to make any final arrangements in respect to this proposal.

3. The

3. The deputy magistrate of Julpigoree, and the magistrate of Rungpore, will give the commissariat officers* to be posted at Julpigoree every assistance. Possibly, it would be well at once to build there temporary commissariat godowns, and to collect as much attah as can be obtained in the neighbourhood. The local supply, however, is not very great, and it would, perhaps, be well if you were to order up a considerable supply at one to Julpigoree before the available carriage is all required for the movement of the troops: ghree, &c., can be obtained on the spot.

* Lieut. G. L. Kier, Sub-Assistant Commissary General; Lieut. N. R. Burlton, Sub-Assistant Commissary General.

4. I am to inform you that Purneah and Rungpore have a considerable local supply of such carriage as pack bullocks and ponies, and endeavours will be made to hire elephants from the zemindars of the neighbourhood.

5. In conclusion, I am to forward, for your information, copy of a communication† from the Commissioner of Cooch Behar, regarding the Bootan Dooars, and to state that a copy of a similar communication, from the Commissioner of Assam, will be sent to you from the office at the Presidency.

† No. 227, dated 2d ultimo, with enclosures.

From the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General, to the Secretary to Government of Bengal (No. 545); dated Simla, 30th September 1864.

I AM directed by the Governor General in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letters, dated the 8th and 17th September, Nos. 2978 T. and 3308 T., both of which were received on the 28th September, and in reply, to observe as follows:—

2. The Lieutenant Governor must before this have been in possession of the letters in the military and foreign departments, informing him of what it is proposed to do against the Bootanese, and of the nature and character of the force to be employed. Any further information or instructions which it may appear expedient to issue from time to time will be duly communicated. The main point at present is to open out fair weather roads, as far as practicable, throughout that portion of the British territory which is in the vicinity of the country, and will be the field of the proposed operations; to collect supplies, to gain information of every kind which may prove useful, and to procure a sufficiency of carriage.

3. The Government know so little of the country, so little of the precise character of the Dooars, that it would be useless to attempt at present to decide up to what limit our occupation of the country should extend. It will be for the officers in command of troops, in communication with the chief civil officers appointed to accompany them, to decide on the time and manner of the advance. The civil officers in particular must be careful in collecting every item of information which may be useful to the military authorities, which will enable them to determine on the best line to take up, and which may conduce to the proper administration of the country. It will be of the first importance that the positions which are to be occupied shall be salubrious and suitable for the defence of the border.

4. His Excellency in Council concurs with the Lieutenant Governor that, in the first instance at any rate, the revenue arrangements should be for a single year. The primary consideration will be to respect the just rights of all classes, while care is taken that no class be allowed to oppress the people generally. Before it is decided what the settlement shall be, it will be well to have some idea of the character of the present tenures of the land.

5. If an officer is available to inspect the forests, such an arrangement may be carried out; but his Excellency in Council apprehends that the country will scarcely be sufficiently safe to enable him to do much in this way. It is of much more importance that such a general topographical survey should be secured as will be useful for military and police objects.

6. The Governor General in Council is in no wise inclined to give any portion of the dooars to Cooch Behar; that chiefship is already quite large enough. The military expenses of the expedition and the occupation and administration of the country will, in the first instance, probably exceed the revenue of the country we occupy.

7. The military operations must be left to the discretion of the military commanders assisted by the information of the civil commissioners; and in like manner the police arrangements should be made by the latter officers in consultation with the military officers.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General (No. 3434); dated Darjeeling, the 22d September 1864.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 480, dated the 12th instant, in regard to the contemplated occupation of the Bengal Doours of Bootan, and in reply, to state that the Lieutenant Governor entirely concurs in the view expressed in paragraph 13, with reference to the proposed new line of frontier. In regard to Cheerung, an opinion in accordance with the views of his Excellency the Governor General in Council has already been expressed in my letter, No. 2978 T., dated 8th instant, forwarding Colonel Hopkinson's Report on the doours.

2. With reference to your 14th paragraph, I am to say that every effort will be made fully to carry out the instructions of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, and to provide carriage and supplies for the troops at all points where they may be required.

(No. 79.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood*.

Foreign Department (Political),
8 November 1864.

Sir,

IN continuation of the correspondence forwarded with our letter, No. 88, dated 15th ultimo, we have the honour to forward, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copies of further letters from the Government of Bengal, as per margin, relating to Bootan affairs.

From Government of Bengal, dated 5th Oct. 1864, No. 3893 T.
Ditto, No. 3904 T.
Ditto, dated 11th Oct. 1864, No. 4116 T.

We have, &c.

(signed) *J. Lawrence.*
H. B. Harington.
H. S. Maine.
C. E. Trevelyan.
W. Grey.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal, to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General (No. 3893T); dated Darjeeling, the 5th October 1864.

1. From the Amlah of the Bootan Durbar, dated Bhadro.
2. From the Dalimkote Soubah, dated 9th Assin.

I AM directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward herewith, for the information of the Government of India, translation of two letters addressed by the Bootan authorities to Cheeboo Lama, and to observe that these communications serve to show the temper of the Bootanese Government, and indicate the danger in which Sikkin is placed from Bootanese hostility in consequence of what has passed.

Translation of a Perwanah of the Amlah of the Bootan Durbar, to *Cheeboo Lama*, (dated Bhadro).

THE Dalimkote Soubah's urzee has arrived. The English Sahibs are making a fort before Kalunpong, and are making every preparations for war in this matter. In the papers signed there was talk of war if the things were not returned (restitution made) by Bhadro; when it was signed (the Treaty) last year at Poonakha, the English did not understand us, and we did not understand them; you were the interpreter: if it was not a matter of agreement, still no force was used. If we had, it should have been mentioned then; it was willingly signed. Afterwards Eden Sahib going down and deceiving the Governor caused him to write to the *Deb Rajah* saying we had used violence to Mr. Eden. Our (of Bootan) custom is this, that an answer once given is given, and a bargain made is made; so we did not inform the Deb of the above. If the last year's Treaty is not allowed, if another right-dealing Sahib will come, or if a Vakcel is wanted from here, write and say so; so we have sent this perwanah to you; but if an attack is made upon us, right or wrong, recollect well that you are responsible as the go-between. We cannot make restitution of anything now, because the low country is unhealthy and Envoy could not go now; in the cold weather, when the sickness is less, call for him; if this is not to be, it must be as they wish. The case of dacoity and theft is as follows:—In the Rajah's (of Behar) territory and ours the faults are equal; besides this, they (the English Government) have taken seven talooks of the Dongsas Teraie, and, besides, the Fallacotta revenue has been withheld for some years; for this cause we are the people to declare war instead

instead of which they (the British Government) are doing it: make them do right; if we can withstand them, we will; if not, we will remain still. Now you are the originator of confusion here and there between the English and the Dhurma; you are a Sikkimite, and we shall have something to say to you; remembering this, persuade the Sahiblogue well. If there is no confusion between the English and the Dhurma, there will be nothing to say between us; if you do make mischief, it will not harm us: having considered all this, send a reply through the Dalinkote Soubah.

Translation of a Letter from the Dalinkote Soubah, to Cheebo Lama, dated 9th Assin.

THIS is my request to you. I have received your letter telling me to write also to the Dhurma about the disagreement between the English and the Dhurma, and I have written to the Dhurma Amlah that friendship should remain between the English and them.

The reply to that on the 8th Assin in the evening arrived, to the effect that you, Cheebo Lama, were the interpreter between the English, when they came, and the Durbar. If the English now say the Treaty will not stand, why did not they say so then? If they had, we also were ready to treat last year. If Mr Eden, the Envoy, and you and I now return to the Durbar, they say they will now settle matters on a proper footing.

But if the British Government has any other intention, then tell us so at once. It is thus written in the perwanah sent to you by the Amlah:—In this matter consider well what has passed and what will be. In this place it will be well neither for me nor for you; you are intelligent; you will readily understand. Besides this, what will be the order of the Sudder Dhurma to the Sikkim Rajah I know not; this being the case, it will not be well for you either; you are intelligent. If the messenger, Penchoong, delays at Darjeeling, send a speedy answer, and the letter of the Durma Rajah, which he wrote in reply in Sawan, being sent by the Gunglok Kazee by dak, must have reached you; no answer has been written; a perwanah to that effect from the Sudder Dhurma has reached me; you will learn all from Penchoong (the bearer of the letter).

(examined) *L. C. Mullins.*

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General (No 3904T); dated Darjeeling, the 5th October 1864.

I AM directed by the Lieutenant Governor to forward herewith, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of a memorandum embodying certain information received in this office through Cheebo Lama regarding the state of affairs at Lhasa. The Lama's suggestion for the employment of intelligent Lepcha scouts to watch the frontier along the whole of the Teesta bank is, in his Honor's opinion, a good one; and the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling has this day been desired to arrange for carrying out the proposal with the assistance of the Lama.

MEMORANDUM, dated 30th September 1864.

Cheebo Lama reports that there is a great disturbance in Lhasa.

It is known to Government that a few years ago a person named Satya, supported by the powerful influence of the monks of Dephoong and Garding, revolted successfully against the Rajah of Lhasa, Reteng, and drove him out of the country. Reteng came away to China. There has for years past been a war between a Rajah of a frontier China State, called Nyakroon, and the Kumpa Rajah on the Thibet frontier. The Nyakroon Rajah is now assisting Reteng, and a very strong force of Chinese under the Sakpo Rajah is now marching on Lhasa with the view of adjusting the dispute and of removing Satya. There is a fearful panic in Lhasa; Satya is in a state of great alarm, not a word on the subject is allowed to be spoken, and the Sikkim Durbar are afraid to communicate on the subject in writing to Cheebo. A Thibet nobleman speaking of the invasion, and sneering at Satya, was seized, an ink-mark was made round his mouth by Satya, and the mouth was cut off up to that mark, and a proclamation was issued by beat of drum warning others who spoke of the invasion that they would share the same fate. Lhasa is being fortified in every direction. Satya is supported by the Lamas, but not by the people.

Great importance is attached to this news by Cheebo. He anticipates a fearful struggle in Lhasa. He has sent some men to see exactly the state of things.

Cheebo Lama suggests that 20 trustworthy and intelligent Lepchas should be employed to watch the frontier along the whole of the Teesta bank, to see that no preparations are made for crossing over from Bootan.

Translation of a Letter from *Cheeboo Lama*, Dewan of the Sikkim Rajah, to the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling; dated 5th October 1864.

THE messenger, Penchong, who brought the last letter (from Dalinkote), has again come to me, and represents that on the 25th of last month the Soubah of Dalinkote, after despatching his goods, sent his own servants to realise the rents due by the ryots from the munduls and karbaries who were plainmen. These munduls and karbaries, who are of the caste of Rajbungshees, were found to have fled into the British territory, but the ryots have not yet fled, and for the above reason the Soubah has not yet gone to the Durbar.

2. It is the custom from the most ancient times amongst them (the Soubahs) to take chintz, &c., as a nuzzer to the Durbar, and for the purpose of purchasing the same the Soubah of Dalinkote has sent the said messenger, Penchong, to Darjeeling; he has already sent his family, and on the 9th current he must start for the Durbar by way of Choomlee.

3. The fort, &c., are now under the charge of the successor of the old Soubah.

4. On the death of the new Deb Rajah the Amiah of the Bootan Durbar have, after consultation, again placed on the guddee the former Rajah who was deposed by the Tongso Pillo.

5. A perwannah with the seal and signature of the new Deb Rajah has been received by the new Soubah of Dalinkote. It is to the following effect:—

“On account of the hot weather the Bootanese force is unable to move towards the Teraie; if, while this lasts, you receive any intelligence that the British force is coming with warlike purpose, you must inform me without delay, so that I can dispatch troops from this towards Darjeeling.”

* Cheeboo.

6. The old Soubah of Dalinkote has sent me word that “if you* intend to go to Sikkim you must go carefully.”

Forwarded to the Secretary to Government of Bengal for his information.

(signed) *H. C. Wake.*

(No. 4116 T.)

FORWARDED to the Government of India, Foreign Department, for information.

By Order, &c.

Darjeeling, 11 October 1864.

(signed) *A. Eden,*
Secretary to Government of Bengal.

(No. 88.)

The Governor General of India in Council to Sir *Charles Wood.*

Foreign Department, Political,
22 November 1864.

Sir,

IN continuation of the correspondence forwarded with our letter to your address, No. 88, dated 5th ultimo, relating to Bootan affairs, we have the honour to transmit, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copies of further papers.

We invite attention to our letter to the Bengal Government, No. 485, dated 12th November.

We have, &c.

(signed) *J. Lawrence.*
R. Napier.
H. B. Harington.
H. S. Maine.
C. E. Trevelyan.
W. Grey.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General (No. 3789 T.); dated Darjeeling, 3d October 1864.

I AM directed by the Lieutenant Governor to submit, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, the enclosed copy of a letter this day addressed to Colonel Haughton, Commissioner of Cooch Behar, appointing him to be Political Agent and chief civil officer with the force proceeding to occupy the Bootan Dooars, and detailing the further steps taken to give him assistance in that capacity and in his capacity of Commissioner, Cooch Behar. • No 3763 T.

2. His Honor desires me to say that detailed instructions will be sent to the Political Agent as soon as this Government is placed in possession of the views of the Governor General in Council, as indicated in paragraph 17 of your letter, No. 480, dated 12th ultimo, and of any further directions his Excellency may have to give as to the language to be held to the Bootan Government on entering its territory, and the terms on which overtures on their part will be received.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal to the Commissioner of Cooch Behar (No. 3763 T.); dated Darjeeling, 3d October 1864.

I AM directed to inform you that the Lieutenant Governor has been pleased to appoint you to be Political Agent and chief civil officer with the force proceeding to occupy the Bootan Dooars in addition to your present appointment of Commissioner of Cooch Behar.

2. You will draw a salary of 500 rupees per mensem, chargeable to the British Government, besides the salary you now receive from Cooch Behar as Commissioner of that State.

3. As political officer you will be in charge of British relations with Bootan, and on this subject you will receive instructions hereafter. In this capacity you will exercise all the powers and functions now exercised by the Governor General's Agent on the North-East Frontier in all matters having reference to our political relations with Bootan, and that officer's political functions in regard to Bootan will be suspended as on the occasion of the late mission to that country.

4. As civil officer with the force you should attach yourself to the head-quarters of the general commanding the left and left centre columns, and you will be responsible for all arrangements for supplies and carriage, as already directed, and will see that private rights are respected, that everything is paid for, &c., and that the people are kindly treated.

5. Mr. Beveridge will be appointed to officiate temporarily as Deputy Commissioner of Cooch Behar. He will draw, while so employed, a deputation allowance of 300 rupees per mensem, payable by the British Government, and will relieve you of the details of administration in Cooch Behar, acting under your directions and control.

6. Mr. T. A. Donough will be your assistant in your capacity of civil officer with the force, and may be most conveniently employed with the left column. Mr. Donough will draw, while so employed, a deputation allowance of 100 rupees a month in addition to his present salary, and will also receive the usual travelling allowances.

7. Mr. C. T. Metcalfe will be Deputy Commissioner and civil officer attached to the right and right centre columns, having his head-quarters with the camp of the general commanding those columns. He will be directed to act under your general directions, and the Commissioner of Assam will be requested to give him every assistance, and direct the local district officers to do the same.

Mr. Metcalfe will draw a salary of 1,000 rupees per mensem, and be vested with the powers of a Deputy Commissioner in Gowhaty and Gawalparah.

8. Mr. J. J. S. Driberg will be also your assistant, but will act under the immediate orders of Mr. Metcalfe, and may be employed with the right column. He, like Mr. Donough, will draw a deputation allowance of 100 rupees per mensem, in addition to his present salary, and will also receive the usual travelling allowances.

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C. B., Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, with the Governor General, to the Secretary to Government of Bengal (No. 604); dated Allahabad, 26th October 1864.

IN reply to your letter, dated 3d instant, No. 3789 T., on the subject of the appointment of Colonel Haughton, Commissioner of Cooch Behar, as Political Agent and chief civil officer with the force proceeding to occupy the Bootan Dooars, and of the further

steps taken to give him assistance in that capacity and as Commissioner of Cooch Behar, I am directed to state that his Excellency the Governor General in Council entirely approves of the action of his Honor the Lieutenant Governor.

2. With reference to paragraph 2 of your letter under acknowledgment, a further communication will be made hereafter.

From the Junior Secretary to Government of Bengal, to Colonel *J. C. Haughton*, Political Agent and Chief Civil Officer with the Doar Field Force (No. 4768); dated Fort William, 4th November 1864.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your memorandum, No. 42, dated the 27th ultimo, and, in reply, I am to inform you that the Lieutenant Governor approves of the instructions issued by you to Mr. C. T. Metcalfe in your letter, No. 41, of the 24th idem, to his address. I am to say that the Lieutenant Governor desires that Mr. Metcalfe should for the present have his head-quarters with the Brigadier General commanding; any formal communication with the Thibetans or Booteahs should be avoided as far as possible for the present.

From *C. T. Metcalfe*, Esq., Civil Officer with Right and Right Centre Column, to Colonel *J. C. Haughton*, Political Agent to Governor General, Cooch Behar; dated Gowalparah, 21st October 1864.

I HAVE the honour, under instructions from the Government of Bengal, first, to report my arrival this day, October 21st, at Gowalparah: secondly, to place myself under your general directions as to the ensuing campaign. Under the instructions conveyed in the above G. O., I propose to proceed this day to Gowhatty, and place myself in communication with the Brigadier General commanding. I have already communicated with Captain Morton, the Deputy Commissioner at this place, and Captain Briggs, Sub-Assistant Commissary General, with reference to supplies and carriage for troops for the column at Gowalparah, and with Captain Lance, concerning the one at Gowhatty. To the Gowalparah column there is about one month's provision in store. The great want is for wheat; wheat, I fear, will have to be brought from Calcutta. About the carriage for this column I do not apprehend any difficulty. With reference to the Gowhatty column, there is also one month's provision in store; this column, however, requires elephants, about which I fear there will be some difficulty. After seeing the general at Gowhatty, I propose to proceed to Bijnee, to which place 100 men of the 44th Regiment Native Infantry are this day proceeding. I shall be here on the frontier, and more likely to learn information as to the Booteahs in the dooars than by remaining at Gowhatty; should this plan tally with any instructions I may receive from you, I shall communicate with you either from Bijnee or Sidlee. The Rajah of the latter place, from what I hear, seems inclined to give in his assistance at once; I would request instructions as to the nature of any communications I may have with him, as also of our general policy with the Booteahs. I am organising an intelligence department for those columns, and shall organise a dāk service for the two columns.

From Lieutenant Colonel *J. C. Haughton*, Chief Civil Officer, Doar Field Force, and Political Agent, to *C. T. Metcalfe*, Esq., Civil Officer, Assam Column, Doar Field Force (No. 41); dated 24th October 1864.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 21st instant, reporting your arrival at Gowalparah, and notifying your intention of proceeding to Gowhatty, to join the Brigadier General commanding.

You had also communicated with Captain Morton, the Deputy Commissioner, to the commissariat officers, and had learnt that there were about one month's provisions in hand, but that the chief want was wheat: elephants were also wanting, and you proposed proceeding to Bijnee for the purpose of obtaining information, a detachment of 100 of 44th Native Infantry having been sent to that place. You ask the nature of communications to be held with the Rajah of Bijnee and with the Booteahs, and notify that you are organising a dāk and intelligence department for each of the columns.

As I am aware that the supply of wheat at Gowalparah is so small as to render the Deputy Commissioner unable to furnish even one day's supply to his assistant at Doobree, I have this day sent up to that place 400 maunds, in addition to 50 maunds of wheat already sent to the Assistant Commissioner, with a view to its being forwarded to Gowalparah: the entire quantity is sufficient to supply a regiment for one month.

There appear to be about 60 public elephants now in Assam; there are about 30 more private elephants in Doobree; looking to the close contiguity to the frontier of both columns, and to the fact that the country is pierced to the very frontier by navigable streams in numerous places, I think, if need be, you will be able to move the columns with this amount of land carriage; but the commissariat are sending up 144 elephants for

the Assam columns, and should it be necessary to move before they arrive, I think some more private elephants may be rendered available in Assam, and I shall render any assistance in my power.

I am not informed of the causes which have led to the detachment of a company of 44th Native Infantry to Bijnee, and cannot therefore speak with confidence as to the advisability of your proceeding thither or not, but I would point out that the Government, while leaving you a large discretion, expects you to be generally near the Brigadier General commanding-in-chief, and I think it will be judicious to consult him when intending to proceed to any distance or to be absent for any length of time.

The (minor) Rajah of Bijnee, I would observe, is a British subject, holding large possessions in Assam, though at the same time tributary to the Booteahs, as regards his possessions beyond the Assam border; I do not doubt his willingness to come under British rule entirely. The Government intend prior to our entering on possession of the dooars, to put forth a proclamation; in it the stations of Sidlee and Bijnee will probably be noticed, but in the meantime I may say that no option in the matter will be given to these zemindars, and I have no objection to their knowing the fact; you may assure them that they will be favourably and liberally treated.

I have directed copies of all documents received by me containing indications of the Government policy towards the Booteahs to be forwarded to you; those that do not go to you by this opportunity will follow hereafter. I have heard that the frontier Booteahs of Assam are rather disposed to place themselves under our protection than to oppose us; you will be better able to decide upon the truth or otherwise of this report than I am, but I may say that any who voluntarily placed themselves under our protection, or offered to do so, should be assured that they will not be molested; but until the Government proclamation appears, it will not be desirable to commit yourself to statements or declarations of our policy. If occasion arise, there can be no objection to your stating that our present attitude is caused by the persistent injustice of the Government of Bootan for many years. They have met all our complaints with insolence, when threatened have apologized, but no sooner has an offence been condoned on the frontier of Assam, than we have had a fresh one given to us on the frontier of Cooch Behar or Sikkim; that they have in no single instance done justice on complaint, though always ready to promise to do so; that on no occasion have captives carried off from our territory, or property stolen, been returned to us, and that the Booteahs in this and many other respects have disregarded the treaty made with us in 1774; that to this hour they hold hundreds of our subjects in slavery; that, after failure of all other peaceable means to obtain justice, we sent an envoy to them; him they insulted, and compelled, under threats, to sign a document renouncing the Assam Dooars; therefore, having exhausted every means of obtaining redress, we determine as a punishment for the past and a security for the future, to take possession of the whole of the plains held by the Booteahs, occupying such posts in the hills as may be needed for the purpose at present; that whether we allow the Booteahs any share in the profits of the land we now take, or advance further, must depend on the conduct of the Booteahs themselves. Of course if they make peace with us before we compel them, they may expect us to grant them more favour at Dewangiri than at Poonakha. Such is, I think, an outline of the language we should hold towards the Booteahs, and such the explanation I would give to any of the Thibetans you may communicate with.

I would lose no opportunity of giving confidence to the Thibetans, but perhaps it will be best to avoid communicating with them by a formal declaration, till the Government proclamation is out.

MEMORANDUM, No. 42.

THE copy forwarded, for the information of Honourable the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, to the Secretary to Government, Bengal.

Cooch Behar,
27 October 1864.

(signed) *J. C. Haughton*,
Lieutenant Colonel, Chief Civil Officer
and Political Agent.

(No. 4769.)

FORWARDED to the Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign Department for information.

From *C. U. Aitchison*, Esq., Under Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Junior Secretary to Government of Bengal (No. 475); dated Fort William, 12th November 1864.

In reply to your memorandum, No. 4769, dated 4th November, I am directed to inform you that the Viceroy and Governor General in Council approves of the terms of Mr. Bayley's letter to Colonel Haughton, No. 4768, dated 4th November.

From Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C.B., Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to Government of Bengal (No. 485); dated Fort William, 12th November 1864.

In continuation of my letter, No. 604, dated 26th October, and with reference to paragraph 17 of my letter, No. 480, dated 12th September, I am directed by the Viceroy and Governor General in Council to forward a proclamation to be issued when the British troops enter the Bengal Dooars. The proclamation should be carefully translated into the vernacular, and made as widely known in the annexed districts as possible.

2. The occupation of the country is not to be delayed on any grounds, and no overtures are to be attended to from the Bootan Government unless they are prepared to treat on the following conditions:

1st. The Bootan Government to surrender all the Bengal Dooars and the hill territory on the left bank of the Teesta, up to such points on the water-shed of the lower range of hills as may be laid down by the British Commissioner.

2d. That the Bootanese give up the two documents extorted from Mr. Eden, and send a chief of rank to make their apologies for their flagrant misconduct to the envoy.

3d. That they surrender all captives still detained in Bootan against their will.

4th. That the Bootan Government enter into a treaty of friendship and fair dealing for the future.

3. In the event of the Bootan Government being willing to treat on these conditions, the British Government will be prepared to give them an annual grant of not less than 25,000 rupees, to be hereafter increased with reference to the prosperity of the tract we now take from Bootan up to 50,000 rupees; but this grant is entirely to depend on the will and pleasure of the British Government and the proper behaviour of the Bootanese.

PROCLAMATION.

Foreign Department—Political. Fort William, 12th November 1864.

FOR many years past outrages have been committed by subjects of the Bootan Government within British territory, and in the territories of the Rajahs of Sikkim and Cooch Behar. In these outrages property has been plundered and destroyed, lives have been taken, and many innocent persons have been carried into and are still held in captivity.

The British Government, ever sincerely desirous of maintaining friendly relations with neighbouring states, and especially mindful of the obligations imposed on it by the Treaty of 1774, has endeavoured from time to time, by conciliatory remonstrance, to induce the Government of Bootan to punish the perpetrators of these crimes, to restore the plundered property, and to liberate the captives. But such remonstrances have never been successful, and, even when followed by serious warning, have failed to produce any satisfactory result. The British Government has been frequently deceived by vague assurances and promises for the future, but no property has ever been restored, no captive liberated, no offender punished, and the outrages have continued.

In 1863 the Government of India, being averse to the adoption of extreme measures for the protection of its subjects and dependent allies, dispatched a special mission to the Bootan Court, charged with proposals of a conciliatory character, but instructed to demand the surrender of all captives, the restoration of plundered property, and security for the future peace of the frontier.

This pacific overture was insolently rejected by the Government of Bootan. Not only were restitution for the past and security for the future refused, but the British envoy was insulted in open Durbar, and compelled, as the only means of ensuring the safe return of the mission, to sign a document which the Government of India could only instantly repudiate.

For this insult the Governor General in Council determined to withhold for ever the annual payments previously made to the Bootan Government on account of the revenues of the Assam Dooars and Ambaree Fallakotta, which had long been in the occupation of the

the British Government, and annexed those districts permanently to British territory. At the same time, still anxious to avoid an open rupture, the Governor General in Council addressed a letter to the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs, formally demanding that all captives detained in Bootan against their will should be released, and that all property carried off during the last five years should be restored.

To this demand the Government of Bootan has returned an evasive reply, from which can be gathered no hope that the just requisitions of the Government of India will ever be complied with, or that the security of the frontier can be provided for otherwise than by depriving the Government of Bootan and its subjects of the means and opportunity of future aggression.

The Governor General in Council has, therefore, reluctantly resolved to occupy permanently and annex to British territory the Bengal Doors of Bootan, and so much of the hill territory, including the forts of Dallingkot, Pasakha, and Dewangiri, as may be necessary to command the passes, and to prevent hostile or predatory incursions of Bootanese into the Darjeeling district or into the plains below. A military force, amply sufficient to occupy this tract and to overcome all resistance, has been assembled on the frontier, and will now proceed to carry out this resolve.

All chiefs, zemindars, munduls, ryots, and other inhabitants of the tract in question are hereby required to submit to the authority of the British Government, to remain quietly in their homes, and to render assistance to the British troops and to the Commissioner who is charged with the administration of the tract. Protection of life and property, and a guarantee of all private rights, is offered to those who do not resist, and strict justice will be done to all. The lands will be moderately assessed, and all oppression and extortion will be absolutely prohibited.

The future boundary between the territories of the Queen of England and those of Bootan will be surveyed and marked off, and the authority of the Government of Bootan within this boundary will cease for ever.

By order of the Governor General in Council,

(signed) *H. M. Durand*, Colonel,
Secretary to the Government of India,

MEMORANDUM No. 50.

THE accompanying translation of a letter from the Dwar Deo, a member of the Cooch Behar family, but a subject of Bootan, and living in Buxa Dooar, is forwarded to the Secretary to Government of Bengal for the information of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor.

(signed) *L. C. Houghton*, Lieut-Col.,
Political Agent and Chief Civil Officer
with the Dooar Field Force.

Cooch Behar, 31 October 1864.

TRANSLATION of a Letter from *Gogendranath*, the Dwar Deo; dated 12 Cartic
355 Shoka.

I HAVE the honour to state that my silence for so long after having an interview with you may be accounted for that I have seen or heard no preparations of war.

In the Assin last the Deb Maharajah breathed his last, and a new Deb Rajah having ascended the throne, established a shobha. On Friday, the 29th of Assin, after arriving at Buxa, he called for my eldest son to be present in the shobha, who intends to attend it within five or seven days: after his arrival from the shobha, I will let you know all I can learn about the matter. With my best exertions I have not neglected my duties to you; if I have done anything to offend you, on account of my ignorance, I hope that you will be kind enough to forgive me. I send herewith a white piece of cloth (net mala) as a sign of respect, and hope that you will accept it.

(No. 4818.)

Copy forwarded to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, for information.

By Order, &c.

Fort William, 5 November 1864.

(signed) *S. C. Bayley*,
Junior Secretary to Government of Bengal.

COPY of Statement made by the Police Spy sent out by Captain *W. S. Fagan*, District Superintendent, Police, Kamroop; dated Gowhatty, 12th October 1864.

OOLAHURRA, inhabitant of pergunnah Pandooree, states:—I left Dewangiri, in company with three other men, eight days ago, we having been there during three days for the purpose of trading. I saw no signs of excitement or disturbance (goolmal) at Dewangiri, but heard that, at Salika, which is one day's journey thence, there were 10 or 12 Rajahs assembled.

I heard the people of Dewangiri talking amongst themselves and saying that those Rajahs had been collected from all parts of Bootan, for the purpose of consulting regarding the stoppage of payment by the Sirkar of the rent of the dooars.

The "Jengpun," who is the Rajah's "muntree" (adviser), was in authority at Dewangiri, in the absence of the Rajah, who was at the assembly of Rajahs at Salika.

I saw nothing whatever like preparations for fighting at Dewangiri, but heard the Booteahs saying among themselves that they were going to receive assistance from the country of "Cheen," and that then they would fight the Sirkar.

In going and returning I saw the usual Booteah guard at Durrunga Chowkey; it is composed of 10 or 12 men, who are armed with toongrees (long knives); they have no guns or muskets. When I went to Dewangiri the "chowial" (commander of the guard) at Durrunga allowed us to pass on paying the usual "dustoree," five seers of rice and eight annas worth of cloth off every piece of cloth we had, but on our return he told us that we should not be allowed any more to go further towards Dewangiri than the place where his guard is.

That place, Durrunga, is three hours' journey from the boundary of the Sirkar's land. I heard it said that the chief Rajah, at the assembly at Salika, was the Rajah of Tungsir, who is next in authority to the Deb Rajah.

I went into Bootan this last time by Koomrikhatta and Silka. As far as Durrunga Chowkey the road is up the bed of a nuddee, in which the water was up to my knees; it is generally the same depth. An elephant with a load could go as far as Durrunga Chowkey, but certainly not further, as there the road leaves the nuddee and the way is up and down steep rocks: a coolie carrying a load could go all the way to Dewangiri.

Three months ago I went in by Soobunkhatta; by that way elephants with loads can go all the way to Dewangiri.

In former years, in Bogle Sahib's time, I have seen the Rajah's elephants travelling on that road.

From Deheea, where the hills begin, a traveller could reach Dewangiri in six or eight hours.

At present the Booteahs have made nothing like forts or stockades on the road, as they did when they fought before with the Sirkar; but when the Durbar (the assembly of Rajahs) at Saliki is finished, then, perhaps, they will do something. I am willing to go to Dewangiri again if I am ordered, but I do not know if the guard will let me pass, as they told me no one was to go to Dewangiri in future.

MEMORANDUM No. 109.

THE undersigned has the honour to forward, for the information of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, the above copy of statement, made by a police spy sent out by the District Superintendent of Kamroop, as to the present state of Dewangiri.

The original has been communicated to the military authorities.

Assam, 18 October 1864.

(signed) *Henry Hopkinson*,
Agent, Governor General, and Commissioner.

(No. 4916.)

COPY forwarded to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, for information.

By Order, &c.

Fort William, 10 November 1864.

(signed) *S. C. Bayley*,
Junior Secretary to Government of Bengal.

(Foreign Department, Political—No. 108.)

To the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., G.C.B., Her Majesty's
Secretary of State for India.

Sir,

Fort William, 22 December 1864.

IN continuation of the correspondence forwarded with our letter, No. 88, dated 22d November, relating to Bootan affairs, we have the honour to transmit, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, copies of further papers as per accompanying abstract of contents.

We have, &c.
igned) *J. Lawrence.*
R. Napier.
H. B. Harrington.
H. S. Maine.
C. E. Trevelyan.
W. Grey.

From the Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling, to the Secretary to Government of Bengal,
Calcutta (No. 714); dated 9th November 1864.

I HAVE the honour to forward translations in Hindostanee and English of letters from the Bootan Durbar to the Lieutenant Governor, yourself, and Cheebo Lama: they are dated simply "Chand-de-tarik."

2. When the Booteahs betake themselves to argument, their expressions are so obscure, and so much is left to imagination, that it is extremely difficult to arrive at their meaning. I have therefore sent both Hindostanee and English that you may yourself determine the doubtful passages.

3. The translations read very boldly, but I have thought it better to translate as nearly as possible than to run the risk of altering the meaning for the sake of elegant writing.

4. My news from Bootan is, that there is no collection of troops going on at Dalimkote or Dhumsong, and that the ryots have represented to the Soubah that, if troops enter that part of the country, they will abandon it. He has forwarded a petition from them to the Durbar, through the Paro Penlow.

TRANSLATION of Letter from the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs to the Lieutenant Governor.

YOU are well, and your Government is prosperous; at this we are pleased.

You sent Mr. Eden here satisfactorily to arrange matters, because there was confusion between your Government and Bootan; you sent him that there should be accord and friendship between the Dhurma and the Queen. We don't understand the English language; so Cheebo Lama was the interpreter; the Sahib (Eden) came as vakeel for the Queen.

We gave the Sahibs and the amlah in Council (on having met) instructions (that the treaty should be made), so that it should be beneficial, and that our amicable relations, never before broken, should be made stronger. Afterwards the Sahib and the amlah, having consulted, said that the treaty was arranged. We also agreed to it; that is to say, all being agreed to, we explained it to the Sahib properly and dismissed him. At that time he said nothing, (but) having arrived there (at Darjeeling), and having misrepresented matters, two letters were sent here by you to the effect that we had used compulsion last year to Mr. Eden; but if his signature to the treaty had been obtained by force, we would have remedied it if he had told us so.

The Sahib came here as a great man; he should have come with his mind made up as to what he should do; he went away satisfied (agreed), and on arrival (at Darjeeling) spoke differently.

What was agreed on in the treaty last year should be kept to: there is no necessity for any more discussion (or new words); the Queen and the Dhurma are both forthcoming. Two letters have been written from here, that there should be no disagreement between relations. The amlah are the medium of the Rajah's orders, according to perpetual custom in Bootan, and it is not our custom to alter what is once agreed on; but accommodation of matters is good. If you wish it, a treaty can be made with your consent. If you will send a Sahib in Kartick, after making a satisfactory treaty, I will send him back; or if there is any difficulty or trouble in this, and you ask for an envoy from here, it is now hot weather and we cannot send a fit person; when the cold weather arrives we will send

one to any place you may appoint, but up till now we have received no reply, good or bad. Our letter must have reached you. We have in no way deviated from the treaty of last year. From letters from the people on our frontier we learn that a bridge has been made, and troops collected opposite Kalimpong in the Soubah of Dalimkote's division, and that a fort has been built and preparations made for war, and that travellers and traders from Domunnee and Myuagooree are stopped on the frontier as far as Buxar Doar, and that the northern frontier at Dhumsong is also closed. This must be by your orders. But we have committed no misdemeanours in your territory; our people may have committed some thefts and dacoities in your territory; but the thefts and dacoities and invasions by bodies like armies in our territory are innumerable, and we are not dissatisfied with this. Some time ago you seized on seven talooks in Assam, from which provisions for the Durmah Rajah's poojah were brought, and you paid some rupees in exchange; and we, consenting, reserved them. This (payment) has been stopped, and the rent of Ambaree Fallacottah has not been paid for five years; besides, the erection of the forts on the frontier has suddenly stopped the importation of provision for poojah. You are an officer of great rank under the Queen; consider well whether all this is well done; and if you will arrange matters, consider whether the proceedings are good or bad. If you will treat, write and say so; if you are bent on violent measures, we also, having well considered, will have to act. Please send a speedy answer.

Translation of a Letter from the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs to the Hon. *Ashley Eden*, received Saturday, 5 November 1864; dated Taseesudum.

LAST year you came here as vakeel for the burra sahib and the Queen, to make a good treaty between them and us. We not understanding your language, Cheebo Lama of Sikkim was interpreter. Your and the (Durbar) amlah made a regular treaty, and agreeing to what you said, and making the Deity a witness to it, we signed and sealed.

When you went down again you made confusion between us and the burra sahib; on account of which he wrote to us that last year's treaty was made under compulsion. If it was so, you should have said so at the time, and we would have remedied it; and taking the Deity to witness, the paper would have been altered, and you would have taken leave. Now, you having arrived in your own territory at your ease, Cheebo Lama and you are the originators of the confusion between us and the Company; and in order that there should be no interruption of relations between the Queen and the Dhurma Rajah, another letter was written from here (to the effect that) if you disallow last year's treaty, the custom of Bootan is that a matter once settled cannot be changed; nevertheless, we should be well pleased that matter should be arranged. If you will send another gentleman, a satisfactory treaty can be made; or we will send a man from here to any place appointed by you after the hot weather is over.

We sent two perwanahs to this effect: we have received no answer, good or bad; besides, you have, by placing troops on our frontiers, stopped our beparies from importing provisions for poojah. Up to the present time you have also attacked seven talooks in the territory of the Rajah of Assam, and we have not received the rent of the Ambaree Fallacottah.

The result of your acting in this violent way will be that we shall not be wanting in opposing you; but when you came here the Deity was taken to witness. However you act, we, remembering this, have remained inactive. If your intention is to act so badly, we shall also have to act according to our judgment. Write a short answer to this; otherwise, having acted as mediator between us, write in a conciliatory way (or about making up our differences); you also are a great man under the burra sahib. If it is intended to send an envoy, write accordingly; or if you want one sent from here after the hot weather, write so. If confusion ensues you also once took God to witness here; what will happen you certainly will know; besides, we shall deal first with you and Cheebo Lama.

Translation of a Letter from the Deb and Dhurma to Cheebo Lama.

IN my reign this my southern country (Bootan is south of Sikkim) enjoyed the ease of (or like) heaven; in the midst of this you bringing the sahibs came to the durbar. People of another country, who are of another religion, came here. By your means a letter came from the frontier, asking for an interview with the Dhurma Rajah, with a view to a satisfactory treaty.

With this understanding, orders being given to the Soubahs on the frontier not to stop them, they without difficulty arrived and obtained an interview by means of the amlah. What was said by the sahibs, and what was said to them, the languages being different, was interpreted by you; that there should be a satisfactory treaty, and we agreeing to this, both parties consulted: and, that the final agreement should not be disputed, it was signed and sealed; and that the treaty should be observed by both sides, two copies were made—one kept here, and one is with the sahib. This is all known to you.

The

The sahibs returned to their own country. Since then the Rajah of this country and the amlah and Soubahs of the lower teraie have observed the treaty; they have broken it in no respect; but what Mr. Eden said on his arrival we know not, but from time to time the Lord Sahib's letters have arrived, stating that force and indignity had been practised towards Mr. Eden, and that this was disrespect to the English Government.

But you, the interpreter between us, know whether any compulsion was used or not to Mr. Eden. What has been said has been, and a bargain is a bargain. If the treaty is to be maintained, there is then nothing to be said; if not, you will answer for it, sending two or three bad men to whom nothing was done. Mr. Eden said one word here and then (to Government) another, and the Lord Sahib believed the latter. The inhabitants of the teraie of Dhumson, Mynagoorie, Domunnee, and Sanjee are prevented from going to the hats and bazaars (in the English territory); and the beeparics are also stopped, and forts have been erected on the frontier (by the English), and a fort has been erected opposite Kalimpong, in the Dalinkote Soubah's division, and preparations for war have been made. We understand that, although the Queen and Dhurma Rajah are too still in disposition, they are as milk and water (that is, they will co-mingle); there should be no disagreement between them.

The sahibs, aiding each other and making what is false true, speak from time to time. I know that God's good day is going on two quarters distant over the bad days. During this no one can do any bad thing; if they do, then God's word will not remain. Well, what is the intention of the sahibs? They should act so that no grief should follow; if an envoy will come from them, or one go from here, they can't go now on account of the heat. We will send one in the cold weather. We have written so two or three times, and have received no answer. Speaking in an interview is one thing, and after going to one's own country and remembering bit by bit confusion arises. This being the case, and seeing their (the sahibs') custom, we can no longer remain inactive. You are the go-between between us and the sahibs; you know whether we or the sahibs have been guilty of violence in the teraie. Having inquired whether the sahibs will fight or make it up, write and tell us. If the sahibs come into our country to do evil, we will settle nothing without our meeting with you: remember this and give the letters to Mr. Eden and the Lord Sahib. Send the answers, good or bad.

(No. 5069.)

Copy forwarded to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, for information.

By order, &c.

(signed) *S. C. Bayley*,
Junior Secretary to Government of Bengal.

Fort William,
17 November 1864.

From the Secretary to Government of Bengal to the Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department; (No. 5157), dated Fort William, 22 November 1864.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 485, dated the 12th instant, I am directed to forward, for the information of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council, the accompanying copy of a letter, No. 5035, dated the 15th idem, addressed, under orders of the Lieutenant Governor, to the Political Agent and Chief Civil Officer with the Bootan Dooar Force, containing instructions in regard to the expedition organised for the occupation of the Dooars.

2. The Lieutenant Governor desires me to suggest that a copy of the Proclamation, referred to in your letter under acknowledgment, should be sent to the Resident at Katmandoo for the information of the Nipal Government, and that this Government should be authorised to communicate it to the Thibetan authorities at Lhassa. I am to suggest further that it may be well to forward a copy of the Proclamation to the British Minister at Peking. This his Honor considers desirable in order to prevent any misrepresentation from Lhassa.

From the Honourable *A. Eden*, Secretary to Government of Bengal, to Lieutenant Colonel *J. C. Haughton*, Political Agent and Chief Civil Officer with the Bootan Dooar Force; (No. 5035), dated Fort William, 15 November 1864.

I AM directed, in continuation of previous correspondence, to forward copy of a letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, No. 485, dated the 12th instant, and of the Proclamation which it is the desire of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council should be issued when the troops now assembled on the Bootan frontier are ready to occupy the Dooars, and to carry out the policy laid down in the letter from the Secretary to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, No. 480, dated the 12th September last.

2. The instructions contained in that letter you will scrupulously adhere, taking care, in communication with the Brigadier General Commanding the Expeditionary Force, that, in occupying the new line of frontier, "the posts selected to be held as affording command of the passes into the plains shall not be pushed further northward than may be imperatively necessary to attain the objects of security for the Dooars and health for our small garrisons, whether composed of troops or police."

3. One hundred copies of a Bengalee translation of the Proclamation are herewith sent: these you will distribute on the frontier and send into the Dooars. An equal number has been forwarded to Mr. Metcalfe for the same purpose. And a copy of the Proclamation has been forwarded to the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, to be there translated into the Booteah or Tibetan language and published, and sent into the hill country on the left bank of the Teesta. A copy should also be forwarded, with a suitable communication, to the Rajah of Sikkim.

4. When the Proclamation has been published, the troops may advance as soon as all preparations for their forward movement are complete.

5. No overture now made on the part of the Bootan Government or of any of its officers must be allowed to delay the advance of the force or prevent the occupation of the passes and of the whole territory lying between our present frontier and the line of country indicated in the instructions of the Government of India.

6. Should any such overture be made, you are authorised to inform the representative of the Bootan Government that no terms can be made with that Government except on the condition that it gives up all claim to the territory lying to the south and west of the boundary line above indicated; that the document signed under compulsion by the late envoy be given up; and that a chief, not below the rank of a jungpen, be sent to make apologies to you in person for the flagrant misconduct of the Bootan Government towards the mission; that measures are taken for the liberation of all British, Cooch Behar, and Sikkim subjects now held captive in Bootan against their will; and that the Bootan Government will enter into a treaty of friendship and fair dealing for the future.

7. If the Bootan Government is willing to treat on these conditions, you are authorised to hold out to it the promise of a fixed annual grant of 25,000 rupees from the surplus revenues of the Dooars, to be increased hereafter to 50,000 rupees when those revenues can afford it, but never on any account whatever to exceed the latter amount. The annual payment of this grant will, however, depend entirely upon the conduct of the Bootan Government, and it will be withheld if the conditions agreed upon are not fulfilled, or if any time hereafter the British territory is violated, and if effectual measures are not taken by the Bootan Government to restrain its subjects from committing outrages beyond its border and to punish those concerned in such outrages if they are committed. The payment will be made by the officer who, for the time being, may be charged with our relations with the Bootan Government to an officer not below the rank of a jungpen to be deputed for that purpose, and on the joint receipt of the Deb and Dhurma Rajahs. Occasion will be taken at the time of the annual payment for the interchange of presents, and for the settlement of any points of difference that may arise between the two Governments.

8. You are further authorised to inform the Bootan Government, through its representative, that, if after the occupation of the Dooars any attempt is made by that Government or its subjects to harass our posts, to cross the boundary line with hostile intent, or in any way to molest the border subjects of Her Majesty, such conduct will only tend to provoke a more signal exhibition of the power of the British Government, and to lead to consequences which that Government would gladly avert.

9. On the occupation of the Dooars and of the hill country on the left bank of the Teesta, you will make immediate arrangements for the administration of the tract in the manner indicated in the 14th paragraph of the Lieutenant Governor's Minute of the 22d July last, subject to any modifications which, on a better acquaintance with the circumstances of the country, may be deemed expedient. These arrangements should go on *pari passu* with the advance of the troops. They should provide for the establishment of police posts, for the preservation of peace and order, the security of life and property, and the suppression of crime, for the administration of justice, and for the immediate temporary assessment and collection of the revenue on its present basis, with due and careful regard to existing rights and to all reasonable complaints of past exaction.

10. It will be necessary for you to take early steps, in concert with the general officers commanding the force, for the survey of the country along the frontier boundary, and for laying down and distinctly marking off the exact line which is hereafter to divide the territories of Her Majesty from those of Bootan. The services of Captain Austen have been already placed at the disposal of Brigadier General Dunsford: but he will carry on the survey of the boundary under your orders.

11. Speaking generally, the line should start from the present Bootan and Sikkim frontier at a point near the Rishi peak at the head of the high ridge, which appears to run from that point in a direction due south a little to the east of Dalimkote. It should run along the crest of this ridge to near the extremity of its eastern spur, and thence take an easterly direction towards Buxa Dooar (Pusakha), probably by way of Chamorehee (Sunchee)

(Sumchee) and Lukhee Dooar, following the crest or watershed of the lowest range of hills where these run parallel to the plains, or crossing the spurs and valleys at the lowest point necessary to maintain the objects of occupation. From Buxa Dooar the line will probably run in like manner towards the head of the Sidlee Dooar, in the direction of Bishu-Sing Thannah, crossing the Gudadhur, thence along the hills to the north of the remaining Bengal and the Assam Dooars to Dewangiri, and so on to the frontier of the territory under the authority of the Towang Rajah, a dependent of Thibet. The obligatory points on this line are Dalinkote, Pusakha, and Dewangiri, at each of which places it will probably be necessary to maintain either a detachment of troops or a strong police post; and the exact direction of the line between these must be determined by you, in conformity with the general instructions of the Government and subject to approval.

12. The officer in charge of the survey should be accompanied by a sufficient escort and by guides acquainted with the country, and care should be taken that neither he nor any other British officers expose themselves to the risk of surprise.

13. Wherever positions are taken up by the troops, especially on the hills, precautions will doubtless be taken to strengthen them with defensive works and to guard against any sudden attack. Similar precautions should be taken by any detachment of police employed on the frontier in places exposed to such a contingency.

14. The general officers in command of the expedition have been instructed to prevent the demolition of any forts or other public buildings which may hereafter be of use; and I am directed to request that you will, in concert with those officers, take effectual measures to protect the inhabitants of the occupied tract from plunder or other oppression, and be prompt in punishing any instance of the kind that may come to your notice. The full value of everything required by or for the use of the troops and camp followers must be punctually paid.

15. You should endeavour, during the dry months of the year, to open out and roughly bridge a road to each of the three posts, mentioned in paragraph 11, from the plains, and they should also be connected with one another and with their out-posts by similar roads.

16. A copy of this letter will be forwarded to Mr. Metcalfe for information and guidance, and copies will also be sent to Brigadier General Mulcaster and Brigadier General Dunsford, C.B., for their information.

(No. 5044.)

COPY forwarded to C. T. Metcalfe, Esq., Civil Officer with the Right and Right Centre Columns, Bootan Dooar Force, for information and guidance.

(No. 5045.)

COPY forwarded to Brigadier General Mulcaster, Commanding Bootan Dooar Force, for information.

(No. 5046.)

COPY forwarded to Brigadier General Dunsford, C.B., Commanding Left and Left Centre Columns, Bootan Dooar Force, for information.

(No. 5047.)

COPY forwarded to the Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling, for information and guidance.

From C. U. Aitchison, Esq., Under Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, to the Secretary to Government of Bengal; (No. 589), dated Fort William, 29 November 1864.

WITH reference to your letter, No. 5157, dated 22d November, I am directed by the Governor General in Council to inform you that his Excellency in Council approves of the instructions issued in Mr. Eden's letter to Lieutenant Colonel Haughton, No. 5035 dated 15th instant. A copy of the Proclamation relating to Bootan has been forwarded to the Resident at Nipal; a copy will also be forwarded to the British Minister at Peking.

2. His Excellency in Council authorises the Lieutenant Governor to send a copy of the Proclamation to the Thibetan authorities at Lhasa.

From *C. U. Aitchison, Esq.*, Under Secretary to Government of India, Foreign Department, to Her Majesty's Minister and Plenipotentiary at the Court of Peking; (No. 590), dated Fort William, 29 November 1864.

I AM directed by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council to forward for your information, a copy of the Proclamation issued by the Government of India dated 12th instant, respecting the relations of the British Government with Bootan.

From the Political Agent, Dooar Field Force, to the Secretary to Government of Bengal; (No. 83), dated Cooch Behar, 12 November 1864.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor of Bengal, translations of Booteah documents received through Mr. C. T. Metcalfe from Bootan. The documents received being in the Thibetan character, and there being no one at this place capable of reading them, I was under the necessity of sending them to Darjeeling for translation. Mr. Wake states that the Government were already in possession of translations, and that he did not therefore forward them direct as requested. I presume Mr. Wake must refer to similar documents or duplicates, as it is impossible that the Government should be in possession of translations of the one now referred to, unless sent from Bootan direct.

2. I deem it entirely unnecessary to offer any remarks on the contents of these documents. The separation of them by the translator renders it uncertain whether No. 3 was an enclosure to No. 2, purporting to be from the Deb Rajah, or not. The Soubah of Debagiri is believed to be the official usually styled Rajah of Dewangiri.

3. Mr. C. T. Metcalfe, who joined me after these documents were received, has informed me that the official, styled a zineoff, who brought them, disclosed to the ex-Soubah of Mynagooree, with whom he resided at Gowhatty, that the letter purporting to be from the Deb Rajah was a forgery, prepared by the Dewangiri Rajah and others, who held a council shortly before the documents were sent off near Dewangiri.

4. I have not thought it necessary or desirable to send any reply to these documents pending the receipt of order from Government, though I should feel no difficulty in doing so if occasions rendered it necessary.

5. I take advantage of this occasion to say, that I have not heard of any hostile movements or preparations on the part of the Booteahs, beyond a vague rumour of the assemblage of a party, said to be 1,000 strong, at Cheefka, well in the interior, believed Buxa (or Pesakha). I had an ordinary letter, in civil terms, a day or two ago from the Soubah of Buxa, stating that dacoities were rife within the Booteah border, perpetrated, as he believed, by people from Cooch Behar, whom I was requested to restrain. To this letter I replied that my best endeavours would be used to restrain any outrages on the part of the inhabitants of Cooch Behar, and that I would arrest and punish any persons in Cooch Behar who might be pointed out and shown to be guilty of such acts.

(No. 1.)

Translation of the Letter of the Soubah of Debagiri, addressed to the Burra Sahib at Gowhatty; dated 11 October 1864.

BY order of Tongso Pênlow, I sent to you Tooly Chowkeydar; on his return he informed me that on account of your being absent in circuit to the Eastern and Western Provinces, he could not have an interview with you, and consequently received no reply of my letter. I told the chowkeydar it is no harm, and that after your arrival he should go to you once more. I addressed a letter to Tongso Penlow, intimating him that the Sahib is now in circuit; therefore, the man could not have an interview with him, so you should not be angry for it. Then I dispatched another chokeydar, named Shiba, who returned from Roanhooka in consequence of your being absent. I now send another chowkeydar on hearing that you have returned from circuit. The friendship between Maharance Company and Dhurma Rajah is existing from a long time. I know that you are the master of the subjects; of the annual revenue, amounting to 10,000 rupees, we never spend a rupee or a single pice for our own account, nor does Tongso Penlow. It is always sent to the darbar of Dhurma Rajah in the name of Seabtoong Nawang, for the purpose of being disposed of by his disciples, some eight or nine thousand lamas, in the pooja of Mohakul of Poonakh, and during the rainy season by a great number of lamas in the pooja of Mahakaly of Tassisoodun; moreover, the profit received in our country is wholly spent in the above-mentioned ceremonies. The revenue, 10,000 rupees, which you pay to us for the occupation of our seven villages, and which is not equal with the annual profit of one of them, is left with you; you should, after due consideration, send it: if you do it not, I shall no longer be able to keep it secret. If I bring it to the notice of the darbar

darbar through Tongso Penlow, and if the Dhurma Rajah be dissatisfied, then his gods will not keep you and your children well. I am your nearest neighbour, and so I inform you for your good. No arrangements have been made here to invade your country; no objection is entertained for traders who wish to carry on their business here; the Booteahs are not allowed to carry on their trade beyond Barakatta, so I say that they should be permitted to go to the place mentioned above for traffic. You should make no objection for the payment of the annual revenue, for Maharance Company is still a friend, and it is not good that a misunderstanding would be entertained for a trifle. You should maintain the friendship with each other like milk and water.

(No. 2.)

Translation of the Letter addressed by the Deb Rajah to the Sahib at Gowhatty.

A LETTER has been received from the Sahib at Gowhatty through Tongso Penlow to the effect that Mr. Eden, after his arrival here, has been treated ill. After the arrival of Mr. Eden no offence has been given to, but only a conference was held with him. As the both parties could not understand the language of each other, Cheebo Lama of Sikkim performed the part of interpreter. It was stated to Mr. Eden, from the Rajah, that as he represented the vakeel from the Maharance Victoria, he should effect measures for the benefit of both parties. Afterwards, many communications were passed between him and the Rajah, and on his requisitions being complied with, he departed from this place. On his return to his destination, some letters have been received here, to the effect that insolence was offered to Mr. Eden by the amlahs of this place. What has been done and reconciled is done for ever, and to revive it again is not the usage of the inhabitants of Bootan. Some time ago a letter reached this from the Burra Sahib at Gowhatty, intimating that the Company still regards Dhurma Sahib Rajah as a friend, and ill-feeling might not be entertained between them; the reply of it has already been dispatched in favourable terms. No outrages will be committed from our part if peace concluded from a long time would remain inviolated, nay, it might be strengthened. To effect this, an Englishman might be deputed here to settle the matters in dispute in your favour; if he cannot come, no one might be commissioned now from this place, as the weather is bad, and a great fear is entertained of being attacked with disease. In December or January, when the climate will be moderate, an experienced vakeel might be sent from this place to anywhere you will direct to hold conversation. As it is reported that many robberies have been committed in Cooch Behar by the Booteahs, so it is made known to us that great outrages were done in Bootan by the inhabitants of Cooch Behar; moreover, you have appropriated seven villages belonging to Dhurma Rajah, in the province of Doomsak, in Assam, and ceased to pay the revenue of Fallacottah and Ambaree, and stopped to carry on trade between your subjects and the Booteahs. It is not a new usage; from a long time a friendship is existing between the Company and Dhurma Rajah, and Booteahs are carrying on trade in your State. The people of this place purchase fish, oil, clothes, molasses, and other necessary articles, from Cooch Behar, for the purpose of religious ceremonies; some bad consequence may ensue between the Company and the people of Bootan in case of commerce being stopped, and you will derive no good from it; you will consider the matter with thorough attention. As a sign of the letter, I herewith send a piece of netmala cloth. Dated 8th September, from Bengal Durbar.

(No. 3.)

THE Deota Jorijee was like God; his incarnation was the Rajah of Thibet, his—his incarnation was the Dhurma Rajah, and therefore he was adored like God. There was no man who could describe his powers; the Mahakal and Mahakaly were like his servants. The Deb and other Rajahs who quarrelled with the Dhurma Rajah brought disasters upon themselves; Rajah Jung Bahadoor made a war with the Soubah of Thibet, for which he and his son were suddenly attacked with sickness; then the Lamas cured them by performing some religious ceremonies; consequently, he restored the possession of the country which he had conquered. You have also children; you will ruin yourselves if you quarrel with the Dhurma Rajah.

(No. 4.)

Translation of the Letter of Soubah of Debagiri.

YOUR letter of the month of Srabun, addressed by post to the Dhurma Rajah, was sent to Tongso Penlow, who despatched it to Dhurma Rajah. The perwanah from the Dhurma Rajah reached this to-day, and is forwarded through Boorah Chowkeydar, but the contents therein are not known to me.

(No. 5166.)

COPY forwarded to the Government of India, in the Foreign Department, in continuation of the endorsement from this Office, No. 5069, dated the 17th instant.

By order, &c.

(signed) *S. C. Bayley,*
Junior Secretary to Government of Bengal.

Fort William,
22 November 1864.

From *C. T. Metcalfe, Esq.*, Civil Officer with the Right Column, Bootan Field Force, to Colonel *Haughton*, Chief Civil Officer and Agent to Governor General; dated Gowhatty, South Assam, 13 November 1864.

I HAD the honour some short time ago to forward to your address a letter purporting to have been despatched by the Deb Rajah of Bootan for delivery to the Political Agent for the Governor General, and which letter was given to me by a zincoff of the Rajah of Dewangiri, who also at the same time presented a baggage tattoo and a blanket as marks of the Rajah's friendly feeling towards the British Government.

Accompanying the letter of the Deb Rajah was a piece of red cloth, which colour is presented only to inferiors by superiors.

The zincoff further delivered a letter from the official at Dewangiri to the address of the Commissioner of Assam, which letter also was forwarded to you.

The piece of red cloth, about $\frac{1}{2}$ yard in length, has been retained by me, but the baggage tattoo and the blanket were returned.

The zincoff and his followers took up their quarters during their residence in this station with the ex-Rajah of Mynagooree, who is an outlaw from his country, and afraid of returning: this person was present when the letters were presented. A few days after the departure of the zincoff I sent for the ex-Rajah, and questioned him as to what he had learnt from his late guest. He admitted that he had gathered thus much:

That the letter purporting to be from the Deb Rajah was not an authentic document, but had been written by one Lama Zoonpoon, from a place called Silica, called also Chalekagram, in collusion with the Dewangiri official, in the hopes that should the money be paid, it might be divided among the following officials, viz:—

The Tongeo Soubah.
Lama Zoonpoon.
Ptagar Penlow.
Rajah of Dewangiri.

The residence of Lama Zoonpoon is at a place called Dempchee.

I further gathered that in Bootan, at the present moment, there exists neither a Dhurma Rajah nor a Deb Rajah.

That there are two parties fighting for the supremacy; the one composed of Tongeo Soubah, Lama Zoonpoon, Ptagar Penlow; the other of Poondah Zoonpoon, Thengo Zoonpoon, Paro Penlow.

Authority or government there is none.

From other sources, viz., from men sent into the country, I learn that there are at present in Dewangiri itself 15 men with the arms as per margin; that the greater part of the population has been withdrawn for the purposes of internal warfare. As far as I have been able to gather facts, no persons ever appear to be killed in these wars. Hostilities appear to be confined to importing into and temporarily settling in a fresh population in a place hitherto ruled over by an official whom it is purposed to oust. The new population obstinately refuses to obey any order emanating from the former official, and subjects those who are inclined to obey to every species of annoyance.

The people being accustomed to these changes of officials give in their adherence to the new officer, and the provisions being exhausted, the imported population return to their homes.

The Rajahs, so called either by birth or position, bear no resemblance to those of the same title in the plains; they appear to hold much the same position as our old police darogahs.

12 Matchlocks.
1 Musket.
5 Pows.
3 Catapults for throwing stones.

(Political.—No. 9.)

Sir *Charles Wood* to the Governor General of India in Council.

Sir,

28 February 1865.

Para. 1. THE Letters of your Excellency's Government, noted in the margin, relate to the aggressions of the Bhooteahs and our political relations with Bhootan.

Foreign Letter.	15th June,	No. 13,	1864.
" "	30th July,	No. 44,	"
" "	30th July,	No. 47,	"
" "	13th Aug.	No. 52,	"
" "	19th Sept.	No. 77,	"
" "	19th Sept.	No. 86,	"
" "	5th Oct.	No. 88,	"
" "	8th Nov.	No. 79,	"
" "	22d Nov.	No. 88,	"
" "	22d Dec.	No. 108,	"

2. The continued incursions and depredations of these people, by which the security of the British frontier had been violated, and the lives and liberties of British subjects had been repeatedly assailed, during a long series of years, a succession of outrages, culminating in an unprovoked attack, at their own capital, upon the friendly mission which the British Government despatched in due form, and with notice previously given to the rulers of Bhootan, with a view to the release of the British subjects who had been carried into slavery, and to the future prevention of similar aggressions, rendered it necessary that you should despatch a military force to the Bhootanese frontier, to obtain redress for the outrages committed upon British subjects, and for the occupation of the Dooars, if such a proceeding should be necessary. My approval of this measure was communicated to you in my Despatch, No. 371, of the 23d of November, in the Military Department.

3. I have, therefore, in this place, only to express the regret with which Her Majesty's Government contemplate the necessity which has arisen for the conduct of military operations against the Chiefs and people of a country in which there appears to be little or no settled form of government, and on which it is difficult to make the desired impression without leaving upon it such marks of your power as, whilst effectually convincing the people of the hopelessness of resistance, must inflict much injury upon a portion of the population.

4. It is the hope of Her Majesty's Government that these operations may speedily be brought to a successful close, and that, whilst adopting such measures as may effectually protect the subjects of the British Government on the Bhootan frontier against the depredations of unscrupulous neighbours, you will be able to convince the Bhooteahs that their true interests may be best promoted by the cultivation of such friendly relations with the British Government as will secure free commercial intercourse between the two countries, and thus contribute to the prosperity of the people on both sides of the frontier, and cement peace and good-will between them.

APPENDIX.

SUPPLEMENTARY LIST of BOOTEAH OUTRAGES (in continuation of page 82).

LIST of PROPERTY, &c., Plundered from British Subjects by Bootseas.

No. of Case.	Offence when Committed.	Offence.	Value of Property.	Name of Owner.	Where Committed.	Persons to whom Traced.	REMARKS.
1	1851	Dacoity	Rs. a. p. 20 9 -	Purbahoo Cacharee	Kamroop.		
2	1852	Theft of an elephant	1,000 -	Attaram Byragee	Rungpore	Soubah of Mynagooree.	
3	1853	"	1,000 -	Omer-ood-deen	"	"	
4	3d February 1854	Dacoity	52 12 -	Dacoreeah Doss	Saitbaree, Rungpore	Chief dacoit; one Roopa fled to Mynagooree.	The Soubah refused to surrender him.
5	March 1854	Theft of an elephant	1,000 -	Enam Mahomed	Rungpore	Soubah of Mynagooree.	
6	1854	"	800 -	Eder Mahomed	"	Katma of Dohomonee.	
7	26th January 1855	Dacoity	4,000 -	Brojo Soonder Chowdry.	Saitbaree, Rungpore	(1) Brojoram Mullick, (2) Anundee, Jemadar, (3) Angalee, (4) Kor Moshyo, (5) Anunga Sha, (6) Kallashur, (7) Nagur Jandaryah, (8) Bheem Sing, Kayet, and about 116 others.	Nos. 1, 6, 7, and 8, were servants of the Soubah of Mynagooree, who refused to surrender them.
8	9th March 1855	"	6,131 -	Hyber Deka Chowdry	Howli, Assam	(1) Dojing Chokial, (2) Togursar of Anglai, (3) Sanleepal, son of Purtri Sarpi, (4) Dotai, (5) Tassipongoo, (6) Kapong, (7) Deeoohoh, (8) Dunbeer, (9) (Samoo) Durjee, and other followers of the Dewangiri Rajah, and the uncle of the Dhurmah Rajah.	The Dewangiri Rajah refused to give any of the offenders up.
9	12th "	"	1,390 -	Ebukut Chum Heera	Sohunhatta, Assam		
10	"	"	18 -	Poorun Madahi	Kamarparah "		
11	14th "	"	1,530 -	Sreeram Thakooria	Katulligaon "		
12	12th April 1855	"	750 -	Ullum Chand	Nilamund Panbaree, Assam.	A party of Bootseas acting under the orders of the Dewangiri Rajah.	
13	1855	" from a boat	70 -	Trader	at a Ghat	"	
14	July 1855	Theft of an elephant	800 -	Nobo Coomar Misser	Rungpore	Soubah of Mynagooree.	

15	1855	-	-	-	-	25	-	Kassar Alee, Native Doctor.	Kamroop	-	Chenza Dorjee, Num Dorjee, and Dader.
16	April 1856	-	-	-	-	2,668	-	Arung Sing	Mouzah Gawalparah.	Pettah,	Cheyenia, Doga, Katma, and an armed party of Bootees.
17	October 1856	-	-	-	-	100	-	Bullee Mahomed	Rungpore	-	Katma of Gopalgunge.
18	December 1856	-	-	-	-	1,000	-	Jeleshun Surma	"	-	Soubah of Mynagooree.
19	1856	-	-	-	-	1,000	-	Roshun Alee	"	-	"
20	March 1857	-	-	-	-	1,500	-	Jeleshun Surma	"	-	Katma of Dohomonee.
21	July 1857	-	-	-	-	1,000	-	Sholoram Muusti	"	-	Soubah of Mynagooree.
22	1857	-	-	-	-	2,000	-	Bykantspore, Zemindar	"	-	"
23	"	-	-	-	-	1,000	-	Shoojo Narain Koer	"	-	Katma of Dohomonee.
24	December 1858	-	-	-	-	800	-	Raj Rajendro Deb	"	-	Soubah of Mynagooree.
25	June 1859	-	-	-	-	900	-	Borendro Deb	"	-	"
26	"	-	-	-	-	900	-	Buishurjee Debee	"	-	"
27	25th December 1859	-	-	-	-	231	-	Deema Doss	Pettah, Pergunnah Goorlab, Assaan.	-	A party of Bootees from Zoomar Doar.
28	September 1860	-	-	-	-	1,000	-	Eder Mahomed	Rangpore	-	Soubah of Mynagooree.
29	January 1861	-	-	-	-	1,000	-	Mr. Pyne	Silligooree	-	Katma of Gopalgunge.
30	1861	-	-	-	-	200	-	Mr. Proby*	Jalpigoree*	-	"
31	July 1861	-	-	-	-	500	-	Barees Shah and his brother.	Darjeeling	-	A Kayet and a man† named Jemadar of Mynagooree.
32	October 1861	-	-	-	-	2,000	-	Baharoolah	Jalpigoree	-	Katma of Gopalgunge.
33	1861	-	-	-	-	unknown	-	Birasain	Gawalparah	-	Rajah of Sidlee.
34	"	-	-	-	-	1,100	-	Fardloo Pramanick	Rungpore	-	Soubah of Mynagooree?
35	"	-	-	-	-	192	-	Mohun, Rughoo, and others.	Gawalparah	-	Rajah of Sidlee.
36	"	-	-	-	-	600	-	Fardloo Pramanick	Rungpore	-	Soubah of Mynagooree?
37	October 1863	-	-	-	-	284	-	Boidar Norbio	Jalpigoree	-	The principal dacoit was traced to Mynagooree.
38	September 1863	-	-	-	-	1,800	-	Geeloo Pramanick	Rungpore	-	Soubah of Mynagooree.
39	December "	-	-	-	-	unknown	-	Certain villagers	Dhunalallah, Gawalparah.	-	Reembuiall Shaha, Garro, Duffadar, Goooro Katma, Rughooobun, and Phool Mahomed.

* Mr. Proby says he would not have taken that for it.
 † Stolen property sold to Rootees.

The Souah refused to surrender him

(signed) A. Eden, late Envoy to Bootan.

LIST of British Subjects Murdered, Wounded, and carried off into Captivity by Bootanese.

No. of Case.	Date of Outrage.	Names of Persons carried off.	Names of Persons Murdered and Wounded.	Where Perpetrated.	By whom Perpetrated.	REMARKS.
1	3d February 1854	-	1. Daocoria Doss, murdered 2. His wife, wounded.	Saftburee, Rungpore	A band of nine men, the chief of whom fled to Mynagoree.	The Soubah of Mynagoree refused to deliver him up.
2	26th January 1855	-	3. Brojo Soonder Chowdry, murdered.	"	(1) Brojoram Mullick, (2) Anundee, Jenadar, (3) Angalee, (4) Kor Mosh-yo, (5) Anunga Sha, (6) Kalashur, (7) Nagur Jamdarya, (8) Bheem Sing, Kayet, and about 116 others.	Nos. 1, 6, 7, and 8 were servants of the Soubah of Mynagoree, who refused to deliver them up.
3	April 1856	Arung Sing	-	Moutzah Pettah, Gowaiparah.	Cheynia, Doge, Katma, and an armed party of Booteahs.	* The man went there to trade, and was made captive.
4	1856	Sulgaram Oswald	-	Mynagoree*	Soubah of Mynagoree	† Released.
5	25th December 1859	† Jadooram	-	Pettah, Pergunnah Goolah, Assam.	A party of Booteahs from Goomah Doar	‡ Three men were either released or made their escape.
6	1861	† Eight men, names unknown.	-	Gowalparah	Showlea Dewan	§ Gaish Nushya is said to have been afterwards murdered.
7	"	§ (1) Gaish Nushya, (2) Noish, (3) Chotoorah.	-	Rungpore	Soubah of Mynagoree	
8	"	(1) Trader, named Pugla Baboo.	-	"	"	
9	"	(1) Mohun, (2) Ragho, (3) Thapruh, (4) Bhuloo Sootar, (5) Faguoonah Mech, (6) Ratee Mech, and three others.	-	Gowalparah	Sidlee Rajah.	
10	Unknown	(1) Adoo, (2) Mem Doss	-	Rungpore	Soubah of Mynagoree	Both men are believed to have been murdered.
11	September 1863	(1) Chandunney, (2) Goloo Doss, (3) Ronsely No-shai, and (4) another man.	-	"	"	The fourth man made his escape.
12	24th December 1863	-	Two villagers, names unknown, wounded.	Dhuntallah } Gowalparah }	(1) Rambullul Shaba, (2) Sarro, Duffadar, (3) Sarro, Katma, (4) Raghoobaid, and (5) Phool Mahomed.	Natives of Kishengunge, but went in search of best buffaloes, and were made captives. The men were found in Bootan, but made over on demand to the Tongso Pillo.
13	-	Nirgen, Sheik Ranoo } Dhau }	-	Chumoorchee Dooar	Tongso Pillo	

(signed) A. Eder, late Envoy to Bootan.

A. EIDEN, LATE ENVOY TO BOOTAN.

No. of Case.	DATE.	Description of Property.	Value.	Name of Owner.	Residence.	Persons to whom Property was Traced.	REMARKS.
1	B.S. 1260, Assar.	1 elephant -	Rs. a. p. 900 - -	Bisseur Nath Sing, Reesaldar.	Chat Bhulka	Jowie, Dewan - - - -	Five elephants were originally taken; four released.
2	1263, Assin	Gold and silver ornaments and cash.	2,176 12 -	Julbeel Doss, Ramdoolal Doss.	Shalabee	Sharaj Mech, Katma of Madaree Chung.	
3	Ditto	Ransom	1,400 - -	Julbeel Doss			
4	1263, Ugran	123 buffaloes, property, and cash.	20,936 12 -	Aaina Perdhan - -	Gilladanga - -	Chreanath, Jenadar of Katalbarree, and others.	
5	1264, Kartic	19 cows - -	190 - -	Toonea Doss - -	Khati Foolbaree - -	Sreenath, Jenadar, and others of Katalbarree.	
6	1264, Mag -	11 cows - -	110 - -	Eecoo Doss - -	Ditto - -	Mye Doss of Korungaghur.	
7	- 1857 -	Ransom - -	300 - -	Joergul Doss - -	Drundeketta - -	Khoti Katma and others of Bhulka Chung.	
8	1265, Srabun	1 cow - -	10 - -	Soobul, Sirdar - -	Khati Foolbaree - -	Dewan Kyat of Kharoo Jungerbus.	
9	1265, Joistee	2 cows - -	- - - -	Sona Doss - -	Ditto - -	Luehnee Bosuneah Luckhipore Dooar	Returned on payment of a ransom of Rs. 11.
10	1265, Bhadur	15 buffaloes - -	- - - -	Aena Doss - -	Ditto - -	Bango, Karkoon of Luckhipore Dooar - -	Returned on payment of a ransom of Rs. 70.
11	1265, Assin	62 cows - -	620 - -	Jeebnath Surma - -	Rampore - -	Katma of Bhulka Chung.	
12	1265 -	51 buffaloes - -	612 - -	Jhapoo Nusso - -	Gilladanga - -	Luckhidass, Karkoon, and others.	
13	1267 -	Property and money	2,355 - -	Dhanbur Doss and Multan Mulusawal.	Ditto - -	Bhosuck, Booten, and others.	
14	1268, Joistee	2 horses at Rs. 30—269 cows.	2,700 - -	Jeebun Nath Surma and others.	Thannah Bhowanee-gung.	Booteas of Bhulka Chung - - - -	461 cows were originally taken, but 192 were released.
15	1268 -	Property and money	873 - -	Junbur Doss - -	Ditto - -	Ditto - - ditto.	
16	1268, Ugran	Ditto - -	2,193 8 -	Rampertab Misser - -	Ditto - -	Ditto - - ditto.	
17	1268 -	Ditto - -	98 - -	Gopal Chand Doss - -	Ditto - -	Booteas, names unknown.	
18	1269 -	40 buffaloes—Rs. 20 - -	800 - -	Khadur Doss - -	Gilladanga - -	Legendronath, Dardeo, and others.	
19	-	Money - -	10 - -	Unnasoba Gunnes - -	Bhowaneegun - -	Kantee and other Booteas.	
20	1269, Kartic	Property - -	16 - -	Soonder Mullick - -	Coch Behar - -	Katma of Bhulka Chung.	
21	1269 -	18 buffaloes - -	360 - -	Nefoo Doss - -	Gilladanga - -	Dhoneram Doss and others.	
22	1270 -	81 ditto - -	1,620 - -	Bhoobun Peary - -	Coch Behar - -		
23	-	1 elephant - -	900 - -	Kasseenath Sing - -	Ditto - -		
24	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Pannath Chuckerbutty - -	Ditto - -		
25	-	2 ditto - -	900 - -	Mohendro Narain Surma - -	Ditto - -		
26	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Hurdeb Mehdee - -	Boikontpore - -		
27	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Ramdhun, Mozoomdar - -	Coch Behar - -		
28	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Sha Fakcer - -	Ditto - -		
29	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Fool Mahomed - -	Ditto - -	Booteas of Bansa Dooar.	
30	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Bhander, Durjee - -	Tokagoch - -		
31	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Holi Sha - -	Ruheemgunge - -		
32	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Hurputty, Mundul - -	Chungrabaree - -		
33	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Roopeswor, Sircar - -	Foolswory - -		
34	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Bushonia - -	Choka Khati - -		
35	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Burhee Naik - -	Shibpore - -		
36	-	1 ditto - -	900 - -	Baroo Perdhan - -	Dhoobah - -		

(signed) A. Eiden, late Envoy to Bootan.

List of Cooch Behar Subjects Murdered, Wounded, and taken Captive by the Bootnese.

No. of Persons.	Date of Outrage.	Names of Persons carried off.	Names of Persons Murdered and Wounded, &c.	Where Perpetrated.	By whom Perpetrated.	REMARKS.
1	B.S.1260 Assin	1853, Oct.	Kassee Mamud Nusso.	None	Chat Bhulka	Bootees; names unknown
2	1263, Assin	1856, Oct.	Wuzeer Nusso	None		Six men were originally carried off, but four escaped.
3			Ramdoolal Doss	None		
4			Hurromohun Doss	None		
5			Deepchand Doss	None		
6			Tooneah	None		
7			Rampersaud Doss	None		
8			*Julbeel Doss	None		
9			*Manickpoora Dossya	None		
10			*Doorga Daasya	None		
11			*Neesaree Daasya	None		
12	1268, Assin	1856, Oct.	Pattalee Daasya	None		
13			Akadusee Daasya	None		
14			Bunchona Daasya	None		
15	1263, Kartic	1856, Nov.	{ Wife and child of Kandooro }	None		
16			{ Doss	None		
17	1263, Kartic	1856, Oct.	Jhoroo Doss	None		
18			Meecharam Doss	None		
19			Makced Doss	None		
20	1264, Bhadur	1857, Aug.	{ Wife and child of Radhakant }	None		
21			{ Doss	None		
22	1264, Joistee	1857, May	Luckhun Bosunenh	None		
23	1264, Falgoon	1857, Feb.	Kaluroo Doss	None		
24	1264, Kurtic	1857, Oct.	Luckhee Manjee	None		
25	1264, Ugran	1857, Nov.	Hedna Rakhul	None		
26			Hurdoo Rakhul	None		
27	1264, Kartic	1857, Oct.	Keopchand Doss	Jhoroo Paharadar		
28				None		
29	1264	1857	Roghoonath Sircar	None		
30	1265, Joistee	1858, May	Wife of Charoo Doss	None		
31	1265, Strahun	1858, July	Mateea Doss	None		
32	1265, Ugran	1858, Nov.	Posoran Doss, Goopee Ba-	None		
33			nees, his wife (pregnant),	None		
34			and a daughter	None		
35				None		
36	1265, Bhadur	1858, Aug.	Joogul Doss	None		
37	Ditto	Ditto	Galgool Doss, Bhareebur	None		
38			Doss and his wife	None		
39				None		
40	1265, Kartic	1858, Oct.	Meetaram Doss	None		
41			Lalleband Doss	None		
42			Bykunto Doss	None		
43			Sungotaram Doss	None		
44	1265	1858	Moncen Nusso	None		

No.	Date	Offence	Name of Subject	Value of Property	Name of Owner	Where Committed	Persons to whom traced.	REMARKS.
45	1268, Ugran	1861, Nov.	Soondora Mundle	None	Thannah Bhowaneegunge	Katma of Bhulka Chung and others.		
46			Byacktoo Mundle					
47			Bundeeram Doss	None	House of Sectaram Doss	Ditto - ditto.		
48			Bhola Doss					
49			And two women whose names are unknown	None	Thannah Bhowaneegunge	Ditto - ditto.		
50			Sobaram Doss					
51	1268, Ugran	1861, Nov.	Cheedam Doss	None	Thannah Bhowaneegunge	Ditto - ditto.		
52			Foolmutty Machoomodar					
53	1268 -	1861 -	Byssapto Mundle	None	Gilladanga -	Certain Bootees residing at Chamichur.		
54			Dhoobuc Doss					
55	1268 -	1861 -		None	Ditto	Kisto Doss and others.		
56								
57	1268 -	1861 -		None	Thannah Gilladanga	Dhoneeram Doss and others		Now at Paro with the Penlow's daughter, Umpee.
58	1269, Kartick	1862, Oct.	Foorcoonee Bewa					
59	1270, Joitee	1863, May	Nubbo Nusso	None	Patgson	Fongso Penlow		Thesemen were met in Bootan; they are kept as slaves by the Penlow at Paro.
60			Dooooroo Nusso					
61			Sotad Nusso	None	Ditto	Sreenath, Jemadar, and a party of Bootees		Escaped.
62			Shooroo					
63			Nobo Shaik	None	Gilladanga -	Mye Doss		Ditto.
64			Katashi					
65			Tendoo	None	Thannah Gilladanga	Sreenath, Jemadar, and a party of Bootees		Escaped.
66			Mookhee					
67			Moochen Kam Doss	None	Thannah Gilladanga	Mye Doss		Ditto.
68	1264, Magh		Beesoo Doss					
69	1265, Bysack		Chunder Nath Doss					

(signed) A. Eden, late Envoy to Bootan.

LIST of Property plundered from Sikkim Subjects by Bootanese.

No. of Case.	Offence when committed.	Offence.	Value of Property.	Name of Owner.	Where Committed.	Persons to whom traced.	REMARKS.
1	25th January 1861	Theft of 23 head of cattle	Rs. a. p. 475 - -	Unknown	Sikkim	Soubah of Dalimeote.	

LIST of Sikkim Subjects carried off into Captivity by Bootanese.

No. of Case.	Date of Outrage.	Names of Persons carried off.	Names of persons Murdered and Wounded.	Where Perpetrated.	By whom Perpetrated.	REMARKS.
1	25th January 1861	13 men and women; names unknown		Sikkim	Bootees acting under the orders of the Soubah of Dalimeote.	

(signed) A. Eden, late Envoy to Bootan.